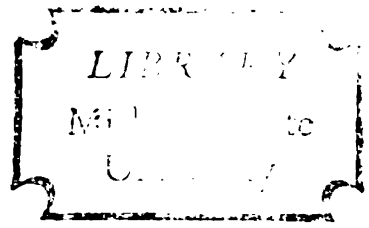
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

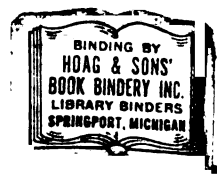
Google™ books

http://books.google.com

MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
3 1293 00836 6407



Digitized by Google



PLACE IN RETURN BOX to remove this checkout from your record.
TO AVOID FINES return on or before date due.

DATE DUE	DATE DUE	DATE DUE
		APR 25 2005
185		
MAY 23 1995		
1842505		
JUN 05 2001		
MelCat		
MAY 20 2010		

MSU Is An Affirmative Action/Equal Opportunity Institution
c:\circ\datedue.pm3-p.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

MASON COUNTY,

MICHIGAN,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

CHICAGO:
H. R. PAGE & CO.
1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

4-16-58
506

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
History of Mason County.	7
Period of Discovery,	7
Appearance of the First White Settler,	9
County Organization,	10
Agriculture,	13
Climate and Health,	13
Education,	13
Bible Society,	14
County Agricultural Society,	14
Military Matters,	15
Incidents of Pioneer Life,	16
Ludington City,	18
Pioneers of 1866,	20
Bird's Eye View of Ludington in 1871,	21
Early Settlers of the Village,	25
At the Close of 1872,	27
First Extensive Fire,	28
Incorporated as a City,	29
Changes of a Year,	30
Postal Matters,	31
Ludington Dock,	31
Ludington Cornet Band,	32
City Cemetery Association,	32
Library Association,	32
Banks,	33
Ludington Fire Department,	33
Telegraph and Telephone,	33
Ludington Water Supply Company,	34
Churches and Sabbath Schools,	34
Secret and Benevolent Orders,	39
Ludington Schools,	41
Newspapers,	42
Ludington Harbor,	43
County Officers,	48
Logs, Saw Mills and Lumber,	49
Personal Sketches,	52
Great Fire of 1881,	54
Out of the Ashes,	57
City Officers,	60
City Finances,	60
Township History,	70
Pere Marquette Township,	70
Free Soil Township,	71
Summit Township,	71
Lincoln Township,	72
Hamlin Township,	73
Amber Township,	73
Sherman Township,	74
Riverton Township,	74
Grant Township,	75
Victory Township,	76
Branch Township,	76
Eden Township,	77
Custer Township,	77
Illustrations.	
Allen, E. C.,	68
Armstrong's, J. W., Block,	64
Butters, Peters & Co.'s Mill,	76
Cartier, A. E., Residence,	30
Cartier, A. E.	30
Cartier, Mrs. A. E.,	30
Caswell, Robert,	61
Central High School,	16
Danaher, P. M.,	12
Dowland, F. J.,	49
Dowland, F. J., Residence,	41
Filer, Delos L.,	26
Filer, Frank, Residence,	8
Filer House,	58
Foley, James, Residence,	44
Foster, E. A.,	25
Foster, E. A., Residence,	37
Foster, J. N., Residence,	41
Foster, L. H.,	20
Gebhardt's Block,	41
Gibbs, Chancy, Residence,	62
Gibbs, Chancy,	62
Gibbs, Mrs. Chancy,	62
Gibson, B. B., Residence,	41
Goodsell, B. J.,	29
Goodsell, G., Residence,	44
Lake House,	64
Ludington, James,	18
Ludington Boiler Works,	46
Lyon, Thomas R., Agent,	57
McMaster, Thomas P.,	42
Mason County Jail,	16
Nickerson, E.,	72
Nickerson, Mrs. E.,	72
Scott, H. A., Residence,	46
Staffon, Jacob,	22
Stray, George N.,	32
Roby, George W.,	52
Ward, Capt. E. B.,	50
Biographies.	
Agens, Alexander M.,	71
Agens, Monroe A.,	67
Aldrich, Harlin,	65
Alexander, Horace F.,	26
Allen, Eugene,	31
Allen, Joshua,	31
Anderson, Soren,	72
Andrew, L. E.,	68
Andrews, Edwin,	66
Armstrong, James A.,	63
Armstrong & Son, J. W.,	64
Baker, Lucius K.,	64
Barnett, Hiram,	53
Bentley, Cassius M.,	52
Bethune, John,	66
Bishop, Roswell P.,	62
Blain, Charles,	33
Boerner, Charles,	69
Booth, F. S.,	71
Boyd, James A.,	65
Brown, Capt. J. J.,	54
Brown, J. T.,	54
Brown, Peter,	73
Bush, William H.,	53
Butler, A. J.,	66
Butters, Horace,	63
Carroll, Watson,	68
Cartier, Antoine E.,	30
Cass, A. J.,	73
Caswell, Burr,	9
Caswell, Capt. Robt.,	61

Digitized by Google

Biographies—Continued.

	PAGE.
Christensen, N. P.,	68
Clayton, George W.,	25
Cole, William B.,	43
Compton, Robert J.,	53
Comstock, Edwin M.,	78
Cook, William E.,	73
Crawford, Charles H.,	64
Crowly, James,	53
Cushway, William J.,	67
Danaher, James E.,	63
Danaher, Michael B.,	66
Danaher, Patrick M.,	20
Davies, Thomas E.,	66
Dempsey, Rev. Morgan J. P.,	36
Dowland, Frederick J.,	20
Drach, Adam,	67
Dundass, Robert F.,	31
Eastman, Patrick C.,	52
Elliott, Otis A.,	64
Ewing, Peleg,	63
Fairbanks, Robert,	69
Fannon, John C.,	68
Farrell, J. M.,	53
Filer, Delos L.,	26
Filer, Frank,	62
Fogg, Edmund H.,	52
Foley, James,	63
Ford, Thomas,	68
Foster, Edward A.,	26
Foster, Harry H.,	68
Foster, Prof. John N.,	42
Foster, Luther H.,	21
Fralick, Chas. H.,	65
Gale, J. M.,	68
Gangnon, Edward,	66
Gebhardt, C.,	68
Gibbs, Chancy,	62
Gibson, Burnett B.,	49
Glazier, Dexter P.,	65
Goodsell, Bennett J.,	29
Goodsell, George,	64
Griffin, John,	75
Haight, Hon. Samuel D.,	61
Hansen, H. P.,	68
Hansen, M.,	68
Harley, William,	75
Hatfield, Richard,	70
Hawley, Lucius E.,	49
Hawley, Smith,	72
Henry, James V.,	26
Hergesell, A.,	69
Herman, Franklin,	75
Hewitt, Rev. Bertrand P.,	39
Heysett, William,	64
Hill, Rev. Samuel N.,	37
Holmquist, M.,	67
Houk, J. B.,	72
Hudson, William G.,	67
Hull, Chas. W.,	75
Hull, Myron D.,	75
Johnson, J. J.,	76
Keyes, Rev. Russell M.,	36
Kiesewalter, William,	69
Kistler, John G.,	72
Knowles, Frank S.,	67
Landt, Bendix P.,	65
Latimer, Dr. Frank N.,	65
Lloyd, J. S. Francis,	77
Ludington, James,	18
Lyon, Thomas R.,	62
McClatchie, George C.,	72
McCollum, Isaiah H.,	64
McConnell, Dr. A. P.,	63
McGrath, John,	73
McKenzie, John,	66
McMahon, George P.,	65
McMahon, Hon. James B.,	48
McMaster, Thomas P.,	42
Marble, M. P.,	72
Marsh, E. W.,	43
Martin, Francis D.,	68
May, John A.,	64
Mendelson, Peter,	67
Mitchell, C. E.,	68
Mitchell, John A.,	68
Moulton, Sewall,	48
Nason, F. D.,	53
Neilan, Michael A.,	53
Neumann, Henry,	69
Nickerson, Elihu,	72
O'Connor, Patrick,	77
Ohland, Fred.,	69
Olson, Charles,	66
Osborn, William,	67
Palmiter, Anson,	67
Paquette, Joseph,	53
Phalan, John,	68
Phillips, J. F.,	71
Pierce, Frank B.,	66
Pierce, Newton B.,	66
Pomeroy, Paul,	69
Powell, A. R.,	73
Ramsay, Charles H.,	76
Rasmussen, John P.,	53
Rasmussen, R.,	64
Rayne, Richard,	66
Reed, Wallace W.,	69
Reid, William M.,	73
Resseguie, Charles E.,	29
Rice, Orenzo,	72
Roby, George W.,	62
Roussin, L. W.,	67
Samuels, Hon. Daniel V.,	48
Sawyer, Charles T.,	66
Schrumpf, Jacob,	72
Scott, Harry A.,	63
Shackleton, Levi,	27
Shappee, Francis,	72
Share, Richard,	75
Sherman, Charles G.,	65
Shorts, Philip P.,	63
Silver, Fred. C.,	68
Smith, Augustus E.,	52
Smith, Frank H.,	76
Smith, Henry B.,	64
Smith, Luke A.,	64
Smith, Marshall G.,	65
Southworth, Dr. L. T.,	78
Spencer, A. G.,	53
Staffon, Jacob,	21
Stanchfield, Hon. Oliver O.,	67
Stanton, Calvin P.,	66
Stanton, Elmer E.,	66
Starr, Williard C.	65
Stearns, J. S.,	64
Stitt, Joseph,	66
Stray, George N.,	30
Surplice, William,	65
Taylor, Oliver N.,	65
Thompson, David M.,	52
Tracy, John F.,	53
Tripp, Charles L.,	67
Tripp, George E.,	25
Van Sickle, John,	75
Vogel, A.,	69
Ward, Capt. E. B.,	50
Ward, Louis,	66
Weimer, Capt. George,	26
Wheeler, Rollin R.,	68
White, Floyd,	53
White, Joseph,	53
White, Hon. Shubael F.,	25
Williams, W. H.,	63
Wood, Isaac,	78
Woodruff, John S.,	62

Digitized by Google

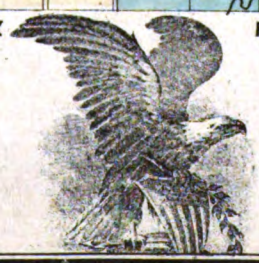
Map of MASON COUNTY MICHIGAN.

GRANT
FREE SOIL
HAMLIN
VICTORY
SHERMAN
LINCOLN
AMBER
CUSTER
PERE
BRANCH
MARQUETTE
RIVERTON
EDEN
SUMMIT

Freesoil Mills
Siddons P.O.
Freesoil
Hamlin
Sable P.O.
Sugar Grove
Bird Settlement
Victory Corners
Lincoln
Tollman
Weldon Cr.
Junction
Amber
Scottville
Custer
Weldon Cr. P.O.
Pere Marquette
East Riverton
Marble P.O.
OX BOW LAKE
ROUND LAKE
GRASS LAKE
LINCOLN LAKE
LUDINGTON
Sable River
South Branch
Lincoln River
Sweetland Cr.
Black Cr.
Weldon Cr.
Manistee River
Pere Marquette River
Swan Cr.
South Branch Pentwater River
FLINT AND PERE MARQUETTE RAIL ROAD
MANISTEE AND NORTHEASTERN RAIL ROAD Branch

TOWNSHIP 20 N.
TOWNSHIP 19 N.
TOWNSHIP 18 N.
TOWNSHIP 17 N.

RANGE XVIII W.
RANGE XVII W.
RANGE XVI W.
RANGE XV W.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF MASON COUNTY.

PERIOD OF DISCOVERY.

The history of exploration and civilization in the Northwest begins with the advent of the Jesuit missionaries. In 1641 a mission was established among the Chippewas, at the Sault, by Fathers Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jacques. This enterprise was soon after abandoned, and Indian wars following, no further attempt was made to establish missions among them until 1668, when Father James Marquette arrived at the Sault, and the following year, in connection with Father Doblon, built a church and planted the first permanent settlement made on the soil of Michigan.

The early history of the Northwest can never be written without giving the French Jesuits an honored place on its pages. They were men of the highest order of refinement, learning and piety. Says Shea: "The missionaries who, step by step, threaded the network of lakes and rivers, not only reported the data which they obtained, and preserved them, but they gleaned from members of distant tribes statements as to the geography, fauna and mineralogy of the lands beyond. The holy errand upon which these self-sacrificing men came to the American wilds was to convert the Indians to Christianity and to bring them the blessings and comforts of civilization. Not a cape was turned nor a river entered but a Jesuit led the way." Their detailed records furnished the world with a historical legacy of incalculable value. Says Parkman: "Nowhere is the power of courage, faith and an unflinching purpose more strikingly displayed than in the record of these missions. * * * Their virtues shine amidst the rubbish of error like diamonds and gold in the gravel of the torrent." One of the noblest of these noble men was Father James Marquette, whose name and fame are inseparably connected with Mason County.

FATHER JAMES MARQUETTE.

This illustrious Jesuit missionary was born in France, about the year 1637. His parents were people of high rank, and although his early life was surrounded with all the luxuries and gaieties that wealth and high social rank could command, he abandoned them all and subordinated himself to the strict and hard discipline of the life of the Jesuits. He was highly gifted by nature, and his proficiency as a linguist was so great that in a few years after coming among the Indians he learned to speak six different Indian languages fluently. He was never physically robust, but his fervor of devotion to the cause of Christianity and his intense zeal inspired him with almost superhuman energy, and toil and privation in the Master's cause he esteemed a joy. He was one of those saintly characters that belong to a past age, and his transcendant loveliness of character, and the sublimity of his faith, his sincerity and courageous daring, must ever command the admiration of all who learn the story of his life and death. The Jesuits selected none but the bravest and purest for the American missions, and when he was chosen for one he embraced the opportunity to take up the hard lot of a life among the savage tribes of the American wilds with the greatest delight.

He chose Canada as the field of his labors, and was early transferred to the remotest of the missionary outposts on Lake Superior. This was about 1668. In 1669 he was joined at the Sault by Father Doblon, and a church was built. This was the first permanent settlement on the soil of Michigan.

He had heard, in his intercourse with the "Illinois," of a great river flowing through grassy plains, on which grazed countless herds of buffalo, and he felt a strong desire to explore it and preach the gospel to the savage tribes that dwelt upon its banks.

In 1673 he started upon his voyage of discovery, accompanied by Louis Joliet, a native of Quebec, and an agent of the French government. The outfit consisted of two bark canoes, seven men, including Marquette and Joliet, and a quantity of Indian corn and dried meat. The duration of the voyage none could foresee; its hardships and sufferings found no place in their calculations.

On the 17th of May, 1673, they set out from the Mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimackinac. They passed along the coast of Lake Michigan and finally reached Green Bay. From there they ascended the Fox River, passed through Lake Winnebago, threaded the sluggish stream beyond it to the Portage; then crossing the water-shed, the canoes were re-embarked, and they floated down the Wisconsin River to its mouth. This was on the 17th day of June that the broad current of the Mississippi greeted their delighted vision. From this point they floated down the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Arkansas, and being satisfied with the result of their voyage in this direction, they decided to return. Reaching the mouth of the Illinois River, they ascended that stream, and were conducted by Indian guides to the Chicago River, descending which they entered Lake Michigan, and, in the latter part of September, again reached Green Bay, having been absent four months. Marquette, being afflicted with consumption, remained at this point until October of the following year, when, with two white companions and a company of Indians, he again coasted along the western shore, and ascended the Chicago River, a short distance from the mouth of which they encamped for the Winter, Marquette being too feeble to proceed farther. In March, 1675, they proceeded on their journey down the Illinois, but returned in about a month, and started along the east coast of Lake Michigan.

On the 19th of May he felt that the seal of death was upon him and that his last hour was rapidly approaching. The warm breath of Spring fanned his cheek as he lay prostrate in his canoe, but it could not revive him. He told his companions that he was soon to leave them, and as they were passing the mouth of the river that now bears his name, he asked the men to land. Tenderly they bore him to the bank of the stream, and constructed a shed of bark for his shelter. With the greatest cheerfulness and composure he gave directions as to the mode of his burial, and instructed his companions in the duties of life, and expressed his fervent gratitude to them for their devoted kindness. As night came on he requested them to sleep, assuring them that he would call them when he felt the death hour arrive. A few hours after they heard his feeble

Digitized by Google

voice, and hastening to his side, found him at the point of dissolution. Upon the bank of the river, and near the waters of the great lake, they dug his grave, as he had directed, and then pursued their way to Michilimackinac. This was on the 18th of May, 1675. In 1676 a party of Ottawas, being in the vicinity, disinterred the remains and placed them in a birch box. They were then escorted in a procession of thirty canoes to St. Ignace, where they were deposited beneath the floor of the old mission chapel, in which the good man had so often administered the rites of the religion he had so nobly honored and so faithfully taught.

In religion Marquette was a Roman Catholic, yet he is the property of no single denomination. He belongs to history, and his name and virtues will be forever associated with the history of the Northwest. His race of duty was nobly run. To save the soul of a fellow mortal was more to him than all else, and sacred are the associations which cluster about the spot where he breathed his last prayer, and his worn-out body was laid at rest.

MARQUETTE'S GRAVE.

The exact location of the spot where Marquette died and was buried has been a subject of some controversy, and numerous patches of soil have been moistened by the tears of admiring pilgrims who supposed they were weeping over the grave of the illustrious missionary. A few years ago a gentleman visiting Ludington was shown a spot where it was claimed Marquette was buried, but the stranger said he had shed tears over the same grave in so many different places that he should be constrained to do the remainder of his mourning in a general way.

It is still believed by some that he was buried near where the Filer mill is now located. At this point is an old Indian burying-ground, and some are of the opinion that a landing was made near where the mill stands, and that his grave was made upon the little eminence a few rods back.

A few years ago a party of Roman Catholics came here, and placing a cross temporarily upon this spot, had a photographic view taken of it, to represent the burial-place of the great missionary.

A thorough examination of all the information obtainable does not seem to sustain the opinion that he was buried at that place.

The channel of the river at that time was just north of the bluff which rises abruptly a short distance south of where the Taylor mill is now situated. This bluff is a short distance north of the Filer mill. All accounts are that the party landed at the mouth of the river, probably entering the channel just enough to make a landing. The shed of bark was made upon the shore, and by it his grave was made. The Indian tradition is that his grave was at this point, near the bluff. It was at this point that the Indians visited his grave. At one time a very large cross was erected, and the tradition is that as the cross decayed a cedar sapling grew up, and that in after years the waves of Lake Michigan washed the sapling and the grave away. The Indian tradition is more authentic than any other information that can be obtained, and the version here given is from the lips of "Good John," the last survivor of the Ottawas, who inhabited the Indian village at this place.

In addition to this evidence is the testimony of an old Frenchman who worked for Burr Caswell, soon after he settled here. This Frenchman was brought up at Mackinaw, and he used to relate to Mr. Caswell, how that, when a boy, he came with a boat's crew and a Catholic priest, and they put up a cross on the spot where they supposed Marquette to have been buried. The cross was erected on the bank of the channel near the bluff, as before described. This must have been some time prior to 1820.

It is said that before his death Marquette predicted that the channel of the river would some time change, but there is probably no genuine authority for this statement, as the Indians knew nothing of any such prediction.

Marquette requested that his remains be some time removed to St. Ignace, as they afterwards were, for there was the mission he had helped to found, and it was to that point he was hastening, when death overtook him on the way.

But at whatever exact spot his grave was dug is a matter of minor importance. It was upon the bank of this river that the life of the good man was ended; here his last prayer was uttered, and the stillness of that night in May was broken only by his benedictions, and the grief-sobs of his bereaved comrades as they laid him tenderly away. The circumstance has made the place forever one of historic interest, and here his name will be perpetuated.

VILLAGE OF THE OTTAWAS.

From the death of Marquette down to the advent of the first permanent white settler, in 1847, the local history of the territory now included in Mason County is quickly told. The entire area was covered with timber, save here and there small openings, which in more recent years were cultivated by Indians in their rude way.

The Indian name of the lake and river, afterwards named Pere Marquette, was Not-a-pe-ka-gon, meaning a "river with heads on sticks." Very many years ago an encampment of Indians on the lake was nearly exterminated by a band of Pottawotamie Indians, coming from the south. The heads of the slain were severed from their bodies and placed on sticks; hence the name.

For a great many years prior to the settlement by white men, there was an Indian village located near where the Caswell farm is situated. This village consisted of wigwams built of bark, and about fifty in number. The inhabitants of this village were a tribe of Ottawas. They raised some corn and potatoes, but their main occupation was fishing and hunting. The last chief of this tribe was Sog-e-maw, who died about 1845, and was buried in the old Indian burying-ground, where the apple tree planted by "Good John's" grandmother is still standing. This was their burying-ground for many years, but at last the Indians became alarmed lest the waters of the lake should wash the graves away, and about 1847 they changed their burial place to the ground near the Filer mill.

The Ottawas who lived here were peaceably disposed and obtained some of the notions of civilized life from white traders and trappers who came among them. In matters of dress they tried to adopt the fashions of the whites, as far as the partially civilized Indian tastes will permit. It was not an uncommon sight to see the young men fantastically arrayed in plug hats, black coats and such of their native apparel as they deemed necessary to complete a gorgeous outfit.

The name of this Indian village was Nin-de-be-ka-tun-ning, which means "a place of skulls."

Toward 1847 the sounds of advancing civilization reached the ears of the Indians, and soon they heard that the Government intended to send them away somewhere into another country. About the year 1848 they abandoned their village and scattered hither and thither.

The only survivor of the tribe of Ottawas that inhabited this place is now living on a small farm near the village of Custer, and is known by the name of

"GOOD JOHN."

His Indian name is Naw-gone-ko-ung, which means "Leading Thunder." He was born at the Indian village here about the year 1807. His father, Gee-gush, died when John was ten or twelve years of age, and was buried in the old burying-ground. He is a cousin of the Indian chief Sog-e-maw. His early life was spent in Indian pursuits, and after the village was abandoned he remained

Digitized by Google

RES. OF **FRANK FILER**, LUDINGTON, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in this vicinity, and in course of time took a homestead of forty acres of land in Riverton Township. This he afterwards sold and took the homestead where he now lives, in Eden. Some years ago he was converted to Christianity, and joined the Methodist Church, and has since that time preached more or less among the Indians. He now remains like a sturdy oak, the only relic of a forest that has been swept away. He is of striking appearance, and while no longer in robust health, is straight as an arrow, and his step is as elastic as that of youth. His head is covered with long, straight hair, now nearly white, and falling almost to his shoulders. He speaks but little English, but in his native tongue is versatile and eloquent. His memory is quick and accurate, and his statements authentic. He is of quiet disposition, and the early white settlers with whom he has been acquainted, he regards with that strong friendship so proverbial among his people. They have always been his friends, and he is ever welcome at their homes. His face is toward the "happy hunting grounds," whither his kindred have gone before him. His faith in the religion of the Bible is sublime in its simplicity, and more powerful than all the dogmas and creeds of cultured theology. He lives alone in his cabin, but there are plenty to bestow friendly kindnesses when they are needed.

APPEARANCE OF THE FIRST WHITE SETTLER.

In June, 1840, Joseph L. Wheeler entered a portion of the lake fronts, on Pere Marquette Lake, and in 1844 John H. Harris entered thirty-seven acres at what is now called Free Soil Mills. In 1847, Joseph Boyden entered seventy-two acres fronting on Pere Marquette Lake, and the same year, Charles Mears made his first entries of land at what is now called Lincoln.

Some time in 1845 or 1846, a man named Porter built a small mill at Free Soil Mills, and operated it for a little while. It afterwards burned down, and was not rebuilt until 1855, when Freeman and Hopkins had it rebuilt, and Mr. S. K. Hutchinson came there in their employ to help rebuild it. When Mr. Hutchinson came there in 1855, there were but two persons living in that vicinity, a white man, named Hopkins, and a negro woman, who had been his father's slave in Missouri.

The region about Pere Marquette had been visited by white men, who came to hunt, fish and trade with the Indians for many years. As early as 1835, William Quivillon came here to trade with the Indians, but went away again, and did not return until 1850 to remain, and in 1852 entered his farm, in what is now Summit Township.

As early as 1846 there were white men temporarily employed up the Pere Marquette River, getting out shingles. The Norburgs had a cabin up the river and were employed in this way.

In 1845 Burr Caswell came to Pere Marquette, and spent two seasons, most of the time fishing. One Winter he spent at Pentwater. In July, 1847, he entered the farm, which he still owns, and which is situated a short distance south of the Filer Mill. He immediately brought his family here and settled upon his land.

It is held by some that the first settlement by white man within the limits of what is now Mason County, was at Free Soil Mills. The operations at that point in 1845 or 1846, however, could hardly be called the beginning of a permanent settlement, as the mill built at about that time was only operated a short time, and after it burned nothing more was done until 1855, while at Pere Marquette a permanent settlement was begun in 1847, and for two years previous to that time white men were at work in the woods on the river.

There is no doubt but that the first actual white settler within the limits of what is now Mason County was

BURR CASWELL.

He was born at Glens Falls, in the State of New York, in January, 1807. At an early age he learned the cabinet trade in his native village, and followed it for several years.

In 1837 he was married at Glens Falls to Miss Hannah Green. They remained at that place for a time, and then made several changes in the next few years. His health becoming poor, he tried trading on the lower Mississippi, and then came to Illinois and bought a farm in Lake County, where he lived six years.

In 1845 he came to the region of Pere Marquette, as before stated, and in 1847 returned here with his family, which at that time consisted of himself and wife and four children, two girls and two boys. The girls were Helen and Mary, who afterwards married, the former Sewall Moulton, and the latter Richard Hatfield. The boys were George A. and Edgar B. Caswell. George died in 1868, and Edgar still resides in Ludington.

Mr. Caswell built a house of drift lumber, and began life among his dusky neighbors. He improved his farm as rapidly as possible, and worked some at lumbering. The Indians at once took a liking to him and were always his friends, ever ready to do him any favor or act of kindness. He remained on his farm until the death of his wife, in February, 1870, when he moved to Ludington, and had charge of a shingle mill for a time. In 1871 he was again married to Mrs. Sarah Billings, and in 1873 he was given charge of the light-house at Big Point Sauble, and where he still remains.

Nothing could be wilder and more uncivilized than the surroundings of the first family of white settlers. Their home was in the midst of dense wilderness, their neighbors a tribe of Ottawa Indians. There were two or three white men at work up the river, but there were no white settlers nearer than Manistee. The Indians introduced Mr. Caswell into the mysteries of their religious rites, and were as friendly to the family as possible for them to be.

Soon after Mr. Caswell settled here the Indians changed their burying-ground to the spot near where the Filer mill now stands. The spot was enclosed with high pickets, and at night the Indians brought food, tobacco, pipes and trinkets, and placed upon the graves of their friends, for the use of spirits, which they believed returned at night. It was during 1848 that the Indian village was abandoned.

The friction of a busy age is rapidly wearing away the green roofs of these early graves, and disclosing the skeletons and trinkets buried by the aborigines. The old apple tree planted by "Good John's" grandmother a century ago, still remains a faithful sentinel of historic ground, and a relic of days forever passed.

In 1849 Thomas Secor entered forty acres at Free Soil mills, and the same year Messrs. Baird and Bean built the mill at Pere Marquette, which ultimately came into possession of James Ludington. The building of this mill was the beginning of business at Pere Marquette.

About this time Charles Mears began operations at Black Creek, now called Lincoln. A log house and blacksmith shop were first built. The dam that had been built was partially carried away in 1850, and work on the mill in process of construction delayed, so that it was not completed until 1851.

In 1850 other white settlers began to come to Pere Marquette. Richard Hatfield, Daniel and Delos Holmes, J. F. Phillips, William Quivillon, William Woodard, and possibly one or two others came about this time, and most of them worked about the mill or at logging. Chas. W. King came soon after. In 1851 the mill was operated by Farnsworth & Bean.

Digitized by Google

From 1851 to 1855 the mills at Pere Marquette and Black Creek, now Lincoln, gave employment to a number of men during the Summer, who during the Winter followed fishing. The few settlers who bought land, located on what is known as the Clay Banks.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

Mason County was erected by act of Legislature at the session of 1855. Under that act, Manistee, Mason and Oceana Counties were organized out of Ottawa County. The county of Mason comprised Townships 17, 18, 19 and 20, north, of each of the Ranges numbered 15, 16, 17 and 18 west, and the unorganized Counties of Lake and Osceola were attached to Mason County for judicial purposes. Until the organization of Mason County, the settlers here never had a vote, there being no township organization.

The County was divided into three townships, viz: Free Soil, Little Sable and Pere Marquette.

The first county election was held April 2, 1855. The whole number of votes polled was forty-one. The number of votes cast for each candidate was as follows:

For sheriff, Daniel Holmes, 24; W. H. Morrison, 17.
For clerk and register, George B. Roys, 26; Thomas Caine, 15.
For treasurer, E. G. Farnum, 41.
For coroner, W. Quivillon, 41.
For county surveyor, John P. Sedan, 25.
For judge of probate, A. D. Hopkins, 17; Burr Caswell, 22.
For fish inspector, Burr Caswell, 15.

The Board of Canvassers was composed of Hiram Orser, Thos. Anderson and George B. Roys, clerk.

The first annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held at Little Sable, October 8, 1855. The first official business transacted was an order to borrow $27 of Charles Mears. Another order, that one Timothy Fletcher be engaged to transfer records from the books of Ottawa County, provided he would wait a certain length of time for his pay, closed the business of the first session of the Board. The business of the second session was of a financial character. Richard Hatfield having interviewed three certain wolves with fatal results, was voted $24, as bounty.

The first struggle of the supervisors with the problem of public highways was at their annual meeting in October, 1863, when the sum of $200 was ordered to be levied and was appropriated to construct and repair what was known as the Lake Shore Road, for a distance of about five miles on the south end of the road. Mr. Sewall Moulton was appointed a commissioner to expend the money.

COUNTY SEAT.

At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors, held November 11, 1856, it was ordered that the county seat be located on the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 27, Town 18, north of Range 18, west. This was on the Burr Caswell farm, and a frame building was used as court house. In those days Judge Littlejohn held court here. Judge and lawyers used to come on horseback, and stop at Mr. Caswell's.

Charles Mears was proprietor of Little Sable, now called Lincoln, and was anxious for the removal of the county seat to that place. He used his influence to that end, and in May, 1860, the Board voted to submit to a vote of the people a proposition to remove the county seat to Little Sable. The proposition was voted upon and carried at the Fall election, and in January, 1861, the removal took place. The change was never satisfactory to the people of the south part of the county, and after the *Record* was started at Ludington, in 1867, the matter was more publicly discussed. At this time the list of county officers was of rather remarkable make-up, as follows:

Judge of Probate, W. T. Croxson, Hamlin.
Supervisor of Hamlin, W. T. Croxson, Hamlin.
County Surveyor, W. T. Croxson, Hamlin.
Prosecuting Attorney, D. S. Harley, Lincoln.
Deputy County Treasurer, D. S. Harley, Lincoln.
County Clerk, John Wallace, Lincoln.
Register, John Wallace, Lincoln.

The people in the south part of the county felt aggrieved at having the county affairs monopolized to such an extent, and there was continual friction for several years. As Ludington increased in population and business importance, the question of removing the county seat to that place was more earnestly discussed. Public meetings were held, and at last, in 1873, the proposition to remove the county seat to Ludington was submitted to a vote of the people, and carried by a large majority.

For a number of years after the organization of the county, the county offices were run at an expense of $225 a year.

The early records are very meagre, especially of township matters. Many of the early records have been lost or destroyed by fire, and in a good many instances no records were preserved.

The present court house was dedicated January 12, 1874. Public dedicatory exercises were held, at which Judge Shubæl F. White delivered an address, and speeches were made by Messrs. Fitch, Haight, Wheeler, Sutherland and Ewell, of the bar, and also by Daniel Prindle, one of the oldest farmers in Amber Township, L. H. Foster, N. L. Bird, and others.

REPORT OF BUILDING COMMITTEE.

The committee having charge of the erection of the new court-house was composed of N. L. Bird, F. F. Hopkins, W. A. Bailey, Malon Abbey and B. J. Goodsell. Their report to the Board of Supervisors was as follows:

"Your committee, who were entrusted with the important and responsible duty of erecting upon the county grounds in this city a fire-proof building for county offices, according to a plan adopted by your body, beg leave to report as follows: Immediately after the close of that session of the Board, the committee set about securing specific plans, and advertised for proposals to erect said buildings. After due consideration, and for the purpose of giving the most general satisfaction, as your committee believed, and bringing the cost of the work within the amount appropriated by this Board for the same, the committee determined to construct, for the present, but two vaults, instead of four, as contemplated in the plan adopted by the Board, thus leaving a room for the purposes of the Circuit Court and meetings of the Board of Supervisors, and leaving the building in such shape that the other two vaults could be put in at any future time when it was deemed necessary. Your committee, after receiving a number of proposals in various forms, let the contract for furnishing all the material and completing the building for the sum of $5,450, that being the lowest bid, and took good and sufficient bonds to the amount of $6,000. The committee afterwards expended the remaining $50 in extra work in and about the building, not contemplated in the original plan, but deemed necessary to its completion in a proper manner.

"Your honorable body, at a subsequent meeting, empowered your committee to make a further expenditure of the sum set apart as a building fund for the purpose of erecting an outbuilding, fencing the grounds, and putting stoves and other necessary furniture into the building, and paying the discount on certain orders issued to the contractor.

Digitized by Google

"The amounts expended by your committee for various purposes are as follows:

"For fire-proof building	$5,500 00
" Stoves, pipe and zinc	103 40
" Outbuildings and walks	140 00
" Tables and desk	57 80
" Shelves in clerk's vault	25 00
" Fence	128 00
" Platforms, etc., in court room	30 82
" Discount on orders	120 00
" Carpet on platform in court room	5 25
" Wood, etc	16 84
Total	$6,127 11"

Immediately after the organization of the courty, prisoners were taken to the Ottawa County Jail, at Grand Haven, and the Manistee jail was also used. Afterwards a frame building was erected for a county jail, and this was used until the completion of the present brick building, in 1879. The present jail is in a large brick building, which also contains the sheriff's residence. It is a substantial structure, built at an expense of about $9,000. A view of this building appears on another page.

CIRCUIT COURT.

The first term of the Circuit Court held in Mason County began September 21, 1858, Hon. F. J. Littlejohn presiding. The first recorded business of the Court was to allow the application of Jeremiah F. Phillips, a justice of the peace, for the allowance of $15.37 for the expense of disposing of a dead stranger.

At this first term of the court William H. Parks was appointed prosecuting attorney for the county; the jail in Ottawa County was designated as the jail for the confinement of prisoners until otherwise ordered. John W. Miller, upon application, was examined and admitted to the bar, and appointed circuit court commissioner. Having disposed of this business without prejudice or partiality, the court adjourned without day.

In 1866 Judge Littlejohn was succeeded by Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, of Manistee.

In the Winter of 1873 this judicial district was divided, and Hon. Shubæl F. White was elected circuit judge for the new district. Judge White resigned in 1874, and Hon. Harrison H. Wheeler was appointed to fill out the unexpired term, and at the end of that time was elected for another term. He served until 1878, when he resigned. Hon. A. V. McAlvey was appointed as his successor. He was succeeded by Hon. Samuel D. Haight, who was elected in the Fall of 1878, and served until his death, in February, 1881. He was succeeded by Hon. J. Byron Judkins, who is still on the bench.

PROBATE COURT.

The first term of probate court for Mason County was held at Lincoln, beginning on the 6th day of June, 1864. Prior to that time there appears to have been no particular facilities for contesting wills, or prolonging family troubles arising from inherited wealth. There is, however, nothing upon record, nor abiding in the memory of the oldest inhabitant, going to show that any unusual suffering was experienced on account of the meager "courting" facilities of those early days.

The first Probate Judge elected in the county was Burr Caswell, but there appears to have been no occasion for any records until 1864. At that time N. L. Bird was judge of probate. The business of the first term of his court was the appointment of an administrator of the estate of Noble C. Woodard, deceased.

Judge Bird was succeeded, in 1865, by Sewall Moulton, who was succeeded in 1867 by William T. Croxson. He was succeeded in 1869 by Washington Weldon, who was succeeded in 1873 by Marshall D. Ewell, and he by C. G. Wing, in 1875. Judge Wing held the office until 1881, when he was succeeded by Hon. James B. McMahon, whose term is not yet expired.

TIMBER, SOIL AND RIVERS.

The territory included within the limits of the county was rich in resources and in its productive qualities. The eastern portion of the county was heavily timbered with pine, and embraced some of the finest pine timber to be found in the state. Running through the central portion of the county from north to south, and extending in many places near to the shore, was a strip of land covered with beech, maple and other valuable timber. The soil producing this hardwood timber is different from the beech and maple land of southern Michigan or Ohio, being a black sandy loam, mingled with clay. It is highly productive, strong and durable, and much more easily cultivated than the heavier clay soils farther south.

The county has numerous inland lakes of various sizes, which abound in fish, and the Pere Marquette River, with its north and south branches, the Little and Big Sable Rivers, with their numerous tributaries, together with branches of the Manistee and Pentwater Rivers, which traverse the county, furnish an ample supply of water, both for lumbering and agricultural purposes. The surface of the county is rolling, but less uneven than in the counties on either side.

THE PERE MARQUETTE RIVER.

The Indian name of this river was Not-a-pe-ka-gon, meaning a "river with heads on sticks." In the Indian battle described elsewhere, the victors cut off the heads of the slain and placed them on sticks; hence the name.

Probably no more comprehensive and accurate description of the Pere Marquette River and the country through which it runs, can be given than is contained in some extracts, published in 1869, of an account written by A. S. Wadsworth, of the Michigan Geological Survey. They are as follows:

The spring sources of the Pere Marquette River, of Lower Peninsula, Mich., are mostly in hard wood land, but changing to pine land near the west boundary of Range 11 west; light sandy soil, covered with inferior white pine, unmistakably "punky," some Norway pine, small size, sound. As we range west from the last named boundary, we again enter beech and maple land of great fertility, with some scattering cork pine of the best quality.

Through Ranges 13, 14, 15 and 16 west, Townships 15, 16, 17 and 18 north, covering an area of 576 square miles, and drained by the Pere Marquette River, is a region unsurpassed by any portion of the state, in quality of soil, timber and climate, abounding in springs and spring brooks, marl, clay and lime-stone for building or other purposes. A small portion of this area is pine land, and most of this gives a large yield of first quality white pine. When our esti mates are safe at one and one-half millions feet per forty-acre lot, it means pine; many forty-acre lots that I have examined above the forks, will scale this amount each, with a large per cent of upper qualities. Trees tall to first limbs, large girth, free from punk knots, few shaky or hollow butts, or black knots, prime as to age, and much of it growing in hard wood land, where there is little danger from fires; easy down grades and short hauling to Pere Marquette River, either branch of which above the forks is a spring brook stream but little affected by drouth, freshet or frost; the north fork floatable for sawlogs eighteen miles above the forks, the south branch for twelve miles, air line; some flat rollways, but generally precipitous. There is but little swampy land in this district, except upon the Beaver Creek, of south fork. The swamps are not dead "cat holes," but have spring brook drainage; affording abundance of rail timber, and ultimately meadow lands inexhaustible in richness for generations, from the underlying deposit of shell marl,

Digitized by Google

that for frequency, richness and extent, I believe are unequaled in the State. The hard wood land of this district is timbered with sugar maple, beech, elm, basswood, ash, etc.; in some places hilly, generally level or gently rolling; soil a chocolate colored loam with a large per cent of metamorphic lime gravel; in some places clay; elevated from one to three hundred feet above the level of Lake Michigan. These townships are being occupied by an enterprising class of settlers. I found in some localities the New England element prevalent; other districts are settled principally by immigrants from New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Southern Michigan. Universal thrift and contentment prevail among them. In the first year of settlement is heard the crash of falling forest trees; the next, they "grub" the stumps for roads and sites of churches and school houses, and are obliged to send abroad for help to secure the abundant harvests. This is no fancy sketch, but facts, gleaned from personal observation. On October 15, in front of our encampment, was a ripened field of Ohio yellow dent corn, with well filled ears. Its owner, Mr. Hall, informed me that this field of twenty acres was cleared last season; that it had not been plowed; the corn planted with an ax; estimated yield, sixty bushels per acre. The soil of this region is rich in humus, and in argillaceous and calcareous elements; a first rate wheat soil. Query: Are not these lands worth as much per acre as the lands of Western New York, where, through large districts, wheat culture is abandoned from exhaustion of the needed mineral constituents of the soil? The settlement here is but begun; hundreds of square miles are untouched by the settler's ax, where deciduous forest trees are luxuriating in a rich, virgin soil.

As to the salubrity of the climate, I would say that any region in this latitude that, when first denuded of its timber, cannot afford fever and ague, is not worth settling, A mild type of this disease (not dangerous) prevails to some extent among the settlers. These cases will be less frequent when, in the progress of settlement, more perfect drainage is secured, and when there is less decomposition below the surface, and more growing crops above it.

Above the forks above named are extensive rapids, and a few valuable water powers; below the forks the stream is less rapid, and will be used to some extent for navigable purposes, when not monopolized by the log and timber interests. The fruit belt through Mason County has a better soil than most of the land bordering upon the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, the hard-wood land extending to the "clay banks" south of the harbor. As we emerged from the dense maple groves, and pitched our tents upon this bold eminence, two hundred feet above the level of Lake Michigan, the view was truly grand. Looking out upon this inland sea, whitened with the wings of commerce, in the golden sunset of an October evening, the mind naturally takes in adjacent States, where piercing prairie winds and fickle climate forbid fruit raising. They may flow with milk, they may raise bees, but they must look to Michigan for timber, for fruits and vines. The demands of civilized humanity will clothe these hills with vines and fruit trees bending beneath Pomona's richest treasures.

DELOS L. FILER'S LETTER.

In October, 1870, Delos L. Filer wrote a letter to the *Detroit Post and Tribune*, as follows:

"In your paper of the 15th inst., I see T. B. Brooks, assistant in the charge of the survey of the Marquette iron region, propounds questions and solicits answers in relation to hardwood timbered lands in the Lower Peninsula. I think by sending your paper a description of Mason County it will enlighten the public more than in any other manner.

"Mason County contains about ten entire townships of hardwood timbered land. The timber is largely beech and maple; some hemlock and elm. The area is not less than 230,000 acres. It will average not less than fifty-five cords per acre. The soil is largely clay loam.

"The Pere Marquette River runs nearly through the center of the tract, and is navigable through the entire width of said tract for small steamboats, there being not less than three feet in depth of water at the lowest stage. It empties into the Pere Marquette Lake.

"The water of the Pere Marquette Lake is of sufficient depth for any vessels navigating the lakes. The harbor is very good, and by an expenditure of $75,000 can be made equal to any on Lake Michigan. There is not less than nine feet of water in the shallowest place, and the distance between the Pere Marquette Lake and Lake Michigan, is about 1,200 feet.

"The Government has expended about $65,000 on this harbor, and, I think, $75,000 more, judiciously used, would make at least fourteen feet in depth between the two lakes. The distance from Escanaba to this place is about 120 miles. This harbor is easy of access in any winds. Pere Marquette, or Ludington, is situated between Little Point Au Sauble on the south, and Big Point Au Sauble on the north. These points extend so far into Lake Michigan that they break the heavy seas from the south and north. Vessels bound to the lower lakes, to Milwaukee or Chicago, would not have to make more than ten or fifteen miles out of their course to touch here.

"There is a large quantity of pine timber, not less than 3,000,000,000 feet, on the Pere Marquette River, which must largely be manufactured on Pere Marquette Lake. We now have mills of sufficient capacity to manufacture 50,000,000 feet during the season of navigation. The Pere Marquette Lumber Company has reserved the south shore of the Pere Marquette Lake for blast furnaces and iron works; this reservation was made under the supervision and advice of Capt. E. B. Ward, of Detroit.

"The village of Ludington is fast growing up around Pere Marquette Lake. We already have 1,200 inhabitants, a gain of about 800 during the past year.

"There is being constructed toward this place the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore Railroad, which is expected to be completed to this point next year. This is also supposed to be the western terminus of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, which is being constructed.

"The Pere Marquette Lumber Company offers to donate to any company who may wish to build blast furnaces and iron works sufficient grounds for a site. Capt. E. B. Ward said he knew of no other place in the Northwest affording equal advantages for blast furnaces and plate-iron rolling mills.

"The Engelmann Transportation Company's steamers stop at this place daily. We have two boats per day; one goes south to Grand Haven and one north to Manistee, and every other day a boat from Milwaukee, touching at Pentwater, Ludington and Manistee, returning the same day."

AN EDITOR'S OPINION.

The editor of the *Record* published the following opinion in the issue of December 25, 1872. Speaking of Mason County, he said:

"Mason County has more good farming lands than any of its neighboring shore counties, extending entirely through the county from north to south, and from within one to three miles of the shore of Lake Michigan, nearly to the east line of the county, in some parts reaching quite to the shore of the lake. These are heavy timbered lands, the soil of which varies from a heavy clay to a rich, black, sandy loam with clay subsoil. These lands are unsurpassed for fertility, and are at present being rapidly improved, though their development has, as yet, but fairly begun.

Digitized by Google

P. M. Donahoe

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"The settlement of our farming lands has been carried on under disadvantageous circumstances, that neighboring counties were not compelled to contend with. They are these: The Railroad Land Grant took out of the market every other section of land, and doubled the government price of the remainder. Homesteaders, too, within these railroad limits, were allowed to locate but eighty acres, while they could just as easily secure twice the amount in other localities. The Indian Reservation, also, has still reduced the amount of available lands by two geographical townships."

AGRICULTURE.

REV. S. N. HILL.

This county has been condemned by a great many parties, who have seen only the pine forests and sandy bluffs. We have heard traveling-men denounce the farmers as fools for attempting to make a farm here instead of on a prairie soil. Yet, this county is rapidly becoming a rich resource to the city of Ludington. It is found to be very productive. The pine timber is rapidly diminishing, but there remains a great supply of valuable forests, as hemlock, elm, maple, ash and cedar. The soil is diversified with light sand, sandy loam, marsh, muck and clay, all of which is productive when thoroughly worked and seeded according to its producing qualities. All varieties yield a good grass crop. Wheat will harvest from twenty-five to forty bushels per acre. All vegetables and roots grow thriftily under thorough cultivation. Deep plowing with clover converts sand into a rich sandy loam. Draining will soon be an effective method of increasing the fertility of the soil: it will make the low portions tillable, and the high sandy portions productive. The county is quite favorable for fruit. Apples, plums, cherries, pears and strawberries are successfully produced. The whole county is well watered upon the surface by streams, and at a moderate depth the quality of the water is very pure. The general slope of the surface is towards Lake Michigan. The outlet of all the rivers along the eastern coast of Lake Michigan is a lake, because sand-bars are formed by westerly winds. Some mineral springs appear in different localities. The healthfulness of the climate is good, having pure air from the lake; malarial diseases are only moderately prevalent.

The improvement of farms is now very rapid, with satisfactory results. The pine lands are not as desirable at present for farms as the hard timbered portions, because the stumps are more difficult to remove. The railroad lands are held at a higher price than is common for wild land; hence they have not been as readily taken, but now are finding frequent purchasers. The market for all productions in the city of Ludington and in the lumber camps is of the first class, and is a great encouragement to the farmers. They are prospering. New buildings and fences are every where the evidence of prosperity. The industrious and thorough farmer is prospering in every part of the county; very few of these farmers commenced with any capital, but ten or fifteen years of industry and economy finds them free from debt. Many of them have been greatly assisted by their large wages during the Winter in the lumber-camps. Very few early settlements have been as rapidly converted from the heavy forest into productive farms and comfortable homes, as Mason County and the adjoining counties of the lumber district. It is an error that the lumbering is a damage to the farming. Except for the aid of lumbering many of these farms would still be wilderness. Many farmers, by the aid of Winter work, are now prosperous.

Mason County is developing her resources. Here is a fine harbor, great lumber supplies, the city of Ludington as a permanent market, railroad advantages, new villages along the railroads, productiveness of soil, pure air, abundance of water, general industry, educational and Christian institutions, which are rapidly bringing her up to be a thrifty and wealthy portion of the State.

CLIMATE AND HEALTH.

BY REV. S. N. HILL.

These are important factors of history. Atmospheric conditions are a constant force in the human system. Mental and physical vigor are active agents in enterprise. Heat, vapor, wind, season, and chemical gases modify the circulation and secretions of the body. Physical temperament and climate can be favorably adjusted.

Along the lake shore of this county the extremes of heat and cold are less than they are ten miles back from the lake. During the open season there is generally a lake breeze, charged with the purest vapor. These winds dissipate any local miasma. The county at large has but little producing cause of intermittent fevers or miasmatic ague, except from the breaking up of new land and draining small marshes. The outlets of streams are not stagnant. The subsoil, being generally sandy, affords an active drainage. The sawdust about the mills and streets does not decompose rapidly, and when undisturbed, exhales no injurious or unpleasant gas. The drainage of the county is peculiarly good. Pure water prevails at the depth of ten to twenty feet. In a few localities water near the surface has a tincture of iron. The atmosphere, during most of the year, is profuse with moisture. The larger portion of the state has a moist air compared with western and mountainous states. This damp air requires special protection of the body. Thin clothing, evening dew, damp rooms, and sitting in a breeze have far more of risk in a moist atmosphere than in a dry climate. This dampness, unguarded, induces bilious attacks by causing irregularity of secretory action. Rheumatic difficulties, catarrh, asthma, and bronchial irritation, are, by neglect, produced. But with judicious protection the county is very healthy, and the people are vivacious and vigorous. Contagious diseases are similar in all climates. Measles, whoopingcough, mumps, and scarlet fever visit this field quite promptly. The contagious epidemic of diphtheria assumes a malignant form, in many places, without any known peculiarity of local causes. It has been severe in Ludington and in the county, but local peculiarities have furnished no satisfactory conclusions respecting its cause or character. The pioneers here, as in all timbered countries, are subject somewhat to miasmatic ague when breaking up new land, yet have far less disturbance of this kind than in districts of heavier soil and poorer drainage. As the farms are cultivated miasma disappears. The generally healthy countenance and elastic movement of the people is a conclusive evidence of a normal state of the atmosphere. Malarial fevers and mild pneumonia are frequent, but chronic pulmonary disease is rare. The moist air is yet pure and invigorating; especially is the lake shore during the hot season, pleasant and healthy.

EDUCATION.

BY REV. S. N. HILL.

Educational interests are not born in these new counties. Many of the pioneers are educated and at once provide the best school advantages for their families. The tax upon non-resident lands is a prompt resource for a school fund. The primary school system, and qualifications of teachers being the same throughout the State, gives to the pioneer district nearly an equal opportunity for education with the older counties. Many of the new farms have been homestead claims, yet a worthy attention has been given

Digitized by Google

to schools. There are now forty-eight organized districts, and about two-thirds of them have good buildings and the modern desks and furniture. The qualifications and wages of the teachers are about equal to that of the older counties. School boards and leading families are interested in progressive education.

The new and small districts are conscious of the necessity of early education, and that each individual is an element of modern enterprise. Moral courage is disciplined by pioneer difficulties. Some gangs of river-drivers and mill-hands are destitute of culture, yet the resident families adopt the usages and sentiments of older places. Civil laws, educational standards and social usages operate similarly in the old and new towns. The new method of securing qualified teachers through the School Board of Examiners seems to be efficient and very satisfactory. There is general intelligence throughout the new settlements; families are supplied with books and popular literature. Sabbath-school books and Sabbath-schools are doing their good work in the districts. The per cent of illiteracy is about the same in the new counties as the old, which, of the American-born population, is only six per cent. The itinerant preacher meets the schoolhouse full of intelligent hearers. Very few of the youth at the age of sixteen are ignorant of reading, writing and common arithmetic. The great incentive to parents and children to be educated is not a police compulsion, but the conviction that social and business advantages demand intelligence. The large and flourishing graded schools of the city of Ludington inspire the educational activity of the districts of the county. Lumbermen allow their timber lands to be liberally taxed for school buildings. It is a pleasant view to see a county so new possessing an intellectual and moral culture nearly equal to the older counties, or to any part of the country. The intelligent and refined homes are decorated with the window of flowering plants, and cheered with the music of the organ or piano. There is no apology for any family in this county to remain ignorant or degraded. The best intellectual and moral opportunities are afforded to all. The grand and liberal educational system of the State of Michigan endows the youth of each sex and every condition with complete opportunities for intellectual and moral culture. The flood of intelligence refreshes every settlement of the State. The world has no better system. The State University waves a banner as perfect as any of the nation. A graduate of the university is a brother or sister of the primary scholar in the log schoolhouse, who in due time will honor the university. The Michigan system provides for all the youth. Her pride is not in massive buildings or a favored few, but she gives intelligence to the sons, the daughters and to the poor and the orphan. This common intelligence and moral sympathy causes the rich resources of the state to be effectively developed and employed for the progress of our own population. Education of such a liberal character is a genial inspiration to every thriving interest of the state.

BIBLE SOCIETY.

REV. S. N. HILL.

Many of the pioneers of Mason County, and the early citizens of Ludington had been trained to Christian work; hence were ready to continue their efforts here. In the year 1871 a County Bible Society was formed auxiliary to the American Bible Society, for the purpose of supplying the destitute, and meeting the demands of the people. Mr. George N. Stray was the secretary, and William Frye, treasurer. The population of the city at that time was 2,000, and of the county about the same. The society received from the American Bible Society a supply of Bibles in several languages, and was to make payment as sales were made. The organization was made in the old schoolhouse, on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street. It has since been burned. No church building was then finished. In 1877, under the direction of Rev. George M. Tuthill, the State Secretary of the American Bible Society, the society received a donation of $100 in Bibles and Testaments, to be sold or donated, and the money for sales to replenish the supply. This donation required the county to be immediately canvassed. This work was at once commenced by Rev. Mr. Curtis, of Custer, who also canvassed for the American Tract Society.

When this work was about half done, the health of Mr. Curtis failed, and about that time, in 1878, a large portion of the supply was destroyed by the burning of the store of Danaher & Melendy, where the books were deposited. No further canvassing was done until the Summer of 1881, when Mr. A. H. Clafflin, under the appointment of Mr. Tuthill, a student of Olivet, made a rapid and thorough tour through the county, selling and donating Bibles furnished by the publishing house of the American Bible Society. These were in English, German, Swede, French and Indian. He found but a small per cent of families destitute, being mostly young families or foreigners. The present officers are: Dr. A. P. McConnell, president; I. H. McCollum, secretary, and Thomas Stater, treasurer. This growing city and county will soon need to be re-canvassed. But a partial supply is now in the city bookstores. The limited work of this county society has not been in vain. Interest has been awakened and many families are supplied who otherwise would be destitute.

COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In July, 1871, James Ludington wrote a letter to George W. Clayton, editor of the *Record*, calling attention to the importance of forming an agricultural society. The letter was published in the *Record* of July 12th, and is as follows:

"MILWAUKEE, July 7, 1871.

"G. W. CLAYTON, Editor of the *Mason County Record*:

"I desire to call your attention, and through your paper, the attention of the people of Mason County, to the importance of forming a "County Agricultural Society," and would suggest that a fair be held at the village of Ludington, some time during the month of September or October, the present season. I will willingly contribute $100, to be distributed in premiums in such manner as a committee may determine. I believe if this movement is inaugurated the farmers and mechanics in your county will interest themselves so as to make it self-sustaining. Please call the attention of your people to this matter at an early day.

"Yours truly,

"JAMES LUDINGTON."

In connection with the above letter the editor of the *Record* suggested that all interested in the project should meet at Demar's Hall, July 29th, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

In pursuance to that call a meeting was held at the place designated. S. M. Barron, of Amber Township, was chosen chairman, and W. A. Bailey, secretary. It was voted to call the society the "Mason County Argricultural Society." The temporary officers elected were as follows: S. M. Barron, president; Richard Hatfield, vice-president; William Warner, secretary; George W. Clayton, treasurer. A committee of one from each township was chosen to act in conjunction with the officers in securing aid, etc. The committee selected were William Freeman, Grant; D. L. Filer, Pere Marquette; C. W. Jones, Amber; George C. McClatchie, Summit; Rufus Purdy, Riverton; A. Gott, Lincoln; J. E. Smith, Free Soil;

Digitized by Google

L. D. Marsh, Branch; J. Y. Law, Sherman; A. H. Nordhouse, Hamlin; Richard Rayne, Victory.

August 19th another meeting was held. Permanent officers were elected, as follows: S. M. Barron, president; Richard Hatfield, vice-president; George W. Clayton, secretary; William Freeman, treasurer. It was decided to hold a fair on Thursday, October 12, 1871, in the village of Ludington. The generous offer of Mr. Ludington was accepted, and a vote of thanks carried. An executive committee was selected, consisting of the following gentlemen: S. M. Barron, Richard Hatfield, George W. Clayton, William Freeman, M. P. Winters, George C. McClatchie, W. A. Bailey, William Warner and J. E. Smith. The yearly membership fee was fixed at fifty cents each.

The first fair was held October 12, and was a very gratifying success. The receipts at the gate were $79.34. A meeting of the officers and members was held in the evening at Demar's Hall, and general business pertaining to the society was transacted. The old officers were re-elected for another year, also an executive committee, composed of the following gentlemen: N. M. Chaffey, John Davidson, S. S. Lampman, S. D. Haight, M. P. Winters. The yearly membership fee was fixed at $1. A committee was also appointed to draft by-laws for the society.

The next fair was held September 27 and 28, 1872, and was pronounced a success. The Pere Marquette Lumber Co. donated the use of their grounds adjoining the postoffice building, and the Republican wigwam was fitted up for the use of the society. The officers elected for the ensuing year were William Freeman, president; Richard Hatfield, vice-president; George W. Clayton, secretary; S. D. Haight, treasurer. The executive committee consisted of I. H. McCollum, J. Bell, W. H. Foster, M. P. Winters, S. S. Lampman, T. H. Wright, J. Y. Law, R. Rayne, D. S. Harley, N. L. Bird, N. M. Chaffey, J. E. Smith.

In 1873 the fair was held September 26 and 27. The annual meeting of the society was held October 14. The treasurer's report showed a balance on hand of $87.05. The officers elected for the ensuing year were William Freeman, president; S. M. Barron, vice-president; S. D. Haight, treasurer; W. B. Cole, secretary. The price of life membership tickets was fixed at $10. The society voted to purchase ten acres of land of A. A. Maxim, at $100 per acre. This purchase, however, was not made.

Fairs were held on the Pere Marquette Company's ground until 1877. In the Fall of 1876, the society was re-organized, and a committee, consisting of N. J. Gaylord, H. H. Wheeler and C. G. Wing, appointed to arrange for a suitable location.

The committee recommended the purchase of twenty acres of land in the Quevillon addition, which was made in 1877.

N. J. Gaylord, as chairman of the executive committee, raised some money by subscription, and expended, altogether, about $6,000 in purchase of the grounds and improvements.

In 1877 Mr. Gaylord began work upon the track. Most of the clay was taken from the Clay Banks. In the Summer of 1879, the main hall, a building 41x80 feet in size, was completed.

The annual fairs held by the society have been uniformly successful, and the premiums have always been paid in full.

A small portion of the original debt incurred in the purchase of the grounds still remains unpaid, and it is proposed the present season to form a stock company, and thereby place the affairs of the association on a firmer basis. The fact that it has been possible in so new a county to make these exhibitions self-sustaining, argues well for the enterprise of the people and the agricultural resources of the county.

The present officers of the society are M. G. Smith, president; John Rice, secretary; George N. Stray, treasurer.

The committee appointed to organize a stock company are N. J. Gaylord, Frank Filer and R. P. Bishop.

STATE ROADS.

Of the public improvements in Mason County none are of greater value to the county than the Mason County State Road, which extends from Ludington, due east, through the townships of Pere Marquette, Amber, Custer and Branch, to the line of Lake County. The contract for building this road was let in February, 1880. Portions of the road have been finished for some time, and the entire length is now completed, with the exception of about three miles.

The Oceana and Manistee State Road has also been surveyed, and the contract for building let to Demar & Wing, of Ludington. This road will run north and south through the county, following the township lines between Riverton and Eden, Amber and Custer, Victory and Sherman, Grant and Free Soil. The length of the road is twenty-four miles.

COUNTY POOR FARM.

"What to do with the county poor" was a question fruitful of much trouble and doubt to the supervisors for a number of years. No system of maintenance for this unfortunate class having been adopted, each Board of Supervisors bargained in its own peculiar way, and their successors would be tolerably sure to make a change. A tract of land in Victory Township was once purchased with a view of using it for a county farm, but the land proved to be of inferior quality, and different plans were put in operation, so that the land was finally sold. For several years paupers were kept at a boarding house in Ludington, the county paying therefor at the rate of $3 per week. It came to be understood, however, that a county farm is the only economical place to provide for the poor, and in 1879 a tract of eighty acres, four and one-half miles east of Ludington, in Amber Township, was purchased. The purchase was made in the Spring, and during that season a house and barn were built. The house is a two and one-half story frame building, twenty-eight by forty-eight feet in size, and cost $2,300. The barn is sufficiently large for the needs of the farm, and cost $1,200. In the Fall of 1881 an adjoining tract of woodland, of forty acres, was purchased. James Gamble has been overseer of the farm since it was purchased. The average number of paupers cared for by the county last year was eight, and the present year the average will be about twelve. The present County Superintendent of Poor is Levi Shackelton.

MILITARY MATTERS.

When civil war burst upon the nation and threatened to blot out our republic, no state gave its sons to defend a common country more willingly than Michigan.

On the 13th day of May following the fall of Sumter, the First Regiment left the state for the seat of war. Out of a population of less than 800,000, 90,747 went to the front and fought for the defense of the flag, and upwards of 14,000 of these sleep to-day in soldiers' graves.

At the breaking out of the war Mason County was but six years old, and as late as 1864 contained a population of only 845, so that its military history is not distinct from that of the state at large. But scanty as was its population, the county was well represented at the front. A portion of Company A, Twenty-Sixth Michigan Infantry, was recruited from this county, and others who enlisted were scattered through various regiments. Some were in the Thirty-Seventh Illinois. There was no such place as Ludington at that time.

Among the citizens of the county at the present time, however, are a large number who kept step to the music of the Union. Men who gave an arm or a limb to their country are here, while in yonder

Digitized by Google

cemetery are the graves of a number of their comrades. It is less than ten years since the cemetery grounds were purchased, and yet the soldier graves are multiplying fast. The circle round the camp-fires of the living is being rapidly thinned by death, and all too soon the roll call will awaken no response. At Ludington is a Grand Army Post, an account of which is given among the Ludington societies.

ADDITIONAL STATISTICS.

The total vote of the county in 1855 was 41; in 1880 it was 2,114, as follows: Victory Township, 93; Riverton, 139; Sherman, 85; Summit, 82; Custer, 166; Branch, 122; Eden, 89; Hamlin, 49; Lincoln, 25; Pere Marquette, 109; Grant, 33; Free Soil, 95; Amber, 157; City of Ludington, 870.

In 1864 the population of the county was 846; in 1870, 3,266; in 1874, 5,361; in 1880, 10,065. The estimated population in 1882 is 15,000.

The first assessment for the south half of the county shows 40,000 acres of taxable land, and the amount of taxes raised $500. The records for the north half of the county were destroyed. Two years afterward there were 51,000 acres assessed, and the total valuation of real and personal property was $313,771.

In 1881 the number of acres assessed was 285,833; total valuation of real and personal property, $3,206,701. Total amount of taxes, $61,921.32. The number of acres improved in 1864 was 776; in 1870, 4,374; in 1874, 6,444; in 1881, 13,329. The total number of farms in 1881 was 592.

In 1873, 648 acres were planted to corn, yielding 19,723 bushels, an average of 30.43 bushels to the acre.

In 1874 the aggregate potato crop of the county was 44,199 bushels; number of tons of hay, 2,142; wool, 40 pounds; number of pounds of pork marketed, 4,150; cheese, 10 pounds; butter, 35,306 pounds.

In 1873 there were 503 acres of orchards, including peach, apple, pear, plum and cherry. The yield in apples was 3,673 bushels.

In 1873 the county contained eight sawmills, all operated by steam power, employing 593 persons. The capital invested was $434,000, and the value of the product $786,461. In 1876 the county had twenty mills, with a capital invested of $3,000,000.

The number of acres of primary school state swamp lands in 1874 was 2,465.57, and swamp lands 8,327.84. The minimum price of primary school lands was $4 per acre, for farming lands, 50 per cent of which was payable at the time of entry, the balance at the option of the purchaser, with interest at 7 per cent. Pine and other timbered lands, $5 per acre. The minimum price of the swamp lands was $1.25 per acre. The so-called swamp lands comprised, some of them, the best farming lands in the state.

In 1873 the population of the county, by townships, and the number of acres of improved land, were as follows:

Townships.	Population.	No. Acres Im. Land.
Amber	458	976
Branch	139	....
Free Soil	214	426
Grant	209	348
Lincoln	131	282
Pere Marquette	196	492
Riverton	704	1,827
Sherman	290	337
Summit	271	731
Victory	421	600
Ludington City	2,193	
Total	5,226	6,019

INCIDENTS OF PIONEER LIFE.

Life in the early days of the county was a compound of "roughing it" and good times. The old settlers remember many enjoyable features of their hardships and deprivations. There were no roads, and travel was effected in small boats along the beach or on foot through the woods. In some instances ponies were used. It was a familiar sight to see Uncle Richard Hatfield come striding along with a child or two loaded into a muskrat pouch upon his back. Supplies were "backed" from Muskegon. Families went visiting and attended Fourth of July celebrations on primitive sleds drawn by oxen. This sort of navigation was just as easy in Summer as in Winter, the leaves on the ground through the woods answering all the purposes of snow.

Getting married was a little more formidable operation then than now, though possibly attended with less risk. Courting was a simple and inexpensive luxury, but for several years, in order to be pronounced man and wife, it was necessary to import a justice of the peace from Oceana County. The first white people married here were Richard Hatfield and Mary Caswell, the ceremony being performed by James Dexter, a justice of the peace at Pentwater.

Of the men here at an early day, George Tripp and Rufus Purdy were perhaps the two that wandering roughs found the least comfortable to fool with. Upon one occasion a party of Swedes, who were working in the woods for Ford, came down and undertook to create some trouble about the mill. Tripp and Purdy took them in hand, and when last seen the Swedes were making lively time in the direction of Muskegon.

A lawyer and an officer from Muskegon came up one day and seized a horse belonging to Ford. Mr. Tripp, who was in Ford's employ, saw them leading the horse past the store door. He was out in an instant, and taking hold of the halter, cut the strap with his knife, leaving the severed end in their hands. He took the horse, and told the men to go on with their strap. Somehow, they concluded to do as he advised.

The first lawsuit tried in Mason County was before a justice of the peace in Pere Marquette Township. A man named Barber was arrested for selling whisky, upon complaint of an agent of Charles Mears. The attorneys in the suit were Washington Weldon and Alonzo Hyde. A jury of six "good men and true" was impaneled. Four of the jurors were Richard Hatfield, Delos Holmes, J. F. Phillips and G. A. Caswell. The names of the other two cannot be obtained. The suit was tried in the courthouse which was then in a frame building on the Caswell farm. George Tripp was constable. At the conclusion of the trial the jury was closeted in a small room to weigh the evidence and arrive at a verdict. One of the jurors mounted a barrel, standing in the middle of the room, and the head giving way, he dropped into an assortment of very good eating apples. The jury immediately went into a committee of the whole, and took up the apple question. In the court-room, clients, lawyers and officers were waiting impatiently for the verdict, and when the constable appeared at the door to inquire how the jurors were getting along, they assured him that they were making splendid progress, and agreeing perfectly. Once thoroughly filled with the luscious fruit, they felt so perfectly at peace with all mankind, that they made up a verdict of "No cause of action," and the defendant went out of court in happy ignorance of the real cause of his good fortune.

The supposed jurisdiction of the early justice was as unlimited as were the imagined powers of his court. The early justice of Pere Marquette was not an exception. It is related that upon one occasion a woman made complaint to the justice that her husband abused her, and her prayer was for divorce. The justice examined the case with profound care, granted the divorce, and banished the husband from the county. Not doubting the legality of the proceeding, the husband went to Pentwater, in Oceana County. Learning there that the justice had no power to banish a citizen,

Digitized by Google

CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, LUDINGTON.

MASON COUNTY JAIL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the husband returned. The justice was terribly indignant that his authority should be so grossly set at nought, and he summarily arraigned the offending husband before him and sentenced him to six months' imprisonment in jail for contempt of court. He was taken in charge by the sheriff, and allowed to work the sheriff's garden through the Summer.

Along in these early days there was a preacher who visited Pere Marquette, bringing spiritual consolation to the inhabitants. One day Mr. Phillips, George Tripp and a Mr. Caswell, brother of Burr Caswell, were down at the channel of the river, having crossed on a loose jointed raft made of slabs. Caswell started to take the raft back to the other side. The current was strong, and as he was not expert at the use of the pole, the raft went in all directions, but principally to pieces. He did not know that the water was shallow, and was certain that he was on the down grade to a watery grave. He shouted to his companions that he was going down, but they did not appear much alarmed, and told him how to use the pole. Again he shouted that he was going down, and as the raft went in pieces, he supposed his end had come, and with all the pathetic unction of a last appeal he shouted to his friends, "Tell them where I've gone!" and down he went into about two feet of water and stuck fast in the sand. It was easy to see where he had gone.

Along late in 1866, some of the sober-minded citizens made a careful calculation and came to the conclusion that in the quantity of supplies unloaded at this port, the ratio of whisky to flour was too great, and accordingly they were on the alert. Pretty soon the "Hooker" came in and began to unload the usual miscellany of flour and whisky. A court was convened at the old schoolhouse, and after mature deliberation it was considered best to visit the vessel in a body, and render a verdict on the spot. Headed by Luther H. Foster, the law administering procession moved upon the "Hooker," saw the evidence, threw the whisky overboard and fined the captain. This was the first mixture of whisky and water ever compounded by a temperance court in the judicial history of Ludington.

Digitized by Google

LUDINGTON CITY.

The history of this metropolis of the frontier presents a most remarkable illustration of what may be accomplished through the energy, genius and wisdom of man, in the development of material resources. In tracing the wonderful transformation that has been wrought through these years, so few and yet so fruitful, the historian has found much to excite his wonder and admiration.

The chapter opens with a primitive saw-mill, situated upon the shore of Pere Marquette Lake. Besides the mill are a few rude buildings, one of which is a store, and another the mill boarding-house. A few stump-covered acres have been stripped of their timber, and all around is the mighty forest. Only a little while before the smoke of the red man's wigwam circled above the trees just below the channel, and his bark canoe darted through the waters of Lake Michigan from this very spot.

This was in 1864. The mill built in 1849 by Baird & Bean, ten years later came in possession of James Ludington, a prominent business man of Milwaukee. Charles Mears had operated the mill two or three years under a lease, and had changed the channel to its present location. The mill and all the vast property interests connected with it, were now being managed by Mr. Ludington.

Eighteen years later the chapter closes with a thrifty city of upwards of five thousand population. Rapid as has been the transformation, the growth has not been of the mushroom order. The streets are broad and straight, the business blocks mostly built of brick, and neatly finished. The citizens live in attractive homes, and the tradesmen have an air of thrift. All the varied industries recorded on these pages show the material prosperity and strength of the city whose history, while brief in lapse of time, is voluminous in achievements.

In our search through the archives of record and of memory after material for this work, we have come in contact with something of the same spirit that has been the motive power in all this development, and that generous and enterprising interest on the part of the citizens of Ludington in whatever concerns their public welfare has made the task a pleasing and interesting one.

BEGINNING OF LUDINGTON.

In the Spring of 1864 the name of Ludington was first applied to this locality, by a postoffice of that name being established here. David A. Melendy, who had recently come here as bookkeeper for James Ludington, was the first postmaster.

Many people still suppose that the name of the place was changed from Pere Marquette to Ludington at the time the city was incorporated, in 1873. Such, however, is not the fact. The township still retains the name of Pere Marquette, under which it was organized, while the name of Ludington dates from the time the postoffice was established, as stated above, and when the city was incorporated in 1873 it was voted to retain the name. In recognition of this consideration on the part of the people here, Mr. Ludington donated a munificent gift of $5,000, to be expended in county and city public buildings.

Upon the opposite page is given an excellent portrait of the founder of the city that now bears his name, and below is a brief sketch of his life.

JAMES LUDINGTON.

For more than a third of a century the family name of Ludington has been known throughout the Northwest, and in achieving this distinction, the subject of this sketch did his full share during the years of his active business career.

James Ludington is a son of Lewis Ludington, and was born in Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y., April 18, 1827. His boyhood was spent with his parents in Carmel. He was a precocious lad, with a decided fondness for mischief, but was never a bad boy. He received an academic education, and was always quick to learn, and was noted for his intelligence and sagacity.

In 1843 he came to Milwaukee, and for a time was engaged in the store of Ludington & Co. Subsequently he accompanied his father to what is now Columbus, Wis. Together they laid out the town, and it was their energy and sagacity that stimulated its early growth. After remaining there a while, Mr. Ludington returned to Milwaukee and continued the business career, in the course of which he achieved such marvelous success. He was treasurer of the La Crosse Railroad for two years; was president of the "Bank of the West," at Madison, and vice-president of the "Juneau Bank," at Milwaukee. His business sagacity was unerring, and he was sure to bring prosperity to whatever enterprise he took hold of. He served for two years as alderman in Milwaukee, and rendered very efficient service to the city in the exercise of his correct judgment and thorough knowledge of all business affairs.

Prior to 1859 a small sawmill near the mouth of the Pere Marquette River had been operated by various parties, and finally came into possession of George W. Ford. With the mill property was a large amount of pine land. Mr. Ludington had advanced sums of money upon this property, and in 1859 came into possession of it. He then turned his attention to this new enterprise, and after a few years decided to build a town.

In 1867 he platted the village and set himself about stimulating its growth. That year, appreciating the value of the local newspaper, he went to Elisha Starr, who had the leading printing office in Milwaukee, and making known his wants, sought his advice as to a proper person to come to Ludington and start a paper. Mr. Starr recommended George W. Clayton, then a young man in his employ. Mr. Ludington conferred with Clayton, and the result was that he bought him an outfit, and thus started the newspaper enterprise which was so successfully carried on to the mutual advantage of both parties.

In 1873 the city was incorporated and was named Ludington in honor of its founder.

Mr. Ludington's connection with the place appears on these pages as the development and changes are traced from year to year.

In going back over the records of those early days, the historian

Digitized by Google

Respectfully
James Ludlow

Digitized by Google

finds frequent and abundant evidence of Mr. Ludington's liberality and superior wisdom. Never a public enterprise was started, of advantage to the place, but that Mr. Ludington's draft for a liberal sum was received as a gift. These are recorded, with the accompanying letters of encouragement, in the proper places. In selling village property his deeds expressly stipulated that no liquor should ever be sold upon the lots deeded, and he strenuously insisted that this stipulation must be complied with.

With the organization of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company in 1869, Mr. Ludington practically withdrew from the vigorous business activity he had so long pursued, having sold his entire property interests in this section to that company, for the sum of $500,000. He, however, retained an interest in the company. Soon afterward his failing health rendered it necessary for him to give up all business care.

Mr. Ludington never married. He has one brother, Charles H. Ludington, who lives in New York, and four sisters. Two of the sisters live at the old homestead, at Carmel, which has been in the family for sixty years. The present house is a handsome frame structure, and was built by James Ludington, of lumber shipped from Wisconsin. For several years he has had apartments at the Newhall House, in Milwaukee, and always refers with lively interest and justifiable pride to the elegant and prosperous city that bears his name. The earlier settlers who were personally acquainted with him, and were witnesses of his achievements and liberal enterprise, cordially award a full measure of praise to the founder of the splendid city of Ludington.

IMMIGRATION AND BUILDING.

A new mill boarding house, now the "Filer House," was begun in the Fall of 1865 and finished early in 1866. The old boarding house was a primitive affair, being a long one-story building, situated where the Flint and Pere Marquette depot now stands. Beyond was a long row of rude shanties ranged along an alleged street known by the highly significant name of "Saw Dust Avenue." This romantic thoroughfare dodged along among the stumps until it lost its identity in the woods. In the Fall of 1865 Jacob Staffon came, and went into Mr. Ludington's store as clerk.

In 1866 Frederick J. Dowland and Luther H. Foster came in the employ of Mr. Ludington, the former as assistant-bookkeeper, and the latter to superintend outside interests. The business done in the store at this time was very large, and included almost the entire patronage of the county. The old store building used at that time, has been converted into two dwelling houses, which are still standing just south of the Pere Marquette store. If their dumb walls could speak a language fitted to our ears, a volume of stirring incidents could be quickly written. P. M. Danaher and R. F. Kasson erected dwelling houses this year, on what is now Ferry St.

Of the men who were active in the business interests of the place in 1866, but three are now residents of the city: P. M. Danaher, president of the Danaher and Melendy Company; Jacob Staffon in charge of the store of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, and Frederick J. Dowland, secretary of that company. David A. Melendy is a resident of Milwaukee; R. G. Peters is at Manistee; William Farrell is in Arkansas, and Luther H. Foster and R. F. Kasson are dead.

In 1867 Mr. Ludington platted 360 acres of land for a town, and in the Fall of that year the large store building, which now belongs to the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, was completed and occupied. Messrs. L. H. Foster, Frederick J. Dowland and Geo. W. Clayton completed residences this Fall, and Mr. Clayton began the publication of the *Mason County Record* in the second story of his house. With the appearance of the *Record* the village assumed a dignity and prestige impossible to a community without a local luminary. Dr. Doty and S. F. White erected a two-story frame building on Main street, the lower portion of which was used by Dr. Doty for a drug store and the second story was occupied by Mr. White as a law office. Mr. White was the first lawyer who located here. The building they erected is still standing a little off Ludington Ave., opposite D. D. Huston's hardware store. In the Fall of this year Geo. Weimer opened a shoe store on Main Street, the first one started here. The Farrell House, now the Clinton House, was finished in the Fall and was the first hotel built in Ludington. A school building was erected in the woods, just east of where the Bank of Ludington now stands.

It was first intended to build the business portion of the town north from the dock along Main Street, but the plan was afterward changed, and it was decided to build up a business street extending east from the store, and this led to the opening of Ludington Avenue.

This locality had few of the elements of a paradise at that time. Main Street was profusely studded with stumps, and graded with logs to the farther limit of the clearing, which was not more than sixty rods from the store. Ludington Avenue was opened, where stumps and logs did not obstruct the passage, as far east as where Dr. Dundass' drug store now stands. Extending north and south across the street at that point, was a swamp covered with mud, ague and water. Where the Andrews Block now stands was a sand hill ten or twelve feet high, and another just north of where Arbeiter Hall now stands. The little area around what is now the corner of Ludington Avenue and Main Street, was bounded by water and the interminable forests. Whisky and wahoo bitters had been staple articles of merchandise for many years, but when the village was platted, the sale of liquor to be drank upon the premises was supposed to be stopped.

The first death recorded in the village paper was that of Capt. George A. Caswell, son of Burr Caswell, which occurred September 21, 1867. His age was thirty-six years and four months. His death was universally mourned by the citizens of the place.

The first wedding cake that burst upon the ravished vision of the editor was upon the occasion of the marriage of Frederick J. Dowland and Miss E. C. Mitchell, which occurred at Port Huron, October 22, 1867. Mr. Dowland at that time was bookkeeper for James Ludington.

At this time the Methodists held religious services here, and the Rev. Amos Dresser, a Congregational minister, also preached in the hall over Mr. Ludington's store. The village editor, with commendable unction, exhorted the people to arouse themselves to a truer sense of their spiritual necessities.

Standing among the logs and stumps of fifteen years ago, it was imposing a too severe strain upon the eye of faith to expect it to span the gulf, and behold the full transformation then just begun.

It was a fortunate circumstance that the men who had to do with the interests of the place were men of great energy, clear grit and long sightedness. They were determined that the village should improve, and as a consequence it did improve. The fame of Ludington began to travel abroad, and in the Spring of 1868, one year after the village was platted, it contained a population of about 500, and the number was rapidly increasing. Building began to extend up Ludington Avenue. Whittaker and Alexander erected a frame building where Dr. Dundass' drug store now stands, and shortly after Geo. Tripp built his meat market. His building was located in the swamp and the foundation was made of sawdust. He was obliged to build a levee around the lot to prevent the sawdust hauled during the day from floating away during the night.

In April, 1868, the postmaster had been so besieged with letters soliciting information about Ludington, that he was moved to

Digitized by Google

set forth the status of affairs through the columns of the *Record*. That prospectus gives a very good idea of Ludington at that time, and was in part as follows:

"We have one large store here in Ludington, which has supplied the country around with all the different necessities of life, during the past three years, their trade in 1867 amounting in the aggregate to $400,000. Mr. Charles Mears owns a general assortment store two and a half miles north of this place, which has also had a heavy trade for the past four or five years. Mr. Richard Rayne has another store of about the same character, in the Township of Victory, eight or ten miles northeast from here, which is also doing a comfortable business. Besides, there are several of smaller note, who are making a good living.

"Our village contains, besides the store above-named, a drug store and three boot and shoe shops.

"We also have a first-class hotel here, built last Fall, and capable of accommodating seventy-five or a hundred guests.

"We have a splendid schoolhouse, the cost of which was about $3,000. This, at present, is used for divine worship every Sabbath. A subscription paper has been circulated, and some four thousand dollars has been subscribed towards the erection of a handsome church edifice, which will be put up if carpenters enough can be found to take the job.

"Several new buildings for business purposes are being pushed along as fast as men can be got to do the work. Twenty good mechanics can find work the whole season here. Among the new buildings is that of Mr. O'Brien's hardware store, Messrs. Whittaker & Alexander's book store, Mr. Weimer's boot and shoe store, and a grist mill and shingle mill combined.

"Mr. James Ludington has a large, powerful sawmill, in which about 150 men are employed. This mill cuts about 100,000 feet of lumber daily, and eight or ten vessels are constantly employed in this trade at this port.

"By reference to our advertising columns it will be seen that we have two steamboat lines, and one or more of these boats touch this point every day. Our habor is conceded by all to be the best north of Grand Haven, on the East Shore.

"The country adjacent is the best agricultural lands in Michigan, and although considerable land remains yet unsettled, it commands a pretty fair price, ranging all the way from the government price to $20 per acre.

"Every lot in our village could be sold, any day, for almost any price put upon it, if the proprietor wished to sell for speculation, but it is not considered the best way to build up a town, to sell to speculators. Every man who wants one or more lots can obtain them for improvements only.

"The county contains about 2,500 inhabitants, and this village has about 500 of that number."

A Good Templar's Lodge had been established, and was flourishing. A spicy local newspaper was doing a thrifty business. Only one man had "gone crazy," and marriages and births were far more numerous than deaths.

In May of that year a rumor was circulated that a liquor saloon was to be started in the village, and great consternation was caused, inasmuch as it was understood that the village lots were sold subject to a condition that no liquors could be sold on the premises. The rumor reached the ears of Mr. Ludington, who immediately wrote a letter to the editor of the *Record*, in which he said:

"I see by your paper of the 19th inst., that I was about making arrangements with other parties to allow a rum-shop to be opened in the village of Ludington. There is not a word of truth in it, and so long as I can control the matter, I will not allow a liquor saloon to live in the village that bears my name. All deeds given for lots have conditions that no liquors are to be sold on the premises."

The above letter set that matter at rest, and well would it have been for the place could the conditions have been kept in force.

In July, Ludington Avenue was being graded, and the village editor rode over it with a friend. Returning in safety to his sanctum, he was so overcome with ecstasy that he assured the readers of the *Record* that this new street was without a rival in all this country, and it was his mature opinion that Central Park, New York, would be dwarfed in comparison with it.

In 1869 the Pere Marquette Lumber Company was organized, and became the successor of James Ludington, as explained elsewhere in these pages. This event brought such men as Delos L. Filer, Luther H. Foster, and their able corps of assistants, to the front in the local interests of the place, and the prosperity of the village received a fresh impetus. During this year the firm of Danaher & Melendy was organized and began the erection of their saw mill. From this time began a general development of all the resources of this locality, and which has continued down to the present time.

The year 1870 was a busy one and marked a considerable increase in the population of the village. During this year a general feeling grew up that the village should be incorporated. In December, 1870, a meeting of citizens was held, the subject of having a village charter discussed, and committees appointed to draft a charter and attend to other necessary details. The matter subsequently came up for consideration, but possibly it began to dawn upon the minds of some that a city was not far distant, and nothing more was done about a charter until the people had outgrown all idea of a village and become animated with a desire to dwell under the more pretentious shelter of a city government.

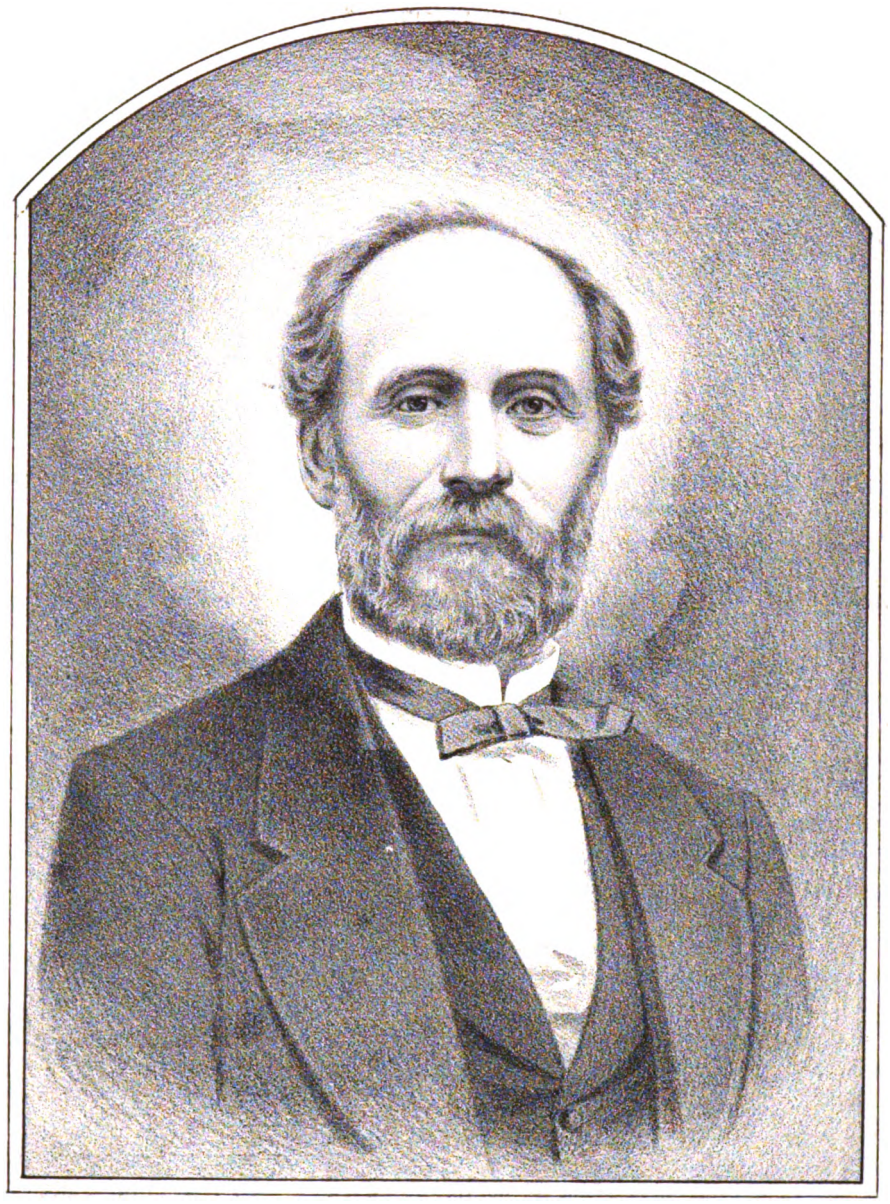
PIONEERS OF 1866.

Below we give brief biographical sketches of the three remaining representatives of Ludington in 1866, before alluded to, and also of the late Luther H. Foster, whose family still reside here.

PATRICK N. DANAHER, President of the Danaher & Melendy Company, is the pioneer business man of Ludington, and has had a prominent part in the rise and growth of the village and city. Mr. Danaher was born in Ireland, in 1822. When five years of age his parents came to Canada, and remained two years, when they came to the States. After beginning business for himself, Mr. Danaher was engaged for several years at building railroads. In 1863 he came to Pere Marquette. At that time there was nothing where Ludington now stands but a saw-mill, boarding house and a few shanties. After coming here he was engaged at logging, harbor building, and for a time was in the employ of James Ludington. In 1869 he formed a copartnership with David A. Melendy, and they built the second saw-mill here. The history of this firm is given elsewhere. Since that time Mr. Danaher has been an active business man. He was mayor of the city during the years 1874-75. Although sixty years of age, he is still an active business man, and at the head of the Danaher & Melendy Company. He has been connected with the business interests of Ludington longer than any one else now living here, and has been a witness of all the changes that have been wrought. He has participated in many of the improvements that have been made here. He was at one time engaged upon the harbors here and at Pentwater, and had the contract for building a portion of the F. & P. M. R. R. A portrait of Mr. Danaher appears in this work.

FREDERICK J. DOWLAND, Secretary and General Manager of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, is one of the solid business men

Digitized by Google



L. H. Foster

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Ludington, who has had a hand in the development and prosperity of this region. Mr. Dowland was born in Newfoundland, in 1837, and came to Wisconsin in 1848. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the service as a private in Company G, Twenty-Sixth Wisconsin Volunteers. Soon after enlisting he was disabled by sickness, and after remaining in hospital for some time was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, and detailed at Washington, on clerical duty. In 1865 he received his discharge and returned to Milwaukee. At that time James Ludington was doing an extensive lumber business, at what was then called Pere Marquette, and Mr. Dowland came here to take the position of assistant bookkeeper for Mr. Ludington. He remained with Mr. Ludington until 1878, when the Pere Marquette Lumber Company was organized, and succeeded Mr. Ludington in the business. At the organization of this company Mr. Dowland was elected secretary and general manager, and it is to his careful management and energy that the company is very largely indebted for its prosperity. Mr. Dowland has always been identified with county and other public affairs. He held the office of county treasurer from January, 1877, to January, 1881. Was county superintendent of schools one year, and treasurer of the county agricultural society until, in 1881, he declined to serve any longer in that capacity. He succeeded the late Delos Filer as president of the Pere Marquette Boom Company, at the death of that gentleman, in 1879, and still continues to hold that office. Mr. Dowland is a liberal and public-spirited citizen, and has always maintained a reputation above reproach.

Mr. Dowland was married to Miss E. C. Mitchell, at Port Huron, Mich., October 22, 1867. A view of their family residence appears in this work, and also a portrait of Mr. Dowland.

Jacob Staffon has stuck by Ludington since its infancy, and has shared in the general prosperity of the place. Mr. Staffon was born in Calumet, Wis., in 1845. He remained at home until fifteen years of age, and then went East and remained two years. Returning West, he went to Milwaukee, where he was clerk in a store, and also attended a commercial college. In September, 1865, he came to Ludington, and took a position as salesman in the store of James Ludington. He remained as clerk for the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, and since 1872 has had an interest in the business and been in charge of the store. Few young men applied themselves as closely to business as did Mr. Staffon, and this trait of character, and his integrity and superior business habits, were the stepping-stones of his prosperity. A portrait of Mr. Staffon appears on another page.

Luther H. Foster.—Probably no event has ever occurred in Ludington which produced such a profound sensation as did the assassination of Luther H. Foster, by a burglar, on the morning of the 29th of June, 1876. The burglar had effected an entrance to Mr. Foster's house, and awakened that gentleman, who pursued him to the street, when the burglar shot him dead.

Luther Hall Foster descended from parentage who, like himself, possessed great moral worth. He was born at East Machias, Washington Co., Me., May 31, 1827. At the early age of three years his practical education was begun, in a kindergarten school of great excellence. In the course of time he attended the public schools and academy until the age of seventeen years. In mathematical and mechanical studies he was especially distinguished. His father was an accomplished musician, and Luther early commenced the study of music. When about eighteen years of age, he purchased a reed instrument called a seraphine, which is still preserved in the home of his family. He was successful in his musical studies, and attained a high degree of proficiency. He early developed a taste for select reading, and to the end of his life was a great reader of standard works.

In 1851 he went to Ridgeway, Pa., with his brother Edward, to engage in lumbering interests, which business he followed to the time of his death. In 1854 he removed to Oshkosh, Wis., and for three years was chief manager of extensive lumbering interests.

On the 25th of May, 1855, he was married to Miss Lucy Schram, in Camden, Oneida Co., N. Y. They went at once to Oshkosh. While at that place he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and at once took a prominent part in religious affairs. From Oshkosh he went to Stiles, Wis., where he was foreman of the extensive lumber mills of Eldred & Balcom.

In 1864 he removed to Muskegon, Mich., where he was employed in the lumbering interests of Eldred & Farr.

In November, 1866, he came to Ludington, then Pere Marquette. His journey here was made in a small sail vessel. This place was then a wilderness, except a small area about the mill. Mr. Foster came here to superintend the lumber interests of James Ludington. Mr. Foster's keen business sagacity and busy brain soon formulated a plan for the development of the vast lumber and real estate interests here, and when his plans were matured, he laid them before Mr. D. L. Filer, and the ultimate result was the organization, in 1869, of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, with a capital of $500,000. Mr. Foster was secretary of the company until his death, and his energy and clear brain had much to do with the early prosperity of the company and growth of the village.

Mr. and Mrs. Foster, with their two children and three others, organized the first Sabbath-school in Ludington, and until his death he was a leading worker in the Sabbath schools.

In 1870 he assisted to organize a Congregational Church, and was active in its support until 1874, when the Presbyterian Church was organized, and he united with that society.

He was a man of great courage, which never faltered through all the hardships of business trials, and his integrity never suffered during all his business career. He was prompt and determined in his decisions, earnest and resolute in all that he did, and his liberal heart and active hands were the benefactors of every good enterprise. Stricken down by the ruthless hand of an assassin, in the full vigor of life, the bereavement was doubly severe. His death was mourned by the entire community.

At a regular meeting of the City Council, held July 3, following his death, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, In the inscrutable way of Providence, Luther H. Foster, one of our oldest and most valued citizens, has been stricken down by the hand of an assassin, and

Whereas, Heroic courage in defense of his dear ones has added its tragic weight to his many peaceful virtues at the expense of his own existence:

Resolved, That it is the sense of this council that Luther H. Foster was a wise, generous, faithful, gallant, Christian gentleman, a benefactor of individuals, and one of the greatest benefactors of the city of Ludington, a father to make his sons proud, and to secure them the esteem of this community, a husband to secure for his widow the loving condolence of every citizen, and as a tribute to his memory, we ever stand ready to engraft these sentiments in marble over his tomb."

Soon after coming to Ludington, Mr. Foster built an elegant residence opposite the Lumber Company's store, which his widow and two sons still continue to occupy.

BIRDS' EYE VIEW OF LUDINGTON IN 1871.

A very correct glimpse of Ludington in the Summer of 1871, may be obtained from a letter written by a correspondent of the Milwaukee *Sentinel*, in July, 1871. The letter was widely published, and is as follows:

"Along the east shore of Lake Michigan are localities that seem to

Digitized by Google

have been designed by nature for the manufacture of lumber. Rivers, in the valleys of which are vast forests of timber lands, empty into miniature lakes that are separated from the greater lake by short and navigable outlets, affording the best of facilities for making and shipping this product.

"Among these points is Ludington, seventy-five miles north of Grand Haven, and its facilities for the business are not excelled, if equalled, while it has, also, farming and general manufacturing advantages of inestimable value.

"THE VILLAGE.

"The territory on which this settlement is located, rises to a gentle eminence from the shores of both lakes; and the harbor, overlooking a magnificent view of land and water, and having a southern aspect, lies pleasantly open to the sun and the lake breezes. Four years since, the writer made a visit to this place, at which time James Ludington, Esq., of Milwaukee, who is extensively known as a gentleman of wealth and high standing, was 'lord of all he surveyed' as sole proprietor.

"At that time there were few inhabitants, and those chiefly in his employ; and there were only one mill and a store. It was during that season that he laid out the village, and, at the suggestion of the residents, changed the name from Pere Marquette to that of Ludington.

"JAMES LUDINGTON,

who is a gentleman of taste, and takes a liberal view of the fitness of things, provided broad streets, a public park, built large and handsome buildings, among which was a boarding house for his men, that is equal to a first-class hotel, and is surrounded by ample gronds which are abundantly adorned with choice fruit and ornamental trees, shrubbery, and a profusion of rare flowers, all of which is wonderful in a bachelor of confirmed standing, and will long redound to his credit, as a man of culture and refinement. Upon establishing this village, Mr. Ludington invited in settlers, encouraged their business, and the place took a new start.

"THE PERE MARQUETTE LUMBER COMPANY

was formed two years since, bought out a three-quarter interest of Mr. James Ludington, and went on with the business. Its members are D. L. Filer, president; L. H. Foster, secretary; both of Ludington; J. M. Loomis, treasurer, of Chicago; and James Ludington, of Milwaukee; E. A. Foster, of Ludington. The company has ample capital, and does its business with ready money. The advent of this company gave renewed impetus to the growth of the place. Several lumber mills and manufactories have been added, two streets exhibit the life and bustle of business, and a village of 1,200 inhabitants has been built up with a good class of buildings, many of which are of considerable pretensions. It will be safe to say that few places in the West have grown up with equal and healthy rapidity, and it has the following

"BUSINESS PLACES:

"There are four stores selling general stock; two grocery stores; two hardware; two furniture; one jewelry; four dry goods and clothing; two drug; one boot and shoe; four millinery; three meat markets; ten saloons; one bakery; three shoemakers; one barber; one wagon and four blacksmith shops; three hotels; one stationery and news depot; one printing office; one machine shop.

"In connection with the above it may be added that there are four lawyers, four practicing physicians, and a Congregational and a Methodist clergyman.

"The postoffice was established July 1, 1864, and D. A. Melendy was postmaster for several years, when he turned it over to G. W. Clayton, the present incumbent. It was made a money-order office, August 1, 1870; and to July 1, 1871, the number of orders issued has been 1,393, amounting to $35,977.19, and the number of orders paid, 174, and amount paid out $7,052.15, which is an exceedingly good showing for a place of the size and age of this. Mr. Clayton also publishes the *Mason County Record*, which is a very excellent local paper of seven columns, the whole of which is set-up in the office.

"GENERAL ITEMS.

"There is here a large school building, in which 130 scholars are taught.

"The Methodist Society is moving in the matter of building a church, and the Pere Marquette Lumber Company has subscribed $1,000 to the fund. Proposals for building have been issued.

"There are three public houses, of which the Farrell House is the best, takes the first-class custom, is very handsomely furnished, and Mr. Farrell takes every possible pains to accommodate and entertain his patrons.

"Another hotel is now in process of building.

"There are two commodious public halls.

"The buildings just completed and others going up are so many that it would be impracticable to give a detailed account of them.

"Mr. L. H. Foster has the management of the land department of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, and is disposing of lots as rapidly as he thinks is desirable for a healthy growth of the place.

"Steps are being taken to purchase a fire engine that will cost $1,500, thus calculating to avoid the destructive conflagrations that have visited other new towns for the want of a fire department.

"DELOS L. FILER,

under whose auspices the Pere Marquette Lumber Company was formed, has the chief direction of the business (aided by the Messrs. Foster,) in whose capacity, perfect integrity, activity, experience and other elements of success the stockholders have implicit confidence. He is senior of the firm of Filer & Sons, of Filer City, near Manistee, and also of Filer, Stowell & Co., of the Cream City Iron Works, Milwaukee. He is a gentleman eminently fitted to head such a company, inaugurate business and build up a town, is the presiding genius of the place, and leads in every worthy enterprise. His residence is the fine and showy house built by Mr. Ludington, (mentioned above,) and he has furnished it with all the elegance of a city dwelling, and domestic felicity abounds within its portals, and while enjoying its warm hospitality the writer was taken by his entertainer for a drive over the village and around the lake shore, behind as fine a span of blood horses as can be found in the country.

"PERE MARQUETTE LAKE AND HARBOR.

This beautiful sheet of water is two miles long, three-quarters of a mile wide, and has an average depth of forty-two feet, with bold shores. The water is very clear, and abounds with the best of fish. Its outlet into the greater lake forms a harbor, which, with its improvements, is 700 feet in length, 225 feet in width, and fourteen feet deep, and it never freezes over in the Winter, making its value unsurpassed.

"THE ENGELMANN LINE OF STEAMERS.

"The shore boats touch here on their daily trips, and the "Messenger tri-weekly from Milwaukee, which latter boat comes into this port and Manistee only during the Winter season. Mr. G. B. Van Pelt is the agent at this place, doing also a warehouse business. The running of those steamers is a great convenience to the business of the place. The management of them is a model of promptness, efficiency and accommodation. Although there are larger, a better boat does not ply the lakes than the "Messenger," or one better

Digitized by Google

Jacob Staffon

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

officered. It is certain that the cooking on board of her is not equalled.

"SHIPPING INTERESTS.

"S. F. White is Collector of the Port, and from him we gather the following statistics: From the 15th of May to the 15th of June there were sixty-seven clearances, carrying 6,709,000 feet of lumber, and there were other miscellaneous cargoes, aside from goods transported by steamers. Two first-class tug boats are owned here.

"AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES.

"From the fact that this country is densely wooded with hard timber of a very large growth, it may be inferred the soil is strong and productive, and such is the fact. The last few years a heavy immigration has been rapidly coming in, clearing up land and establishing homes. Contiguous to Ludington there are numerous settlements which contribute trade to this point. The land produces all the grains well, and for root crops is unsurpassed. Potatoes are raised in the greatest abundance, and the quality of them is beyond precedent—large, mealy and richly flavored.

"Of the article of wheat, both kinds of the Winter are raised, of the choicest quality. So abundant is the sugar maple tree in this vicinity that large quantities of maple sugar are yearly made. There are also a quantity of large hemlock trees, the bark of which can be made a source of profit for export.

"IMMIGRANTS

will find here particular inducements to make a home. Every needed encouragement is held out to them by the principal proprietors here. Those who can labor in and about mills, and in cutting timber, find ready employment, while those who are disposed to settle down on land will find in this section superior inducements to those afforded by the far-off regions west of the Mississippi River. There are available lands still open for homestead exemption, and those for sale in second hands are offered at low rates. Added to this there is now, and will continue to be, an increasing market at this point for all the productions farmers in this region will have to sell. Lumbermen are great consumers and not producers of the necessaries of life, and the number of these will be constantly multiplying at this place. In the Winter all the teams that can be had in the country around are employed, at remunerative prices, in the prosecution of logging business during the entire season.

"There are a great many acres of government land open for entry, on the line of the F. & P. M. R. R., which are rich in soil and unsurpassable in valuable timber; there is an eastern outlet to East Saginaw, thirty miles, and there soon will be to the west, at Ludington. The climate is excellent, and better openings for farmers are not to be found in the West.

"MANUFACTURING.

"What is most desirable here is an increase of manufacturing, and for this branch of industry excellent advantages are afforded, especially in all manufactures from wood, and the Pere Marquette Lumber Company is liberal in its encouragement of such enterprise. The hard woods, as well as that of pine, are of superior quality. There are good openings for the making of doors, sash and blinds, hubs and spokes, barrel staves, wooden ware, such as tubs and pails, wooden bowls, shoe lasts, broom handles, and all kinds of utensils made from either hard or soft wood. Timber is abundant, sites for manufacturing plenty and cheap, and advantages for shipment to all parts of the country unsurpassed by any other locality, while for a blast furnace this point affords superior advantages.

"IRON MANUFACTURE.

"Capt. E. B. Ward, of Detroit, who is extensively interested in iron manufacturing in the West, has said that no place in the Northwest affords equal advantages for a charcoal furnace with Ludington, and under his advice the Pere Marquette Lumber Company have reserved several sites for furnaces and rolling mills, which they offer to donate to companies or individuals who may wish to engage in the business. The Pere Marquette River runs by its meanderings a distance of thirty miles, through a country timbered almost entirely with maple and beech. The river is navigable for that distance with vessels drawing four feet of water. The sites selected are on the edge of Pere Marquette Lake, and about one mile from the harbor, and there is plenty of water for any sized vessel that is used for navigation on the chain of lakes. The distance to Escanaba is about 120 miles, where Lake Superior iron is brought by railroad. Capt. Ward says that it is one of the best points for a boiler plate iron rolling mill, both as to location and the facility for shipment, of any point in the Northwest.

"RAILROADS.

"It is calculated that eventually four railroads will centre to this point. The first that will reach here is the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad. Present contracts will complete this road to within fifty miles of this place by the first of October next, and the same contract continues the construction twenty miles further. Work will also immediately commence on this end of the line, proposals having been issued for the building of ten miles this season. This route forms a junction with the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad fifty miles east of here, and with the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad at Holly, 190 miles, crosses the Michigan Central at Wayne, 230 miles, passing through the important towns of Flint, East Saginaw and other points, and terminating at Toledo, Ohio, a distance of the entire line of 278½ miles.

"The Pere Marquette Lumber Company has donated to this railroad company property for depot grounds to the value of $100,000, comprising one of the best sites on the shore of the inner lake. The machine shops of this road will be located at this point. It is the design to institute a through route by this line by a line of boats crossing the lake to Sheboygan or Manitowoc, for which purpose the company is now building two large, iron propellers. Messrs. White & Ewell, of this place, are attorneys for this road, and are young members of the bar of high standing.

"THE DETROIT, LANSING AND LAKE MICHIGAN RAILROAD.

"This road is an air line from Detroit to Ludington, and is completed to Howard, a distance of 126 miles from Detroit, and eighty miles more will bring it to this point; thence steamers will ply to Sheboygan. The Pere Marquette Lumber Company have offered the free right-of-way through the long extent of their timber lands over which it must pass to reach this place, and to donate ample depot grounds at the harbor. Pentwater is the only place competing for the lake shore terminus.

"Mr. Joy is coming here this month to examine the facilities, and has promised Mr. Filer to select the point that has the best harbor, which gives confidence to the people here that this place will win. And it certainly offers inducements, besides its fine harbor, in the pleasant features of the locality, its solid and dry soil, and the certain prospect of extensive future business, the resources for which are being rapidly developed.

"THE CHICAGO AND MICHIGAN LAKE SHORE ROAD

is completed to Whitehall, and its destination being Manistee, must necessarily pass through Ludington. Measures are now being taken to continue work on the line, and it is settled that it will be completed to this place during the next year. The Pere Marquette Lumber Company have stock in the road, and the president of this company (Mr. D. L. Filer) is one of its directors and a member of its executive committee.

Digitized by Google

"It will thus be seen that the prospects of future railroad communication for this place are all that can be desired, and will open a ready outlet to trade and travel and must make the advantages for manufacturing and other business at this point of great value.

"PERE MARQUETTE RIVER

is navigable for light draft boats to the distance of thirty miles or more. Owing to the great body and force of current, the stream is usually open during the Winter, and requires no freshet to move logs on the stream at any season of the year.

"There is an ocean of pine timber lands on the Pere Marquette River and its tributaries. It comprises at least 2,500,000,000 feet of timber. Of these pine timber lands, the Pere Marquette Co. owns about 25,000, and Capt. E. B. Ward owns over 65,000 acres of selected sections. A large portion of this timber lies within twenty-five miles of the mouth of the river, and the trees are in large clusters, which are easy of access. The logs average very large and smooth.

"PERE MARQUETTE LUMBER COMPANY'S MILL

is the original mill of James Ludington, refitted with improved machinery by this company. It uses a double gang, two double circulars, and other saws, with all the improved apparatus pertaining thereunto, and cuts 100,000 feet of lumber per day, employing fifty-five men. This mill is located nearest the harbor and has the very best possible facilities for handling and shipping lumber. The company occupy the largest store building in the place, and sell annually goods to the amount of $150,000.

"THE WARD MILL.

"The well known Capt. E. B. Ward owns 65,000 acres of selected timber lands on the Pere Marquette River, and to enable him to make this timber available, purchased a mill site and adjacent land at this place, built a mill las season and installed his son, M. D. Ward, and J. B. Beane managers of the business.

"This mill is very complete in every particular, the machinery the best that is manufactured in the country, the engine being of 180 horse-power. It has a double gang, a double and single circular saw, with all the modern appendages of a first-class mill. The gang is based on a hewn stone foundation, which secures the undeviating motion to their action. The mill turns off 100,000 feet of lumber per day.

"Adjacent to the mill the proprietor owns forty acres of very eligibly situated land, purchased of 'the Company.' The managers have commenced building a series of twenty-five cottage houses near the mill, for the use of the workmen employed by them.

There has also been recently purchased another mill site, near the other, upon which Mr. M. D. Ward has commenced the construction of a mill on his own account. This mill will operate a double gang of forty-two saws, a circular, together with the usual appendages, as well as a lath and shingle mill, with machinery of the latest improvements.

There is being put up a building in which Capt. Ward intends to place a library, newspapers and periodicals for the free use of the employes. Upon the completion of the second mill the entire property will have cost $225,000.

It is no small compliment to this place that a gentleman who is estimated to be worth at the least calculation $12,000,000, should select it as the point of his extensive lumber operations and place here a son.

"DANAHER AND MELENDY'S MILL.

"This mill is located near the head of the inner lake, has an excellent site, and the advantage of being contiguous to the assorting boom at the outlet of the river. The site was purchased of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, and the mill and buildings connected therewith were erected last year. This mill and all its surroundings are a model of order and neatness, and the conveniences for handling lumber are most perfect. There are employed fifty-five men, using two double rotary saws, with gang edgers, log turners and automatic rollers. There are also two lath saws and a sawdust-feeder. The boilers and engine rest on a stone foundation. The mill commenced operations on June 1, 1870, and made 11,500,000 feet last year, and will make 16,000,000 this season, cutting 80,000 feet per day. Connected with the mill is a large warehouse for grain, and another for hay, (of which they use 250 tons) will be added this season. The boarding-house is a large three-story, handsomely-painted building, and there are numerous smaller houses adjacent, forming quite a settlement. The situation is very handsome. A bridge crosses the river at this point. This firm own timber land on the river. They also have a store at the village, and have sold of general merchandise to the amount of $172,000 the last thirteen months, employing four salesmen and a bookkeeper. Mr. George Stray is the head salesman. They are preparing to build a new store this Summer, of Milwaukee brick, and fire-proof, the size to be 28x100 feet, of two stories, and arranged and fitted up in the latest modern style. The members of the firm are P. M. Danaher, who is well known as connected with harbor improvements on Lake Michigan, and D. A. Melendy, for many years confidential clerk at this place of James Ludington, and was formerly a resident of Milwaukee. The writer had the pleasure of riding behind a powerful blood horse brought by Mr. Melendy from Milwaukee, which is a very fine animal.

"PLANING AND FLOURING MILL.

"Messrs. Sibbin & Co. own and run the above, combined in one building, the main part of which is thirty by fifty feet, of three stories. This is used for a three run grist mill, which has three reels, improved blowers, coolers, and all the apparatus of a first-class mill. It has also storage for 10,000 bushels of grain. The planing and moulding department is thirty-two by fifty feet, with engine room twenty-four by forty-two feet, in which is an engine of sixty-five horse power. Mr. S. W. Wabruaschek, of the firm, manages the business here, and Mr. S. Sibbin runs a planing mill and sash factory belonging to the company at Manistee, which is the largest of the kind in that city.

"SHINGLE MILL.

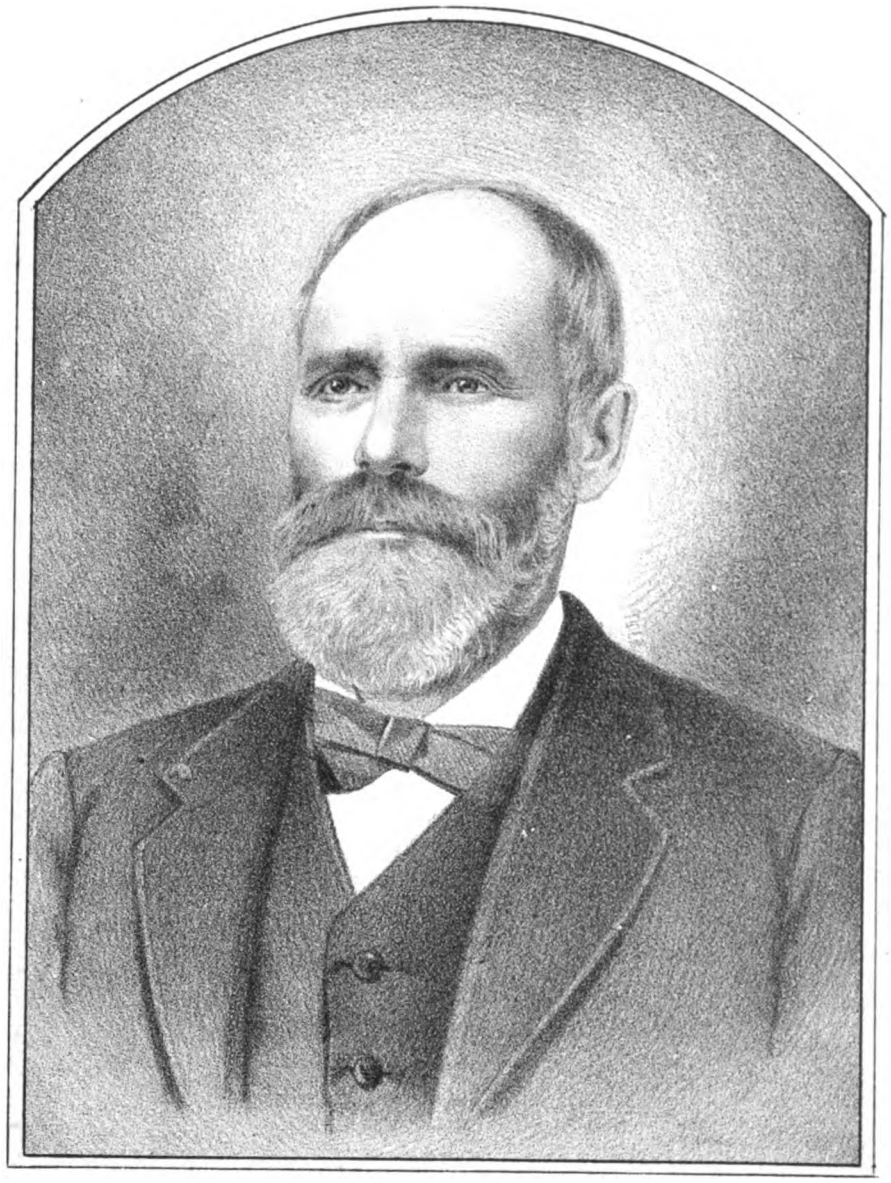
"Messrs. Moulton & Flagg, who also operate two shingle mills at Pentwater, run a shingle mill at this place. The latter makes 70,000, and their mills at Pentwater 100,000 per day. Mr. Moulton attends to the business at Ludington and Mr. Flagg at Pentwater.

"FRUIT CULTURE.

"On the south side of the lake is a splendid territory overlooking both lakes, and on which the company has a farm of 120 acres under cultivation, and an orchard of all kinds of fruits, the trees of which, having been set out only a few years since by Mr. Ludington, have a healthy and thrifty growth. A large portion of those are peach trees, now overloaded with young fruit. There are, also, many other orchards, some of considerable age, that are bearing apples, pears, cherries, plums and peaches, in abundance, showing that the soil and climate of this locality has an adaptability to fruit culture equal to any other on this shore, while the smaller fruits are abundant in growth and rich in flavor."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



E. A. Foster

EARLY SETTLERS OF THE VILLAGE.

The following biographical sketches are of some of the earliest settlers in the village of Ludington:

Hon. Shubael F. White was born at Marshall, Mich., January 17, 1841, of American parentage. The financial circumstances of his father made it necessary for Shubael to begin the lesson of self-reliance at an early age, and to understand that the successes or failures of his life must be the fruits of his own unaided efforts. He had a natural taste for study and books, and managed in the course of time to enter college at Olivet, where he remained two years, and then entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in the classical course in 1864. He worked his way through college by teaching, and earning what money he could during the vacations. In 1861 he enlisted, but was rejected on account of bronchial difficulty, but after leaving college in 1864, he again enlisted as private in the Twenty-Eighth Michigan, was soon promoted first lieutenant, then captain. He was in a number of battles, and remained in the service until August, 1866. During the last year of his service he was for a time in charge of a part of North Carolina during the reconstruction period, and was afterward provost marshal of the District of North Carolina.

After leaving the service, he entered the Albany, N. Y., law school, where he graduated in 1867, and came to Ludington, being the first attorney to locate in the, then, village. At this time, and in this wild country, Mr. White entered upon his career as a lawyer and a public man. The lessons of self-reliance which he had learned at an early age, and his natural propensity to master whatever he undertook, together with his correct habits of life and high sense of honor in all his relations, very soon secured for him the confidence and respect of the people among whom he had settled.

Shortly after coming here, in connection with Dr. Doty he erected a frame building on Main Street, and opened a law office in the second story.

Having heard that it is not good for man "to live alone," he was married at Ann Arbor, to Miss Hattie Rogers, May 16, 1868.

By this time there had grown up a spirited strife between two factions in the county, the central features of which were the location of the county seat and the alleged monopoly of county affairs by Charles Mears. In the Fall of 1868, Mr. Harley, an employe of Mears, was nominated for prosecuting attorney, and Mr. White was nominated for the same office. The contest was a hot one, and Mr. White was elected. A public letter to the voters of the county, written by Mr. White, and published in the columns of the *Record* during that campaign, shows that same incisive and vigorous style of utterance, sharpness of intellect, and determined spirit, for which in later years he became noted. He held the office of prosecuting attorney during the years of 1869–'70, and then refused a re-nomination.

He was associated with Dr. Ewell from 1871 to 1873, with the late Judge Haight from 1874 to 1879, and since 1879 senior member of the well known law firm of White & McMahon. He has been moderator of the school board every year but one since 1867. In the Fall of 1872 he was elected circuit judge, but after remaining on the bench for two years, resigned, and resumed his practice at the bar. He had distinguished himself as a very successful trial lawyer before going upon the bench, and his record while upon the bench is no discredit to the fame he has achieved at the bar.

His practice has been, and still continues to be, extensive, involving many of the most important suits contested in the courts of the state, and many of them he has fought to a successful issue, single-handed and alone, against formidable opposition. In the noted ejectment suits of Roach *vs.* Andrews, and Roach *vs.* Butler, which were tried in the United States Circuit Court, in December, 1879, Mr. White defended his clients with such consummate skill and vigor, and achieved such an important triumph, that upon his return from the trial he was given an ovation by the citizens of Ludington, such as is rarely accorded to any man. As soon as the intelligence was received here that he had won the suit, immediate preparations were made for a grand reception, which concluded with a banquet at the Marshall House.

Judge White is a natural lawyer. He is a tireless worker, and his intellectual attainments are of a high order. His perceptions are quick and accurate, and he has a habit of leaping to conclusions by what seems more like intuition than a course of reasoning; but he rarely errs in his results. He is perhaps stronger before a court than with a jury, but very good with either. He is remarkably clear and concise in his statements, and possesses a very retentive memory. It was said of him, by Judge Withey, of the United States Court, that no lawyer had ever practiced before him who seemed to have the authorities so completely in his grasp.

He is a man of correct habits of life, and in all his domestic and social relations is genial and kind.

George W. Clayton was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1842. Until seventeen years of age he remained at home, working on his father's farm during the Summer, and attending district school during the Winter. At the age of seventeen he left home and hired out to a farmer, working summers and attending school winters, for a time, until he concluded to try the West. He went to Berlin, Wis., and worked at making earthen ware until 1861, when he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Cavalry, and went to the front. In 1863 he was discharged for disability on account of sickness, and returned to Wisconsin. He worked in a printing office in Berlin until 1865, when he went to Milwaukee, where he worked at his trade until 1867. At that time James Ludington was building up the new village of Ludington, and wanted a newspaper started here. Mr. Clayton was recommended to him as a good man for the place, and Mr. Ludington arranged with him to come to Ludington. In the Summer of 1867, Mr. Clayton came here with his family and material, and began the publication of the *Mason County Record*, which he continued to publish until 1872, when he admitted a partner, and in 1875 retired altogether from the paper, as stated elsewhere. He was postmaster from May, 1869, to May, 1878. In the fire of 1881 he lost one brick and one frame building. Immediately after the fire he rebuilt an elegant block on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street, which he afterwards sold to Mrs. Catharine L. Cameron. In March, 1882, he started the Exchange and Loan Bank, as a private enterprise, and is working up a good business. The early files of the *Record* show Mr. Clayton to have been an excellent printer, and an editor of more than average ability. As a local writer he was particularly apt, and although for a long time he was publishing a paper in the woods, he made the *Record* an interesting and reliable journal, and his work had a great influence in building up the interests of the place. He is a public spirited and enterprising citizen, and a man whose honor and integrity are above doubt.

George E. Tripp is one of the pioneers of Mason County. He was born at Watertown, N. Y., in 1829. At an early age he conceived a liking for sailing and adventure, and for several years followed boating on the Mississippi River. Tiring of that, he concluded to try his fortunes in the wilds of Northern Michigan. In the Fall of 1854 he came up the lake and stopped at Pere Marquette. There was nothing here at that time but the old sawmill, boarding-house and a few shanties. The first two years after coming here he was in the woods most of the time, hunting pine lands, and lumbering. In 1858 he was married to Miss Harriet A. Hutchinson, and they went to keeping house in a log house he had built, at what is

Digitized by Google

now Riverton. He was the first treasurer of the township. About 1867, he engaged at butchering, and peddled meat from house to house. After following this until 1867, he came to Ludington and opened a meat market, which he still continues. He has been a successful business man, and has acquired a competency. The present season he is building a substantial brick building on Ludington Avenue, which he will occupy with his market. Mr. Tripp has served as alderman three terms, first in 1873, and again in 1880 and 1881. He is a man of conservative notions and excellent judgment. He has always been ready to assist all worthy enterprises, and his reputation for integrity and fairness has never been called in question.

Capt. George Weimer is a native of Alsace, Germany, and came to this country with his parents in 1844. They first settled in Jackson, Ohio, where Mr. Weimer learned the boot and shoe trade. From Ohio he came to Ionia County, Mich., and in 1862 enlisted in Company I, Twenty-First Michigan Infantry, and served with his regiment until August, 1865, when he was discharged. He was in every skirmish and battle in which his regiment was engaged, and never lost a day during his entire term of service. He enlisted as a private and was promoted to captain during his term of service. In 1867, he came to Ludington and opened the first boot and shoe shop here. He remained in that business until 1873, when he entered upon the duties of county treasurer, to which office he had been elected at the previous Fall election. He held that office for two years, and was afterwards deputy sheriff. In 1877 he engaged in the boot and shoe business again, which he continued for three years. He has been city marshal since 1880. Mr. Weimer has cleared two lots and built two dwelling houses and one store since 1869.

Horace F. Alexander is a native of Vermont, and came to Ludington in 1868. Before coming here he had been in business with a gentleman named Whittaker, and immediately after coming here they put up a frame building on the lot where Dr. Dundass' store now stands, and opened a drug and book store. The firm continued about a year and a half, when Mr. Whittaker went away, and Mr. Alexander continued the business alone. In the Summer of 1873, he erected the first brick building that was built in Ludington. It was a two-story store building, with solid brick walls and stone foundation, and stood on the corner of Loomis and Charles Streets. When completed, Mr. Alexander occupied it as a drug store. The telegraph office was established here that year, and he was placed in charge. He continued in the drug business until burned out in the fire of 1881. Since that time he has given most of his time to the telegraph and telephone business.

Edward A. Foster was born in Washington County, Me., in 1830. His parents, Edward and Fannie Foster, were of the genuine New England stock, and the home life of their children was surrounded by the most elevating and ennobling influences.

In 1840 his father and family removed to Milltown, N. B., on the St. Croix River, and again in 1844, across the river to Calais, Me.

Until twenty-one years of age, Edward remained with his parents and attended school at the district school and academy.

In 1851, being twenty-one years of age, in company with his brother Luther, he went to Ridgeway, Pa., and engaged at lumbering. He remained there two years and then went to Washington Territory, where he continued lumbering for nearly three years, when he came East to Oshkosh, Wis. There he built a large mill and was in the lumber business. From Oshkosh he went to Muskegon, where he remained until 1869. He came to Ludington and was one of the charter members of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, which was organized that year. For several years he gave his personal attention to the interests of the company, and has always been engaged in the lumber business. At the present time he is engaged in the manufacture of shingles with his son, the firm being E. A. Foster & Co., but for some months he has been obliged to abstain from business cares on account of poor health.

Mr. Foster is a gentleman of quiet ways, but has always been a thorough and successful business man. He is a man of unquestioned integrity, and one who makes strong friends, and few enemies.

Delos L. Filer.—Although the subject of this sketch has passed from earth, his memory is still cherished by the many who knew him while in life, and the impress of his character upon the scenes of his activity may be easily discerned. Mr. Filer was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., September 27, 1817, and was sixty-one years, nine months and twenty-nine days old at the time of his death. His early life was spent in his native county, and then came to Racine, Wis., where he accepted a position as bookkeeper at a salary of $600 per annum. This was in 1852. In 1838 he was married to Miss S. A. Paine, who died in June of the following year, leaving an infant daughter, known in after years as Mrs. John Value, who died with yellow fever in Florida, October 19, 1873. In March, 1840, Mr. Filer was married to Miss Juliette Golden, who died in 1864, leaving four children, E. G. and D. W. Filer, of Manistee, Mrs. A. G. Sexton, of Milwaukee, and Frank Filer, of Ludington. January 23, 1866, Mr. Filer was again married to Miss Mary M. Pierce, of Ludington, who is still living, and at present residing in Detroit. Of this union there were born one daughter, Miss Gracie Filer, and two sons, Ellihue and Alanson Filer.

From Racine Mr. Filer went to Manistee, and there began a successful career as a business man. After becoming extensively interested in business operations at Manistee, he came to Ludington, in 1869. Ludington was then just beginning to be known, and Mr. Filer's keen sagacity and great energy were valuable auxiliaries to the development of this locality. As late as 1856 he was a poor man with no resources but his salary. But he possessed abundant capital of mind that he at last found opportunity to operate, and it yielded him a handsome fortune. At the time of his death he was president of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, and heavily interested in manufacturing interests at Manistee and Milwaukee. He was always actively interested in local enterprises, and his name is prominently associated with nearly every project for the advancement of Ludington's interests that came up during his residence here. He was president of the county agricultural society, and held the office of mayor of the city in 1876. He was strictly honorable in his business transactions, and his judgment upon business and public matters was unusually accurate. His advice was continually sought by others, and he rarely made a mistake when he gave an opinion. He gave liberally, when he thought the object was a worthy one. In the Spring of 1879 he went to Colorado, accompanied by his wife and daughter, in hopes of benefiting his health, which had been failing for some time. He returned home and entered again upon his business duties, but was soon taken worse, and was obliged to abandon all labor and anxiety. He continued to grow worse until Saturday, July 26, 1879, when he breathed his last. The cause of his death was cancer. The funeral services were held at the residence of the deceased the following Monday, and the remains taken by boat to Milwaukee for burial. The eulogies pronounced at the time of his death by the local press expressed great admiration of Mr. Filer as a business man and a citizen, and deplored the loss which this portion of the state had sustained in his death.

James V. Henry, lumber inspector, Ludington, is a native of Jackson, Mich. He enlisted in the service in August, 1861, as a private in the Ninth Michigan Infantry, and remained in the service until the close of the war in 1865. He was promoted to a first lieutenant during his term of service. In 1867 he came to Ludington, and for a time worked in the mills, and afterwards

Digitized by Google

Respectfully D. L. Eaton.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

measured lumber by the month. In 1876 he began inspecting lumber, and has continued in that business to the present time. Mr. Henry is also interested in a woolen mill at Richmond, Mich. At the first charter election in 1873, Mr. Henry was elected justice of the peace, and held the office one term. The particular official duties performed by him, to which he now refers with the greatest satisfaction, were in pronouncing the sentence of "husband and wife" upon two couples who have lived together in peace and harmony to the present time. In the first ceremony, Mr. Henry's wife had to dictate what he should say, while he repeated after her, and gave official sanctity and authority to the declaration.

LEVI SHACKELTON was born in Canada in 1817, and came to the States in 1849. He first located in Grand Haven, where he engaged in the grocery business. In 1860 he removed to Muskegon, and was in business there until 1868, when he came to Ludington. Shortly after coming here he cleared up a lot on Loomis Street, and erected a building, which he occupied with a grocery store, and continued in that business about two years. In 1870, he was elected justice of the peace, and with the exception of one year has held the office continuously ever since. In October, 1881, he was elected county superintendent of poor, and now devotes his time to the duties of the two offices which he holds. Mr. Shackelton is a genial gentleman, and a competent and conscientious public officer.

AT THE CLOSE OF 1872.

In the *Record* of December 25, 1872, was published an exhaustive review of the growth and business interests of the city of Ludington, in which the writer said:

"Probably no other town in the state of Michigan has attracted so much attention, or offered as great inducements to settlers during the past eighteen months, on account of its favorable location, its advantageous manufacturing facilities, its rapidly increasing business industries, and its flattering promises of future growth, as the village of Ludington. These inducements have brought here men of enterprise and industry from all parts of the state and from other states, who, tired of the monotony of dull business in other localities, have come to add their energy in building up the business interests of our thriving village.

"The two branches of the Pere Marquette River, pursuing a westerly course through the county, unite in forming a beautiful inland lake of the same name, which, extending in a northwesterly direction, has its outlet through a short channel, into Lake Michigan Upon the northerly side of this lake is located the present village of Ludington."

* * * * * * *

"A little more than two years ago Mr. Ludington sold his property here, embracing, with other large tracts of land, nearly all that bordering upon Pere Marquette Lake, to the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, of which D. L. Filer, one of the oldest and most successful business men upon the shore, is president, L. H. Foster secretary and J. M. Loomis treasurer. This village now includes 400 acres platted by the company, eighty by Mr. Resseguie, eighty by Mr. Tinkham, forty by Mr. Quivillon and forty by Mr. White."

There were at this time five church organizations, and three church edifices completed and in process of construction. Besides the former Union School Building, there were erected that season two new school buildings, and a site had been procured for a central union school building.

The editor then says: "Our railroad prospects are now particularly encouraging, and second to no town in the state. There is now no doubt of the completion of the F. & P. M. R. R. to this place during the next twelve months, and probably in a somewhat shorter period. This road, as far as it is at present completed, is one of the very best constructed roads in the country, and managed and equipped in a superior manner. Upon its completion we shall have a direct route with through trains to Detroit and Toledo, connecting at both points with the various roads diverging therefrom. At East Saginaw it will have connection with the road now being constructed from that city to St. Clair, connecting at that point with the Canada Southern. Across the lake it is only sixty miles to Manitowoc. Our harbor, with the expenditure of the present appropriation, and the additional amount which it is hoped to secure, will have a sufficient depth of water to float the largest vessels that navigate the lakes, and will be open at all seasons of the year. At Manitowoc, connection is made with the Wisconsin Central Railroad running to St. Paul, all but sixty miles of which is now in operation, and upon the remaining portion the work of construction is being rapidly prosecuted. * * * We have the assurance of the extension of the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore Road to this point during the coming year. The Grand Rapids, Newaygo & Lake Shore Road, also, is seeking a lake shore terminus in this direction, and with the through line established, and a proper spirit of action on the part of our citizens, there can be little doubt of securing this road also, which will be one of the most advantageous to our town, all things considered, of any leading in that direction. Besides this, there is the Orono & Big Rapids Road, running in an almost direct line to this place.

"With these unsurpassed railroad and water privileges; with such an abundant supply of timber for manufactories of various kinds; with a farming country surrounding and supporting, which is unsurpassed for fertility; with a climate and soil adapted to successful fruit growing; with that energy and pluck which characterize our chief business men, who shall predict anything but a brilliant future for our rising village?

"During the past eighteen months our population has more than doubled, and an almost incredible number of new stores and dwellings have been erected, schoolhouses and churches have been built. Still, these have not outgrown our manufacturing interests—they, too, have been more than doubled during the past season."

The review then gives a detailed description of the operations of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, Capt. E. B. Ward, Danaher & Melendy, George W. Roby & Co., Vahue, Hustis & Co., and Sweet & Bean. The history of their mills appears elsewhere, and it is not necessary to repeat it here.

Continuing, the account says: "Aside from the mills in our village, Mr. Mears owns one at Lincoln, at the mouth of Lincoln River, which runs one double rotary, an edger, and a lath machine. It has a capacity of 50,000 of lumber and 20,000 lath daily. Mr. J. Collins is foreman. Connected with this mill is a planing and matching machine. He has about 75,000,000 of pine on Lincoln River, and the railroad company owns about as much more on the same stream.

"Another mill is located at Hamlin, at the mouth of Big Sauble River, which Mr. Mears has recently sold to a Pennsylvania company, which also contains one double rotary and an edger, and will cut 40,000 daily. They have 150,000,000 of pine on Sauble River, and the railroad company owns about 200,000,000. Mr. Mears has vessels of his own employed in shipping lumber.

"There are also three or four other saw mills in the county which are capable of cutting, in the aggregate, from 20,000 to 30,000 daily. There are upon Pere Marquette River 4,000,000,000 feet of good pine; on Sauble River 350,000,000, and on Lincoln River 150,000,000 more, making an aggregate of 4,500,000,000. The capacity of our present number of mills, when fully completed,

Digitized by Google

will be not far from 130,000,000 per annum, which would require nearly thirty-five years to convert our pine into lumber, and furnish employment to from 500 to 600 men.

"WABRUASHEK & FARRELL.

"These gentlemen have erected, upon the site of the one burned in July last, a planing mill. The building is a temporary one and will not be occupied another season. This mill is provided with engine and boiler, a surfacing machine, a planer and matcher, a siding machine, sticker and scroll saw, all of which is new and first-class machinery. The machinery will be removed the present Winter to another building already provided for the purpose, and it is probable that a sash and door factory will be added at no distant day.

"We have also one shingle mill owned by J. M. Loomis & Co., which has been operated during the past season by Mr. M. Danaher. It runs two shingle machines, a bolting saw and drag saw and will cut regularly 60,000 daily, and has cut as high as 80,000 per day.

"There are also in the county three manufactories of wooden bowls, one of which is located in Amber, one in Riverton, and another at Lincoln. The former two are owned and operated by Wm. Towles, and the other by W. A. Bailey. These are capable of turning out twenty dozen bowls each, per day, or 72,000 per annum in the aggregate.

"We have also a foundry and machine shop operated by E. J. Gould. The foundry has been in operation only during the past few months.

"Arrangements have already been made for erecting a hemlock extract factory at this point, which will probably be in operation before the close of another year.

"Upon the completion of the F. & P. M. Ry., arrangements will be immediately consummated for the erection of a blast furnace at this point. The site has already been selected and the capital is at hand. Work will commence upon it as soon as a ready supply of fuel can be obtained."

BUSINESS MEN OF 1872.

In the same paper is given a review of the business men of the village at that time, from which we gather the following information:

The Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store was in charge of Jacob Staffon and doing a large trade.

Buckley and Marchant were hardware dealers, and had been in business since September, 1871. Mr. C. C. Ward, now a James Street grocer, was in charge of their store, and Robert M. Bowes superintended the manufacturing department.

Danaher & Melendy were doing a general merchandise business, and had just completed a new store building 30x100 feet, two stories high.

John H. Highland & Co. had been in the hardware business since July, 1871. They were located in the Johnson building, on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street, and B. J. Goodsell, now in the same business here, was in charge of the manufacturing department.

Johnson & Ely were running a drug store. They started in the Fall of 1869, and were burned out in June, 1871, but had immediately rebuilt on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street.

Burton & Blain were dealing in general merchandise. This firm succeeded Blain & Bro., in 1871.

P. Anderson was in the grocery business, having commenced here in May, 1870.

S. Slaght had a general merchandise store which was made conspicuous by the sign of an elephant. He had been doing business in the county for five years and came to Ludington in the Fall of 1872.

D. W. Goodenough had a general merchandise store which he opened in June, 1872.

Manchester & Jellison had recently opened a grocery and provision store.

S. Marcuse had a variety store which he started in August, 1871.

E. W. Marsh, now editor of the *Democrat*, was doing an extensive business in boots and shoes, having started here in March, 1872.

W. H. Fox had just opened a boot and shoe store in Staffon's building.

H. P. Berment had just opened a stock of boots and shoes and groceries on Charles Street.

Wm. Frye had a furniture store. He came here and started business in the Spring of 1870.

A. Voigt was doing a merchant tailoring business in Demar's new block.

Holmquist & Ekroth were in the furniture business and did considerable manufacturing.

A. Abraham was proprietor of the Star Clothing House.

P. Mendelsen was doing a good business in ready-made clothing on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Robert Street.

W. J. Cushway had been in the jewelry business here since March, 1870.

Wilkins & Tatman had a drug store in Staffon's building.

Wm. Tolles & Co. were dealing in groceries and provisions on Loomis Street.

H. C. Stewart was doing a business in general merchandise.

Mrs. Pesant had a millinery and fancy goods store.

Misses Whipple, McClintock & Co. had recently succeeded Mrs. Cuddiback in the millinery and dressmaking business.

Dr. J. A. Rea was practicing dentistry.

F. C. Silvers and A. J. Lawson had each well equipped photograph galleries.

P. Ewing had established himself here in the manufacture of wagons in the Spring of 1870, and was doing a good business.

S. W. Frisbie had a blacksmith shop on James Street.

C. Kinne had a livery stable on James Street.

Joshua Allen & Son had lost their curtain fixture factory by fire the previous June, and were just starting business at the Ludington dock.

Mr. McCollum was running the Exchange Bank of F. Blackmarr & Co.

Mr. George Tripp and Charles Demme had each a meat market.

The Kuhli Brothers were running a barber shop.

D. Anderson was doing a general business as painter.

J. Morden was running a restaurant.

The physicians were Drs. A. P. McConnell, J. S. Southworth, J. C. Tatman and Mrs. Dr. Rea.

The lawyers were White & Ewell, Haight & Gibson, E. N. Fitch, Kenfield & Westcott.

Mr. Ewell was probate judge and S. D. Haight was prosecuting attorney.

THE FIRST EXTENSIVE FIRE.

On the 29th of June, 1872, a disastrous fire broke out in the southeastern part of the village, and destroyed about $35,000 worth of property. The fire originated in a small wooden building filled with hay, and was supposed to have ignited by sparks from the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

B. J. Goodsell

Digitized by Google

smoke-stack of Ward's mill. A planing mill, grist mill, window curtain factory and Ward's warehouse were destroyed. The losses were as follows:

S. Sibbin & Co., grist mill, planing mill and machinery	$23 700
S. Sibbin & Co., lumber	600
S. Sibbin & Co., grain	250
Danaher & Melendy, grain	1 500
Davidson Bros., grain	75
Lumber Co., grain	28
M. E. Church, lumber	100
George Meyrs, lumber	30
Belden, lumber	48
J. H. Conrad, wood	75
G. N. Stray, lumber	100
D. L. Filer, lumber	150
Danaher & Melendy, lumber	100
E. B. Ward, buildings	3 000
E. B. Ward, hay, etc	2 000
M. D. Ward, furniture	1 000
Allen & Co., manufacturing business	6 800

There was no insurance on any of the property burned.

INCORPORATED AS A CITY.

The Winter of 1873 closed in around a people determined to have a city charter. About the middle of January a meeting of citizens was held at the union school building, to arrange for accomplishing that end. F. F. Hopkins was chosen chairman of that meeting, and S. D. Haight secretary. A committee consisting of S. F. White, S. D. Haight and P. Ewing, presented a charter to the meeting, which was adopted. The main provisions of the charter were as follows:

Boundaries: Lot No. 3 of fractional Section 9, the south half of Section 10, the west half of Section 14, the whole of Sections 15 and 16, so much of Section 22 as lies north and east of Pere Marquette Lake, and the west half of Section 23.

After some discussion the name of Ludington was adopted, with but one dissenting vote.

Three wards were first agreed upon by the meeting, but upon subsequent consideration, backed by a petition, the territory was divided into four wards, as follows:

First Ward—All west of Charles Street, and a continuation of this line north and south to the city limits. Second Ward—All east of this line and north of Loomis Street, to the east line of Section 15, then extending south to Pine Street, thence east to the city limits. Third Ward—All lying south of Second Ward and east of First Ward, and north of the lake and bayou. Fourth Ward—All the territory south of the Third Ward.

The officers of the city to be chosen by the electors thereof, were a mayor, one recorder, one treasurer and three justices of the peace. In each ward there were to be elected two aldermen, one supervisor and one constable.

In regard to taxes, the charter provided that the whole amount raised in any one year, for both general and highway purposes, should not exceed one per cent of the assessed valuation. All grading and improvements upon streets were to be made by general assessment, with the exception of work upon alleys and side-walks, which was to be done by special tax.

The other provisions of the charter embrace those powers usually granted to like corporations.

Messrs. L. H. Foster and S. D. Haight were appointed a committee to transmit the charter to the Legislature and endeavor to secure its passage.

After some trouble and delay the charter was granted by the Legislature, and the first city election was held on the first Monday in April. There were two tickets in the field, and the contest was waged with all the patriotic ardor which a municipal election usually inspires. The result was as follows: For mayor, Charles E. Resseguie; recorder, W. F. Kenfield; treasurer, John H. Highland. Aldermen: First Ward, Peter Anderson, George Tripp; Second Ward, Fayette Johnson, L. P. Southworth; Third Ward, Robert Davidson, William Tolles; Fourth Ward, James Crowly, D. Carroll. E. Nelson Fitch was appointed city attorney at the first meeting of the council.

The first ordinance voted by the council was as follows:

"That it shall not be lawful for any person to keep or maintain, within the limits of the city of Ludington, any saloon, restaurant, grocery, boarding house, or any other place of resort, where spirituous or intoxicating liquors, wine or beer is sold by the glass or drink, without obtaining a license therefor from the common council; and the keeper, or owner or occupant of any such saloon, restaurant, boarding house, grocery, or other place of resort, who shall offend against the provisions of this ordinance, shall be liable to a fine not exceeding $300, or by imprisonment not exceeding three months.

The population of the city in 1873 was about 2,000, and the total valuation of property was as follows:

First Ward, $178,459; Second Ward, $58,021; Third Ward, $44,780; Fourth Ward $175,485.

MAYORS OF LUDINGTON.

Since the incorporation of the city the following-named gentlemen have held the office of Mayor: Charles E. Resseguie, P. M. Danaher, D. L. Filer, Bennett J. Goodsell, Antoine E. Cartier and George N. Stray.

Below we give brief biographical sketches of those whose biographies do not appear elsewhere.

Charles E. Resseguie was born at Rome, N. Y., in April, 1826. He remained at home and in that vicinity until 1852, when he came to Ohio and stayed two Summers. In the Fall of 1854 he came to Michigan and was employed as clerk and civil engineer for a contractor on the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad. Considerable of his time was spent in hunting lands, and he traversed portions of the territory included in Mason County. He remained thus employed until 1871, when he came to Ludington, and the following year brought his family here. He had purchased eighty acres of land in 1869, in what are now the Second and Third Wards of the city, and upon coming here engaged in the real estate business. He has platted two additions to the city, and still owns a large amount of city real estate. He has been mayor of the city of Ludington in 1873, 1877 and 1878. He was the first mayor of the city after it was incorporated in the Winter of 1873. In 1877 he bought 560 acres of land in the Township of Eden, now Custer. This, in addition to what he previously owned, gave him a tract of 680 acres, a considerable portion of which was heavily timbered. He went at work getting out wood, ties and bark, and employed a large number of men. Soon after he built a store and boarding house, and in the Fall of 1878 platted the village of Custer. Since that time his personal attention has been almost entirely devoted to his extensive interests in and about his new village, which has already become a thrifty business point, as described elsewhere. He has an extensive store, a sawmill, besides a number of dwellings.

Mr. Resseguie is a practical and sagacious business man, and one in whom people have great confidence. He resides in Ludington and goes back and forth to Custer as his interests may require.

Bennett J. Goodsell, hardware merchant, Ludington, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1837. He first located at Hillsdale, where he learned the tinners' trade. In 1863-

Digitized by Google

64 he was in the locomotive department at Nashville, Tenn. In 1866 he came to Pentwater and started the first hardware store and machine shop north of Muskegon. In 1873 he came to Ludington and opened a hardware store. He built on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street the second brick building erected in the city. Since that time he has built the store building which he occupies, the block now owned by Cartier & Filer, and the post-office block. He held the office of supervisor for nine years, and was prominent in removing the county seat from Lincoln to Ludington. He was mayor of the city in 1869, and for some time after the organization of the fire department was chief engineer. He has been an enterprising man and has done much to improve the city.

ANTOINE E. CARTIER belongs to the list of Michigan's leading and successful business men. He was born in Canada in 1836, and during his boyhood did not have the advantages for education which are afforded children at the present time. He was, however, the fortunate possessor of a good stock of common sense and natural aptitude for business. Upon attaining his majority in 1857 he came to the States and stopped in Chicago from July to October. At that time he went to Manistee and there began to lay the foundation of the fortune he has since amassed. He was at first engaged at driving and assorting logs both at Manistee and Ludington. In 1877 he came to Ludington, and in November, 1878, purchased an interest in the business since operated by the firm of Cartier & Filer. This firm have large lumbering interests, a sawmill and store, all of which are described in another part of this work. Mr. Cartier is also half owner of the shingle mill business of Danaher & Cartier, and is a member of the firm of Dempsey, Cartier & Co., at Manistee. Mr. Cartier was mayor of the city of Ludington in 1880-81, and while in Manistee was a member of the city council for four years. His business career has been one of remarkable success achieved by his own untiring efforts. He is a man of generous impulses and is always ready to render assistance where it is needed and deserved. Possessed of clear judgment upon business matters and in public affairs, he is a valuable citizen of the community in which he lives, and it is to such men that the city of Ludington is indebted for its prosperity and sturdy growth. Mr. Cartier was married to Eliza N. Ayers, at Manistee, December 3, 1859. Nine children have been born to them, eight of whom are still living. In 1878 Mr. Cartier built the handsome residence which is now their home, a view of which appears in this work.

GEORGE N. STRAY, mayor of the city of Ludington, was born at Evans, N. Y., in 1849. In 1870, attracted by the hopeful predictions for the future of Northern Michigan, he came to Ludington and entered the employ of Danaher & Melendy, who were doing an extensive business in lumber, general merchandise, etc. He continued in their employ and in the employ of the Danaher & Melendy Company until 1877. The affairs of the company became embarrassed and application was made for the appointment of a trustee. Mr. Stray had been associated with the business, then, for about seven years, and had displayed such business aptitude and integrity of character that he was appointed trustee of the affairs of the Danaher & Melendy Company. He entered at once upon the management of the large business, and with such success that in 1881 a settlement of the company's affairs was effected. In October, 1881, the company was reorganized with Mr. Stray as secretary. Although yet a young man, Mr. Stray is recognized as a successful business manager, and is a man of irreproachable character. From 1876 to 1881 he held the office of city recorder, and in 1875 served one term as alderman from the First Ward. In the Spring of 1882 he was elected mayor of the city, and is serving the people creditably and satisfactorily. Mr. Stray is a Democrat in politics, but taking a conscientious and high-minded view of all questions, he is universally popular.

FIRST ANNUAL FINANCIAL STATEMENT

of the affairs of the city's affairs was made by Mayor Resseguie, April 1, 1874, and was as follows:

Amount of orders issued		$12,412.37
Amount paid		7,598.00
Total outstanding		$ 4,814.37
Receivable from James Ludington		2,500.00
		$ 2,314.37

CEMETERY FUND.

By bond, Feb. 1, 1874. 1 year		$ 500.00
To paid order 308	$ 81.75	
To cash for Foster & Resseguie	270.00	
To exchange	25.00	376.75
On hand		$ 123.25
Total amount expended on streets		$7,898.44

TOTAL INDEBTEDNESS.

By city orders	$2,314 37
By city bonds	500.00
	$2,814.37

THE CHANGES OF A YEAR.

During the year 1873 there was a large increase in population, and nearly 200 new buildings were erected, including the courthouse. About $10,000 was expended upon streets. The city had purchased cemetery grounds and begun their improvement. Three new sawmills were erected, and other manufacturing industries increased. Two new brick yards had been opened, and a ship yard was talked of. Considerable work was done upon the harbor, and the road-bed of the F. & P. M. Ry. was graded to the city limits.

Among the changes that occurred during the year in the business of the city, the *Record* noted the following:

John H. Highland, of the firm of J. H. Highland & Co., died during the year, and the business was being conducted by the other members of the firm, Jason Gillette and B. J. Goodsell. They had connected the Ludington Boiler Works with their business.

Johnson & McConnell had succeeded Johnson & Ely in the drug business.

J. Roussin had opened a boot and shoe shop.

B. Betz had opened what was known as the "City Grocery Store," on Ludington Avenue.

E. J. Lockman had started a new furniture store, just east of the *Record* building.

H. P. Beardsley had located himself in Johnson & McConnell's drug store, as jeweler and repairer.

J. F. Clemens was dealing in knit goods.

W. G. Hudson had started in business as a house, sign and carriage painter.

Finsterwald & Johnson had purchased the old store formerly occupied by Danaher & Melendy, and opened a clothing store.

Fred Falkner and Edward Gagnon had each opened meat markets during the year.

The banking house of Blain, Yerkes & Co., was started during this year.

Drs. P. P. Shorts and E. N. Dundass had located here during the year.

The bar had received accessions in the persons of Hon. H. H. Wheeler, Newcombe & Wing, and M. D. Seeley.

It was in 1873 that the first brick block was erected in the city, by Horace F. Alexander.

Digitized by Google

RES. OF HON. A. E. CARTIER, LUDINGTON, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

POSTAL MATTERS.

The first postoffice in this region was started in 1847, and was located in the hollow of a pine tree that stood on the point, south of the present site of the Taylor mill. The Indians were poor correspondents, at best, and the Government did not think it best to send here after the mail patronage of the two or three white men who were stopping here temporarily.

Two men named Parkes were making shingles up the river, and the "Hooker," that took the shingles, brought their mail to the old pine tree and took their letters to Grand Haven, which was the nearest postoffice.

In 1851, a man named Cooper, in consideration of a small sum raised by subscription among the few inhabitants, made three trips during the Winter from Grand Haven to Manistee, carrying the mail.

In 1852 Thomas Livingston performed the same duty. In 1853 a man named Holmes made several trips.

In 1855, the year that the county was organized, a postal route was established by the Government, and the contract for carrying the mails was first taken by one Metcalf, who carried the mail on the back of one pony and rode another alongside. On one occasion, a young man sent by him was drowned while crossing the ferry at Pere Marquette River. The ferry-boat was an old raft, and it went to sea with the two horses and man on board.

The ferry at this time was just north of the bluff, and on the day that the mail was expected, some one about the mill would keep watch, and when Uncle Samuel's transportation company hove in sight would go down to the ferry and bring the carrier and mail across on the boat, letting the ponies swim behind.

Those were the days of primitive postal facilities. The telephone was yet hidden in the mines of genius; postal-cards were not born; and in this region newspapers and letters were luxuries not largely indulged in.

For several years the mail was left at the mill store. In 1864 a postoffice was established at Pere Marquette, but the name of the postoffice was Ludington. David A. Melendy was the first postmaster. He held the office until 1868, when he was succeeded by Frederick J. Dowland, who held it about a year and resigned. He was succeeded by George W. Clayton, who retained it until 1878, when he was succeeded by Judge Wheeler, who was succeeded in May, 1882, by the present postmaster, Dr. R. F. Dundass. The office was first kept in James Ludington's store. When Mr. Clayton took the office he removed it to a building near where J. Allen & Son's warehouse now stands. In 1871 he moved it into a new building that was erected on Ludington Avenue, opposite where the Filer House now stands. It remained there for three years, when Mr. Clayton erected a building on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street, and removed the office to that place. There it remained until the fire in 1881. After the fire, Mr. B. J. Goodsell built a brick building on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street, and the office was located in a room on Charles Street, where it still remains.

It was made a money-order office August 1, 1870, and the amount paid out the first year was about $8,000.

In February, 1874, the business of the office for the previous six months was as follows:

Amount of stamps cancelled	$ 1,065.88
Postage on newspapers	156.16
Collected on unpaid letters	59.02
Box rent	176.00
Number of money orders issued during the year	1,730
Amount of orders	$28,535.03
Amount paid out on orders	7,797.11

The amount of business done in the office for the year ending December 31, 1881, was as follows:

MONEY ORDER BUSINESS.

Amt. of domestic money orders issued	$79,461.68
Amt. of foreign money orders issued	6,459.20
Amount of domestic money orders paid	20,742.56
Amount of foreign money orders paid	4,232.10

Amount of stamps, postal-cards, stamped envelopes, newspaper wrappers, etc., sold during the year, $6,494.04.

DR. ROBERT F. DUNDASS, P. M., was born in Canada in 1847. After two years in New York, he went to Pentwater, in 1867, and came to Ludington in 1869. In 1873 he graduated at Rush Medical College, at Chicago, and soon after began practice in Ludington. For several years he has conducted a drug store in connection with his practice. Dr. Dundass has always been active in politics, and in the Fall of 1880 was elected to represent his district in the State Legislature. He has been prominent in efforts to secure an exterior harbor of refuge at Ludington, and has visited Washington several times in the interest of that project. Last Spring he received the appointment of postmaster at Ludington, to succeed Judge Wheeler, who held the office for one term.

LUDINGTON DOCK.

In the Fall of 1871, Joshua Allen and his son, Eugene Allen, came to Ludington from Augusta, Me., and commenced the manufacture of turned goods, such as mop handles, curtain rollers, etc. Their factory was situated in what is now the Fourth Ward, and was operated by them until a disastrous fire, in June, 1872, swept away their factory and stock, involving a loss of seven or eight thousand dollars. While considering the matter of rebuilding, they were induced to improve the dock and establish a forwarding and commission business. They at once purchased from the Pere Marquette Lumber Company the dock property on the north side of Pere Marquette Lake, and adjoining the mill site of that company. The dock had been partially built up of slabs, which had rotted away, and a little old building was all that was there at the time of the purchase. Messrs. Allen & Son went at work to improve the property. They have built a splendid dock, three ware houses, and their business, which at first consisted of handling one ton of hay or a few bushels of oats at a time, has increased every year, and their sales of merchandise amounted last year to over forty thousand dollars. They are continually adding to their business facilities, and use every effort to bring trade to this point. Probably no one enterprise has done more to help the city of Ludington than the business and labors of this firm.

JOSHUA ALLEN, senior member of the above-named firm, is an excellent type of the New Englander. He was born at Fairfield, Me., in 1809. Like the majority of New England sons of that day, he spent his early life at home, and when he arrived at years of maturity, settled in business in his native state. His business for the most part was lumbering. He lived at Calais, Me., for a time, and afterwards at Augusta. From the latter place he removed to Ludington, in 1871, and engaged in business as stated above. Mr. Allen is a hale gentleman, although seventy-three years of age. He still attends to business as regularly as ever.

EUGENE ALLEN, of the firm of Joshua Allen & Son, was born in Maine, in 1845. His early life was spent for the most part at home, and his business career has been identified with his father. In 1871 he came to Ludington and has been one of the most active business men here since that time. He is an active business man, possesses great energy, and is prominently connected with all public

Digitized by Google

improvements. He was a leading spirit in the Library Association, and more recently in the work of the Tax Payers' Improvement Association. At the present time he is prominently connected with the system of waterworks in operation here, and the efforts being made to secure a harbor of refuge at this point. Mr. Allen was married October 1, 1879, to Miss Mary M. Ferry, of Grand Haven, niece of Senator T. W. Ferry.

FOUR PLY MUSIC.

Some of the musical talent of Ludington was utilized for systematic service by the organization, last Spring, of a quartet club, called the "Congregational Church Quartet," and incorporated under the laws of the state. The quartet is composed of Miss A. R. Bibbins, soprano; Mrs. R. M. Keyes, alto; L. C. Waldo, tenor; E. W. Marsh, basso; Mrs. E. W. Marsh, pianist. The officers are: Mrs. R. M. Keyes, president; E. W. Marsh, secretary; L. C. Waldo, treasurer. The organization owns its music, a piano and organ, and is altogether a prosperous and interesting institution.

LUDINGTON CORNET BAND.

In the Spring of 1872 a long-felt want began to manifest itself in an effort to organize a cornet band. There was a superabundance of wind power and musical talent waiting to be utilized, and an organization was easily and speedily perfected. The officers were: E. W. Marsh, president; William A. Welch, leader; G. W. Slater, secretary; L. W. Steffy, treasurer; Frank M. Plumb, librarian. A meeting was held at the office of Justice Shackelton, and a stock company formed with a capital of six hundred dollars, divided into sixty shares of ten dollars each. This was early in May, and about the middle of June a set of silver instruments arrived, and sweetest strains of horn music proceeded forthwith to float. The organization was called the "Ludington Cornet Band," and did valorous service until about 1876, seeds of dissolution began to germinate, and in 1881 the organization finally broke up. But one band goeth and another cometh, and after pulling through nearly two years without the aid of horn music, the city was again enlivened, in the Spring of 1880, by the organization of the "Serenade Band," which was composed of ten young men. This band did splendid service until the Spring of 1881, when it consolidated with the Knights Templar Band, which had been recently organized. This band existed until last Spring, when it disbanded. L. N. Curott was leader of the "Serenade Band," and Chas. Bergman, of the "Knights Templar Band." Last Spring the present band was organized under the leadership of Prof. Treloff.

CITY CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

Prior to 1873, the burying-ground was located about two miles south of Ludington, on the road to Pentwater. It comprised about an acre of ground rudely enclosed and persistently neglected. But few graves were made there, and fewer grave-stones erected. An old resident said to the writer, "But few people died in those days; they had too much else to do." As the inhabitants multiplied, and the village attained the metropolitan stature of a city, the necessity of a cemetery suitable to the needs of the future as well as the present, began to be felt. In the Spring of 1873, it was manifestly desirable that a cemetery association should be formed, and a suitable spot selected for the location of a burial place for the dead of the city and vicinity. Accordingly, a meeting of citizens was held in the schoolhouse, Monday evening, March 31. The matter was freely discussed, and an association formed. A committee, consisting of Charles E. Resseguie, L. H. Foster, George Tripp, S. D. Haight and M. D. Ward, was appointed to select suitable grounds, and report at the next meeting. During the Summer the matter was considered, and a purchase finally made of Charles Mears. The site selected included a picturesque elevation, fronting on Lincoln Lake, being lot No. 3, and the north half of southwest quarter of northwest quarter of Section 10, embracing fifty-four acres, at an aggregate cost of $1,080. The land, when purchased, was in a wild condition, but it needed only the touch of art to transform it into a beautiful and fitting resting-place for the dead. It is located within easy distance of the city, and yet far enough away to preserve the quiet and serenity in harmony with the place and its associations. Improvements have been pushed forward, as rapidly as circumstances would warrant, and it already reveals treasures of scenery, which henceforth will more rapidly develop. The selection was an admirable one, and is a credit to the thoughtful taste, and refined intelligence of the thrifty city, whose dear ones it will hold. It is the intention of those having the enterprise in charge to beautify the place as rapidly as possible, so that, in the years to come, its cultivated scenes shall awaken affectionate remembrance of those who are sleeping beneath its sod. Already its surface is dotted with numerous graves, and ere long it will become the resting-place of those, who laid the foundation of this growing city. Let the prosperity of the living be contributed toward beautifying their "city of the dead," to which all are hastening.

The present officers of the association are P. Ewing, chairman; I. H. McCollum, secretary; Dr. A. P. McConnell, J. B. Roby, Eugene Allen, committee.

CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

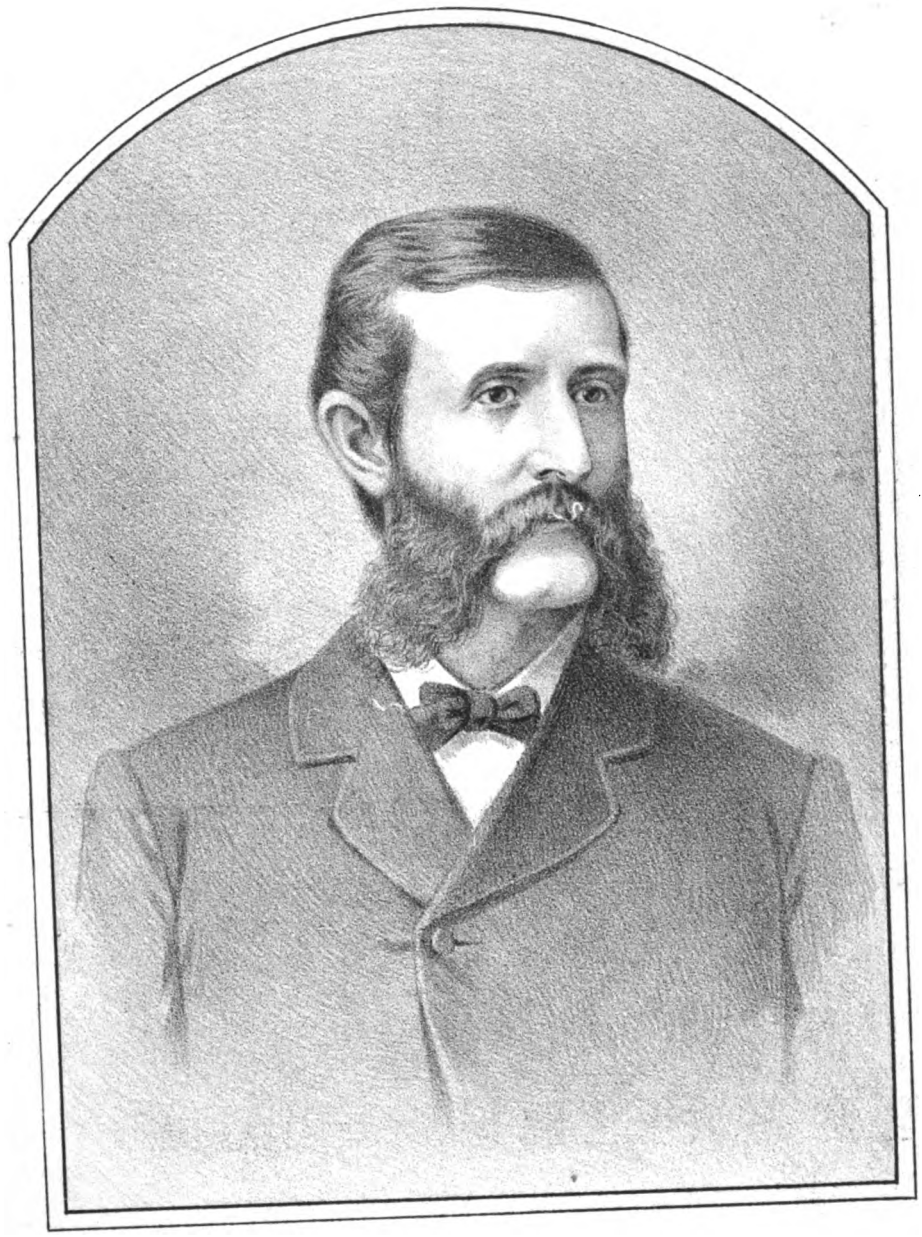
The Catholic cemetery is very beautifully situated, upon a romantic elevation in the southeast part of the city. It was located about four years ago, and is being improved as rapidly as circumstances will permit. The enclosure contains about twenty acres, from which a delightful view of Pere Marquette Lake and adjacent scenery is obtained.

LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

In 1872 the village of Ludington presented a physical appearance that was primitive and rude. The eye of a stranger would have wearied in looking for traces of culture and æsthetic tastes among the thronging stumps that bedecked the village in ungraceful profusion. The work of transformation, however, had been begun. The inhabitants had come hither to abide, in the full belief that in due time the wilderness would blossom as the rose. They were, for the most part, possessed of superior intelligence and ambitious to excel. Appreciating the desirability of fostering and encouraging a wholesome taste for reading and mental improvement, the advantages of a public reading-room and library had been frequently discussed, and plans were taking shape for the attainment of that end. On the evening of April 24, 1872, a meeting of those interested was held in Ludington Hall, to effect a permanent organization of a library association. The organization was perfected, and the following officers elected: D. L. Filer, president; S. F. White, vice president; Miss Sarah E. Melendy, secretary; J. E. Danaher, treasurer; Miss Mary J. Filer, librarian; Miss Mary A. Melendy, collector. Executive committee: I. H. McCollum, G. N. Stray, C. C. Ward, M. D. Ward, E. Allen.

A meeting of the officers was held the following Tuesday

Digitized by Google



Geo. N. Stray

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

evening, and it was decided to open a free reading-room, for three months, and if it proved a success, to make it permanent.

A few days after the organization was effected, a letter was received from James Ludington, expressing his interest in the enterprise, and containing a draft for $100 to be used in the purchase of books.

Early in June, Mr. S. F. White visited Milwaukee in the interest of the association, and made a purchase of books. Donations of suitable books were made by citizens, so that in a short time quite a good library was gathered. For some time the association occupied a small building that stood just south of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store, the free use of which was donated by that company.

In the Spring of 1874, the library contained between 300 and 400 volumes, and the association was in a prosperous condition. The question of finding a new location was agitated, and various plans considered. Mr. D. L. Filer, who had been president since its organization, proposed, on behalf of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, to donate a suitable site on Ludington Avenue, also all the lumber necessary for its construction, provided the $2,500 donated by James Ludington, to the city of Ludington, be appropriated to the erection of a suitable building, to be used for library and city purposes. June 16, a meeting of the association was held, and officers elected for the ensuing year, as follows: D. L. Filer, president; C. G. Wing, vice president; Miss Emma Stanchfield, secretary; James Danaher, treasurer; Miss B. Danaher, librarian; Mrs. G. N. Stray, assistant librarian; George Westcott, janitor. Board of directors: Mrs. Hutchins, H. B. Dean, George N. Stray, George Westcott, S. D. Haight. Steps were at once taken toward securing the erection of a building. The city council voted to appropriate the $2,500, donated by Mr. Ludington, upon the conditions offered by Mr. Filer. Nothing further was done toward building, and in time the matter was practically dropped. The association subsequently moved into the Gebhardt Building, where it remained until Temperance Hall was completed, when it moved into its new quarters in that building. In the fire of June 1881, all the books and effects of the association were destroyed. There were about $500 worth of books at the time of the fire, besides other property, none of which was insured.

Mr. Eugene Allen, and a few other members of the association, are making an effort the present season to reorganize the association, and start a new library, and there is some reason for believing that their endeavors will be successful.

BANKS.

In 1871 Mr. I. H. McCollum came to Ludington from Detroit and opened a private bank in a frame building on Ludington Avenue, opposite the building which is now the Filer House. The bank was first called the Exchange Bank of F. Blackmarr. Mr. Blackmarr was a son-in-law of Mr. McCollum, and was interested in the bank. The name was afterwards changed to the Lumberman's Exchange Bank. The bank did quite an extensive business until 1878, when heavy losses forced it to suspend. Most of the creditors of the bank have since been paid in full. This was the first bank started in Ludington.

In 1872, Mr. Charles Blain sold out his interest in the dry goods business in which he was engaged to James Burton, and opened a private bank, the firm being Blain, Yerkes & Co. This firm continued until 1874, when it was succeeded by Blain & Ely, who continued the business until July, 1880 At that time the Ludington State Bank was incorporated with a capital of $50,000. The officers were, George W. Roby, president; H. B. Ely, vice president; Charles Blain, cashier. In August, 1881, Mr. Ely sold his stock to Mr. Blain and resigned the office of vice president, and George N. Stray was elected as his successor. The stockholders are, George W. Roby, Charles E. Resseguie, A. E. Cartier, Charles Blain, Frank Filer, George N. Stray, Amos Breinig, H. H. Wheeler, R. D. Mallet. The bank does a very safe and prosperous business.

Charles Blain, cashier of the above-named bank, Ludington, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in 1845. When about twenty years of age, he concluded to try his fortune in the gold regions of the great West. After spending about three years at gold mining and prospecting, he returned East and entered the employ of the Chicago Hide and Leather Company, in 1869. In the latter part of 1870 he came to Ludington and opened a general merchandise store on Ludington Avenue, near George Tripp's old meat market. This was the third store of the kind started in Ludington. He continued in that business two years, and then sold out to James Burton. Soon after that he opened a private bank in a building on the lot where the State Bank is now located. The firm was Blain, Yerkes & Co. This was the second bank started in the village. Two years later, Blain, Yerkes & Co. was succeeded by Blain & Ely, who continued to do a private banking business until July, 1880, when the present Ludington State Bank was incorporated, with Charles Blain cashier. Mr. Blain has been a very successful banker. He is a very cautious business man, and through all the troublesome times of the past ten years, has conducted his affairs safely and prosperously.

In the Spring of 1881, Thomas R. Lyon started a bank, but after running it a few months, not being satisfied with its prospects, he wound up its affairs and discontinued the business.

In March of the present year Mr. George W. Clayton started the Exchange and Loan Bank of Ludington, as a private enterprise. This bank is gradually working its way into a good business. A biographical sketch of Mr. Clayton appears among the early settlers of Ludington.

LUDINGTON FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department was first organized in September, 1873, by Bennett J. Goodsell, and consisted of one hand engine company with sixty members, and a hook and ladder company with twenty members. The officers were: B. J. Goodsell, chief engineer; M. J. Danaher, assistant engineer; Thomas Crily, foreman of engine company; F. B. Piatt, foreman hose company; Dr. L. T. Southworth, foreman hook and ladder company. In 1878 the department was without efficient organization and remained so until last Spring, when Mr. M. G. Smith was elected chief engineer and a thorough reorganization has been effected.

TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONES.

A telegraph office was first established here in 1872. Horace F. Alexander has been in charge of the office since it was first opened. It was kept in his store until the fire of 1881. The Fall after the fire, it was moved into permanent quarters over Cartier & Filer's store.

Telephones were introduced in Ludington, by Horace F. Alexander, in the Fall of 1881, and up to the present time, less than a year, nearly one hundred instruments have been put in operation. The central office is in the telegraph office in the Cartier & Filer block.

Digitized by Google

LUDINGTON WATER SUPPLY COMPANY.

The question of water works for the city of Ludington has been repeatedly agitated during the past four or five years. The project has been presented in various forms, but there appeared to be no way for the city to take hold of the enterprise without first amending its charter, and efforts to make it a private enterprise for a long time failed of success. Mr. Cartier, while mayor of the city in 1880, made a vigorous effort to have some plan adopted, and even offered to take ten thousand dollars in stock in a company organized for the purpose of putting in a system of water works, but nothing definite was accomplished at that time. Last year, however, the project was again revived by Mr. Eugene Allen and a few others, and in October an organization was effected. A stock company with a paid up capital of thirty thousand dollars was formed, under the name of the Ludington Water Supply Company. The officers are, S. F. White, president; Eugene Allen, secretary; F. J. Dowland, treasurer. There is a board of directors composed of T. R. Lyon, George W. Roby, F. J. Dowland, S. F. White, P. M. Danaher. Work was commenced early in April of the present year, under the supervision of Eugene Allen and F. J. Dowland, with N. J. Gaylord as superintendent. Six thousand feet of main pipe is to be laid, with forty hydrants and one watering trough. The building for the machinery is located at the foot of Ludington Avenue, and is a substantial structure, 52x32 feet in size. The main suction for fire purposes connects with the channel, and for drinking purposes, with an artesian well. The city pays an annual rental of eighty dollars for each hydrant, and the usual water rates are established for private purposes. With these works in successful operation, the city will have ample protection from fire, and residents will have access to a very great convenience.

DESCRIPTION OF THE WORKS.

On the 4th of July, the works were tested for the first time. The following description of them was published in the *Record* of July 7:

"The Ludington Water Supply Company, which has been laying mains, and putting in the necessary pumps for a complete system of water works in Ludington, steamed up, for the first time, Saturday evening, July 1st, and put a heavy pressure upon the mains, leading to twenty-three hydrants in various parts of the First, Second and Third Wards. The mains through the Fourth Ward are not completed, but will be put under pressure before the 1st of August. The engine, or pump house, is located at the foot of the avenue, 250 feet from Lake Michigan. This building is divided into a boiler room and a room for the pumps and compression chamber. The two boilers are each forty-eight inches in diameter and twelve feet in length with forty-eight flues. The steam pumps are Mr. M. Walker's patent and are fine models of workmanship and strength. They are so placed that they will work separately or together. The steam cylinders are each 14x12 inches, and the water cylinders are each 7½x12 inches. The compression chamber is built of heavy boiler iron and is capable of standing an immense pressure. It is forty-eight inches in diameter and twelve feet in height. The suction pipe which leads to the river for present purposes is ten inches in diameter, and the main leading from the engine house to the corner of James Street and Ludington Avenue, is also ten inches. The main extending further up the avenue and the one extending through James and Dowland Streets, is eight-inch. The main in the Fourth Ward is six inches, with a four-inch branch on Madison Street. The entire system of piping is the celebrated Wyckoff patent, and will sustain an immense pressure. At present there are 2,500 feet of ten-inch pipe, 6,700 feet of eight-inch pipe, 6,000 feet of six-inch pipe and 4,000 of four-inch pipe in the ground. A total of forty-two hydrants will be in working order as soon as the Fourth Ward branch is completed. The entire system, according to contract, was to be completed by August 1, but good management on the part of Mr. Walker, Supt. Gaylord and others, has given the city a large portion of the works July 1, just one month earlier. The pumping engines have a capacity of 2,000,000 gallons of water per day, and are first-class in every respect. The works were quite thoroughly tested Tuesday, the Fourth, and gave general satisfaction. Displays were given in the morning and again in the evening, with only one pump connected, four streams of water being thrown from various hydrants at one time. Two of the streams were from 1¼ inch nozzles, one from an inch nozzle and one from a ¾-inch nozzle. At the time of this exhibition with four streams there was a pressure on the pipes of 130 pounds, and on the boilers of 65 pounds. Through the 1¼-inch nozzles water was thrown in a solid horizontal stream, 170 feet; a spray over all, 226 feet. A perpendicular stream was thrown (solid) 90 feet in the air; with spray, 110 feet. This first test gave the best of satisfactory results, and the works are surely a success.

Residences and business houses will be connected with the street mains at once, and in a short time a large amount of water will be used for other than fire purposes. A very large well is to be sunk near the lake, and a suction laid from it to the pumps, so that pure water—for all purposes—may be furnished. We here give a partial list of the rates:

DWELLING HOUSES.

For families consisting of three persons in not more than five rooms	$6.00
For each additional person	75
For each additional room	75

In making assessments for families, all persons appertaining to and living with them are to be counted, all rooms in each dwelling, with the exception of cellars, clothes-presses, halls or pantries, are to be counted. All tenement houses containing more than one family using water from the same hydrant, shall be charged as follows: The second family one dollar less than the foregoing rates; the third family one and a half dollar less than the foregoing rates; the fourth family two dollars less than the foregoing rates; and the same for each family over four. In making assessments in such cases, the family occupying the first front floor shall be designated as the first family; the family next, the second, and so forth, and one assessment only shall be made on such house, and the rate for the whole year be paid together.

The Tax Payers' Improvement Association of the city of Ludington, is the outgrowth of a spirit of enterprise that prevails among the people of this growing city to a very commendable degree.

Realizing the power and value of organized effort toward the promotion of all interests affecting the city, this association was formed. Its object is to consider all subjects affecting the rights and interests of the city, and especially to induce manufacturing institutions to locate here, and thus aid the growth and prosperity of the city. The association was organized in March, 1882, and has already a large membership. The officers are: M. G. Smith, president; E. G. Allen, first vice president; B. J. Goodsell, second vice president; E. W. Marsh, secretary; George W. Clayton, treasurer.

CHURCHES AND SABBATH-SCHOOLS.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist society was the first church organization within the limits of Mason County, excepting an Indian church. The first church built is the one still used by the Methodist Episcopal society. Much of its earliest history is contained in the following record,

Digitized by Google

made by Rev. L. M. Garlock, the first pastor in charge of the work. His record is as follows:

"Pere Marquette circuit was organized in the Fall of 1865, and Rev. L. M. Garlock was appointed its first pastor. Part of the territory was formerly embraced in the Pentwater charge, which was set off to this new work, and the society received by transfer, nine members, with which it started on its mission. Having no parsonage to live in, and not being able to hire, the attention of the pastor was first drawn to the necessity of building a parsonage. A subscription was started October 15, 1865, and a house sixteen by twenty-four feet was begun. This was completed all but lathing and plastering, so that I moved into it December 25, 1865. During its construction, I worked with the carpenters during the week, and on Sunday I would ride on an Indian pony from twenty to thirty miles, preach three times and come back home again, and to work on Monday morning. After moving into the house, I dug a small cellar and banked the house, working at this through the day and lathing in the evening.

"The work was first organized with six appointments, viz.: Riverton, Clay Banks and Pere Marquette one Sunday, and Pere Marquette settlements, Bird settlement and Lincoln the next; each place having preaching every other Sunday.

"Some time in January, having heard of a settlement on the Big Sauble River, which had no preaching, I visited the place and arranged for meetings once in four weeks, though it was twenty-two miles from Pere Marquette. During the year a class of eight was formed at the Big Sauble settlement, and William Freeman was appointed its first leader and steward. Classes were also formed at Clay Banks, Riverton, Pere Marquette and Bird settlements. Although a year of hard labor and close fare, yet God has graciously favored us with an increase in Zion, for which we would return unto him our grateful thanks, praying that the little one may become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation.

"L. M. GARLOCK, Pastor."

Rev. Mr. Garlock was followed by Rev. G. A. Phillips, in the Fall of 1867, and the Pere Marquette circuit was divided so that Bird settlement (now Victory Corners) and Big Sauble settlement (now Free Soil) formed one circuit, and Clay Banks, Riverton, Flory's and Ludington another. The latter circuit had a membership of twenty-three.

At the annual conference for the year 1869, Rev. H. H. Hall, afterward missionary to Japan, was appointed pastor of the Pere Marquette circuit, and Riverton and Clay Banks were made into a separate circuit. Pere Marquette circuit was made to consist of Ludington, Lincoln (then the county seat) Flory's settlement and Pere Marquette settlement (now Rice schoolhouse).

Rev. H. H. Hall was succeeded by Rev. A. H. Gillett, and he by Rev. Wm. Heysett, who came in the Fall of 1870. When he came, the Pere Marquette (now Ludington) society, consisted of only seven members. Mr. Heysett established the first Sunday-school, increased the membership in Ludington to fifteen, and raised $2,000 toward building the first church. This was done during his one year's pastorate.

Rev. Mr. Heysett was succeeded in the Fall of 1871 by Rev. G. L. Mount, who erected the present church edifice and added $200 to the amount previously raised. The membership increased to thirty-two during the year. The church edifice was completed the following year, at a cost of $4,756.

Rev. G. L. Mount was followed by Rev. Burton S. Mills, in the Fall of 1872, who, during his pastorate of two years, increased the membership to seventy-one, and appears to have been a very energetic and successful preacher.

Rev. Mr. Mills was succeeded by Rev. M. V. Rork, in the Fall of 1874. He remained one year and was followed by Rev. W. H. Sparling, who resigned before the close of the year, and was succeeded in the Fall of 1876 by Rev. John J. Christ.

Up to 1876 the society had never been incorporated, and there was virtually no organization. During this year the society was incorporated. The first trustees were: Dr. A. P. McConnell, M. A. Kniffin, T. H. Wright, J. H. Conrad, C. T. Sawyer, Thomas Ash.

Rev. Mr. Christ was succeeded by Rev. A. E. Ketchum, who remained one year, and was followed by Rev. J. M. Aiken, who remained two years. He was succeeded by Rev. Warren Mooney, who remained two years and was succeeded by Rev. O. B. Whitmore, the present pastor. The present membership of the church numbers eighty-six.

The parsonage has been twice burned, the last time in the great fire of 1881, and has not yet been rebuilt.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF CHRIST.

The Congregational Church of Christ, of Ludington, was organized July 9, 1870.

The churches present at the council by delegates were the Congregational Churches of Pentwater and Frankfort. The public exercises connected with the organization of the church were held in the hall of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company. The first sacrament was administered to the church July 10, 1870, by Rev. E. Andrus, of Pentwater. At its organization the church was composed of nine members, viz: S. F. White, Luther H. Foster, Joshua A. Allen, Magnus Wetterling, Levi Shackelton, Mrs. Lucy Foster, Mrs. Laura H. Foster, Mrs. Hattie R. White, Mrs. Maria F. Hutchins. The first pastor of the church was Rev. S. P. Barker, who served from September, 1871, to 1872. He was succeeded in October by Rev. J. A. Van Antwerp, who remained until October, 1873, who was succeeded by Rev. H. B. Dean, who remained until November, 1875.

During the year 1874, a number withdrew from the church for the purpose of joining the Presbyterian society, which was organized that year. In November, 1875, Rev. Richard Lewis, of Hubbardston, Mich., was invited to the pastorate of the church. He accepted the call and began his labors December 1, 1875.

Previous to the Fall of 1876, church services were held in the hall over the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store, but at that time a vigorous and successful effort was made to erect a church edifice, which was completed and dedicated January 1, 1877. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Leroy Warren. At the dedicatory service the sum of $400 was raised, which, with the grant of $500 from the Congregational Union, left the church free from debt. The total cost of the church edifice, including furnishing, was $3,000; all raised in the city of Ludington, excepting the grant of $500. The site upon which the building was erected, consisting of two building lots, on the corner of Court and Harrison Streets, was the gift of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, by their president, the late Delos L. Filer, Esq.

The church was self-sustaining from its organization until the erection of the church edifice, when it obtained temporary aid from the American Home Missionary Society. This aid was continued for two years and five months, when the church became again self-sustaining.

On the 1st of March, 1879, Rev. R. Lewis resigned the pastorate of the church, the resignation taking effect May 1, 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. Theodore B. Williams, a graduate of Yale College, who was ordained July 24, 1879. Rev. E. W. Miller, of Big Rapids, preached the sermon. The charge to the pastor was given by Rev. W. B. Williams, of Charlotte, and the right hand of fellow-

Digitized by Google

ship by Rev. E. G. Chaddock, of Manistee. The charge to the church was given by Rev. W. E. Caldwell, of Pentwater. Rev. Mr. Williams continued his labors with the church until May, 1881, Rev. Russell M. Keyes, of Conneaut, Ohio, was invited to visit the church, with a view to settlement as pastor. In response to that invitation, Mr. Keyes arrived in the city June 11, 1881, expecting to preach the following Sunday. But before Saturday closed, a large portion of the city was in ashes, including the Congregational church edifice. The use of the Presbyterian chapel was tendered the homeless congregation, and the courtesy thankfully accepted. In due time a call was extended to Mr. Keyes, which he accepted, and October 1, 1881, he began his labors here.

Immediately after the fire, the question of rebuilding was considered, and it was decided to begin the erection of a new edifice at once. The new building, a very tasty brick structure, was completed and dedicated March 5, 1882. The cost of the new edifice, $5,850; furniture saved from the former church, $400; making a total cost and value of the present building, $6,750. Of this amount only $675 remained unpaid at its dedication.

Only twelve years have passed since the organization of the church, and yet many changes have occurred. Fire has once swept away its house, and death has visited its ranks. Some have gone and others come. Of those who were members prior to 1874, only six remain, viz.: S. F. White, Geo. N. Stray, John Woodruff, Mrs. Hattie L. Stray, Mrs. Hattie R. White and Mrs. Helen F. Woodruff. The society is at present in a flourishing condition, comfortable in its new and tasty home, and fortunate in being under the guidance of a pastor beloved by the people. The present membership of the church numbers eighty-one.

Rev. Russell M. Keyes, the present pastor of the church, was born at Conneaut, Ohio, December 22, 1837. While a boy, he attended district school and the academy, and later attended the academy at Austinburg, Ohio. He entered college at Beloit, Wis., September, 1857, and graduated in 1861. After a year of intermission, he went to the Union Theological Seminary, at New York, and graduated in 1865. Soon after graduation he received a call from the Congregational Church of his native place, which he accepted, and was ordained and preached there for thirteen years. He then accepted a call to the Congregational Church at Chardon, Ohio, where he remained three years, when he came to Ludington as pastor of the Congregational Church in this city. Mr. Keyes is a man truly fitted for a successful preacher and pastor. As a preacher he is scholarly and interesting, while his superior social qualities endear him to all with whom he comes in contact. His wife is admirably adapted to the duties of her station, and they occupy a large place in the esteem and affections of the people, not only in their own church, but of the community at large.

CATHOLIC SOCIETY OF LUDINGTON.

Many of the first settlers of Ludington and Mason County were Catholics, mostly of French descent. Between the years 1860 and 1870, when the manufacturing of lumber began, Catholics of all nationalities, yet mostly American born, flocked into the place to make homes for themselves and help along its industries. During these years missionary priests visited Ludington to administer to the spiritual wants of their people. These visits were necessarily few, owing to the scarcity of clergymen. Among the first clergy to visit the place were Fathers Rivers and Takken, of Muskegon.

Finally, Rev. H. H. Meuffles, being stationed in Manistee, took in charge the Catholic interests of Ludington, and pushed the work of building a church. The lot on which the church stands was donated by the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, in 1872. The Catholic society immediately began the erection of a church. The work progressed slowly, as the society was not as strong financially as at the present time. From 1872 to 1876, the society was attended once each month by the priest from Manistee. In October, 1876, the first resident priest, Rev. Charles L. DeCenninck, arrived in Ludington from Cheboygan, Mich. He was a native of Belgium, came to this country when young, and remained in Ludington from October, 1876, to December, 1879. During his administration much improvement was made in the church and property. He placed the church on a solid stone foundation, put in pews, completed the steeple, purchased a bell and put up an addition in the rear of the church. He was succeeded in December, 1879, by Rev. Morgan J. P. Dempsey, a native of Madison, Wis. He received part of his education at the State University, Madison, Wis. His philosophical and theological courses were made at St. Francis' Seminary, Milwaukee, Wis. Was ordained by Bishop Borgess, in Detroit, Mich., on the 29th of June, 1878. His first charge was to fill a vacancy for six months in St. Patrick's, Athlone, Monroe Co., Mich., after which he became assistant pastor for one year in Ionia, Mich.; thence transferred to Ludington. During his administration of two years, he has collected and expended about six thousand dollars in fixing and embellishing the church, purchasing a lot and building a pastoral residence.

Within the last two years the society has grown rapidly, both in numbers and prominence. Not less than three hundred families constitute its membership, and many of her adherents are among the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of Ludington. Father Dempsey is the youngest priest in the state, but possessed of superior culture and a thorough knowledge of men and affairs, he has endeared himself to his people, and is very popular with all classes, and if life and health are spared to him, is destined to become distinguished in his sacred calling.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND SOCIETY OF LUDINGTON.

BY REV. S. N. HILL.

This church originated in the prayerful and intelligent convictions of a few prominent Christians, who believed that a Presbyterian organization was honestly needed for the Christian culture of this new field. The city was growing rapidly; there seemed to be room for the several denominations to do work in their peculiar methods. Efforts seemed to be divinely favored. Rev. S. N. Hill, of Vassar, being just at liberty, was invited to visit this field. After a careful and prayerful canvass of these opportunities, it was decided to proceed with the project. Upon Sabbath, the 20th of December, 1874, in Andrews Hall, with a most impressive service, this church was organized by Rev. S. N. Hill, with twenty members, and a session upon the "limited term system." M. D. Seeley, William Campbell and H. M. Newcombe were the first elders. Upon the following Sabbath, the Sabbath-school was organized, with thirty scholars. Mr. H. M. Newcombe was superintendent, and F. W. Andrews was secretary. The school soon enrolled one hundred members. The "Westminster Lesson Leaves" were used. Soon a donation of 170 volumes of second-hand library books were received as a donation from a friend in New Jersey. They soon had a good library. Upon the 11th of January, 1875, the corporate society was formed, and the articles of incorporation were recorded. Andrew's Hall was rented for all church and society purposes. The weekly prayer-meeting immediately became deeply interesting. A ladies' social was organized, and met at the several residences of persons offering their rooms. Thus, within a few weeks, the whole organic forces of this new church were enlisted and operating. At the annual meeting of the Presbytery of Grand Rapids, held at Spring Lake, April 19, 1875, this church was, upon a regular appli-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RES. OF E. A. FOSTER, LUDINGTON, MASON CO. MICH.

Digitized by Google

cation, duly received into that body, with a memership of twenty-nine.

Among the early and active members of the church and society were Messrs. L. H. Foster, J. Allen, E. Allen, M. D. Seeley, William Campbell, H. M. Newcombe, I. H. McCollum, Byron Hammond, Carl Hammond, C. H. Fralick, T. Slater, C. G. Wing as church members; also as members of the society: Messrs. E. A. Foster, Duncan Dewar, H. B. Ely, H. A. Sutherland, together with their families and other ladies as earnest workers. Mr. L. H. Foster enlisted a church-choir of cultured singers, which has continued to perform a noble part in the church services.

Ludington, as a city, had a rapid growth of about six years, and a population of 3,000. The leading business has been lumbering, conducted by young and enterprising parties. About one half of the population are of foreign nationality, with their own churches and habits. The P. M. Lumber Company has very liberally donated a lot to any church organization applying for it, and proceeding to build a house of worship. At the present time ten church organizations have their church buildings and services, and are free from debt. Some are small, but prosperous; five of these are of foreign origin and habits, and five are American.

Upon the morning of June 29, 1876, the whole place was shocked and afflicted by the assassination of Mr. L. H. Foster, by a burglar. Mr. Foster was a leading man in business and Christian enterprises, and an active force in this new church. In the Autumn of 1876, this society received a church lot from the P. M. Lumber Company, and in September erected a chapel, fifty by thirty, at a cost of $2,000, when furnished. The Congregational Society erected their first church building at the same time. After these churches were dedicated, a very successful and profitable revival meeting was held of undenominational character, conducted by Rev. J. D. Potter, who remained eight days. About the middle of February, 1877, each of the churches received several additions of new converts, and all the Christian services were revived. The Baptist Church, just organized, held a series of meetings in March of the same Spring, conducted by Rev. Mr. Beal, the Baptist State Missionary. Their growth began at that time. In February 1878, Mr. L. P. Rowland, the state secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, held a series of meetings here in the new Temperance Hall, which for two weeks was fully attended. Much interest was awakened among the young and children. The members of the Young Men's Christian Association became very active, and for two years did a good Christian work. Quite a number of young persons joined the several churches.

This church is now in the eighth year of its history. The whole enrollment has been 172; its present resident membership is 130. Some of these reside outside of the city. The Sabbath congregations are intelligent, active, and of respectable size. The Sabbath-school has uniformly enrolled 150, with an average yearly attendance of 100. The weekly prayer-meetings have been well attended, and uniformly of a deeply devotional character. The Ladies' Home Mission Society is under the supervision of the Presbytery, and has been active in benevolent work. Their contributions to families of home missionaries are about $100 yearly. The young ladies have a foreign mission band, that cultures them in the interests of the mission cause. The temperance cause has received its due attention and support from nearly all of this church and congregation. They have co-operated with such agencies as seem to be timely and effective. Several of the ladies are active members of the W. C. T. U. The regular social gatherings have contributed to several valuable and pleasant interests of the congegation. The Sabbath-school officers and teachers have been uniformly punctual and earnest in their duties, which has secured the success of the school. The Sabbath services during this whole period have been especially favored with cultured music and singing, by the voluntary efforts of Mr. E. Allen and wife; Miss Fannie Allen and Miss Carrie Sutherland, associated with others from time to time. These efforts and services have contributed much to the interest of religious and sanctuary services, and have been happily appreciated by the congregation. The church has been bereaved of six of its members by death. Mr. L. H. Foster and his sister, Mrs. Maria Hutchins, were of the organizing members. For the first three years the society received financial aid from the Ferry Mission Fund; since then it has been self-supporting and without debt. The present members of the session are Messrs. J. Allen, T. Slater, P. Ewing and L. Shackelton.

In a city of over 5,000 population, and a rapidly improving country, this church, and the same pastor, find a field for the constant exercise of their faith, prayers, benevolence, and Christian efforts, which will not fail of rich reward.

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF REV. SAMUEL N. HILL.

"I am happy to record my Puritanical descent. My parents were natives of Massachusetts, and from agricultural pursuits. I was born in 1815, at Lawsville, Penn., where my father, Rev. Oliver Hill, was laboring as a missionary, under the appointment of the American Board of Domestic Missions. That field, seventy years ago, was in a pioneer condition. Settlements were far apart; traveling was mostly on horseback; business was in home productions; spinning, weaving, tailoring and shoemaking were done at home, the workmen going from house to house. Buildings and furniture were simple and cheap; clothing was very economical, and schools were limited in opportunities. The schoolhouse was furnished with a stone fire-place, pine table, and slab seats, with a long desk against the wall. But few scholars advanced beyond the common branches of study. But the earnest missionary, upon a salary of $400, did a good work, and gathered valuable harvests into the church. My father was at the front in his new mission work. He labored in the north part of Pennsylvania for about ten years. From 1825 to 1835, my father did home mission work in Broome County, state of New York, Binghampton being then but a small village. At Nanticoke, Broome County, my three brothers and myself, in the Summer of 1832, were converted, and joined the Presbyterian Church, under the pastor Rev. Nahum Gould. I commenced immediately, at the age of seventeen, to participate in Christian efforts for the conversion of sinners, and the culture of my own Christian experience. Several young people formed a working band for gathering the young into meetings, and into the kingdom of Jesus Christ. These early activities trained several youth for active service in the church, and two of us started for the ministry, and one died while in college.

My three brothers became earnest Christians. In the Autumn of 1837, my father, with his family, except myself, immigrated to the territory of Michigan, and continued home mission work in the new field of Washtenaw County. I was then in Williams College, Mass. I had prepared for college in part under Rev. Marcus Ford, at Newark Valley, Tioga County, N. Y., and completed the course at a new manual labor academy near Columbiaville, on the bank of the Hudson River, four miles north of the city of Hudson, N. Y. This school soon failed. The liberal contributions were lost, and the experiment checked that kind of self-support. I had taught district school some; while in college I taught one year of term time and kept my class standing. I taught in Sabbath-school, and superintended it at times from my early experience, until I began preaching. While in college I gained spiritual life and strength by attending a daily prayer meeting. I also, with other students, did

Digitized by Google

considerable religious work in the adjacent neighborhoods. I graduated in 1840, with a class of thirty. I paid my way mostly by my own earnings and economy. Many students in Williams College did the same. The students of that college have been from its beginning, a force of earnest and industrious young men. After graduating, I took charge of the Williamstown Academy and continued in it about two years. During this time a revival meeting was held under the management of Dr. Beman, of Troy, N. Y., when twenty-five of my scholars united with the church together. I was then associated with Mr. H. G. Bulkley, in the Regent's Academy at East Greenbush, near Albany, N. Y., for three years. During these years I read my theological course under private direction. In 1846, I started westward to enter upon my ministerial work; was received into the Detroit Presbytery in 1847, and was soon ordained at Troy, Oakland County, Mich.; was about this time married to Miss Harriet L. Ostrander, of Schodack, N. Y. Here I preached and taught a high school for four years. I then went to Rochester, six miles from Troy, and took charge of the Congregational Church and academy, both of which I held for four years. During these years no other preachers were upon this field. My efforts were devoted to church, school, schoolhouse appointments, pastoral visits, funerals and family duties. I had good health and the Lord prospered me. We had good revival work there and the society built a new house of worship. In the Autumn of 1854 my wife died of quick consumption. In the Spring of 1855 I took charge of the Presbyterian Church at Birmingham, Oakland County, ten miles from Rochester. There I labored twelve years. I superintended the high school for five years of this time; also superintended the building of a new church, did active temperance work and supplied regularly, on every Sabbath evening, the church at Royal Oak, for four years, and for eight years at Wing Lake. In 1858 I was married to Miss Sarah C. Coggshall. In 1867 I went to Vassar, Tuscola County, Mich., a thriving village and growing county. I continued preaching here for seven years, and was considerably engaged in educational work. In the Autumn of 1868 I buried my second wife and little daughter. In 1871 I entered upon my present field at Ludington, Mich., a city of five years' growth and three thousand population. I organized the Presbyterian Church, and still continue to be its pastor. Of my six children three are living and are young men. My life of sixty-seven years has been one of self-reliance, good health, fine opportunities and open fields for labor. I have been an educationalist, devoted to our national freedom, temperance, missions and constant gospel labor. I trust that my aims have been true and my activities not in vain.

GRACE CHURCH.

The parish of Grace Church dates from about May, 1872, when it was visited by Rev. Joseph B. Pritchard, who remained here most of the time until June of the present year, when he closed his labors with this parish. In his farewell sermon he gave a history of the parish, from which we quote as follows:

"May 28, 1872, I visited Ludington for the first time. Our services on that occasion were held in the hall over the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store. I found here three communicants. The Summer following and a part of the year 1873, I held services in Ludington one Sunday in the month, only. Another religious body occupying the hall above mentioned, we found it exceedingly difficult to find a place to hold the two services on the Sunday I came here. I remember we held the service several times in the old Masonic Hall. The building itself was not very inviting, but the floor being beautifully carpeted with sawdust, we were enabled to get along without very much confusion.

"In the Fall of 1872 or Spring of 1873, I am not quite certain which, we succeeded in getting the small school building adjoining the old school house, for our use. Here, in the Spring of 1873, we organized a Sunday-school, with considerable encouragement, and with the zeal manifested on the part of the teachers, the school proved a success. In this year the parish was organized and the rectory commenced. This, I think, was in the month of May. In the month of August following, I moved my family to Ludington, and took possession of the rectory in an unfinished state. About this time we changed from the small room where we had been holding service, to the largest room in the building. If I am not mistaken, it was here that we had the first convocation. January 1, 1874, the Bishop of Michigan visited the parish and confirmed five persons. The following Spring we moved into the Opera House, where we held the service and Sunday-school until we moved into the newly-erected church, or chapel, in the month of November, 1874, near the season of advent. The erection of this chapel was begun the previous June. All seemed to have one object in view, and the work went on harmoniously to its completion. And all who were interested are deserving of much credit for their kindness and willingness to make almost any sacrifice to sustain the service both of church and Sunday-school, during those days of toil and discouragement. The church was consecrated by the Bishop, October 12, 1875. * * *

"The church and rectory were both destroyed in the great fire of June, 1881. This left us again without a place for worship; consequently we only had occasional service in the M. E. Church. The rebuilding of our chapel was begun at once, and the corner-stone laid by the Bishop, August 28, 1881. The first of December a small room was rented and our services were resumed. The first Sunday after Easter, services were held in Masonic Hall, where we have continued to the present time. The new chapel is still unfinished. The Sunday-school numbers forty-four members and is in a prosperous condition."

The vestrymen are, M. Brayman, H. W. Williams, W. H. Phillips, William Foy, James A. Armstrong, O. S. Stout, Fayette Johnson, Rolan Wheeler, Thomas Crilley.

The original signers were, William Foy, John W. Thomas, John Fairbanks, George Westcott, William Frye, Lyman DePuy, Fayette Johnson, Charles H. DePuy, George T. Smith, James A. Boyd, Thomas Moone.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF LUDINGTON.

The First Baptist Church of Ludington was organized July 15, 1876, with the following constituent members: James Thompson, Lydia Thompson, Julia Coffin, Edwin Andrew, Susan E. Andrew, H. N. Andrew and F. W. Andrew. C. E. Resseguie, Peleg Ewing and H. N. Andrew were elected trustees. James Thompson clerk, and F. W. Andrew treasurer.

July 28, 1876, a council of recognition was called; said council, consisting of pastor and delegates from Manistee, Reed City, Chase and Pentwater, convened at Music Hall, August 8, 1876, and duly recognized the church, which was received with the White River Association, at its meeting at Hazel Grove, Muskegon County, August 16 and 17, 1876.

The first Monday in January was fixed as the time for the annual meeting, which has never been changed.

Music Hall was used as the place of worship, where only prayer meetings were held until in the Spring of 1877, when Rev. H. C. Beals, the state missionary, conducted a revival meeting which lasted several weeks, and large additions were made, increasing the membership from seven to seventy-one.

In July, 1877, the society extended a call to Rev. E. B. Moody, of Midland, to become its pastor. The call was accepted, and he

Digitized by Google

entered upon his duties the first of the following August. He continued his pastorate until February, 1878, when he resigned and the church was left without a pastor until the following April, when Rev. Volney Powell, of Rockford, accepted a call from the society.

April 6, 1878, it was decided to build a house for worship, and a building committee, consisting of Rev. Volney Powell, James Thompson, John N. Foster, Mrs. M. A. Maxwell and Mrs. John N. Foster, was appointed with full power to act in all particulars as they deemed best, and report to the society when the building was completed. The Pere Marquette Lumber Company donated the lot, and May 1, the work of clearing it began. The committee pushed the work so rapidly that August 4 following, the building was occupied for service, although not entirely finished. October 12, the committee formally reported, and turned the property over to the trustees.

The entire cost of the building was $2,400, of which $1,950 had been paid, leaving a debt of $450 unprovided for.

November 24, the church was dedicated, Rev. E. A. Mather, of Portland, preaching the dedicatory sermon, assisted by Rev. R. Lewis, of the Congregational, and the Rev. J. M. Aiken, of the Methodist Episcopal Church in this city. The debt upon the church was paid during the following year, and the society has kept free from debt ever since that time.

Rev. Volney Powell resigned his pastorate in April, 1880, and the following August was succeeded by Rev. B. P. Hewitt, the present pastor.

During the Spring of 1882, the society purchased carpets for the church and made other improvements at a total expense of about $400.

The following persons have been trustees of the society: H. N. Andrews, P. Ewing, C. E. Resseguie, E. H. Fogg, George Goodsell, John N. Foster, J. A. Borkstanz, A. Stengle, J. S. Stray.

The present board of trustees consists of J. S. Stray, John Foster, A. Stengle. John N. Foster, treasurer; Fannie J. Foster, clerk.

There have been 107 names on the church roll. The present membership is forty-seven. There have been seven deaths and fifty removals.

The pastor, Rev. Bertrand P. Hewitt, was born in Columbia, Jackson Co., Mich., May 28, 1844. He graduated at the Baptist Theological Seminary, in Chicago, in 1876. His first pastorate was at Crystal Lake, Ill., and afterward at Parma, Jackson County, Mich. In August, 1880, he removed from Parma to Ludington, to take charge of the Baptist Church in this city. Mr. Hewitt has been very successful in building up the society since coming here, and is very highly respected by the people of the city.

LUTHERAN CHURCH SOCIETIES.

The Scandinavian Lutheran Society was organized in 1875. They built a church on Melendy Street costing about $2,500. For some time the society has had no settled pastor, but has been supplied from other places.

The Danish Lutheran Society have recently built a church on Madison Street, in the Fourth Ward. This society is without a settled pastor, but is supplied from other places.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Society was organized in 1872 with twenty members. Immediately after organization the society erected a building 24x44 feet in size as a place of worship and minister's residence. The first minister was Rev. William Denke, who remained until August, 1872, when he was succeeded by Rev. Henry Torney. In 1880 the building thus far used by the society was changed into a parsonage, and the society rented the use of the Swedish Church for a time. About that time they began to arrange for building a new church. The new edifice was finished the present season. The building is 40x88, and is one of the finest churches in this city. The membership of the church, at the present time, numbers forty. The present pastor, Rev. I. P. Karrer, succeeded Mr. Torney in 1880. He was born in Bavaria in 1838, and came to this country in 1865. He preached first in Ohio, and then in Indiana. He now has five societies under his charge.

SABBATH SCHOOLS—S. N. HILL.

The Christian people of the city of Ludington and the neighborhoods of the county are not prevented from doing gospel work by the difficulties of a new field. The pluck and zeal developed are worthy of admiration. The several churches in the city make the Sabbath-school a part of their regular Sabbath duties. The Presbyterian Sabbath-school has an annual enrollment of 150; the Congregational enrolls 150; the Methodist Episcopal, 130; the Baptist 120; the Protestant Episcopal, 60; a mission school in the Fourth Ward enrolls about 75. These are conducted and furnished with lesson papers, helps, reading papers and libraries in the same manner and equal to the older towns. Each of these schools is active and successful. Yearly some converts from these are gathered into the church. The Christian people know and feel that the children must be religiously educated, and the glorious record of the past century of Sabbath-schools leaves the fact unquestioned, that the Sabbath-school is at present the great agency in doing this work. The moral contrast of a town with and without Sabbath-schools is like the cultivated field with its growing crops, and that covered with rank briars and thistles. The five churches of foreign nationality in the city also train and educate their children religiously in their own methods, mostly by catechetical exercises at stated times. The world, civilized and savage, know that

"As the twig is bent
The tree's inclined."

The children must be fashioned to the designs for the future. Ignorance of the Bible, Sabbath desecration, novel reading, profanity, vulgarity, and vicious indulgence, cannot result in good morals, refinement, honesty, industry, or Christianity.

The Sabbath-schools of the county are mostly undenominational. They are generally Summer schools and temporary in all their organic arrangements, yet, have the same lessons and reading papers as the city schools; some of the older schools have libraries. About forty neighborhood schools are in operation during the Summer, with an enrollment of from twenty-five to seventy-five, making a county enrollment of 1,500, and the enrollment for the city Protestant schools of 700. These schools operate many cultured and happy scenes: anniversaries, pic-nics, concerts, class gatherings, Christmas presents, and socials, all of which are refining and refreshing to parents and children, and are a moral geniality to every neighborhood. In every school district are persons competent to conduct a Sabbath-school, and their appointment to some official position calls out their latent ability for the good of themselves and others. The families of neighborhoods are destined to become active elements of society in every part and position of our vast and growing country; and the gospel seed sowing and good moral efforts of these local and social Sabbath-schools, will be of invaluable benefit to generations to come. In the great moral reforms and Christian enterprise of society, all earnest and sober effort will yield its fruitful reward.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT ORDERS.

Crystal Lodge, No 159, I. O. O. F., of Ludington, was organized May 4, 1871. The first meeting was held at the Misner House, on Ludington Avenue. The first officers elected were N.G., Samuel W. Frisbie; V.G., Peter Anderson; R.S., George W. Clayton;

Digitized by Google

P.S., Charles O. La Sone; Treasurer, Levi Shackelton. The meetings were held for a time in the second story of a building where Huston's hardware store now stands, and afterwards in the hall over the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store. In July, 1880, the lodge moved into its present elegant quarters, in the Knights of Honor Hall, over the Danaher & Melendy store. The lodge is in a very flourishing condition. The present elective officers are, N.G., Andrew Murphy; V.G., John Tracy; R. S. Pierce; treasurer, William Heysett; P.S., Joseph McMaster.

Lake Michigan Lodge, No. 694, Knights of Honor, was organized July 18, 1877, with the following charter members: S. D. Haight, R. R. Wheeler, M. G. Smith, George Goodsell, W. W. Williams, P. Ewing, George E. Tripp, H. F. Alexander, E. N. Fitch, Joseph Finsterwald, N. J. Gaylord, R. P. Bishop, William B. Roby, T. O'Brien, R. M. Garritt, James H. Boyd, C. T. Sawyer, J. A. Mitchell, L. J. Brown, George B. Hollis, F. J. Dowland, M. D. Seely, W. G. Hudson, M. J. Danaher, Dr. A. P. McConnell, L. C. Waldo, Peter Anderson, R. Arnott, P. Mendelson. The first officers elected were, E. N. Fitch, past dictator; Peleg Ewing, dictator; George E. Tripp, vice-dictator; W. G. Hudson, assistant dictator; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; M. G. Smith, guide; R. P. Bishop, reporter; L. C. Waldo, financial reporter; F. J. Dowland, treasurer; L. J. Brown, guardian; N. J. Gaylord, sentinel. The trustees were, M. J. Danaher, H. F. Alexander, O. O. Stanchfield. January 2, 1878, George B. Hollis with N. J. Gaylord, vice-dictator. During the year the lodge increased its membership and was very prosperous. At the June election William G. Hudson was elected dictator, and W. W. Williams vice-dictator. On the 28th of August W. B. Roby resigned his office of financial reporter, previous to leaving Ludington for the West. About this time the lodge gave an entertainment, and the proceeds, amounting to one hundred dollars, donated for the aid of yellow fever sufferers in the South. In January, 1879, W. W. Williams was elected dictator, and N. J. Gaylord, vice-dictator. Mr. Williams held the office of dictator for three successive terms. The meetings of the lodge were held in the Masonic Hall over the store of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, until 1879. At that time the lodge moved into its new hall over the Danaher & Melendy store. The hall was fitted up and furnished in most elegant style at an expense of $1,200. In July, 1880, N. J. Gaylord was elected dictator, and A. E. Smith vice-dictator. In January, 1881, A.E. Smith was elected dictator and Thomas Shorts vice-dictator They were succeeded in July by O. N. Taylor as dictator, and Thomas Shorts vice-dictator. In November, 1881, the lodge paid the last installment of its debt, and is free from debt at the present time. The present officers are, Thomas Shorts, dictator; R. P. Bishop, vice-dictator; Hiram Barnett, assistant dictator; W. Foy, reporter; H. Aldrich, financial reporter; F. J. Dowland, treasurer; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; Joseph P. Baggot, guide; W. J. Kirk, guardian; W. W. Noble, sentinel. The trustees are, George E. Tripp, O. N. Taylor, R. P. Bishop. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the second and fourth Wednesday evenings of each month. The membership at present numbers ninety-two, and represents all the business and professional interests in the city. It has prospered from the beginning, and its charities have been wisely and liberally bestowed.

Grace Council, No. 171, Royal Arcanum, was organized September, 18, 1878, with the following charter members: W. G. Hudson, W. E. Armstrong, Joseph Stitt, R. F. Kasson, A. P. McConnell, M. Brayman, H. N. Scott, J. E. Mailled, E. W. Fogg, J. W. Page, A. E. Cartier, J. H. Root, T. E. Pierce, George Davidson, P. Mendelson, Horace Butters, J. S. Stearns, A. J. Wilcox, F. C. Kuhli, J. V. Henry, John S. Woodruff, Thomas Neilan, William Tolles, Eli Nelson. The following were the first officers elected: W. G. Hudson, regent; W. E. Armstrong, vice regent; Joseph Stitt, past regent; M. Brayman, orator; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; H. N. Scott, secretary; R. F. Kasson, treasurer; J. E. Mailled, collector; E. W. Fogg, warden; W. Tolles, guide; trustees: A. E. Cartier, J. W. Page, J. H. Root. For 1879 the officers were: W. E. Armstrong, regent; J. W. Page, vice regent; J. H. Root, orator; J. E. Mailled, collector; R. F. Kasson, treasurer; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; W. Tolles, guide; E. W. Fogg, warden; J. W. Brown, sentinel; trustees, A. E. Cartier, J. W. Root, J. W. Page. In 1880, William Tolles was regent. In March, 1880, several officers resigned, and E. W. Fogg was made treasurer; W. E. Armstrong, collector; William Foy, secretary; H. N. Scott, guide; T. F. Crilly, vice regent; William Surplice, orator. The membership at this time numbered thirty-eight. During 1880, the membership was increased to seventy. In December, 1880, Robert Kasson, a member of the order, died, and the sum of $3,000 was paid to his mother as a death benefit. The officers for 1881 were: Thomas F. Crilly, regent; A. T. Wiley, vice regent; William Surplice, orator; W. Foy, secretary; J. A. Armstrong, collector; E. W. Fogg, treasurer; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; H. N. Scott, guide; R. Rasmussen, warden; trustees: W. W. Williams, Joseph Stitt, Thomas Neilan. For 1882 the officers are: W. W. Williams, regent; G. Chase, vice regent; W. Rath, orator; William Foy, secretary; J. A. Armstrong, collector; E. W. Fogg, treasurer; A. P. McConnell, chaplain; R. Rasmussen, guide; A. Hunter, warden; trustees: W. E. Armstrong, William Rath, Peter Mendelson. The present membership of the Council numbers sixty-eight. John Gee, a member of the Council, died April 7, 1882.

Pere Marquette Lodge, No. 299, F. and A. M., was organized in April, 1871. The first meetings were held in an old building on Ludington Avenue, near Charles Street. Subsequently they met in the second story of the building now occupied by Mr. Huston's hardware store. Still later, they met in the hall over the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's store, and after the fire moved into their present hall in the Clayton Block. The first master of the lodge was M. D. Ewell, and his successors have been Peleg Ewing, Jason Gillette and George N. Stray. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and has about one hundred members. There is also a Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery.

Ludington Chapter, No. 92, of Royal Arch Masons, was instituted February 3, 1874. The officers installed were: H.P., W. G. Hudson; K., E. N. Fitch; S., Jason Gillette; C.O.H., A. G. Spencer; P.S., L. T. Southworth; R.A.C., William Farrell; M.1stV., L. B. Wightman; M.2dV., R. Audley; M.3dV., L. Lovell; secretary, J. Finsterwald, treasurer, M. D. Ewell. The present term the principal officers are: H.P., H. B. Smith; K., P. Ewing; scribe, F. P. Dunwell.

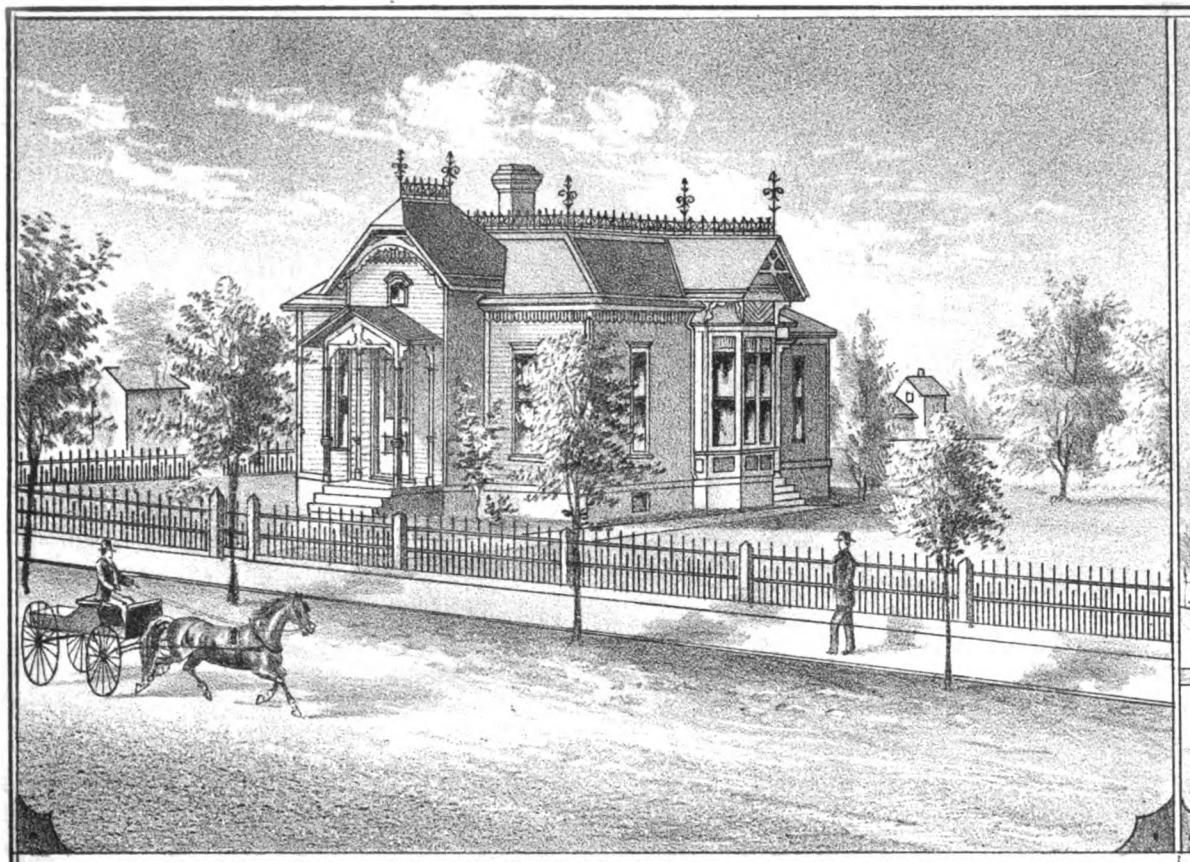
Apollo Commandery, No. 31, was instituted January 31, 1882, with E.C., W. G. Hudson; Gen., F. P. Dunwell; C.G., H. B. Smith.

Ludington Council, No. 48, was instituted May 31, 1876, with T.I.M., L. T. Southworth; D.I.M., P. Ewing; P.C. of W., W. G. Hudson. The present officers are: T.I.M., P. Ewing; D.T.I.M., George N. Stray; secretary, Jacob Staffon. The membership is thirty-five.

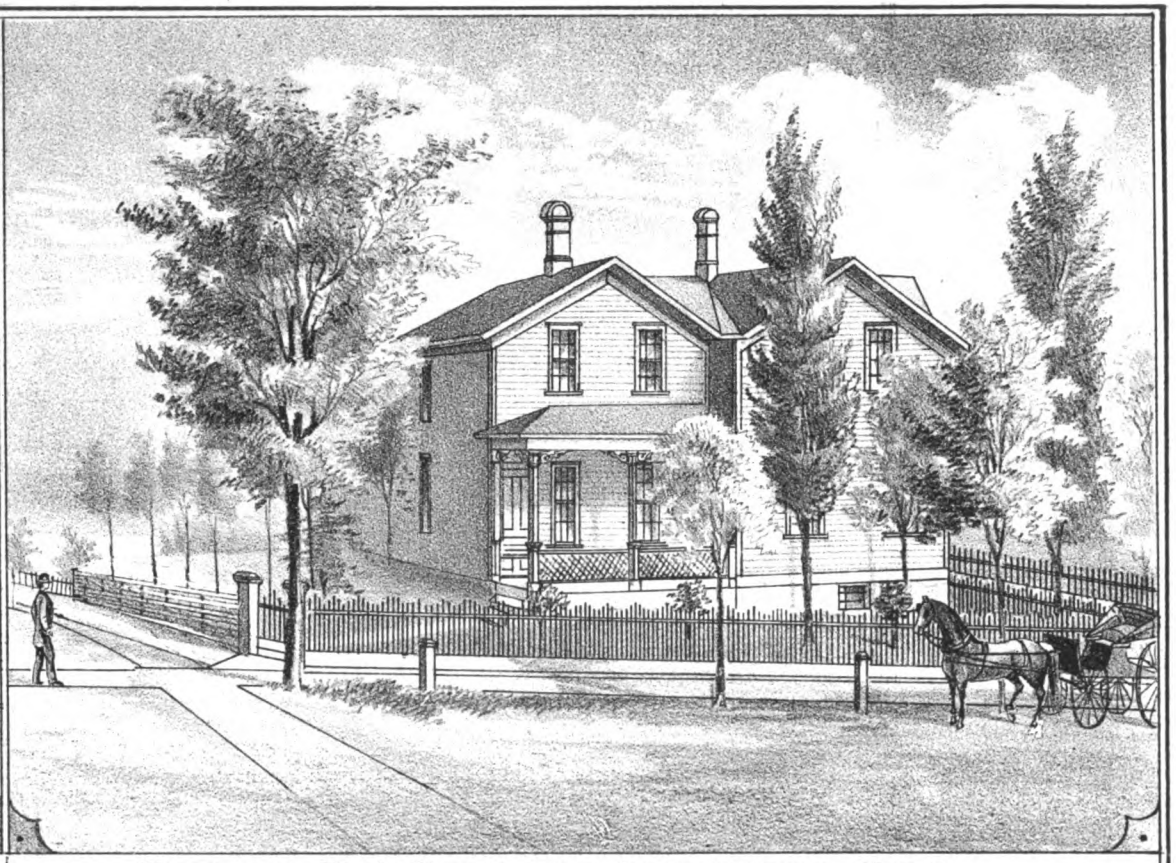
The German Aid Society was organized in 1876. Its object is mutual aid and relief for its members. The society has been very prosperous from its start. Last year the society erected a large building on James Street, called Arbeiter Hall. It is used for society purposes and as a public hall. The building is fifty by one hundred and twenty feet in size, and contains a roomy stage, fitted up with new and handsome scenery. The present officers of the society are: Henry Neuman, president; Frederic Ohland, vice

Digitized by Google

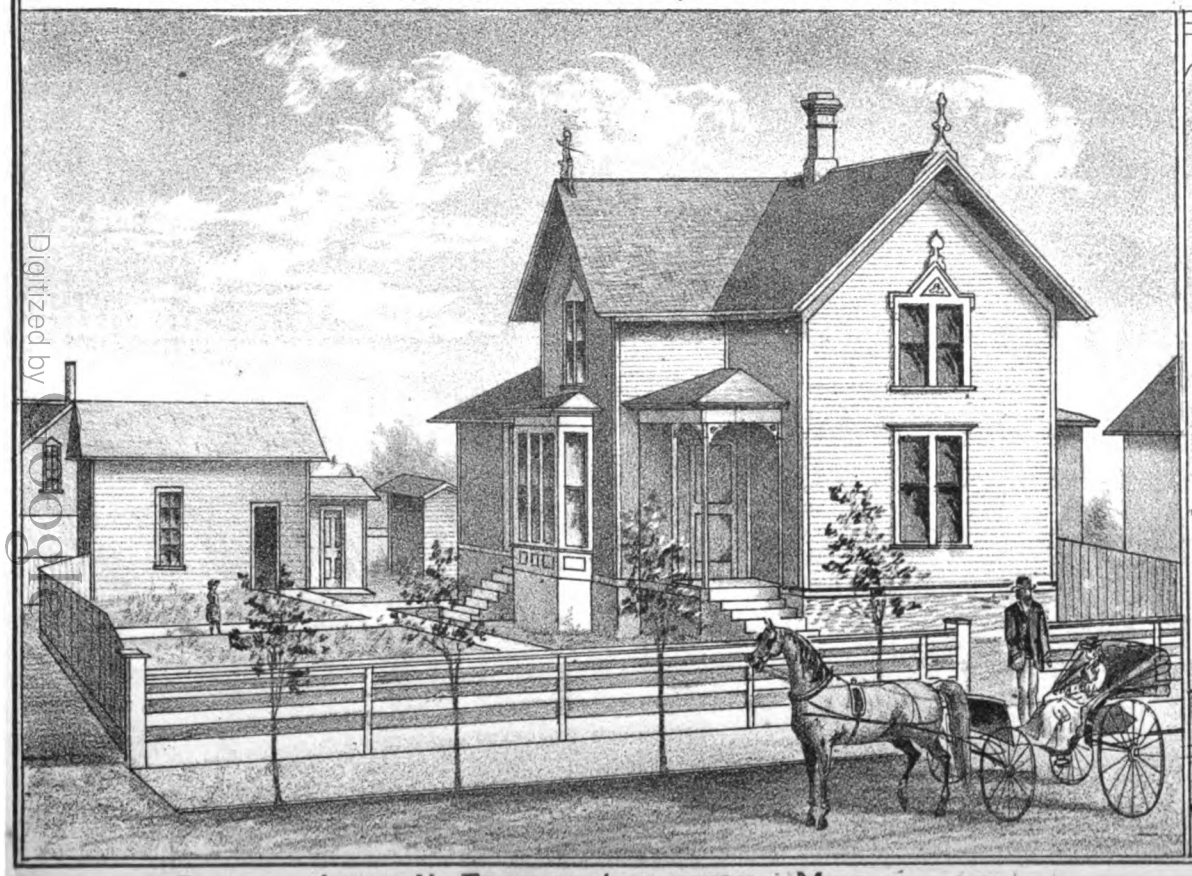
Digitized by Google



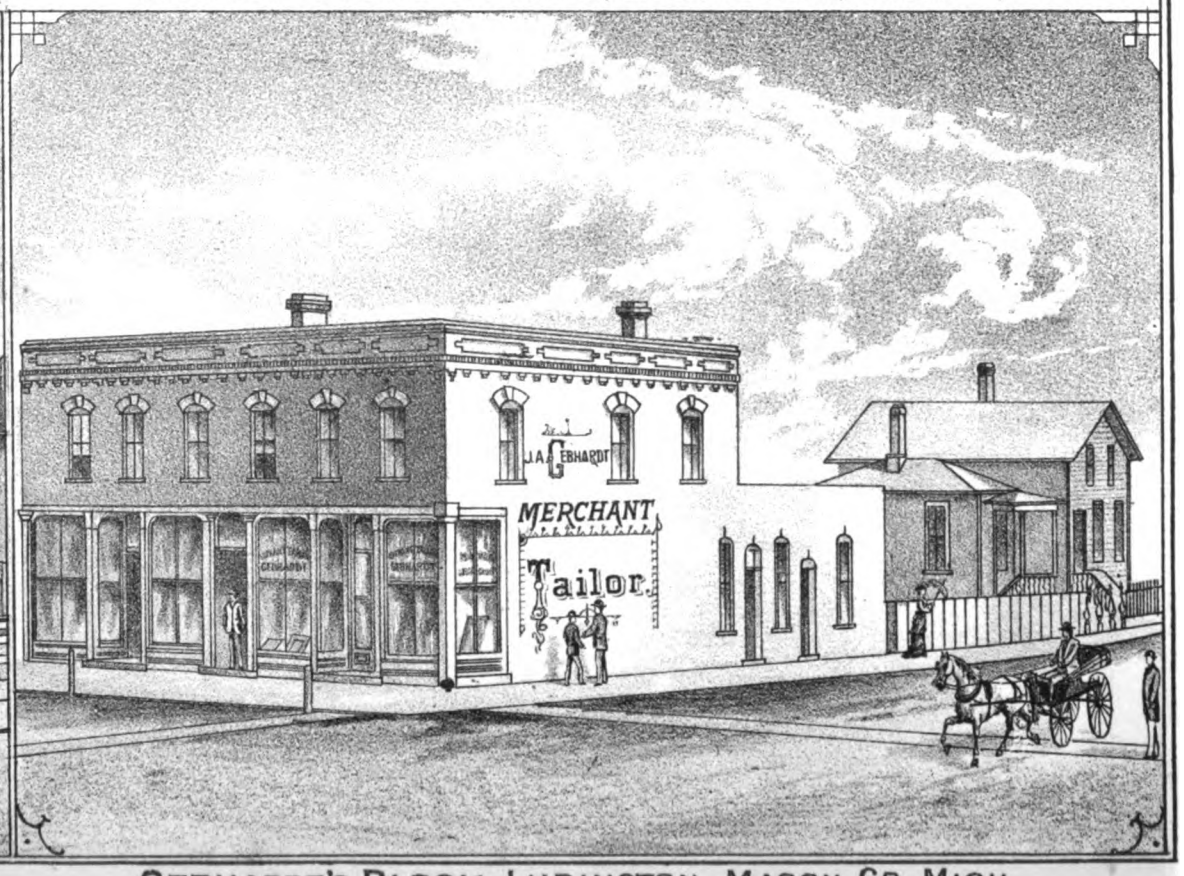
RES. OF B.B. GIBSON, LUDINGTON, MICH.



RES. OF F.J. DOWLAND, LUDINGTON, MICH.



RES. OF JOHN N. FOSTER, LUDINGTON. MICHIGAN.



GEBHARDT'S BLOCK, LUDINGTON, MASON, CO. MICH.

Digitized by Google

president; P. J. Spreeken and George Schmidt, secretaries; W. Peters, treasurer.

There are also Swedish and Scandinavian aid societies, which are benevolent institutions, the objects of which are mutual benefit.

THE "PAP" WILLIAMS POST, No. 15, G. A. R., was organized Tuesday evening, May 25, 1880, by Col. A. T. McReynold, of Grand Rapids, department commander. Its officers were: Chancy Gibbs, commander; Isaac Gibson, senior vice commander; George Goodsell, junior vice commander; Dr. A. P. McConnell, surgeon; R. P. Bishop, chaplain; George W. Clayton, quartermaster; L. E. Hawley, quartersergeant; C. G. Wing, adjutant; James Wood, sergeant major; W. G. Hudson, officer of the day; C. P. Stanton, officer of the guard. About forty names were signed to the charter, twenty-nine of whom were mustered in at the first meeting. The post has prospered better than might have been expected in so young a county, and at the present time has nearly one hundred members. A very pleasant post room has been fitted up over the store of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, where meetings of the post are held twice a month, on Thursday evenings. The present officers are: Charles G. Ward, commander; C. P. Stanton, senior vice commander; Gardner Chase, junior vice commander; Fayette Johnson, adjutant; R. P. Bishop, officer of the day; Dr. A. P. McConnell, surgeon; Lucius E. Hawley, chaplain; W. C. McKay, officer of the guard; J. Shackelton, quartermaster. On the Fourth of July last, the ladies of Ludington presented the post with an elegant silk flag.

LUDINGTON SCHOOLS.

School District No. 3, of the Township of Pere Marquette, was organized November 10, 1864, embracing the same territory that is now included in the limits of Union School District No. 1, of the city of Ludington; and the first school was taught in the district the succeeding Summer by Miss Sarah Melendy, in a shanty in the rear of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's mill, which continued to be the only building used for school purposes in the district till the building of the first part of the present Central School building in the Fall of 1867.

Previous to that time the terms of the school had been short and intermittent—the school being kept up Summers only; but from the month of February, 1868, the schools have been kept up during the whole of the school year.

In the year 1870 the former school district organization was changed to a union or graded school organization, with six trustees instead of three officers; retaining, however, its old name of School District No. 3, till the organization of the city of Ludington, at which time the district changed its name, and was created by the name of Union School District No. 1, of the city of Ludington.

The first school was taught in the Summer of 1865. The first teacher was Miss Sarah Melendy. Miss Katie Mitchell taught in 1866, and Miss Nellie Mills in 1867 and 1868. The first principal was Miss Mary Mills, in 1868. In 1875 Prof. John N. Foster was engaged as principal, and has held that position ever since.

The report of the principal, for the year, ending June 30, 1876 showed as follows:

No. of children in the district of school-age is	604
There have been enrolled in school	614
No. enrolled twice	26
Actual number enrolled	588
These were distributed in the several grades as follows:	
High School	49
Grammar Grade	159
Primary Grade	380
Average attendance	302

The present superintendent, Prof. John N. Foster, began his work here in 1875, and has brought the schools of the city to a very high rank.

At the present time the schools of the city occupy three buildings: the Central School, First Ward and Fourth Ward.

All pupils in grades above the eighth, from all parts of the city, will attend the Central Building.

The First Ward School has two departments, and all pupils of the first five grades, living within convenient distance, will attend this school.

The Fourth Ward School has three departments, and all pupils below the High School, living in that ward, will, as soon as it can be so arranged, attend that school.

A new building to cost $3,000 is to be erected the present season in the Third Ward.

The school year is divided into three terms. The first consists of sixteen weeks, closing the last Friday preceding Christmas. The second term commences two weeks from the following Monday and continues twelve weeks. The third term consists of twelve weeks, closing on Friday immediately preceding the Fourth of July.

In 1880, the new Central School Building was completed at a cost of about $10,000. A very correct view of this building is given on these pages. It is a substantial structure, and is a credit to the place. Through the efforts of Prof. Foster, the "fine money," as provided by law, has been expended for books, and the school now has an elegant library of 1,000 volumes of carefully selected books. There is also a teachers' library of fifty volumes.

The present number of pupils belonging to the schools is about 950. In 1875, the number belonging was a trifle over 400.

At the beginning of the present school year two courses of study for the High School were adopted by the board of education, each extending over a period of four years, called respectively the scientific and English courses, each of which is preparatory to the corresponding courses in the State University. Upon entering the High School pupils may elect which course they will pursue, and when completed may receive diplomas. These diplomas will be accepted in place of examination in many of the colleges and high schools of the state and at the Normal School.

TEACHERS.

John N. Foster, superintendent.

CENTRAL BUILDING.—HIGH SCHOOL: Miss Hattie B. Taylor, preceptress.

GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.—Miss Kate S. Hutchins, principal; Miss Ellen C. Shaw, assistant; Miss Melissa C. Holliday, sixth grade; Miss Louise V. Schick, fourth and fifth grades.

PRIMARY DEPARTMENT: Miss Mollie Danaher, third grade; Mrs. S. D. Haight, second grade; Miss Tillie Voigt, first grade.

FOURTH WARD: Mr. Galen A. Merrill, principal; Miss Annie Surplice, second and third grades; Miss Kate Sterling, first grade.

FIRST WARD: Miss Maggie Arnott, principal; Miss Lillian Williams, assistant.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

Shubael F. White, term expires 1882; George W. Roby, term expires 1882; George N. Stray, term expires 1883; Robert Arnott, term expires 1883; Dr. E. N. Dundass, term expires 1884; M. J. Danaher, term expires 1884. George W. Roby, director; Shubael F. White, moderator; George N. Stray, assessor.

The board holds regular meetings on the last Friday of each month, at 4.30 P. M., in the superintendent's office at the Central Building.

Digitized by Google

STATISTICS.

Population of the district	5,000
Number of children between the ages of 5 and 20	931
Cash valuation of school property	$ 18,000 00
Assessed valuation of district property	944,991 60
Cost of superintendence and instruction	4,663 73
Amount paid superintendent	1,000 00
Amount paid special teachers	0 00
Cost of incidentals	856 28
Amount paid for bonds and interest	0 00
Amount paid for permanent improvements and buildings	5,311 64

The citizens of Ludington have abundant reasons for feeling a commendable degree of satisfaction and pride in the superior educational advantages which the schools of the city possess.

PROF. JOHN N. FOSTER, superintendent of schools at Ludington, is the man to whom the city is indebted for much of the excellence of its public schools. Prof. Foster was born in Schuyler County, N. Y., July 29, 1844. When sixteen years of age he came to Webster, Mich., and two years later, in 1862, enlisted in the Union army as a member of the Twenty-Sixth Michigan Infantry, and remained in the service until the close of the war in 1865. After coming out of the service, he taught school at Danville and Berrien Springs. At the latter place he remained four years. From 1872 to 1874, he was assistant superintendent of the Reform School at Lansing, and came to Ludington in 1875, to accept his present position. When he entered upon his duties here, the number of pupils belonging to the schools numbered 400. The present year the report shows the number to have been increased to 932. He was the first to introduce the system of graded schools, and has made many other valuable improvements in the system of public instruction. Prof. Foster is a thorough scholar, and combines to a high degree the qualities of a good instructor, and a thorough disciplinarian, while his practical views have been of great service to the board of education. Under his management, the schools of Ludington have taken high rank, and the people of the city appreciate the value of his services.

NEWSPAPERS.

The local newspapers of Mason County are of a character that reflects credit upon the intelligence and enterprise of the people of the county. There are three printing establishments in Ludington, each of which publishes a weekly newspaper, and does job printing. Each of the establishments is well equipped, and the character and style of printing executed by them will compare very favorably with that of the larger cities.

THE LUDINGTON *Record* is the oldest paper in the county. It was established in the Summer of 1867, by George W. Clayton, now a banker and prominent citizen of Ludington. At that time the village of Ludington contained about 300 inhabitants. James Ludington, after whom the village was named, saw the necessity of having a local newspaper to advocate the interests of the ambitious and promising village. Mr. Clayton was, at that time, employed in the printing office of Starr & Son, in Milwaukee, and Mr. Ludington made him a proposition to come here and start a paper. In July, Mr. Clayton came to Ludington on a tour of inspection, and being satisfied with the prospects, returned to Milwaukee for his family and the material for the office. In a short time Mr. Clayton was back with his family and printing material. He secured a dwelling house and set up his printing and domestic establishments beneath the same roof. The lower rooms of his house were occupied by his family, and from the second story beamed the effulgence of the local luminary at two dollars a year, strictly in advance. The first number of the *Mason County Record*, as it was then called, was issued September 17, 1867, and in his salutatory the editor announced that the *Record* would be Republican in its politics and devoted to the interests of Mason County. With an unctious but commendable burst of charity, he promised to make it as pleasant for his Democratic friends as possible. At that time Ludington was not even an incorporated village, and the entire local advertising patronage was confined to Dr. Doty, drug store; S. F. White, attorney; Michael Moore, pump maker; George Weimer, boot and shoe maker; and James Ludington, general merchandise. The paper was first a six column folio, and from the first its tone and spirit betokened the ability and energy of its editor. In 1869 it was enlarged to a seven-colum folio. In 1872 F. F. Hopkins purchased an interest in the office and the paper was again enlarged to an eight-column folio. Those early days appear to have been fraught with many of the precious experiences familiar to local journalists of the present time. The glistening paragraphs scattered here and there through the early files reveal the jarring of political and social elements. There are way marks to indicate the miraculous escape of the editor from the woful vengeance of offended dignity or pride. The political conflicts of those primitive days were as dreadful in their fury, and as bloodless in their consequences as at the present time; but despite all these periodical eccentricities there appears to have been no division of sentiment or effort touching the interests of Ludington. The *Record* held to its course with steady hand, and prospered. In 1874 Mr. Clayton sold his remaining interest in the office and was succeeded by Hopkins & Darr. In January, 1878, Mr. C. T. Sawyer bought out Mr. Hopkins, and the firm changed to Darr & Sawyer. In April, 1880, Thomas McMaster purchased an interest, and the firm was Darr, Sawyer & McMaster until, August, 1881, they were succeeded by McMaster & Steven , the present publishers. In 1874 the paper was enlarged to a six-column quarto, and in the Spring of 1880 it was again enlarged to a seven-column quarto, and its name changed to the Ludington *Record*. The office was totally destroyed in the fire of June, 1881, but its publishers immediately equipped a new office and supplied it with steam presses and a splendid outfit of first-class material. The *Record* is still a faithful exponent of the principles of the Republican party and devoted to the interests of the city and county in which it is published.

Since writing the above, Mr. McMaster has purchased the interest of Mr. Stevens, and is now sole proprietor.

THOMAS P. MCMASTER, editor and proprietor of the Ludington *Record*, was born in the north of Ireland, in 1846, and is of Scotch extraction. When three years of age his parents removed to England, where he remained until twenty years of age. At that time he went to sea and followed sailing for about four years. In the Spring of 1871, he came from New York to Buffalo, and sailed on the lakes during that season. In April, 1873, he came to Ludington and engaged in business. For about four years he was one of the proprietors of the Ludington Boiler Works, after which, for a time, he measured lumber Summers, and did some work in the *Record* office during the Winter. In 1880 he became one of the proprietors of the *Record*, and in July of the present year became its sole editor and proprietor. Mr. McMaster is a clear and conscientious writer, a man of strict integrity and honesty of purpose, and has the full confidence of the community.

THE LUDINGTON *Democrat* is a seven-column folio weekly newspaper, published every Saturday, at Ludington, by E. W. Marsh & Co. The *Democrat* was started December 5, 1878, by E. W. Marsh. The office was in the Clayton Block until August, 1880, when it was removed to its present quarters in the Johnson Block, corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street. The paper is Democratic in politics. In September, 1881, L. N. Curott purchased an interest in the business and the style of the firm was changed to E. W.

Digitized by Google

Thos. P. McMaster.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Marsh & Co. The office escaped the fire of June, 1881. The publishers are live, energetic men, and the office is equipped with steam presses and all the necessary material for doing first-class work. The columns of the *Democrat* give evidence of editorial industry and ability, which are securing for it a wide circulation among the people of the city and county.

E. W. Marsh, editor of the Ludington *Democrat*, was born in Wayne County, N. Y., in 1851. When six years of age his parents removed to Hillsdale, Mich., where he remained until the Spring of 1872, when he came to Ludington and opened a boot and shoe store. He continued in that business for about a year and a half, when he went to keeping books for the lumber firm of Stanchfield & Foster, and continued in that position until 1878, when he started the Ludington *Democrat*. Mr. Marsh is a young man, but is full of enterprise and has always taken an active interest in public affairs. He was a member of the city council during the years 1878-9, and was again elected last Spring. He is secretary of the Tax Payers Improvement Association. As an editor, Mr. Marsh is a sharp and pungent writer, liberal in his views, but earnest in his advocacy of measures which his judgment approves.

The Ludington Weekly *Appeal* was established in 1873, the first issue being on June 27. Its editor and proprietor, William B. Cole, had previously published the Pontiac *Jacksonian*, but having suspended its publication, removed the material to Ludington and established the *Appeal*. In his salutatory the editor declared his purpose to establish an independent newspaper, devoted to the commercial interests of Ludington and Mason County. The office was well equipped with material and has always done a good business. It has never been the organ of any political party, but has not avoided the discussion of political subjects as they presented themselves. Mr. Cole still continues as editor and proprietor of the *Appeal*, although his feeble health does not permit him to apply himself to editorial work.

William B. Cole, editor and proprietor of the Ludington *Appeal*, was born in Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., N. Y., December 22, 1822. He studied medicine, and graduated as a physician and surgeon in 1846, and began practice in Pottsville, Pa., in 1847. In 1848 he removed to Fenton, Mich., and pursued his practice and was elected censor of the Genesee County Medical Society. In the Winter of 1849-50 he attended lectures at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and returned to Fenton in 1851, and married. He continued practice there until 1871, when he purchased the Pontiac *Jacksonian* and removed to that place. In 1873 the publication of the *Jacksonian* was discontinued and the printing material removed to Ludington, where, in June of that year, he began the publication of the Ludington *Appeal*. In the Fall of 1874 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to represent the counties of Mason and Manistee in the Legislature. Since the expiration of his term in the Legislature, he has devoted his time to his paper, until about a year ago, he suffered a slight paralytic stroke and has since been unable to apply himself closely to business or writing.

TEMPERANCE—S. N. HILL.

Temperance reform has its local battle-fields. This county and the city of Ludington are noted for the conflict. The fortifications are strengthened by imported material. Emigrated habits do not reform easily—but temperance armies are brave. Drunkenness arouses honest hearts to self-defense. Temperance efforts here for several years past have been constant; many have been rescued and fashioned into safe habits. The conflict is mostly within the city. The municipal laws are as complete and stringent as can be made under the general liquor laws of the state. Yet saloons live. About twenty-five uniformly operate, and several drug stores take out license. Prosecutions and penalties are a restraint, but do not cancel the business.

In 1868, before the town began its rapid growth, a lodge of Good Templars was organized. Messrs. Charles Caldwell and George Clayton were leaders in this effort. This soon ceased action. In 1870 a second lodge was organized, which continued about four years. Also, in 1881 a third lodge was organized, which is at present active and useful. With a large per cent of mill hands and foreigners, efforts have a transient effect. Many can be called out to a single lecture, and no more is seen of them.

In April, 1877, Mr. A. C. Cameron, a volunteer lecturer and organizer, opened a campaign here, and the first pledge enrolled two hundred and fifty names, mostly of temperance people. The next evening about 300 more were added. Some of these were hard drinkers. The Red Ribbon Club was immediately organized. Mr. E. N. Fitch was president. About three hundred members joined the club. Red Ribbon clubs were at this time being formed rapidly throughout the country. Great enthusiasm prevailed. The thirty saloons of this city felt the force. Some dried up. At this time, also under the direction of Mr. Cameron, the Young Men's Christian Association was organized, with a roll of forty members. Dr. A. P. McConnell was president. The Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized April 11, 1877. Mrs. J. S. Woodruff was president and Mrs. C. H. Fralick secretary. They obtained a charter, and have continued to be very efficient in the work, employing lecturers, Bible readings, prayer meetings, children's meetings, and entertainments, and often circulating special temperance publications. They have co-operated with the Red Ribbon Club, and with the general temperance movements of the state, and are positively prohibition in their purposes.

The club immediately proceeded to build a temperance hall, which was done at a cost of $2,000. The hall had an audience room of one hundred feet in length, with library room, reading room, and kitchen. It was well furnished and for four years served a good purpose for all public occasions. The club was aided by the W. C. T. U. in the furnishing of the building. This hall was burned in the big fire of June, 1881.

In January, 1880, Mr. J. C. Bontecue, a state lecturer, held a series of temperance meetings, preparatory to the canvass for a state constitutional amendment for prohibition. These created considerable interest, but nothing permanent followed.

In May, 1882, a series of public temperance meetings was held by Mr. Woodford, of Illinois, invited here by the W. C. T. U. As a result a Temperance League was formed, Mr. Thomas Shorts, president, to enforce the present laws and to act efficiently in the approaching canvass for the prohibition amendment to the state constitution.

The general temperance sentiment in the city and county, aside from the foreign population, is strong, but generally in favor of the present tax-license system, as being at present the most efficient. The churches and several pastors are quite co-operative in all efficient efforts in the cause of temperance.

LUDINGTON HARBOR.

In the early days there was an old slab dock below the present dock of Allen & Son. For ten years after the mill was built, the channel of the river was south of the present side of the Taylor mill. In 1858-9, Charles Mears dug the present channel to better accommodate the sawmill, which he was operating under lease. As soon as Ludington began to give evidence of business development, improvement of the harbor was begun. There was an excellent natural harbor, perhaps one of the best on the east shore of Lake

Digitized by Google

Michigan. In 1871 $75,000 had been expended on improvements. The light was finished and started this year. Since 1871 an average annual expenditure of about $10,000 has been made in harbor improvements.

The citizens of Ludington are now urging upon Congress the necessity of a harbor of refuge at this point. The following reports made to the House of Representatives convey important information which seems desirable to incorporate in this work. They are as follows:

HARBOR OF REFUGE AT LUDINGTON, MICH.

Letter from the Secretary of War, in response to a resolution of the House of Representatives, transmitting reports in relation to a harbor of refuge at Ludington, Mich.

March 27, 1882.—Referred to the Committee on Commerce and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON CITY, March 24, 1882.

The Secretary of War has the honor to transmit to the House of Representatives, in compliance with the resolution of that body of January 24, 1882, calling for the information, a letter from the Chief of Engineers of yesterday's date, and the accompanying copy of report from Major F. Harwood, corps of engineers, relative to the necessity for a harbor of refuge at Ludington, Mich., with plans and estimates therefor.

ROBERT T. LINCOLN, Secretary of War.

The Speaker of the House of Representatives.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
UNITED STATES ARMY,
WASHINGTON, D. C., March 23, 1882.

SIR:—I have the honor to return herewith the resolution of the House of Representatives of the United States, dated January 24, 1882, requesting the Secretary of War "to report to the House as to the necessity for a harbor of refuge at Ludington, Mich., and that he submit plans and estimates therefor;" and in obedience to its requirements to submit the accompanying copy of the report thereon by Major F. Harwood, corps of engineers, to whom it was referred, which it is hoped will afford the desired information so far as the questions of plans and estimates are concerned.

Major Harwood's views as to the necessity for the proposed harbor of refuge are entitled to consideration. I concur in them so far as they relate to the desirability of an additional harbor of refuge at the most available point between Grand Haven and Portage Lake, but in my judgment it is important that the selection of that point should not be made till after a special investigation shall have been had of the coast between the places named, and the relative advantages of various localities determined. For this purpose, the authority of Congress will be necessary, and a small appropriation required.

The policy of making appropriation for a new harbor of refuge in this vicinity before those at Grand Haven and Portage Lake, already authorized and in course of execution, shall be further advanced towards completion, may well be doubted, and is worthy the consideration of Congress.

Should Congress, however, deem it proper to authorize, at this time, the construction of a harbor of refuge at Ludington, it is suggested that the plan, location, and estimate now submitted be referred to a board of engineer officers for revision before the work is undertaken. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT, Chief of Engineers,
Brig. and Bvt. Maj. Gen.

Hon. Robert T. Lincoln, Secretary of War.

PLANS AND ESTIMATES FOR A HARBOR OF REFUGE AT LUDINGTON, MICH.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
DETROIT, MICH., March 7, 1882.

GENERAL:—Under resolution of the House of Representatives of January 24 ultimo, transmitted to me by the Chief of Engineer's letter of the 27th, I am required to report upon the necessity for a harbor of refuge at Ludington, Mich., and to submit plans and estimates therefor.

There is at present no harbor of refuge on the east coast of Lake Michigan, and the necessity for at least one readily accessible to vessels of all characters in any stress of weather is obvious, and has been repeatedly presented to the notice of the War Department and Congress by officers in charge of the improvements on this coast in reports having a bearing upon this subject.

As a result of the demands of commerce and the official representations above referred to, there are at present two harbors of refuge in process of construction, one at Grand Haven and one at Portage Lake, Manistee County. Both of these harbors are admirably situated for the purposes for which they are designed, but are not at present in a condition of safe access in a gale of wind.

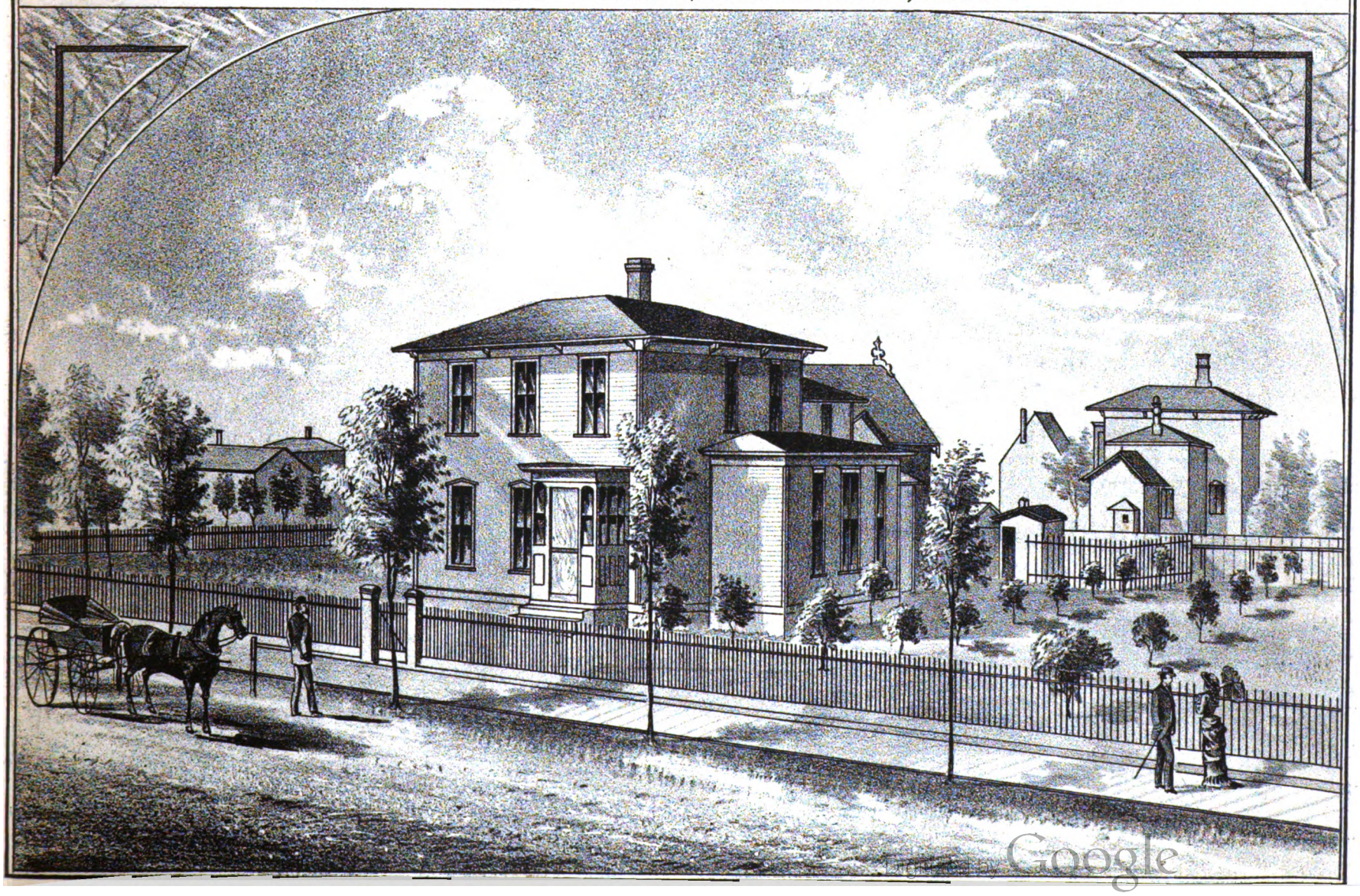
Portage Lake Harbor of Refuge is in an incipient condition, being at present entirely inaccessible. It could be completed by aid of liberal appropriations within two or three years, but at the rate of appropriation heretofore afforded would be at least twenty years in process of construction. Grand Haven Harbor is approaching completion under the existing approved project, and at the present rate of appropriation will be finished in four or five years. These two harbors when completed will afford, in a great measure, much needed relief to the commerce of the coast, but will not fully secure it against disaster in stormy weather. Grand Haven will be available for vessels caught in a storm toward the head of the lake, and Portage Lake for those similarly unfortunate, while upon the course from the Straits of Mackinac to the west coast, which course bears well away from the east coast abreast of Point Aux Becs Scies, which is only twenty-three miles below Portage Lake.

But between Portage Lake and Grand Haven there is a long stretch of about 100 miles of dangerous coast, totally unprovided with any harbor which a vessel could safely attempt to enter in stormy weather.

As regards danger to navigation, the portion of the east coast of Lake Michigan under my charge may properly be divided into three bights, in either of which if a vessel is caught in stormy weather on a lee shore she must make a harbor of refuge within the bight or expect to go upon the beach. Reckoning from south northward there is first to be noticed the long reach of a little over 100 miles coast line between Saint Joseph and Little Point Sable, which will be provided for by the harbor of refuge at Grand Haven; and passing to Big Point Sable the coast northward from that point will be provided for, by the harbor of refuge at Portage Lake, but the short and most dangerous, because most concave, bight between the two Points Sable, remains at present unprovided for; and no matter how generally accessible in the future the harbors of Grand Haven and Portage Lake may become, any vessel unfortunate enough to get caught on a lee shore between the two Points Sable could reap no benefit from either of the harbors just mentioned, but being unable to round either point would be in imminent danger of stranding. In this connection I respectfully submit the appended table of statistics of wrecks which have occurred between the two Points Sable since 1848, kindly furnished me by the deputy collector of customs at Ludington. This table does not by any means state all the cases of vessels stranded between the points, but is full as far as definite information could be obtained. It omits many cases

Digitized by Google

RES. OF JAMES FOLEY, LUDINGTON, MICH.



Google

Digitized by Google

where information afforded is too vague to entitle the instance to definite record.

From the foregoing course of reasoning and these statistics of wrecks, it will be seen that a harbor of refuge at some site between the two Points Sable is at least desirable, if not a general necessity. That it is a necessity as regards local commerce of that region I think I have demonstrated. Either Ludington or Pentwater, both of which harbors are situated within the bight above specified, would be suitable for a site for a harbor of refuge, each being partially under cover of one or the other of the Points Sable, but Ludington, being one of the termini of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, a trunk line crossing the lower peninsula of Michigan and having direct communication with all points east, in a commercial point of view, would seem to offer the greater advantages. It is probable that the assurance of safe access in any weather to the port of Ludington would induce capitalists to place on one or more lines of steamers connecting the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad with roads on the opposite side of the lake having termini at west coast ports, in which event the commerce of Ludington would be greatly stimulated and the revenues of the United States at this point correspondingly increased.

The most important characteristic of a harbor of refuge for general lake commerce at this location, intermediate as to the head and foot of the lake, should be its perfect accessibility in the stormiest weather, and under most adverse circumstances. This characteristic, in my opinion, can only be secured by building the harbor exterior to the coast line.

I maintain that no system of parallel piers of entrance to an interior basin can ever afford perfect security, for either the piers have to be placed so far apart that the channel cannot be certainly secured from shoaling, or else, if placed nearer together, form too narrow an entrance for a vessel to attempt with perfect security in stormy weather, particularly in the dark or in fog or thick mist. The interval of 300 feet fixed upon for the harbor of refuge at Portage Lake appears to have been adopted as a judicious medium, the result of practicable experience in the construction of harbors of this character. But at the harbor of Grand Haven, where the pier interval is nearly 400 feet, even when there is good water in advance of the piers, vessels occasionally miss the entrance; nor do I think this difficulty will be entirely remedied even when the piers have been carried into deep water, and all fears of shoals at the entrance have disappeared.

It is no easy matter in thick weather when a heavy sea is rolling to hit an entrance of even 400 feet width, and when a vessel in such weather misses the entrance to leeward she is invariably stranded. No hawsers will hold her in such a sea as rolls behind the piers of the east shore of Lake Michigan in a heavy gale of wind. If she is fortunate enough to make the error to weather, which is the exceptional case, she may possibly escape, although the tendency is to set her ashore. The reflex wave in this case assists her efforts to keep off the pier, and by hard hauling she may get clear, but always in a more or less damaged condition.

With exterior works, however, the case is entirely different, and the maximum amount of security is afforded to the distressed vessel. The heavier and more direct the sea dashing against the breakwater, the more pronounced is the reflex wave, acting as a water-cushion, fending her off from collision, and unless the vessel is so small or the waves so heavy as to swamp her, by good maneuvering she may be worked along the breakwater to the end, where, if she is at all in a navigable condition, she has plenty of sea room to work up and let go her anchor under cover of the work. With a work having eight feet height of superstructure and finished with substantial snubbing posts, she could do this by aid of hawsers in any ordinary gale without great difficulty. A vessel approaching a harbor of refuge of this character does so with her greatest confidence, no matter how thick and heavy the weather may be, for the master knows that even if he is unfortunate enough to miss the entrance to the exterior harbor, he has every opportunity of extricating himself, and plenty of sea room to remedy his misfortune by casting anchor under the lee of the work before being thrown on the beach. In the case of interior harbors, however, the master of the unfortunate vessel is morally certain that if he misses the entrance there are nine chances out of ten that he will lose his vessel.

The piers of Ludington have only 200 foot interval, and Pere Marquette Lake, at the town front, is fully monopolized by the local commerce. The harbor, therefore, in its present condition, is unsuitable for refuge, nor from conditions just advanced do I think it can be modified for such a purpose to advantage. I therefore propose for a harbor of refuge at Ludington, if Congress should so provide, the trace indicated on the map hereto appended.

The project contemplates the extension of the present south pier of entrance for 1,000 feet, to end in twenty-eight feet soundings. This extension is necessary to head off a sand spit, which the littoral current flowing from the southward is gradually pushing northward, thus threatening the present channel of entrance at a point about 350 feet in advance of the present pier head. As this extension is a necessity for the preservation of the channel, as long as it is in hand it may as well be pushed still further, converting the south pier of entrance into a south breakwater.

Unfortunately, at the Ludington front the water deepens so suddenly that from motives of economy only a minimum area for anchorage can be projected without making the project cost enormously, and altogether out of proportion to the benefit sought to be obtained. The degree of pier extension, 1,000 feet, is determined by the position of the detached breakwater, the most important feature of the project.

The main arm of this breakwater, which is 2,000 feet long, I have located in an average depth of thirty feet soundings, which is as deep as it can be built in with any degree of economy, and at a distance of 2,200 feet from the shore, which is little enough to give good sea room. From the main arm at the northerly end I set off a return of 1,000 feet in an oblique direction shoreward, to shut off what little northwesterly sea may occasionally arise, and thus make the lee of the breakwater a snug harbor in all weathers.

Northwesterly gales are the least frequent at Ludington, and less felt on account of the lay of the land to the northward; the partial interposition of Big Point Sable interfering to break the full force of the sea. Vessels seeking shelter from such a gale, even if abnormal in severity, would find easy access to the harbor of refuge by rounding the north end of the breakwater, which is situated at a distance of 1,600 feet from the shore line, affording ample room for the maneuver, and giving the vessel the option of letting go her anchor under the lee of the short arm or seeking the entrance to the inner harbor, where there would be comparatively still water.

The most violent gales at Ludington are from the southwest, veering to due west. I have established the width of entrance between the south breakwater head and the south end of the detached breakwater at 350 feet, which I consider ample for works with the relative situations of those I project. There is a vast difference between the force and character of the wave in open lake driving through a clear entrance in deep water into a large area of roadstead, and the same wave striking an entrance even of the same width between parallel piers. In the first case the wave enters naturally, with no excessive combing, and is dissipated in the covered area beyond; in the second case, between parallel walls, its mass accu-

Digitized by Google

mulates in a towering crest, which gives the vessel entering all she can do to keep her course and avoid being flung upon the end of the long line of work abreast of her; which end in the other case she has passed in an instant, and finds in the main line a shelter rather than a dangerous lee wall, as in the instance of parallel piers. For a vessel, then, to enter the projected harbor under stress of a southwest gale, the entrance of the head of the south breakwater should be sought; and this passed, as it could be in the heaviest weather, instantaneously and with perfect safety, the vessel could then either pursue her course in still water, under cover of the south breakwater, into the inner harbor, or keep away to anchor under the lee of the detached work until the storm blew over. It will be noticed that in all cases but one there will be perfectly still water at the entrance to the inner harbor, which, in the case of parallel piers, is the most dangerous point of all, no matter from what direction the gale may come.

At Ludington the wind sometimes veers and blows heavily from due west. In this case the south breakwater would be of little service, and a heavy sea would roll as at present directly toward the inner harbor. This sea might in this instance make entrance to the inner harbor inconvenient, but in this case the whole 3,000 feet of detached breakwater would make the area of sixty acres anchorage a snug harbor throughout its whole extent, and a vessel could readily wait there until the services of a tug were available.

The question may here be asked, Why not extend the south breakwater to lap the detached work covering the entire area of anchorage just as completely against waves from the southwest as from the west? The answer is that it has been shown by experience that such a relative arrangement is dangerous and apt to throw the entering vessel upon the detached breakwater, which would then be to leeward of the south breakwater head. In other words, this arrangement practically reproduces the vital defect of the parallel pier system, and it is better to suffer the inconvenience of a subsiding swell in a portion of the area of anchorage than to endanger the entrance by any obstruction designed to remedy an interior inconvenience.

The same objection applies to an additional covering breakwater shutting off waves from the westward. The simpler the entrance consistent with absolute safety, the easier the harbor is of access, and therefore the more serviceable.

Again, it may be asked, why not arrange the covering works to the southward of an extension of the north pier and thereby make a perfect lee in a southwest gale?

There are practical difficulties in arranging the entrance for such a harbor as this, which it is not necessary to enumerate here; but the main objection is that the littoral current which flows from the southward would convert such a harbor in Winter-time into a large field of drifted ice anchored and compacted so as to block all navigation, probably until long after it had opened elsewhere. On the other hand, under the project I have the honor to submit, I should expect Ludington to be accessible by steam navigation all Winter, the south breakwater being connected with the shore and effectually protecting the channel of entrance from all drift.

In carrying into effect this project, the first measure to be taken in hand is the south pier extension converting it into a south breakwater. Owing to the great amount of driftlogs and ice which is dashed against this pier in southwest gales, its construction must be of substantial timber work filled with stone and resting upon a firm foundation. For such a work, resting on brush mattress, which will probably be less expensive, and has been proved by last year's experience to be as unyielding and secure as a pile or stone foundation, I estimate the expense as follows:

700 feet piering, 30 feet wide, with 6 feet superstructure, in an average of 23 feet soundings, at $186 per linear foot	$130,200
250 feet piering, 34 feet wide, with 8 feet superstructure, in an average of 25 feet soundings, at $250 per linear foot	62,500
A pier-head 50′ × 40′, in 28½ feet soundings, with 8 feet superstructure	15,000
Total	207,700
10 per cent contingencies	20,770
Estimated cost of south breakwater	228,470

The detached breakwater upon a pile foundation with stone filling, built according to the plan successfully used at Michigan City, Ind., and other places, would cost as follows:

2,000 linear feet, 40 feet wide, with 8 feet superstructure, in an average of 30 feet soundings, at $300 per linear foot	$600,000
1,000 linear feet, with an average width of 34 feet, and with 8 feet superstructure, standing in an average of 27 feet soundings, at $265 per linear feet	265,000
Total	865,000
10 per cent contingencies	86,500
Estimated cost of detached breakwater	951,500
To which adding cost of south breakwater	228,470
Gives cost of entire project	1,179,970

Making allowance for the variation in cost of labor and material during the series of years through which the project would probably be in course of execution, it may be fairly estimated that it will cost from $1,000,000 to $1,500,000, depending upon the variations above mentioned and the length of time the project is under construction.

The detached breakwater could be constructed of piles and mill edgings, with stone filling at the top, at a much less expense than by building in timber and stone on a pile foundation, if a method can be devised to secure the work while in process of construction. To this end I have devised a frame caisson for carrying edgings in raft in sections of 100 feet length, which I would prefer testing in shoaler water before applying the system to a work of so great depth as the one under consideration.

I shall submit a project to this effect in a report upon another work to be rendered very shortly, and if the work in question is ordered will have ample opportunity to test the efficacy of this method before the time would arrive to begin the detached breakwater construction under the project herewith presented. Pile and edging construction has a record for standing a great deal of wear and tear at points as much exposed as the site of the proposed breakwater, and I do not see why it cannot be applied to advantage at this point when the mechanical difficulties and question of supply are solved.

The breakwater in pile and edging construction would cost as follows:

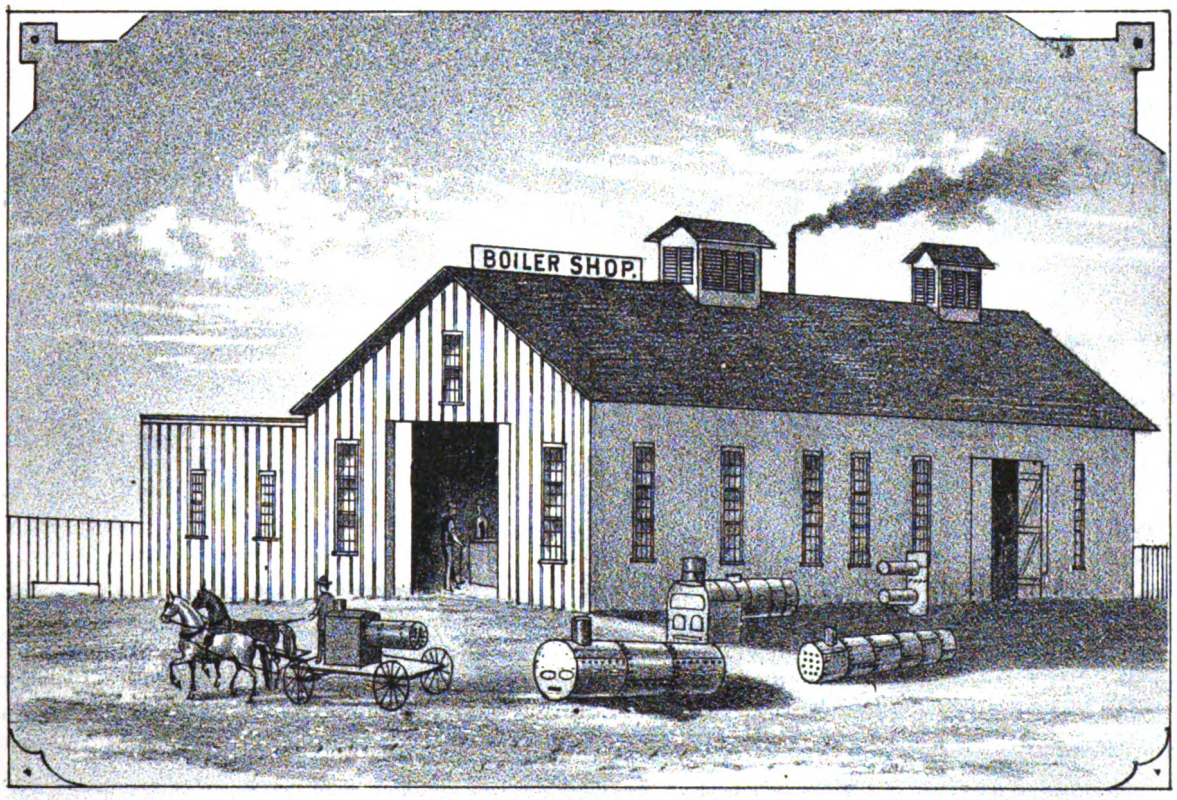
2,000 linear feet, at $110 per linear foot	$220,000
1,000 linear feet, at $70 per linear foot	70,000
Total	290,000
10 per cent contingencies	29,000
	319,000

Which, substituted for the $951,500 estimate for the same work in timber and stone, would reduce the estimated cost of the entire project to $547,470, or about one-half.

As, under the existing approved project of pier extension at Ludington Harbor, the south United States pier must be soon rapidly extended to head off the sand spit which is threatening the approach to the channel of entrance, in the event of the adoption of the project for a harbor of refuge, it would be well, while having the entire project in view, to hold the construction of the detached breakwater in abeyance until the south breakwater was completed;

Digitized by Google

RES. OF H. A. SCOTT, 4th Ward, LUDINGTON, MICH.



LUDINGTON BOILER WORKS, THOS E. DAVIES, PROP'R, LUDINGTON, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and if, in the meanwhile, experiment in the cheaper pile and edging construction should show it to be available, by its adoption the total cost of the project would be reduced one-half, as above demonstrated.

Should it be decided to construct the harbor of refuge at Ludington on the plan I propose, or any other plan involving the extension of the south United States pier, I should require for the first year $140,000 to enable me to build the first 700 feet, in order to throw out of consideration the threatened attack of sand from the southward, which, if permitted to advance and encroach in any large mass upon the channel of entrance to the interior harbor, would add an estimate for its removal or dispersion to the estimates I have already made. One hundred and forty thousand dollars is, therefore, my estimate for the first year's work; and the balance of the estimate for the south breakwater for the second year, in order to complete that work in two years. The detached breakwater could then be taken up, and built upon any plan and with such degree of annual progress as might be deemed advisable and Congress by appropriation might afford.

I have the honor to be, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. HARWOOD, Major of Engineers.

The Chief of Engineers, U. S. A.

LETTER OF COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS AT LUDINGTON, MICH.

LUDINGTON, MICH., February 8, 1882.

DEAR SIR:—In compliance with your request that the citizens of this place forward to you an account of the wrecks on this shore and included between "Big and Little Point Sable," I have compiled the inclosed statement, giving names of vessels, value of vessels, value of cargoes, total loss, number of lives lost and where lost.

In compiling my statement, I have been as careful as possible, gaining my information from my own books, the books of the life-saving stations, and from the older citizens—reliable men.

Some of the cargoes lost I could not ascertain the value of, so have left blank. Any other information required please let me know, and I will give it my personal and immediate attention.

Hoping this may be of much service to you, and that our legislators may recognize the necessities of the proposed project,

I remain, Major, very truly and sincerely yours,

EUGENE ALLEN,

Collector of Customs for the District of Michigan,

To Maj. F. Harwood. City of Ludington.

P. S.—Should some of the values prove incorrect, you will know that the account is as near as could be made.

Year.	Name and denomination of vessel.	Value of vessel.	Value of cargo.	Total value of vessel and cargo.	Where wrecked.	Number of lives lost.
1848	Barge Neptune	$35,000	$35,000	$70,000	Off Big Point Sable	37
1852	Schooner Acia Wilcox	20,000	15,000	35,000	Off Ludington	4
1854	Schooner Falchon	.....	.....	.....	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Skinner*	10,500	4,500	15,000	Seven miles north of Ludington	....
1855	Bark Samuel Strong*	25,500	7,500	33,000	Off Ludington	9
1855	Schooner J. B. Wright*	12,000	6,500	18,500	.....do	12
1855	Schooner Almina	12,000	4,000	16,000	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Dole*	10,500	4,500	15,000	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Buckeye*	15,500	5,000	20,500	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Wicks*	10,300	4,300	14,600	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Pacific	10,500	4,500	15,000	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Fashion	15,000	6,000	21,000	.....do	....
1855	Schooner Cherokee*	12,800	6,000	18,800	North of Ludington	10
1855	Steamer Reindeer*	35 500	25,000	60,500	Off Big Point Sable	16
1855	Schooner Helen Kent*	10,500	3,500	14,000	.....do	1
1855	Schooner Telegraph*	20,000	20,000	40 000	Off Little Point Sable	....
1855	Steamer Amanda Howard*	15,000	10,000	25,000	.....do	....
1856	Propeller Mary Stewart*	20,000	20,000	40,000	South of Ludington	....
1857	Schooner North Yuva*	15,000	12,000	27,000	.....do	8
1858	Schooner Maria Cobb	30,000	25,000	55,000	North of Ludington	3
1858	Schooner Titon	25,000	25,000	50,000	Off Ludington	....
1858	Schooner Equator	7,500	2,500	10,000	Off Little Point Sable	....
1860	Schooner Garden City	25,500	8,500	34,000	South of Ludington	....
1864	Schooner H. N. Gates*	9,500	9,000	18,500	12 miles south of Ludington	....
1865	Schooner Lavant*	11,000	8,000	19,000	Off Ludington	....
1865	Schooner Monsoon	11,000	7,000	18,000	.....do	....
1865	Schooner G. F. Foster	12,000	5,000	17,000	North of Ludington	....
1865	Steamer (a Canadian)	.....	.....	Unknown	Off Hamlin	....
1866	Schooner A. D. Fartior	8,500	8,000	16,500	Off Ludington	10
1866	Brig A. H. Mitchell*	40,000	36,000	76,000	Off Little Point Sable	....
1866	Propeller Brockwell*	25,000	15,000	40,000	Off Lincoln	....
1866	Schooner Burnsides	30,000	25,000	55,000	Off Big Point Sable	....
1867	Schooner Kate Doak*	4,300	4,000	8,300	Off Ludington	3
1867	Schooner Argo	10,500	8,000	18,500	.....do	....
1869	Schooner Ben Flint*	25.000	10,000	35,000	Off Big Point Sable	....
1871	Schooner City of Boston*	30,000	20,000	50,000	.....do	....
1872	Schooner Jennie Lind	10,500	5,500	16,000	Off Ludington	....
1875	Bark Kate Bully*	20,000	10,000	30,000	North of Ludington	....
1875	Propeller City of Painesville*	35,000	25,000	60,000	.....do	....
1875	Schooner Thomas Mott	25,000	20,000	45,000	Off Ludington	....
1875	Schooner Suvenier	12,000	3,500	15.500	.....do	6
1875	Schooner Minnie Carlett	12,000	3,600	15,600	South of Ludington	....
1879	Schooner A. O Hanson	10,000	3,000	13,000	North of Ludington	....
1879	Schooner Mercury	12,000	5,000	17,000	Off Ludington	1
1879	Tug Lamont	2,000	.....	2,000	South of Ludington	3
1879	Schooner Gen. Grant	10,000	2,000	12,000	.....do	3

*Indicates that vessel was total loss. †Unknown.

Digitized by Google

Year.	Name and denomination of vessel.	Value of vessel.	Value of cargo.	Total value of vessel and cargo.	Where wrecked.	Number of lives lost.
1879	Schooner G. P. Ward*	6,000	2,000	8,000	do	
1879	Schooner Restless			Unknown	do	
1879	Schooner Gen. Worth			Unknown	do	
1879	Schooner Chas. Smith	3,000	600	3,600	do	
1880	Propeller City of Toledo*	40,000	30,000	70,000	North of Ludington	
1880	Schooner City of New York	15,000			Off Ludington	
1880	Propeller Hilton	20,000	4,500	24,500	South of Ludington	
1880	Barge Rutter	70,000	60,000	130,000	Off Ludington	
1881	Schooner Thayer*	40,000	7,500	47,500	Off Sheboygan, Wis	
1881	Propeller Columbia*	80,000	35,000	115,000	North of Big Point Sable	16
1881	Schooner Wm. Sturgis*	10,000		10,000	On beach at Ludington	
†	Schooner Jefferson	15,500	10,000	25,500	Off Ludington	
†	Schooner Frank Forest	15,500	10,000	25,500	Off Big Point Sable	
†	Schooner David Vance				Off Ludington	4
	Total	1,073,900	646,500	1,705,400		146

*Indicates that vessel was total loss. †Unknown.

All the cargoes were total losses. The captain of the schooner Thayer, which went ashore at Sheboygan, Wis., says that if there had been a harbor on the east shore of Lake Michigan he could have saved his vessel; as it was, he lost his vessel and cargo.

THE FORD CASE.

The most important law suit that has occurred in connection with the history of Ludington was the famous suit between George W. Ford and James Ludington, which was begun in 1869, and concluded in 1876. The issue involved the title to certain lands, which belonged to Ford prior to 1859, and which he claimed were not included in the conveyance to Ludington. The Pere Marquette Lumber Company, as the successor of James Ludington, at last effected a settlement by the payment of a certain amount of money.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

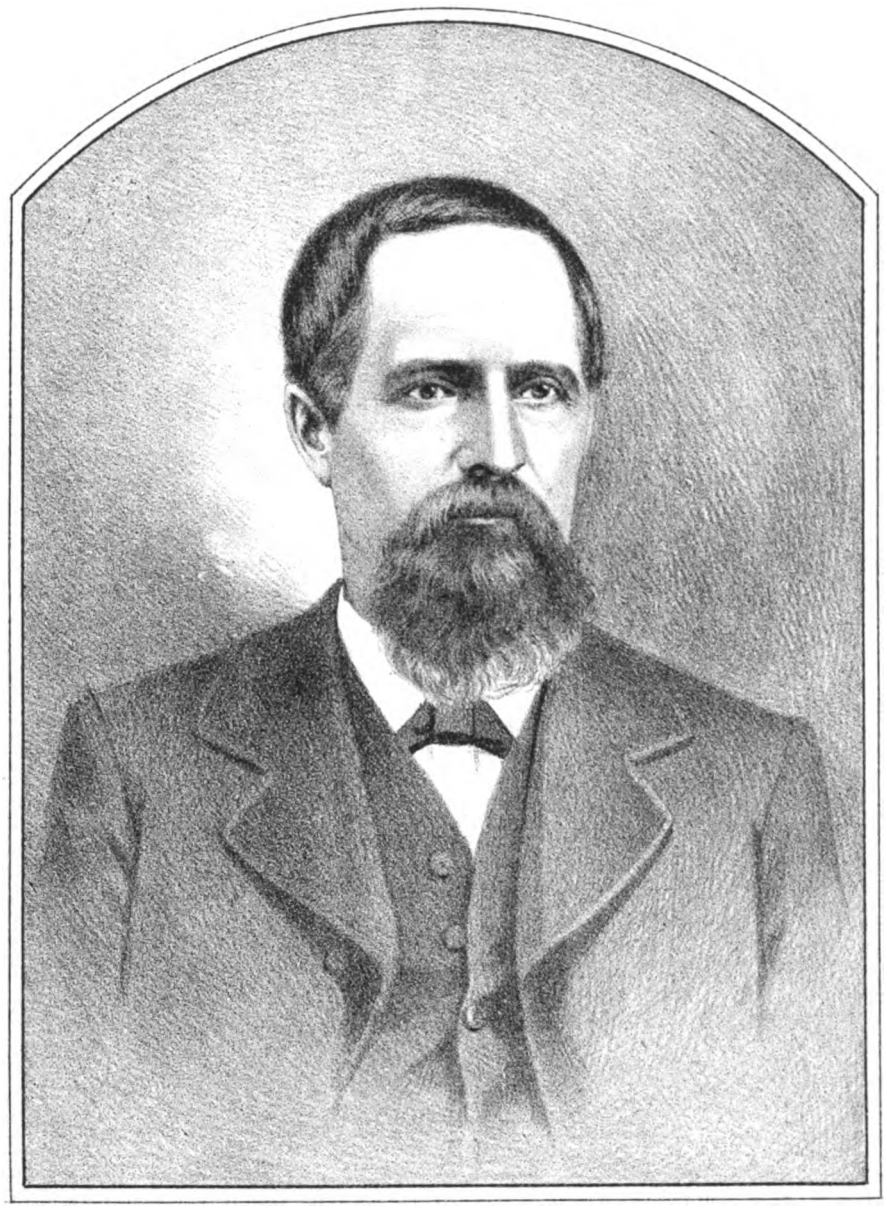
Hon. Daniel V. Samuels, prosecuting attorney for Mason County. The subject of this sketch furnishes a striking example of what is possible, in this country, for a young man who has the natural ability and requisite will-power, to carve out for himself honorable distinction, no matter how adverse may be the circumstances which surround him. Mr. Samuels was born in South Wales in 1856, and is, therefore, but little past twenty-six years of age at the present time. When fifteen years of age, in company with another lad, but little older than himself, he came to this country and began his struggle. His parents died when he was quite young, and he was in a new world, with no friends, and but a few dollars in money. He managed to reach Chicago, and there pawned his satchel to get money with which to reach Ludington. Arriving here, he eagerly set himself about finding work, and from 1871 to 1876, his pursuits took a wide range,—sometimes at work upon the railroad, then in the lumber woods, then driving delivery wagon in the city, but always engaged in some work that afforded an honorable living. In 1876, having acquired some education during the intervals of labor, he went to Missouri, and taught school and music for eleven months. At the end of that time he returned to Ludington with the problem of his future still unsolved. After his return, some of his friends among the lawyers of the city advised him to study law. The proposition impressed him favorably, and he at once entered the office of White & Haight as a student. He took hold of his studies with the same energy and determination that had characterized all his movements, and at the end of sixteen months passed a creditable examination, and was admitted to the bar, in 1879. The first year of his practice he was elected justice of the peace, and appointed police justice by the city council. In the Fall of that year he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, an office which he still holds. Few young men have risen more rapidly and battled more successfully with adverse circumstances than Mr. Samuels, who, though yet but a young man, has already acquired marked distinction, both as a public speaker and lawyer.

Hon. James B. McMahon, judge of probate. James B. McMahon was born in Manchester, Mich., April 17, 1848. His parents were farmers, and the early years of his life were spent at home. He assisted his father upon the farm, and his leisure hours were devoted to study. He early determined to secure an education, and all his energies were directed toward the accomplishment of that object. One or two Winters he taught school, and in 1871 entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. Here his studious habits were of great service to him, and he soon obtained a foremost rank as a scholar in all his classes. He was chosen editor of the *University Chronicle*, was class poet, and also chosen to deliver the class address at Commencement, all of which were honors to be highly prized. He graduated in the literary class of 1875, and later in the same year came to Ludington, where he read law, and in 1878 was admitted to practice. In the Fall of 1878, the late Hon. Samuel D. Haight was elected circuit judge, and Mr. McMahon succeeded him as law partner of Judge White. Although but thirty years of age, Mr. McMahon was a man of ripe judgment and scholarly attainments. He was always a close student, and possessed of natural qualities well adapted to the profession he had chosen, and soon took high rank as a successful lawyer, and, at the same time, gained his way to the confidence and esteem of the public. For several years he has held the office of United States court commissioner, and in the Fall of 1880 was elected to the office of judge of probate for Mason County. He is a man void of ostentation, but of dignified manner, and has made himself very popular with the people, in the discharge of his official duties.

Sewall Moulton was born in Maine in 1827. At an early age he left home, and for several years led a wandering life, traveling through the Middle and Southern States. He finally went to Canada, and was in charge of a sawmill for a time. From Canada he went to Chicago with a lot of horses. After disposing of his horses in Chicago, he wanted to go into the woods, and came to Pere Marquette, where he arrived in the Spring of 1856. He first

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



F. J. Dorcland

went to work for George W. Ford as foreman of the mill. He continued at lumbering in the employ of others for a time, and then engaged in business for himself. For about nine years he was very extensively engaged in lumbering and merchandising, at Pentwater. He was elected probate judge, and held the office a portion of one term, was deputy United States marshal, and during the war was deputy provost marshal and recruiting officer. He has been sheriff of the county since 1880. He was married in 1858 to Ellen M. Caswell, daughter of Burr Caswell. Mr. Moulton is a well preserved specimen of the ideal frontiersman. He is full six feet in height, of heavy build, and while he is courteous to all deserving of courtesy, is not a man that the average "rough" would be eager to molest. A little out of Ludington he has a large farm upon which he has recently planted a peach orchard of two thousand trees.

Lucius E. Hawley, clerk and register of Mason County, was born in Litchfield County, Conn., in 1839. When seventeen years of age he left home and came West as far as Illinois. The breaking out of the rebellion stirred his New England blood, and in May, 1861, he enlisted at Sterling, Ill., with Company B, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry. At the close of his first term of service he re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer in Company I, Fifty-Sixth Illinois, and remained in the service until the close of the war. He was a good soldier and would have fought longer if there had been anybody left to fight. After returning from the war he came to Allegan County, where he remained until 1870, when he came to Mason County. The loss of his left arm in 1867, disabled him from many kinds of hard labor, and after coming to Mason County he taught school until 1874, when he was elected county superintendent of schools. His published reports while in that office, show that he thoroughly understood the needs of the district school. In 1876 he was elected to his present office by a good majority, and has held it continuously since that time. His administration of the duties of the office has been eminently satisfactory to the people of the county, and there is little doubt but that he will be continued through another term.

Burnett B. Gibson was born in Grand Rapids, Mich., December 11, 1850. His father, Isaac Gibson, was a lawyer, and moved from Grand Rapids to Illinois, in 1857. Burnett remained with his parents and attended school until 1869, when he went to Effingham and began the study of law. In 1871 he went to Indiana and remained a year, and in May of 1872, he came to Ludington. In 1873 he was admitted to the bar and practiced law about a year. From the Fall of 1874 to 1876, he was engaged at various outside matters, and in August, 1876, was appointed deputy treasurer of the county. In 1881 he was elected county treasurer for a term of two years, and at the present time is discharging the duties of this office. Mr. Gibson is a man of varied accomplishments and has achieved an excellent reputation as a public officer. In the Summer of 1881 he built a fine residence on Lewis Street, a view of which is given upon another page in this work.

LOGS, SAW-MILLS AND LUMBER.

Twenty years ago the finest logging in all this state of pine, was to be found upon the very spot where Ludington now stands. It was this vast forest stretching far away in every direction that induced the building of the first mill at this point, in 1848. But in those early days there was no greed for pine lands, and it had not entered into the calculations of men that the supply would ever be exhausted. The forests were vast, while the sawmills with their primitive machinery made no perceptible inroads.

It was not until 1869 that a general movement in the manufacture of lumber began at this point. James Ludington had been operating his mill for ten years, and considerable logging had been done, but the mighty forests scarcely showed the trace of the woodman's axe. In 1870 it was estimated that the amount of pine on the Pere Marquette River would exceed 3,000,000,000 feet, and at that time the hardwood timber, so plentiful in Mason County, attracted but little attention.

After James Ludington platted the village of Ludington and began to sound its advantages abroad, attention was directed to the great abundance of pine in this region and the superior advantages of this point for manufacturing. The organization of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company was the starting point, and probably no one man had more to do with bringing about that organization than Hon. Luther H. Foster, whose tragic death occasioned a loss to the material interests of Ludington that was fully realized and deeply mourned.

In order to present the lumbering operations and interests of Ludington as clearly, and in as comprehensive a form as possible, we give the history and descriptions of the mills, beginning with

THE PERE MARQUETTE LUMBER COMPANY.

This company was organized July 24, 1869. The gentlemen composing the company were D. L. Filer, John Mason Loomis, James Ludington, Edward A. Foster, Luther H. Foster. The officers were: D. L. Filer, president; L. H. Foster, secretary; John Mason Loomis, treasurer. The capital stock was $500,000. The company purchased of James Ludington his entire property in Mason County, consisting of village lots, store and building, mills, and pine lands. The sale was an important event in the history of Ludington. The Milwaukee *Wisconsin*, speaking of the sale said: "It is known that our well known townsman, Mr. James Ludington, has built up on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan one of the finest lumbering interests, and one of the handsomest towns in that or any section. We learn to-day that Mr. Ludington has disposed of all this interest, for the sum of $500,000, to Mr. D. L. Filer, of Manistee, and his associates. The property consists of all the Ludington lumbering interests, the town of Ludington, timber lands, mills, etc., and the tract is twenty-five thousand acres in extent, embracing some of the best timber lands in the country. Since Mr. Ludington purchased the property he has improved and developed it wonderfully. A large town has sprung up, although laboring under many disadvantages, which time and energy have overcome. The new company will at once extend these improvements, as they have the ability, the energy and the money to do so. Mr. Filer is known as a man of means and business qualifications, and his associates are no less so.

* * * * * * * * * * *

"The town of Ludington has grown rapidly, and there is everything to warrant an increase of this growth, even outside the impetus which the new company will give it. It is a harbor unexcelled and accessible at all times. Now there is ten feet of water up to the town, and the National Government is still spending a large amount for still further improving this. New piers are being built and extended far out into the lake, so that all classes of lake vessels will be enabled to go in and out easily with full loads."

The mill site upon which the company's mill stood was the starting-point of Ludington. In 1848 Messrs. Baird & Bean built a mill which was owned and operated by different parties, until it came into possession of James Ludington, in 1859. Mr. Ludington continued to develop his property, until failing health compelled him to retire from the cares of business.

It was in the management of this vast business that Mr. Filer's great executive ability and clear judgment were exer-

Digitized by Google

cised to the advantage of the company and of the place, and he was greatly aided by his business associates. In March, 1874, the old mill that had stood for twenty-six years, burned to the ground. The company rebuilt the large and valuable mill which is still running. This mill is 80x145 feet in size, with an engine and boiler-room 40x60 feet. The mill is a single circular, with gang edger, and has an annual capacity of 10,000,000 feet of lumber.

In 1879, the city property belonging to the company was distributed among the stockholders, as required by the laws of the state.

In August, 1876, Mr. Frank Filer was appointed secretary, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Foster. In January, 1878, he resigned, and Mr. F. J. Dowland, the present secretary, was elected. At that time Mr. Loomis was elected vice-president. In August, 1879, Mr. Loomis was elected president, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Filer.

The present stockholders of the company are, John Mason Loomis, E. G. Filer, (trustee), Mrs. Mary M. Filer, Mrs. Lucy A. Foster, Jacob A. Staffon, F. J. Dowland, John P. McLaren. The present officers are: John Mason Loomis, president and treasurer; John McLaren, vice-president; F. J. Dowland, secretary.

The company still owns the large store at the foot of Ludington Avenue, and a large amount of real estate. Its standing pine is estimated at 130,000,000, with about 10,000,000 logs on hand.

The mill gives employment to about fifty men. The company do all their logging by contract.

The business of the company is under the management of the secretary, F. J. Dowland, who has been connected with the business since 1866. Col. Loomis and Mr. McLaren are both residents of Chicago.

THE DANAHER & MELENDY COMPANY.

Patrick M. Danaher and David A. Melendy commenced business under the firm name of Danaher & Melendy, in 1869. Mr. Danaher had been a prominent contractor in connection with the large lumbering and mercantile business of James Ludington, and Mr. Melendy was general manager of Mr. Ludington's business at this point. They purchased a mill-site on Lake Pere Marquette, near the head of the inner lake, and in what is now the Fourth Ward. The old mill, afterward burned, on the site of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company's present mill, was the only one here at that time. Their mill-site was at the water-edge of a pine forest that covered the entire area of the Fourth Ward. In the fall of 1869 they began the erection of a steam sawmill, which was completed and commenced running in June, 1870. The main part of the mill rested upon a solid foundation made of piles driven closely together. This part of the mill was 45x110 feet, 13 feet between the two first floors and 9½ feet between the second. The mill was equipped with two double rotary saws, with gang edgers, log-turners and automatic rollers. There were also two lath saws, and a saw-dust feeder. The mill was what is termed a "friction mill," and at that time there was great doubt about a friction mill being a success. The cost of the mill, including site, was about $35,000. The firm also built a boarding-house, at a cost of $4,000, a large warehouse near the mill, and a store building in the village. The boarding-house stood on the corner where J. V. Henry's office now stands, and was burned in 1874. The mill started up in June, giving employment to about fifty-five men, and sawed that year, on contract for E. B. Ward, about 16,000,000. During 1869-70, the firm purchased a large quantity of pine lands in Mason, Lake, and Newaygo Counties, and since that time have manufactured mostly their own stock. The original capacity of the mill was about 75,000 feet of lumber in twelve hours, but by the addition of improved machinery, and a more powerful engine, its capacity has been increased to 125,000 feet in twelve hours.

In August, 1876, the firm deemed it advisable to organize a stock company, and the original firm, with James E. Danaher, organized the Danaher & Melendy Company. Owing to the low price of lumber, and losses in logging, the corporation was forced into bankruptcy in July, 1877. Mr. George N. Stray was appointed trustee, and the business was continued under his management until October, 1881, when the creditors were paid and the company reorganized, with P. M. Danaher, president; James E. Danaher, vice-president; George N. Stray, secretary; John Mason Loomis, treasurer.

The company has a paid up capital of $238,000, and is in a flourishing condition. They still have about 8,000 acres of uncut pine in Mason, Lake and Newaygo Counties, estimated to cut 80,000,000 feet. Since their mill started in 1870, it has cut 263,000,000 feet of lumber, and is now cutting from 22,000,000 to 24,000,000 feet a year.

THE "WARD" LUMBERING INTERESTS.

The name of Capt. E. B. Ward was long familiar in all parts of the country. He was born in Canada in 1811. Soon after his birth his parents returned to Vermont, their native state, and remained there until Eber was six years old. In 1817 his parents started for Kentucky, but while in Pennsylvania his mother sickened and died. This event caused his father to change his plans, and they went to Ohio, and later to Detroit, which place they reached in 1821. At twelve years of age Eber obtained a situation as cabin boy on a small schooner on the lakes, and from that time he followed the lakes until long after he was the owner of a handsome fortune. He advanced gradually until he was in charge of a vessel, then to own one, and finally became the owner of a very large amount of vessel property. At the time of his death, in Jan. 1875, he owned a large amount of stock in the Chicago Rolling Mill, the Milwaukee Rolling Mill, about $2,000,000 in real estate, $500,000 worth of floating property, all accumulated through his own energy and sagacity.

As early as 1852 he acquired possession of large tracts of timber lands on the Pere Marquette River. These lands were held by him awaiting the time when the development of this northern country would render the timber available. In 1869 he was president of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad Company, and interested himself very actively in securing an extension of that road to Ludington. At that time he was carrying on logging operations through his agents, and a little later purchased a tract of land on Lake Pere Marquette, and in what is now the Fourth Ward of the city, for a mill-site. From the very first Capt. Ward had unbounded faith in the future of Ludington, and earnestly advocated the establishment of iron mills and other manufacturing interests.

At this time he owned at least 70,000 acres of pine lands accessible from this point, and in the Spring of 1870 the initiatory steps were taken in building up the business which has since grown to such mammoth proportions.

Mr. J. B. Bean was installed here as manager of Capt. Ward's operations at this point, and during the season of 1870 the mill now known as the "North" mill was built. All that part of the town where the mill stands was dense forest, and there were not many indications that within so short a time as twelve years it would be transformed into a populous and busy ward of a thriving city.

The mill was located well out into the lake, and rested upon fifty-five stone piers. These piers were placed on clumps of spiles driven closely together, cut off twenty inches under water, and capped with heavy plank. The foundation of the gangs was solid stone masonry, resting upon spiles with stone filled in between them. The size of the mill was 50x130 feet. The roof was tightly boarded and covered with shingle bedded in mortar. The engine

Digitized by Google

Rutherford B. Hayes

Digitized by Google

was twenty-six inches in diameter, with thirty-four inches stroke. There were five boilers four feet in diameter and twenty feet long. The smoke stack was ninety feet high and sixty-four inches in diameter. The mill was equipped with two circular mills, two gang edgers and all the most recent improvements. It had complete facilities for extinguishing fire, and for lighting the mill at night. The docks about the mill were built on spiles and heavily planked. The cost of the mill was estimated at $60,000, and had a capacity of 100,000 feet per day.

In the Spring of 1871 Capt. Ward purchased all the land lying between his mill and that of Messrs. Danaher & Melendy, which bordered on the lake. This purchase was made with a view of making more extensive improvements along that part of the lake, including the erection of another large saw-mill. During that season a warehouse 50x120 feet in size was built near the mill, which was used for storing supplies. It was in this building that the business of selling goods to employes was first inaugurated.

The following season the mill since known as the "South" mill was built, and was considered the finest sawmill in the United States. Mr. M. D. Ward, a son of Capt. Ward, came to Ludington about this time and took charge of the construction of the mill. A solid foundation of masonry was built upon spiles driven firmly in the lake and cut several feet below the water. The size of the main building was 56x160 feet, covered by a shingle roof laid in mortar and covered with fire-proof paint. The roof was surmounted by a cupola eighteen feet in diameter, which furnished light for the filing-room underneath. The engine and boiler-room was built of brick, and was 55½x71 feet in size. The circular smoke stack was also constructed of brick, fourteen feet in diameter at the base and 125 in height, with a seventy-inch flue, and rested upon a stone foundation twenty feet in diameter. The mill was run with a double circular sixty-inch saw, and a single circular sixty-inch saw, a gang of forty-two saws, two large gang edgers with four saws each, and a gang lath mill with two bolters. The foundation of the gangs was constructed of stone, and the same as that in the North mill. The gang bed-plate and frame weighed sixteen tons, and the speed of the saw was 180 revolutions per minute. The circulars were run by friction pulleys with thirty-inch face. The rollers throughout the mill were of iron. Immediately under the cupola was a platform 30x42 feet, used as a filing-room. The power for running this machinery was supplied by seven boilers, each twenty feet in length and forty-eight inches in diameter. The water for the boilers was supplied from an iron tank having a capacity of 600 barrels. The capacity of the mill was about 22,000,000 feet for the season. The mill cost about $125,000, and started up about the first of October, 1872. In the Summer of this year Mr. Bean was obliged to resign his position on account of ill-health. He was succeeded by Mr. John S. Woodruff, who continued as manager until Capt. Ward's death, and was then agent and manager for the estate until the reorganization in 1878.

The business office was first in a small building near the Pere Marquette Company's store, but in the latter part of 1871 an office building was built near the North mill.

In 1872 six cottages and a boarding-house were built for the convenience of the North mill. The boarding-house is a three-story building, 60x110 feet in size, and cost, when furnished, about $7,000. The next year five more cottages were built near the South mill, and an engine-house and cottage near the North mill.

Immediately after the warehouse was burned, in 1871, another large building was erected which was used as a warehouse and store.

Both the mills were built some distance out in the lake, and the intervening space was filled in with edgings and waste. About 17,000 cords of edgings were used in extending docks into the lake, and about fifteen acres of the ground now occupied by the mills have been made by the deposits from the mills. Some time after the North mill started up, Mr. Woodruff made a contract with the city to furnish saw-dust for the streets, and from that mill alone was hauled and spread on the streets fifty-six cubic yards of saw-dust per day.

In 1879 two burners, one for each mill, were built, costing $5,000 each.

In 1880 a shingle mill was built near the North mill. The size of the main building is 40x50 feet, with a boiler and engine-room 30x40 feet, the whole covered with iron. The cost of the mill was $12,000, with a daily capacity of 225,000 shingle. The mill commenced running September, 1880.

Capt. Ward died in 1875, and the business continued in the name of Catharine L. Ward, his widow, until May, 1878. At that time the business passed into the hands of Catharine L. Ward, John B. Lyon and Thomas R. Lyon, and has been conducted under the name of "Thomas R. Lyon, Agent." With this reorganization the entire management passed to Thomas R. Lyon, and Mr. Woodruff remained in charge of certain departments of the business.

In 1880 Mr. Lyon built a railroad in Lake County, and equipped it with two locomotives and thirty cars for the use of his logging operations. There are seven miles of track, and on this road the logs from that region are brought to the river at a point about sixteen miles from the mills. The present year a handsome brick block has been built on Washington Avenue for the use of the business. The block is 50x132 feet in size, two stories high, and divided into two stores, with an elegant suite of office rooms in the rear. The stores are a part of the general business.

The company own three scows, capable of carrying 700,000 feet of lumber each, two schooners, with a capacity of 250,000 feet of lumber, and a tug used in towing the scows. The mills and business connected with them in the Fourth Ward occupy about forty acres of ground, with a lake front of more than half a mile. They have also a large lumber yard in Chicago. It is estimated that the two mills have cut, since first started, about 420,000,000 feet of lumber, and are now cutting at the rate of about 50,000,000 a year. The company own 50,000 acres of standing pine within fifty miles of Ludington, estimated to cut 600,000,000 feet of lumber, and new purchases are being made as rapidly as possible. The business, in all departments of its vast operations, gives employment to 1,000 men, nearly all of whom contribute, more or less, to the business of Ludington.

CARTIER & FILER.

During the season of 1872 the firm of Vahue, Hustis & Co., of which D. L. Filer was an important part, built a mill on the south side of Pere Marquette Lake. The main mill was 32x92 feet, with a boiler-room 32x48. The mill contained one double rotary, a gang edger and a lath machine. The daily capacity was 50,000 feet of lumber and 20,000 lath. The cost of the mill was about $25,000. Since 1878 the mill has been owned by Cartier & Filer. They have added many new improvements to the mill in way of facilities for fire protection, machinery, etc. The mill is lighted at night with electric light. An average of twenty-eight men are employed in operating the mill. The firm own about 80,000,000 feet of standing pine, and are cutting lumber at the rate of about 10,000,000 a year.

GEORGE W. ROBY LUMBER COMPANY.

In 1871 George W. Roby came to Ludington from Ohio. Pleased with the general outlook, he decided to locate here permanently, and engage in the manufacture of lumber. The firm of George W. Roby & Co. was organized, being composed of George W. Roby, Nelson Rush and the heirs of Samuel Galloway. A mill site was

Digitized by Google

purchased on Pere Marquette Lake, and a mill erected during the season of 1872. The size of the mill was 50x130 feet, besides engine and boiler-room, which was built of brick. There were five large boilers, and an engine of thirty-two-inch stroke. The mill contained a single circular, one double rotary, a gang and two gang edgers, with a capacity of 125,000 feet a day. The mill was built well out in the lake, but deposits of saw-dust and edgings have since that time filled up the space between the mill and the bank of the lake. At that time the firm owned about 140,000,000 of standing pine, and had between 60,000,000 and 70,000,000 logs on hand, when the mill started up—early in 1873. A large building was erected which has since been used as the company's store and office. James Crowly was in charge of the mill when it started, and for some time afterward. At the time the store and office building was built, there were only the Danaher & Melendy mill and one house in that part of what is now the Fourth Ward. The cost of the mill was about $75,000. Between sixty and seventy-five men have been employed in and about the mill. January 1, 1882, a stock company was organized under the name of The George W. Roby Lumber Company. The officers are George W. Roby, president; Nelson Rush, of Chicago, vice-president; L. C. Waldo, secretary; J. B. Roby, treasurer. The business of the firm, and also of the company, has been very successfully managed and has prospered. The company owns large tracts of pine in Oceana, Lake and Newaygo Counties. The mill has cut since it first started about 130,000,000 feet of lumber, and the company own about 150,000,000 feet of standing pine.

THE TAYLOR MILL.

In 1872 the firm of Sweet & Bean built a mill on the south side of the lake. The main building was 36x120 feet. It was supplied with three boilers eighteen feet by forty-two inches, engine eighteen by twenty-four inches. It had a double rotary and a gang edger, with a daily capacity of 50,000 feet. The cost of the mill was $25,000. In 1873 O. N. Taylor purchased a half-interest in the mill, and in 1880 purchased the remaining interest of Mr. Sweet. Mr. Taylor now runs the mill and does chiefly custom work.

ALLEN & GOODSELL

have completed the present season a first-class sawmill, which started up in July. This mill is a double circular, and has a capacity of 16,000,000 per season. The mill is situated in the Third Ward.

E. A. FOSTER & CO.

operated until recently a large shinglemill in the Fourth Ward, which employs nearly forty men, and has a yearly capacity of 36,000,000. The mill was built in 1877, and has been in successful operation since that time. The mill has lately been sold to T. R. Lyon, and is now operated by him.

DANAHER & CARTIER

built their present shinglemill in 1880, on the site of the one burned. The daily capacity of their mill is 250,000.

SMITH & FOLEY

are proprietors of the shinglemill in the Fourth Ward, built by Horace Butters & Co. They employ about twenty-five men and manufacture 25,000,000 shingle in a season.

THE PERE MARQUETTE BOOM COMPANY.

This company was incorporated March 20, 1872, under the title of the "The Ludington Boom Company." The first directors were—D. L. Filer, L. H. Foster, E. B. Ward, M. D. Ward, George W. Roby, P. M., Danaher and J. B. Beane.

D. L. Filer was president, and J. B. Beane secretary.

D. L. Filer and E. B. Ward had purchased ground along the margin of the river, for which $25,000 was paid. They afterward sold shares to other parties who became members of the company.

In November, 1872, the name was changed to The Pere Marquette Boom Company, and John S. Woodruff was elected secretary and treasurer.

At the meeting in February, 1876, P. M. Danaher was elected president, and served for one year, and the next year Mr. Filer was again elected.

Mr. Woodruff was secretary and treasurer until the January meeting in 1882, when he declined a re-election, and Louis Ward was elected to succeed him.

In February, 1880, Frederick J. Dowland was elected president, and still holds the office.

The first contract for driving the river for five years was given to Gibbs, Foley & Butler. Gibbs & Maxim had the first contract for assorting, towing and delivering logs.

In 1877 Dempsey & Cartier had the contract for all the work. At the expiration of their contract the company commenced doing work under the direction of a superintendent.

The present officers are as follows: President, F. J. Dowland; secretary and treasurer, Louis Ward; superintendent, Louis Ward. Directors: George W. Roby, T. R. Lyon, F. J. Dowland, Frank Filer, James E. Danaher, Louis Ward and John S. Woodruff.

The property of the company at the present time is valued at upwards of $100,000.

PERSONAL SKETCHES

We give below brief biographical sketches of some of the men connected with the various sawmills at Ludington.

PERE MARQUETTE LUMBER COMPANY.

Augustus E. Smith, foreman of the Pere Marquette mill, Ludington, came here in 1872 from Manistee. He was born in Maine, in 1837, and came to Michigan in 1847. For a time after coming to Ludington he was saw-filer in the mill, but in 1877 was made foreman, which position he still holds. Mr. Smith is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Honor, and is one of the substantial citizens of the place.

Edmund H. Fogg is one of the old settlers of Ludington, having settled here in 1866. He was born in New Hampshire in 1834, and learned the millwright trade at an early age. In 1866 he came to Ludington as millwright for James Ludington. In 1876 he took the position of saw-filer at the mill of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, which position he still holds. Mr. Fogg is one of the original members of the Odd Fellows Lodge, and is properly a member of the Pioneer Corps of Ludington.

Cassius M. Bentley, engineer at the mill of the Pere Marquette Lumber Company, is a native of Ohio. In 1880 he came to Ludington. For a time he was an engineer at Smith's planing mill, and in the Spring of 1882 changed to his present place. He has been engineer and machinist since 1867, and is very competent in both branches.

CARTIER & FILER.

Patrick C. Eastman is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1865. He first located at Flint, Mich., where he worked in the mills, and from there went into the employ of Cutler & Savidge, at Spring Lake. In 1872 he came to Ludington, and for the past six years has been in the Filer mill, and since the Spring of 1880 has been foreman of the mill. He has been employed in and about lumber mills ever since he was fifteen years of age.

David M. Thompson is a native of Scotland, and came to this

Digitized by Google

Geo. W. Roby

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

country with his parents while a small child. When twelve years of age he began to work about lumber mills. For some time he was employed at Reed City, and in 1879 came to Ludington, and was employed at the Filer mill. In 1881 he was assistant engineer, and since that time has been engineer of the mill.

DANAHER & MELENDY.

JOHN P. RASMUSSEN is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1879. Soon after landing in this country he came to Ludington and went to work at his trade, blacksmithing. In the Spring of 1882 he was engaged as blacksmith at the mill of the Danaher & Melendy Company, where he is still at work.

JOSEPH PAQUETTE is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1868. After spending six months in Milwaukee he went to Muskegon, where he worked at his trade as machinist. In 1870 he came to Ludington and worked at his trade. In the Spring of 1882 he went with the Danaher & Melendy Company, as engineer at their mill, and is still in that position.

GEORGE W. ROBY LUMBER COMPANY.

ROBERT J. COMPTON came to Ludington in 1875, from Ottawa County, Mich. He is a native of New York State, and came to Ottawa County in 1855. In May, 1861, he enlisted at Grand Rapids in the Third Michigan Infantry and served in the war until 1864, when he returned to Ottawa County. In 1875 he came to Ludington and engaged at farming and lumbering until 1878, when he took the position of yard foreman at the mill of the George W. Roby Lumber Company, and still continues in that place.

JOSEPH WHITE, blacksmith at the mill of the George W. Roby Lumber Company, Ludington, is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1852. He served in the navy from 1862 to 1864. In 1871 he came to Ludington from Chicago, and when the Roby mill was built, in 1872, he entered the employ of that company, and has remained there ever since. Mr. White is one of the veterans in the service.

T. R. LYON AGENT.

MICHAEL A. NEILAN is a native of Canada, and came to Ludington in 1874. For several years he scaled logs and was in the employ of the Ward estate, then operated under the name of Catharine L. Ward. In 1879 he was put in charge of all the logging of this vast lumber concern, and at the present time continues in the management of all the logging business of the firm.

JAMES CROWLY is a native of Wisconsin, and came to Ludington in 1870. He has always been engaged in and about lumber mills and for a time was with George W. Roby & Co. In 1879 he went into the employ of Thomas R. Lyon, Agent, and is at present foreman of the North mill. Mr. Crowly is also the senior member of the firm of Crowly & Scott, at Sweetland. This firm dates from 1879, and owns a sawmill, store and hotel at Sweetland, and does an extensive business.

F. D. NASON, saw-filer at the South mill of T. R. Lyon, Agent, is a native of Maine. He served in the army from 1862 to the close of the war in 1865, and was in prison five months during that time. After the close of the war he went to Saginaw, where he remained until 1876, when he came to Ludington and took the place he now holds. Mr. Nason has been filing for nearly twenty years.

JOHN F. TRACY is a native of the State of Maine. He served in the war with the Thirty-second Wisconsin Infantry from the Fall of 1863 to 1865. At the close of the war he went to Minneapolis, where he remained until 1876, when he came to Ludington, and at first ran a gang in the South mill. In 1877 he took charge of the saws as filer, in which capacity he still continues. Mr. Tracy is a member of the Odd Fellows Order, and is very efficient in his business.

WILLIAM H. BUSH is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1861. He was in the war with the Forty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry from 1864 until the close of the war in 1865. Upon coming out of the army he came to Ludington and was engaged in the mills as engineer. He helped build the South mill now belonging to T. R. Lyon, Agent, and has been engineer there ever since it started up, in 1872. Mr. Bush is one of the early settlers here, and is about to leave mill work for the farm.

HIRAM BARNETT is a native of Wisconsin, and is a machinist by trade. He was engineer in lumber mills in Wisconsin for five seasons, and in 1876 came to Ludington and entered the employ of T. R. Lyon, Agent. For a time he was watchman about the mills and afterward was fireman at the North mill. Last Spring he was given the position of engineer at the shingle mill, where he still continues.

A. G. SPENCER is a native of the state of New York. He enlisted in 1861 with the Twenty-third New York Infantry, and served until the close of the war in 1865. In 1867 he went to Manistee, where he remained until 1872, when he came to Ludington to take the position of foreman of the South mill, belonging to Catharine L. Ward, and continues in that position at the present time. Mr. Spencer has been connected with lumber mills all his life, and is a very competent man.

FLOYD WHITE is a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Ludington in the Spring of 1872. He followed blacksmithing most of the time until last Spring, when he went in the employ of T. R. Lyon, Agent, as saw-filer at the South mill. Mr. White was engaged at filing in Indiana before coming to Ludington.

J. M. FARRELL is a native of New Brunswick. In 1857 he went to Wisconsin and lived in Oshkosh about ten years. From there he went to Marinette, Wis., where he remained for a time, and then went to Manistee. In 1879 he came to Ludington and engaged as millwright at the South mill of T. R. Lyon, Agent. Mr. Farrell has been following his trade for many years, and is a skilful workman.

EARLY LOGGING.

Logging in the early days was nothing more or less than "slashing." The choicest trees were taken, and no notice taken of any others. The vastness of the supply made it seemingly inexhaustible. After these slashings came the fires sweeping through the forests, and to-day there are thousands of acres covered with dead pine, all of which might have been saved had it been taken care of. Millions of dollars worth of pine in this part of Michigan has been allowed to become worthless. The sight of these broad tracts of noble trees, now worthless for lumbering purposes, makes the heart of the lumberman ache as he thinks of the vast wealth that might have been preserved with a little care. They are monuments of the improvidence of the early days. These now worthless tracts of pine, had they been cared for, would now afford the choicest logging to be found anywhere.

Passing along its shores around the lake of historic name, one is able to understand the mighty power that has been driving the wheels of Ludington's prosperity in the past, and will continue to do so in years to come. The procession of mighty vessels moving out the harbor laden with lumber day after day seems never to lessen the gigantic piles of lumber that throng the docks. These mills have already cut at least 1,500,000,000 feet of lumber, and are cutting at the rate of 120,000,000 feet a year. The amount of standing pine now owned by the lumber manufacturers is estimated at 1,100,000,000 feet, and new purchases are continually being made. The amount owned by the mill owners is not more than one-half the amount of standing pine accessible from Ludington.

The sawmill owners are for the most part enterprising and public

Digitized by Google

spirited. Their business is made to contribute as much as possible to the growth and prosperity of the city. They encourage the introduction of other manufacturing interests.

With proper management the sawmills of Ludington may be kept running for twenty years to come, a fact which can not fail to advance all the material interests of the city.

FLINT AND PERE MARQUETTE RAILROAD.

This road was completed to Ludington in the Fall of 1874, and the first passenger train arrived here December 6th of that year. The company owns a dock front of about 2,500 feet, and in 1877 built an elevator with a capacity of 75,000 bushels. The company's buildings here consist of a depot, elevator, round-house and warehouse. Two elegant steamboats have been completed the present season and are running between Ludington and Milwaukee in connection with the trains. The passenger business at this point amounts to about $35,000 a year.

The Manistee branch, extending from Manistee Junction, near Tallman, to Manistee, was completed in December, 1881.

UNITED STATES LIFE SAVING STATION.

In November, 1879, the Life Saving Station at this point was completed and Capt. J. J. Brown placed in charge.

The station is a neat two-story structure, and everything about it is kept neat as wax-work. The situation of the station, however, shows a reprehensible degree of ignorance, or a stupendous blunder on the part of whoever had charge of its location. Instead of being at a convenient point, it is situated on Pere Marquette Lake, several rods below the channel, thus necessitating a long row before Lake Michigan is reached.

In 1880 there was a crew of six men. The crew was increased to seven in 1881, and to eight men in 1882. All members of the crew are of the same rank, but are designated by numbers. The present crew is as follows:

J. J. Brown, Captain; Jesse T. Brown, No. 1; Henry W. Beaupre, No. 2; Charles Lufts, No. 3; William Lufts, No. 4; William Wishart, No. 5; Daniel D. Ludwig, No. 6; Van B. Ludwig, No. 7; John Stram, No. 8.

Of these, Jesse T. Brown, Henry W. Beaupre and John Stram belonged to the original crew of 1880.

The station is what is called a "Complete Station," and is equipped with a self-bailing and self-righting boat, one Long Branch surf boat, a life car, and beach apparatus.

The station has assisted six wrecks since it was established, three in 1879, two in 1880 and one in 1881.

Capt. J. J. Brown, who has charge of the station, was born at Sheboygan, Wis., in 1844. In 1861 he went to Chicago, and from there followed sailing on the lake for several years. In 1877 he returned to Sheboygan and remained there until coming here in 1879. He is a courteous gentleman and a brave, competent officer.

Jesse T. Brown, No. 1, surfman, is a brother of Capt. Brown, and was born in Sheboygan, Wis., in 1841. At sixteen years of age he began sailing on the lakes and continued at that until 1862, when he enlisted in Company M. Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, and was in the service until the close of the war. After returning North he sailed the lakes until 1880, when he came to Ludington and has been continued in the Life Saving Service since that time.

THE GREAT FIRE OF 1881.

Saturday, June 11th, 1881, the city of Ludington was visited by a destructive fire that, in the space of a few hours, wiped out of existence nearly one hundred buildings, and destroyed property mounting in value to about $200,000. The total insurance on the property destroyed was about $95,000. A very full account of the fire was published in the columns of the Ludington *Democrat*, and we quote from its columns: "The fire originated under the bakery building situated on West Loomis Street opposite the site of the old Marshall House. It was first discovered about fifteen minutes to 12 o'clock, and the alarm was given at once. Flames burst from under the bakery building, between it and the Eberle building, and within a few minutes both structures were in flames. The wind was brisk from the southward, and during the afternoon veered to the southwest. The hand fire-engine was placed in position and two streams of water were thrown to check, if possible, the rapid progress of the flames. The fire was either caused by the careless stub of a cigar, or it was the work of an incendiary. Both these theories have earnest believers.

"At one time the fire seemed to be under control when it was confined to the building under which it originated, but the bursting of the hose delayed the work of the engine, and during the interval the fire gained sufficient headway to defy all attempts to check its progress. The flames rapidly devoured the buildings located on the rear alley, and also those on either side. The wind seemed to freshen to a gale, and flying cinders communicated destruction to the old school buildings on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street, and to the frame buildings located on South Charles Street. By this time the utmost confusion prevailed, hurrying to and fro were the many occupants of the buildings in range of the fire on the avenue, and all with the intent of saving what little property they could. The heavy column of smoke darkened the sky and blinded the buildings in its wake from people a block distant. The flames communicated to Kuhli's barber shop, on the east side of South James Street; and also to the Ludington *Record* building on the same street. They also leaped across South Charles Street, and in an instant Ewing's carriage warehouse was in flames. From the Ewing warehouse the Alexander brick block caught on fire, and with its contents was entirely destroyed. The Ewing carriage factory, west of the Alexander Block, caught on fire, and destruction spread to Robert Street, burning the residences of Mr. Lafayette Bennett and Mr. D. Abair, together with a greater portion of their contents. Fire was communicated to the barns and buildings on the alley, and to the Holmquist undertaking establishment, where it was finally checked on that block by the united effort of a large force of men and one stream from the engine. On the east side of James Street Clayton's brick block, with its contents, was entirely destroyed. Stout's furniture ware-rooms and every building on the entire block, with the exception of the David Wilson brick block, the Demme market, and two small residences located on the extreme southeast corner, near the M. E. Church, were burned to the ground. The engine house and council room, on North Charles Street, was destroyed; also every building on the block fronting on Ludington Avenue and lying between North Charles and North James Streets, except the brick stores of Cartier & Filer, B. J. Goodsell & Co., George N. Stray and W. C. Starr, and the frame residences of Mrs. James Thompson and Mr. Wm. Allen. Every building on the block facing Ludington Avenue, and lying between North James and North Harrison Streets was destroyed, including Temperance Hall, the Congregational Church and the M. E. parsonage. The flames spread east of South Harrison street and burned Gebhardt's brick building to the ground, and running north burned the Episcopal church and parsonage, and on the west side of North Harrison, and north of Court Street, the residences of Mr. Thomas G. Bishop, Mr. John Davidson and Mr. Frank Stevens were destroyed, with nearly their entire contents. The fire was at last got under control by the exertion of almost superhuman efforts on the part of the people. Several buildings were saved

Digitized by Google

from destruction by the utmost exertions, among them the Presbyterian church, the residence of Mr. J. A. Gebhardt, the stores of Cartier & Filer, B. J. Goodsell & Co., George N. Stray and W. C. Starr, the shoe store of Mr. D. W. Goodenough, the Fayette Johnson block (in which is located the *Democrat* office), the Ennis house, the residence of Mrs. James Thompson and the residence of Mr. H. M. Newcomb. The fire was placed under control about half-past five o'clock, and the scene of destruction was, to the citizens of Ludington, as the scenes in Chicago after the great fire of 1871 were to the average citizen of that city.

"SCENES AFTER THE FIRE.

"As the smoke rolled away and unveiled the burned district and its surroundings, the utmost confusion prevailed. Every vacant lot in the vicinity of the fire for blocks around, was covered with remnants of some mercantile stock, or the household furniture of some unfortunate. Wearing apparel and cooking utensils were scattered in confusion, and groups of men, women and children, who had been driven from their homes by the fire demon, were guarding what little effects they had saved from their late homes. The walls of burned buildings were adding their might to the din of confusion, as one after another gave away and tumbled to the ground with a crash. Heaps of half-burned furniture and household goods were scattered through the streets in every direction, and as night threw its sable mantle o'er the earth, teams, carts, and conveyances of all kinds were busily employed in conveying the remnants saved from the fire to some friendly shelter. A friendly hand was extended to all, and by 8 o'clock in the evening a greater portion of the saved was under shelter, and the owners lodged in some residence of a friend or acquaintance.

"During the conflagration, and while the property of many of our citizens was being destroyed or removed to some place of safety, the thief was abroad in the land, and goods of all kinds were stolen and secreted by men and boys, whose names should grace the register of Jackson state's prison or the house of correction. In a very few instances arrests were made, and the guilty party dealt with according to law. We are informed that several arrests will be made, during the next few days, of parties known to have stolen goods in their possession. We hope that every man guilty of such a debased act will be ferreted out, and justice dealt out to him as he deserves.

"WORK OF REBUILDING.

"Our reporter visited nearly all of the land owners of the burned district, and has ascertained that the better class of buildings will be rebuilt at once if proper protection from fire is guaranteed by the city. Mr. H. F. Alexander will either rebuild his store or a fine office for the use of the Western Union Telegraph Company and the American Express Company. Hon. P. M. Danaher will rebuild the large brick store occupied by Adam Drach & Co., and will, in the coming Spring, rebuild on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street. Messrs. White & Foster will probably rebuild the brick block on the corner of Ludington Avenue and North James Street. Mr. George W. Clayton will build on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street five brick stores; one of them will front on the avenue and four on James Street. These stores will probably be built three stories in height. Mr. T. G. Bishop will rebuild his residence and barn on the corner of North Harrison and West Court Streets. The Congregational Church society held a meeting at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. Resseguie Monday evening, and voted to rebuild their church at once. A building committee was appointed, and a church larger than the old one will be erected. The Episcopalian Church society will also rebuild. John A. Gebhardt has purchased a building on James Street, and is moving the same onto his lot on the avenue for temporary purposes, until he can have time to again build on the site of his brick block. Mr. C. G. Wing has already up and enclosed, a small barn, situated on his lot, known as the Slater lot, fronting on the avenue, and will use the same for an office until he has time to erect a fire proof building on the same lot fronting on the avenue. Mr. John Fannon had his brick and other material on the site of his old building Monday morning, and his brick foundation is already completed and ready for the superstructure. Messrs. Williams & Wheeler have the material on the ground for a two-story brick veneered building, which they will build on their lot lately purchased of David Wilson. The lot is situated just south of R. M. Garrett's shoe store, on South James Street. Mr. J. N. Foster has the material on the ground for a new residence on the site of the old one, and by Saturday night will have it enclosed. Mr. Herman Kuhli will probably build a two-story brick on the site of his South James Street barber shop. Messrs. Darr, Sawyer & McMaster, proprietors of the Ludington *Record*, will erect a fire proof building on South James Street.

"Mr. David Wilson will build a fine brick store two stories in height on his lots on South James Street. Mr. H. Voigt will probably build a two-story brick store building on his lot on the avenue. Mr. Frank Stevens wishes to sell a part of his avenue lot, and build a two-story brick on the balance of his lot. Mr. William A. Kiesewalter will rebuild his building on the avenue. Mr. B. J. Goodsell will erect four brick stores, two fronting on the avenue and two on South Charles Street.

"LOCATION OF FIRMS BURNED OUT.

"The office of the Western Union Telegraph Company is now located in the office of George N. Stray, in the rear of the store. Messrs. Williams & Wheeler have taken up an office in the store of H. H. Shackelton, on South James Street. Hon. Isaac Gibson has taken an office in the basement of Goodenough's shoe store. Mr. C. L. Tripp has established himself in the James Thompson building on North Charles Street. Messrs. F. W. Andrew & Co. have moved the remnants of their stock into the store just east of Newcomb's office on the avenue. Messrs. Wheeler and Bishop have rented the H. M. Newcomb office on the avenue. The proprietors of the Ludington *Record* have taken up their office with the *Democrat*, in the basement of the Johnson block. Mr. D. V. Samuels has taken an office in the second story of the Cartier & Filer block. Messrs. White & McMahon have taken up an office in the same building. Mr. William Heysett has started a new store in the building just west of Huston's hardware. Mrs. S. A. Cilley has opened her millinery rooms at the Piatt House, with entrance on Charles Street. Mr. C. G. Wing is located in his temporary office on the rear of his lot located on the south side of the avenue. Mr. John Fairbanks has moved what material he saved into the rooms occupied by him as a residence, over the new store of F. W. Andrew & Co. J. A. Gebhardt has his work-shop located at his residence, in the rear of his old store. The postoffice is located on East Dowland Street, near the corner of South James, in the Armstrong building. Shackelton Bros. have moved their second-hand store into the Kniffin building on the avenue. Aldrich Bros. have rented the Mike Kennedy building on South James Street, and moved their goods therein. Dr. F. S. Knowles has established his dental rooms in the Shorts building, on South James Street. Mrs. A. L. Bartlett has her dress-making rooms with Mrs. S. A. Cilley, at the Piatt House; entrance on Charles street. Mr. F. C. Silver will remain in Ludington, and open his photograph business as soon as suitable rooms can be found. Mr. M. B. Danaher has his law office for the present at the store of George N. Stray. Sherman Bros. have taken up

Digitized by Google

a temporary office in the store of H. H. Shackelton, on South James Street. The American Express Company has its office at Young's grocery store on South James Street.

"Mrs. D. G. Scroggs is located with her millinery for the present in Goodenough's shoe store.

"Mr. A. H. Voigt is located at the Fisk boarding house, on the avenue.

"Mr. Joel Whipple is located in J. Allen & Son's hay pressing warehouse, with his marble works.

"Mr. Joseph Roussin is located near the Hanson House, on South James Street.

"Mr. C. C. Ward has his office at the state bank.

"Dr. May has his office at the Fisk boarding house.

"Mr. W. G. Hudson is building a temporary paint shop on the Dowland lot on Ludington Avenue.

"INCIDENTS AND ACCIDENTS.

"Mr. J. E. Carleton was terribly burned in the face and on the hands while trying to secure a portion of his household furniture.

"Mr. Charles T. Sawyer had his hands badly burned.

"Mrs. C. L. Tripp was in Detroit at the time of the fire.

"Judge Shubael F. White was at Denver, Col., at the time of the fire.

"Rev. B. P. Hewitt injured his foot very badly.

"Mr. C. P. Stanton was severely burned while attempting to save property from the Williams & Wheeler hardware store.

"DRIVEN OUT WITH PARTIAL LOSS.

"H. A. Sutherland, law office; J. B. Schick, law office; Samuel Kee, blacksmith and wagon making, tools and stock; Louie Gagnon, household goods; Samuel Fisher, market fixtures; Mr. Lafromway, furniture; Mr. R. Beatie, furniture; Mrs. John Crowley, furniture; Caswell & More, pump stock; John Kratz, furniture and stock; Dennis Kinney, furniture; John Fannon, saloon fixtures and stock, also household furniture; W. W. Clark, furniture; L. N. Roussin, furniture; J. N. Roussin, furniture, etc.; D. Abair, furniture; Mrs. D. G. Scroggs, millinery goods; Singer Sewing Machine Company; George Alexander and Mrs. John Bosley, furniture; Wheeler & Bishop, law office; C. G. Wing, law office; J. A. Mitchell, surveyor's office; I. H. McCollum, insurance office; Isaac Gibson, law office; Dr. J. A. May, office fixtures; C. T. Sawyer, abstract office; Mrs. Albert Miller, household furniture; Mrs. D. G. Scroggs, household furniture; Mrs. Slater, household furniture; Mrs. James Morgan & Co., household furniture, etc.; W. W. Clark, barber; C. W. Hudson, boarding house; H. P. Beardsley, jeweler."

"HELP FROM THE MILLS AND COUNTRY.

"As soon as the alarm was sounded, all mills and places where men were employed, were shut down, the men sent to aid in putting out the fire, and the most of them did valuable aid, for which every good citizen is thankful. There were also a large number of people from the surrounding country, and to whom we wish to express the many thanks of our citizens. We could name a number, but space forbids in this issue. We have heard it remarked on every hand that had it not been for the men from the surrounding country, Ludington would have suffered a severer scorch than she did."

"LOSSES BEING PAID.

"Already the insurance adjusters are on the ground, and the holders of policies are receiving their money. A large number of policies have been paid, and the prospects are that no trouble will arise from any adjustment. The White agency and the McCollum, held the majority of the insurance on the property burned, and agents McMahon and McCollum are aiding in the quick work being done by the companies and the insured.

The losses with amount of insurance and value of property destroyed were as follows:

	INS.	VALUE.
Meyers' estate, store	$ 800	$ 1,600
S. A. Aldrich, merchandise	2,500	2,500
Meyers' estate, store	250	1,000
A. Palmiter, furniture	.....	300
Sam Kee, wagon shop	.....	300
Sam Kee, residence	.....	800
Anna Eberle, store	800	1,400
F. Ohland, saloon stock	700	4,000
F. Ohland, furniture	300	700
C. E. Resseguie, two stores	.....	2,000
Samuel Fisher, furniture	.....	400
Pat. Butler, stores	450	1,200
Pat. Butler, barn	50	100
A. D. Culver, merchandise	300	400
John A. Roach, two stores	.....	1,200
Caswell & Moore, pump factory	.....	100
C. G. Wing, store	.....	500
Harvey & Strickland, store	400	600
Moses Zief, merchandise	1,900	12,000
Frank Kuhli, store	750	1,400
H. M. Shoemaker, saloon goods	.....	400
H. M. Shoemaker, furniture	.....	350
School district, two buildings	.....	1,200
Pat. Butler, saloon fixtures	500	500
Shackelton Bros.	.....	300
John Fannon	600	1,200
H. F. Alexander, store	2,000	4,000
H. F. Alexander, merchandise	4,000	6,000
Nettie Briggs, furniture, etc	600	800
Dr. Donavin	.....	300
P. Ewing, warehouse	200	350
P. Ewing, carriage factory	500	1,000
P. Ewing, stock	600	1,000
Sam. Kee, furniture	150	400
Joseph Roussin	.....	500
G. Weatherwax, paint shop	.....	300
Lafe Bennett, residence	900	1,200
Lafe Bennett, furniture	200	200
Lafe Bennett, shop	150	300
Lafe Bennett, tools	100	200
D. Abair, residence	800	1,400
D. Abair, barn	.....	200
Pomier & Perrin, residence	400	600
Pomier & Perrin, furniture	100	200
M Holmquest, undertaker	.....	500
Fayette Johnston, barn	.....	100
Peter Mendelson, clothing	1,000	1,000
City, engine house	.....	2,000
City, contents	.....	500
J. N. Foster, two dwellings	1,000	2,000
J. N. Foster, barn	.....	200
Wm. Allen, barn	.....	200
Mrs. Thompson, furniture, etc	300	500
Mrs. Jas. Thompson, barn	.....	100
H. F. Dietrich, store	.....	700
H. F. Dietrich, tools	.....	300
Frank Stevens, three stores	1,000	3,000
L. N. Roussin, market	200	400
C. L. Tripp, merchandise	800	1,000
C. L. Tripp, fixtures	200	400
R. Rayne, store	900	1,800
F. W. Andrews & Co., merchandise	1,200	1,600
A. E. Cartier, furniture	.....	300
Mrs. Crawford, furniture	.....	500
H. Voigt, store	1,800	2,200
H. Voigt furniture	600	400
Danaher & White, store	2,000	4,000
Adam Drach & Co., merchandise	10 500	13,000
White & Foster, store	1,400	3,000
F. N. Latimer, merchandise	2,000	6,000
White & McMahon, library, etc	2,000	4,000
Fitch & Samuels, library, etc	.....	300
F. C. Silvers, gallery, etc	1,200	2,000
Red Ribbon Club, hall	1,200	2,000
Meyers' estate, tenement house	400	1,000
David Wilson, barn	.....	300
H. Kuhli, barber shop	300	800
H. Kuhli, tools	200	350
G. W. Clayton, brick block	4,000	8,000
Williams & Wheeler, merchandise	6,000	9,500
C. C. Ward, merchandise	2,000	3,000

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THOMAS R. LYON, AGENT, LUDINGTON, MASON CO., MICH.

	INS.	VALUE.
Dr. F. S. Knowles, dental	300	400
G. W. Clayton, store	800	1,400
Wm Heysett, merchandise	2,500	2,500
W. C. Hudson, merchandise	600	700
Record office	1,800	3,300
Sherman Bros., store	700	1,200
Sherman Bros., merchandise	650	1,500
H. H. Wheeler, P. O. fixtures	250	500
Mrs. A L. Bartlett, store	750	1,400
Mrs A. L. Bartlett, furniture	250	600
Mrs. S. A. Cilley, merchandise, etc	800	1,500
E. Andrew, music hall	950	2,800
O. S. Stout, furniture stock	2,000	4,000
Mrs. O. S. Stout, millinery	.....	500
H. H. Mueffels, store	1,400	1,400
E. Cotton, merchandise	.....	100
A. Stingle, furniture	.....	500
A Stingle, tools	.....	300
C. G Wing, store,	.....	200
Joel Whipple, marble stock	.....	800
Mrs. Albert Miller, store	400	1,200
W. A. Kieswalter, store	1,000	1,600
W. A. Kieswalter, residence	.....	500
W. A. Kieswalter, barn	.....	100
W. A. Kieswalter, merchandise	1,500	4,000
C. G. Wing, dwelling	.....	200
John A. Gebhardt, store	1 500	3,300
John A. Gebhardt, merchandise	1,000	2,500
F. J. Dowland, store	500	700
Mrs. J. Morgan & Co., merchandise	800	400
John Fairbanks, merchandise	350	600
H Kuhli, office and residence	800	1,300
H. Kuhli, furniture	.....	900
C. H. Fralick, building, etc	1,100	1,500
Methodist Episcopal parsonage	.....	1,200
Congregational Church	2,000	5,000
C. H. Fralick, barn	.....	200
Frank Stevens, residence, etc	.....	650
T. G. Bishop, residence, barn, etc	600	1,775
Jennie Davidson, residence	500	800
E. Surplice, furniture	.....	600
Episcopal Church and parsonage	1,900	3,000
Rev. J. B. Prichard, furniture	400	800

INSURANCE ON PROPERTY BURNED.

Watertown, of New York	$10,975
Phœnix, of Brooklyn	8,625
Aurora, of Cincinnati	9,750
Detroit Fire & Marine	6,500
Home, of New York	5,000
Lancashire, of Manchester, England	5,000
Mercantile, of Cleveland	4,500
Traders'	4,000
Newark, City of New Jersey	3,550
Hamburg, Magdeburg	3,300
Manhattan, of New York	3,000
North Western National	2,800
Imperial & Northern	2,750
Underwriters Association	2,600
American, of Philadelphia	2,500
German American	2,250
Fire Association	2,200
Newark, of New Jersey	2 150
Hartford, of Hartford	2,000
Fire Association, of London	1,475
Peoples	600
Unknown	10,000
Grand total	$95,525

OUT OF THE ASHES.

Sunday, following the fire, was a day well to be remembered. In a few hours had been wrought widespread and terrible desolation. Hope struggled for mastery over despair. But this was only a brief struggle, for the bone and sinew of Ludington was made of too good material to sit idly down and mourn over what could not be recalled. As questions affecting the future of the city presented themselves for consideration, the determined energy of the business men was aroused, and plans for rebuilding began at once to take shape. Early Monday morning Mr. John Fannon sounded the watchword by getting men and material upon the ground for a new building. Others followed in quick succession, and in six months' time the city was in better shape than before the fire. Six months after the fire the *Democrat* reviewed the situation as follows:

"After the smoke had cleared away on the morning of June 12, 1881, the best of the business portion of Ludington was a smoldering ruin. A large number of the merchants had saved a part of their goods, but could find no place to again open business. Ex-Mayor Bennett J. Goodsell was the owner of one of the best building sites in the city, surrounding the corner of Ludington Avenue and Charles Street, and at once appreciated the situation of affairs, and to relieve as far as possible the great demand for stores and offices, he commenced the foundation walls of the second largest block in the city, with his usual energy. The structure was pushed rapidly to completion, and the building is now occupied from cellar to garret. It is in size 48x80 feet, with an L on James Street 40x70 feet. It covers 6,800 square feet of surface, and is a two-story brick veneered structure standing upon a solid stone and brick foundation. The first story is divided into one large double store room and two medium sized store rooms. The double room, fronting on the avenue and South Charles Street, is occupied by the United States post-office and Mr. W. G. Budd as a jewelry store and a confectionery store. The other store room fronting on the avenue is occupied by L. Shackelton & Co., with a stock of furniture, and the store room fronting on South Charles Street is occupied by Mr. E. E. Ingram, with a wholesale liquor store. The second story is occupied as offices and the city council rooms. The offices are occupied by Prosecuting Attorney D. V. Samuels, Wheeler & Bishop, E. N. Fitch, lawyers; H. A. Sutherland, police judge; J. B. Schick, justice of the peace, and others. The block was put up at a cost of $16,000, and is one of the finest blocks on the east shore of Lake Michigan. Its location is central, and it reflects much credit upon its builder, Mr. B. J. Goodsell.

"THE CLAYTON BLOCK.

"This is the largest and best built block in the burnt district. In size it is 44x92 feet, with an L 48x70 feet. It is a two-story and basement block, and is not only the largest block in Ludington, but one of the largest north of Muskegon. It is a brick veneered building built upon a solid stone and brick foundation, and is a model of architecture. It is divided into five stores in the first story, and each front is adorned with large French glass plates and iron columns. These stores are occupied by Mr. William Heysett, with a stock of drugs; Sherman Bros., with books and stationery; William G. Hudson, with paints, oils, glass and wall paper; D. P. Glazier, with jewelry, clocks and silverware, and C. C. Ward, with a stock of groceries, provisions and crockery. A part of the second story is being finished off for a Masonic hall, and the balance is finished expressly for offices. Dr. F. S. Knowles occupies the corner office in the second story. The entire building complete covers 7,408 feet of surface, and was built by George W. Clayton at a cost of $18,000. It is not only a credit to the energy and enterprise of Mr. Clayton, but to the city at large. It is finely situated, on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street, fronting on James Street.

"THE WHITE & DANAHER BLOCK.

"This block lies on the corner of Ludington Avenue and North James Street, and stands upon one of the best sites in the city. It is a two-story and basement block, brick veneered, with stone foundation, and was built at a cost of $8,000. The basement is

Digitized by Google

occupied by Mr. C. L. Tripp, with several fine billiard and pool tables. The first story is divided into two store-rooms, with French plate glass fronts fronting the avenue. One is occupied by Adam Drach & Co., with dry goods, silks, etc., the other by C. L. Tripp, with cigars, tobacco, confectionery and restaurant. The second story is occupied by White & McMahon as a law office, F. C. Silver, with photograph gallery, and Mrs. D. G. Scroggs, with millinery. This block was built by Hon. Patrick M. Danaher and Judge White, and it reflects much credit upon these gentlemen for the interest they take in our prosperous city.

"THE WING BLOCK.

"This block stands upon the avenue, between South James and South Harrison Streets, and in point of architecture is not only tasty but substantial. It was built by Mr. C. G. Wing at a cost of $8,000, and is a credit to the enterprise of its owner. Being new and just completed, it is not occupied except in the second story as a law office by Mr. Wing. The building is a brick veneered structure, standing two stories in height upon a solid stone foundation with a basement full size of the block. The first story is divided into two stores fronting the avenue. The cut-stone and fine work upon the front of the block are unique and showy.

"THE CUSHWAY BLOCK.

"This structure is a two-story brick veneered building, standing upon a solid foundation of solid masonry. It was built by Mr. Cushway expressly for the jewelry business in the first story, and residence in the second. The first story is furnished with a fire and burglar-proof vault and a French plate glass front with iron columns. The building is crested with a galvanized iron cornice, and is furnished with iron shutters. It is a brick veneered structure 25x70 feet, and is centrally located upon the corner of South James and East Loomis Streets, fronting on South James Street. It was built at a cost of $6,000, and is an ornament and credit to its builder and the city.

"THE NEW ANDREW BLOCK.

"This is a brick veneered structure, covering 2,700 square feet of surface, on the corner of East Ludington Avenue and North James Street. It is a two-story building, the first story of which is divided into three store rooms, the largest of which fronts on the avenue, and is occupied by the owners of the block, Messrs. F. W. Andrew & Co., with books, stationery, toys and wall paper. The remaining store rooms front on James Street, and are occupied by the American Express Company and a picture-frame factory. The second story is occupied by Mr. S. C. Madsen with his photograph gallery and by several gentlemen as private offices. The block was put up at a cost of $5,000, and is one of the best built buildings of its size in the city.

"THE STOUT BLOCK.

"This new block stands upon the avenue adjoining the Wing Block, and covers 3,420 square feet of surface. It is brick veneered, with solid foundation. The first story is divided into two store rooms, the largest of which is occupied by the builder, Mr. O. S. Stout, with furniture; the smallest with millinery, by Mrs. O. S. Stout. The second story is occupied by Mr. Stout with fine furniture and carpets. The front of this block is built to correspond with the front of the Wing Block, and is, of course, tasty. It was put up at a cost of $5,000, by the owner, and is among the best blocks of its size in the city.

"THE GEBHARDT BLOCK.

"This block stands upon the corner of East Ludington Avenue and South Harrison Street, and in size is 44x70 feet. It is a two-story brick veneered structure, and was put up by Mr. J. A. Gebhardt, at a cost of $5,000. The first story is divided into two store rooms, the first of which is occupied by Mr. Gebhardt as a merchant-tailoring establishment, and by Mr. J. N. Young with groceries and provisions. The second story is divided into offices. The block is finely located and is a credit to the city.

"THE KIESEWALTER BLOCK.

"Mr. Kiesewalter has one of the finest store buildings in the city. It is a brick veneered structure 24x90 feet, standing upon a solid stone foundation. It is a two-story and basement building, and was put up at a cost of $5,000. The first story and basement is occupied by Mr. W. A. Kiesewalter, the owner, with groceries and provisions, the second story as a residence. The building stands upon the corner of East Ludington Avenue and South Harrison Street, and is close to the business center. Mr. Kiesewalter may be justly proud of his new building.

"THE WILLIAMS & WHEELER BLOCK.

"This building was one of the first erected upon the burnt district, and was put up at a cost of $4,000 by its owners. It is a two-story brick veneered building 24x80 feet, and stands upon South James Street, near Loomis Street. It is occupied throughout by the firm with hardware of all kinds. Messrs. Williams & Wheeler deserve great credit for their energy and enterprise.

"THE MENDELSON BUILDING.

"This new building stands upon Ludington Avenue, east of Ludington State Bank. It is a two-story and basement brick veneered building, and stands upon a stone foundation. It is one of the best built buildings in the city, and is in size 25x90 feet. It cost Mr. Peter Mendelson about $4,000, and is occupied by himself with clothing in the first story and as a residence in the second story. The building is one of the most substantial buildings of its kind on the avenue.

"THE WILSON BUILDING.

"This new store building stands upon South James Street, just south of the Clayton Block. It is a two-story brick veneered structure, and was built by Mr. David Wilson at a cost of $3,000. In size it is 22x70 feet and is occupied with dry goods and clothing in the first story by Mr. Moses Zief, and in the second story by Mr. Zief as a residence. The building is a credit to its builder, as well as to James Street, on which it fronts.

"THE FANNON BUILDING.

"We believe that this was the first building built upon the burnt district. It is a two-story brick veneered structure 22x60 feet in size and was built by Mr. John Fannon, at a cost of $3,000. The first story is occupied by Mr. Fannon as a refreshment saloon, and the second story as a residence. Mr. Fannon deserves much praise for his energy and push in putting up the first substantial structure upon the burnt district.

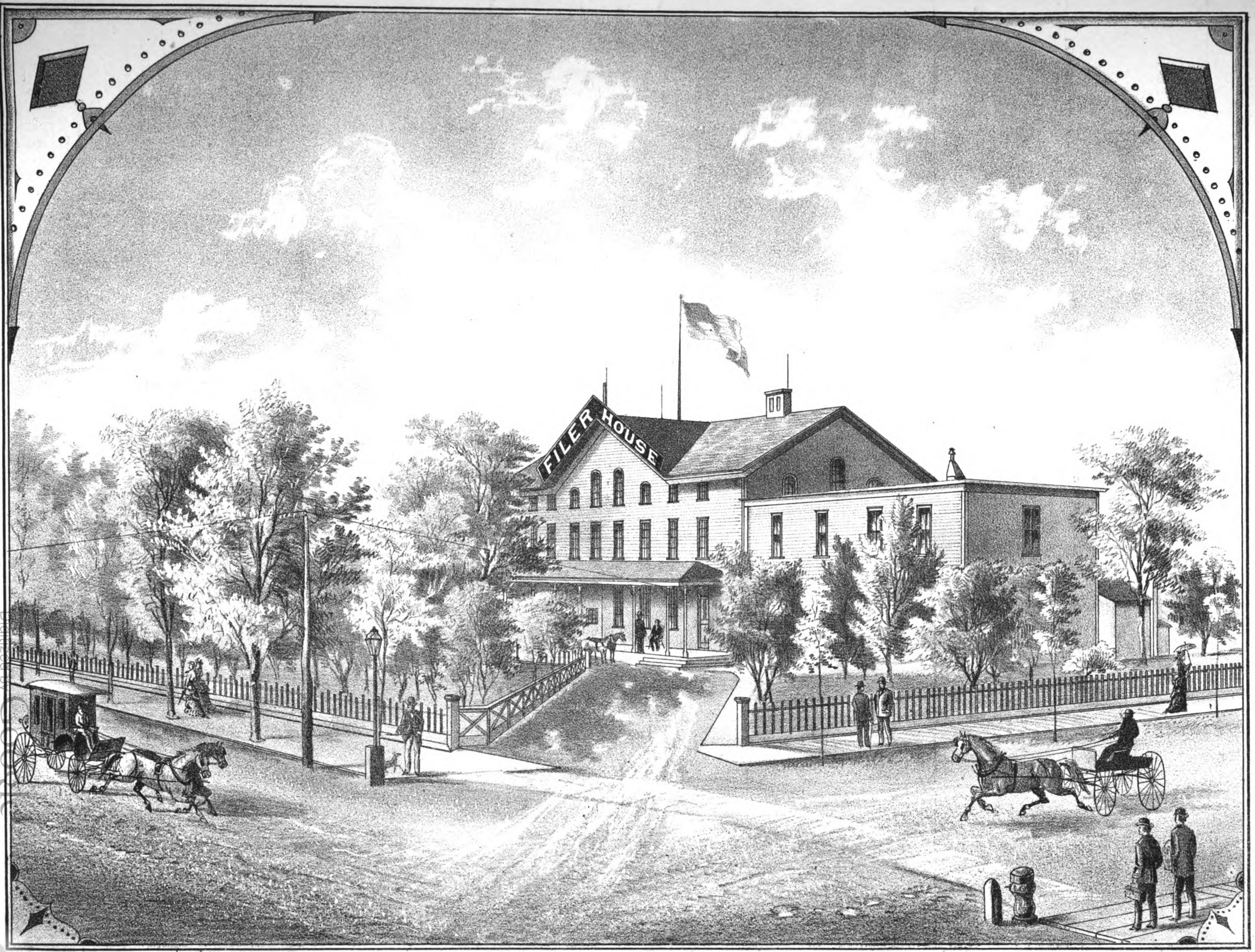
"THE MEYERS ESTATE BUILDING.

"This is also a two-story brick veneered building and was put up by Mr. Charles T. Sawyer, executor of the estate. In size it is 22x60 feet, and cost about $3,000. The first story is occupied by Mr. A. Palmiter as a confectionery store and restaurant. The second story is occupied with the Ludington *Record* printing office and Mr. Frank Stevens as a residence.

"THE BARTLETT BUILDING.

"This is a brick veneered building standing upon East Ludington Avenue, adjoining Clayton Block. It is a solid built structure, and was put up by Mrs. A. L. Bartlett at a cost of about $3,000. In size it is 22x60 feet. The first store is occupied by Mrs. S. A. Cilley with millinery; the second story by Mrs, Bartlett with dress-making.

Digitized by Google



FILER HOUSE, LUDINGTON, MICH.

Digitized by Google

"THE VAN HOUTEN BUILDING.

"This is the handsomest and best built one story building in Ludington. It stands upon the west side of South Charles Street, near the avenue. It is a brick veneered building 22x70 feet in size. The front is of French plate glass and handsomely trimmed. It is occupied by Miss Flora Van Houten, the builder, throughout, with millinery and dress-making. It is the leading millinery establishment of the city. The building is a credit, not only to the builder, but to the city at large, and is valued at $3,000.

"THE DANAHER BUILDING.

"This is a one-story frame structure 20x50 feet. It stands upon a solid stone foundation, and was put up by Mr. M. B. Danaher.. It is located on South Charles Street, near the corner of West Loomis Street, and is occupied by Mr. Fred Ohland, with a stock of liquors and cigars. Its cost was about $2,000.

"THE LATIMER BUILDING.

This is a one-story brick veneered building and was built by Dr. F. N. Latimer, at a cost of $2,000. It is occupied by the doctor with drugs, medicines, etc., and is located on the north side of the avenue, between James and Charles Streets.

"THE COTTON, HOLMQUIST AND SCHUESTER BLOCK.

"This is a one-story brick veneered block built by Mr. E. Cotton, Mr. M. Holmquist and Mr. Hugo Schuester. In size it is eighty by fifty feet, and stands on the north side of Ludington Avenue, near the corner of North Harrison Street. Mr. Cotton owns one section of the block, and occupies it with flour and feed. Mr. Magnes Holmquist owns another section and occupies it with coffins, caskets, etc. Mr. Hugo Schuester owns the remainder of the block, which is divided into two rooms, one of which is occupied by Mr. A. W. Crompton as a bakery, and the other by Mr. M. L. Fowler as a barber shop. The entire block is valued at $4,000.

"THE FRALICK & HAMMOND BUILDING.

"This is a frame structure and was built prior to the extending of the fire limits over that section of the city. It stands on the north side of the avenue, just east of the Andrew Block. It is a one-story building, and is valued at $1,000. It is occupied by its owners with flour, feed and hay.

"THE HUDSON BUILDING.

"This is a small temporary frame building, and was put up by Mr. W. G. Hudson just after the fire. Its cost would not exceed $500. It is now occupied as a confectionery and residence.

"THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH BUILDING

is one of the largest church buildings in the city, and the finest. It is a brick veneered structure thirty-five by seventy-five feet with Sunday-school room thirty-two by sixty feet. It is heated with a furnace, and has all the improvements of a modern church architecture. The cost of the structure complete is about $7,000. It stands on the corner of Court and Harrison Streets.

"THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH BUILDING.

"This building is in size thirty-two by sixty-five feet. It is a brick veneered structure, and was built at a cost of about $4,000. It stands on the corner of East Court and North Harrison Streets, and is a model of neatness. The society has every reason to be proud of their new building.

"THE KIESEWALTER MARKET AND BARN.

"The market is a brick veneered structure sixteen by fifty feet, and fronts on Ludington Avenue just east of the Stout Block. It is occupied by Mr. H. Shiebel as a meat and vegetable market.

"The brick veneered barn stands in the rear of the Kiesewalter Block, and is one of the finest brick barns in the city. The two buildings are valued at $2,000. They are owned by Mr. William A. Kieswealter.

"THE FOSTER RESIDENCE BUILDINGS.

"This cluster of buildings stands on the corner of West Court and North James Streets, and is very close to the business portion of the city. They are frame structures standing upon solid mason work foundations. One building is the size twenty-four by thirty-six feet with adjoining size sixteen by twenty-eight feet. Another is twenty by thirty feet with adjoinings size twenty by twenty-four feet, and the last of the three is twenty-two by thirty-four feet in size with addition twenty by twenty-four feet in size. They are all finely laid out outside and in, and are built after exquisite designs. Each building is furnished with a good basement, and is two-stories in height. The first of these buildings was commenced while the ruins were yet surrounded in smoke, which fact speaks highly of the energy and enterprise of the owner, Prof. J. N. Foster, of the Ludington High School. The three buildings with the frame barn were put up at a cost of about $7,000.

"THE STEVENS RESIDENCE.

"This is a frame structure and was built by Mr. Frank Stevens at a cost of about $1,000, and stands on East Court Street, near the corner of North James Street.

"THE BISHOP RESIDENCE.

"This is also a frame structure, and with the barn was erected by Mr. Thomas G. Bishop, at a cost of about $1,500. It stands upon the corner of East Court and North Harrison Streets, and is a very neat residence.

"THE EWING FACTORY.

"Mr. Ewing has erected a new factory on the south side of West Loomis Street, and it and its contents are valued, at a low estimate, at $8,000. Mr. Ewing lost heavily at the great fire, but rallied, and his two-story building 50x100 feet is filled with busy workmen, engaged in manufacturing and repairing wagons, carriages, sleighs, fancy cutters, etc. Mr. Ewing employs a large number of men, and his work gives the best of satisfaction. He not only has a large local sale of his wagons, etc., but enjoys a large trade along the line of the F. & P. M. R. R., and the east shore of Lake Michigan."

The present season Dr. May is erecting a two-story brick block, thirty-eight feet front on Ludington Avenue, by seventy-three feet in depth, at a cost of about $5,000. It is divided into two rooms, one of which will be occupied with a bank, and the other as a store.

Mr. George Tripp has just finished a neat two-story brick block on Ludington Avenue, near the Clinton House, which he will use for his meat market.

In the Fourth Ward, Mr. T. R. Lyon has erected a fine brick block, two stories high and costing about $8,000.

Mr. Edward Gangnon has recently completed one of the finest brick blocks in the city. It is situated on James Street, and has a frontage of seventy feet, and is two stories high. One-half of it is used for a livery stable, and the remaining portion is divided into stores.

The new German Lutheran Church has been finished this season, and is a credit to the society and an ornament to the city.

A large number of frame buildings have already been completed, and others are in process of construction.

Mr. J. S. Stearns is building an elegant residence in the Fourth Ward, which will cost upwards of $6,000, when completed.

Richard Rayne is building a brick store on Ludington Avenue.

New residence buildings are going up in various parts of the city, all of which are tasty and substantial structures.

Digitized by Google

An air of thrift and general prosperity pervades all departments of business, and there are abundant evidences that the city is enjoying a steady and healthy growth.

LUDINGTON AS A SUMMER RESORT.

This charming locality offers superior inducements to Summer tourists or to persons desirous of enjoyable Summer comforts. The scenery is picturesque and interesting, while the climate is salubrious in the fullest sense. Lake Michigan guards the comfort of people here in Summer with royal care, and protracted heat is never known. There is at all times a cool, refreshing breeze to antidote the effects of a Summer's sun, and while people elsewhere are parched with dry and scalding heat, or sweltering through the muggy dog days, here the air is fresh and invigorating. The hotel accommodations are good and cost of living reasonable. The fishing is superb and near at hand.

CITY OFFICERS.

The present officers of the city of Ludington are as follows:

Mayor, George N. Stray; recorder, Frank P. Dunwell; marshal, George Weimer.

Aldermen—First Ward, John Rice, Wm. Surplice; Second Ward, W. W. Reed, E. W. Marsh; Third Ward, August Teideman, R. Patterson; Fourth Ward, L. K. Baker, Joseph Blouin.

Chief of fire department, Marshall G. Smith.

CITY FINANCES.

Following are the annual reports of the financial condition of the city for the fiscal year ending March 1st, 1882:

REPORT OF MAYOR AND RECORDER.

To the Common Council of the City of Ludington:

GENTLEMEN:—In accordance with section 29 of the city charter, we present the annual report for the year 1881-2:

CITY INDEBTEDNESS.

Four cancellation bonds	$4,000 00
Outstanding city orders	
Total indebtedness	

ORDERS ISSUED AND PAID.

Outstanding contingent orders at the beginning of the year	$ 7 00
Issued	3,750 99
Total	$3,757 99
Orders paid	3,743 08
Outstanding	14 91
Highway orders issued	$5,574 36
Highway orders paid	5,435 31
Outstanding	139 05
Police orders issued	$2,032 43
Police orders paid	1,772 13
Outstanding	260 30
Fire orders issued	$1,031 98
Fire orders paid	1,003 59
Outstanding	28 39
Cemetery orders issued	$ 377 00
Cemetery orders paid	377 00
Outstanding	6

CONTINGENT FUND.

By balance from 1881	$2,222 58
By excess on tax rolls	9 03
By liquor tax	4,100 15
By licenses	428 50
To amount credited police fund	$1,500 00
To amount credited fire fund	1,000 00
To orders paid	3,743 08
To balance	517 18
Total	$6,760 26

HIGHWAY FUND.

By amount spread on rolls	$4,724 95
By sidewalk tax collected	132 81
By poll-tax	280 00
By personal tax returned collected	14 73
To balance from 1881	60 59
To amount credited to bayou bridge fund	86 96
To orders paid	5,435 31
To uncollected personal tax	1,043 14
To rejected tax	73 46
Total	$6,699 46
By balance	1 546 97

CEMETERY FUND.

By balance from 1881	$ 224 91
By sale of lots	562 00
To orders paid	$ 377 00
To balance	409 91
Total	$ 786 91

FIRE FUND.

By balance from 1881	183 98
By credit from contingent fund	1,000 00
To orders paid	$1,003 59
To balance	180 39
Total	$1 183 98

POLICE FUND.

By balance from 1881	$ 388 74
By credit from contingent fund	1,500 00
To orders paid	$1,772 13
To balance	116 61
Total	$1,888 74

SCHOOL FUND.

By amount spread on roll	10,276 57
By dog tax of 1881	20 16
By primary school fund	1,176 60
By library	114 05
By police fines	376 42
To amount paid school assessor	$9 290 65
To balance	2,673 15
Total	$11,963 80

SPECIAL FUND OF 1881.

To amount spread on roll	$1,500 00
By cancellation bond paid	$1,000 00
By interest on same	500 00
Total	$1,500 00

DOG TAX FUND.

By balance from 1881	$ 20 16
By amount collected in 1881	13 44
To amount transferred to school fund	$ 20 16
To balance	13 44
Total	$ 33 60

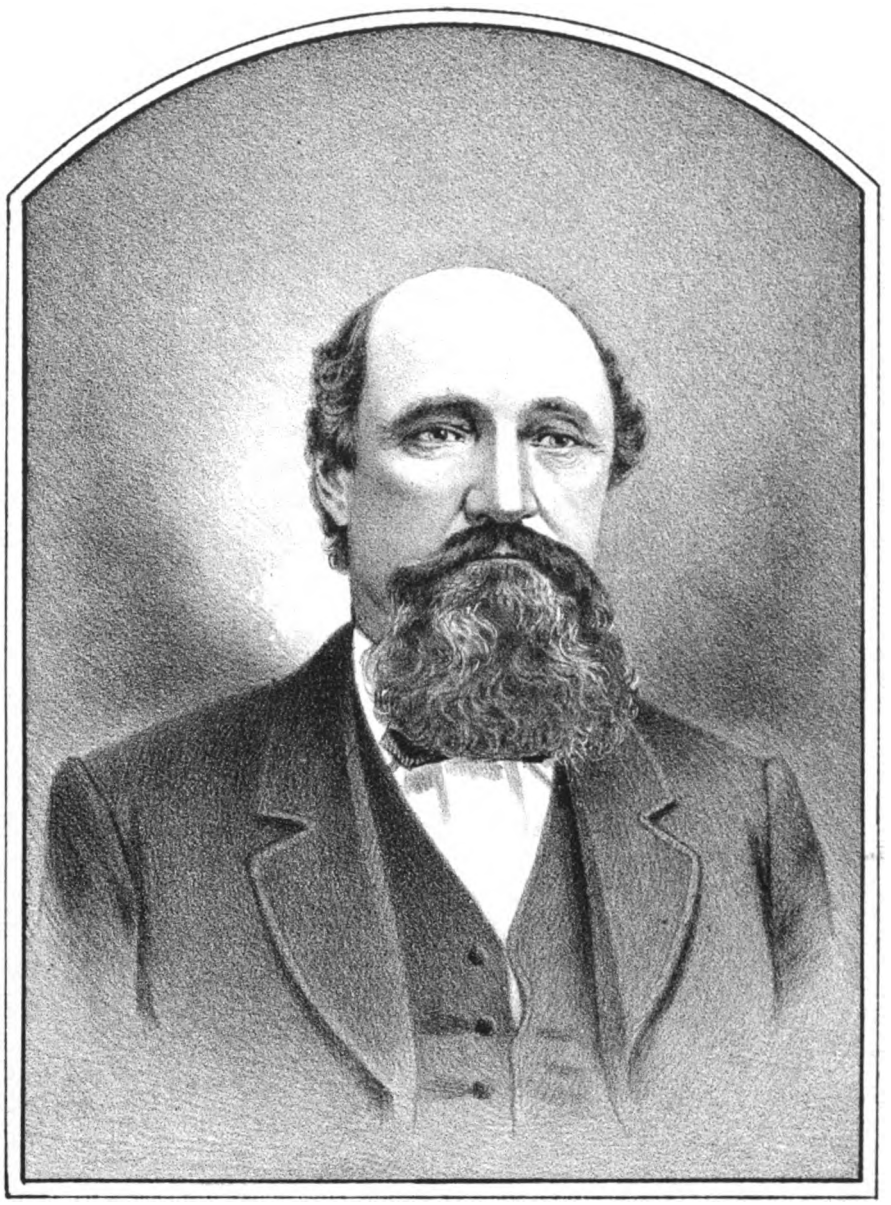
BALANCE SHEET.

Due contingent fund	$517 18
Due cemetery fund	409 91
Due fire fund	180 39
Due police fund	116 61
Due school fund	2,673 15
Due dog tax	13 44
Highway fund overdrawn	$1,546 97
Cash on hand	2,363 71
Total	$3,910 68

A. E. CARTIER, Mayor. F. P. DUNWELL, Recorder.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

REPORT OF CITY TREASURER.

To His Honor the Mayor and Common Council of the City of Ludington:

GENTLEMEN—I herewith submit my report as city treasurer for the year ending March 1st, 1882.

RECEIPT.

Cash on hand at the beginning of year	$2,892 82
From city tax rolls	16,504 12
From state and county tax rolls	8,770 97
From liquor tax	4,100 15
From police court fines	376 42
From poll-tax	280 00
From dog tax	13 44
From sidewalk tax	132 81
From sale of cemetery lots	562 00
From primary school fund	1,176 60
From library	114 05
From licenses	428 [illegible]0
From personal tax returned and since paid	14 73
Total receipts	$35,366 61

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid city orders	$12,331 11
Paid school assessor	9,290 65
Paid county treasurer state and county tax	8,764 54
Paid one city bond	1,000 00
Paid interest on bonds	500 00
Paid uncollected personal tax	1,043 14
Paid rejected tax	73 46
Total disbursements	$33,002 90
Leaving cash on hand	2,363 71

EMERY D. WEIMER, Treasurer.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. SAMUEL D. HAIGHT.

The late Samuel D. Haight was born in the town of Root, Montgomery Co., N. Y., November 16, 1839. He worked on his father's farm in Summer and attended district school Winter still seventeen years of age; afterward teaching Winters till twenty years of age. In the meantime he had attended one term at the Fairfield University. He came to Michigan in 1861 and taught school in Jackson County till January, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Cavalry. He was promoted from the ranks to first sergeant, second and first lieutenant. He was in fifty-two engagements; was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and "march to the sea," and was mustered out July 5, 1865. He returned to Michigan and resumed teaching and studied law. In 1870 he was admitted to the bar and settled in Ludington.

He was married to Elizabeth Southworth, at Ovid, Mich., October, 3, 1866.

In the Fall of 1871 he was elected prosecuting attorney on the Democratic ticket, although the county was largely Republican. In 1872 he was re-elected by an increased majority. He was city treasurer during the years 1873-4, and treasurer of the school board for three years. In 1878 he was elected circuit judge, and had not completed his first term at the time of his death, which occurred very unexpectedly and was preceded by sickness of only a few days. February 19, 1880, he adjourned court to April 19, and February 25 he breathed his last.

The memory of Judge Haight is dear to all who knew him, but dearest to those who knew him best. He was the truest friend of those who most needed friends, the courteous gentleman in all his relations with his fellows, and when he died there were many to share in the bereavement.

He came to Ludington a stranger to the people, and unpracticed in his profession. His first partnership was with E. N. Fitch, afterward with Isaac Gibson, and from 1874 to 1878 with Hon. Shubael F. White. The record of his public life shows that he possessed to a remarkable degree the power of not simply acquiring popularity, but of maintaining his hold upon the affections of the public. He was a man of generous impulses, who considered the needs of others greater than his own, and was always ready to applaud the virtues of his fellows and regard their vices with charity. He was a very successful lawyer, and was especially successful as an advocate before a jury. Naturally a pleasing and effective speaker, his thorough knowledge of men and keen insight into human character gave him great power with a jury. His practice was extensive and lucrative, but the latch-string of his purse was always out, and he saved but a small part of the amount he earned.

When he took his seat upon the bench, many of his most ardent admirers felt that he was naturally better adapted for the bar than for the bench, but experience showed them their mistake. It was here that he exhibited the great fund of mental resources which he possessed; the ability to adapt himself to any place he was called upon to fill.

A short time before his death he had purchased a tract of land, just south of the Filer mill, and built a house upon the high ground overlooking Pere Marquette Lake. He had laid the foundation of a most charming home, such as he was fitted by nature to enjoy, and which was left desolate by his death.

At the opening of court on the 19th of April, Hon. J. Byron Judkins presiding, Hon. S. F. White, as the senior attorney of the Mason County Bar, presented resolutions which had been adopted at a meeting of the Bar Association. In presenting them to the court, Mr. White delivered an appropriate address, and was followed by Messrs. Sutherland, Bishop, Fitch, Newcombe, Wing, Wheeler, McMahon, Samuels and Danaher. A very fitting tribute was added by the court in accepting the resolutions. The addresses were published in full, and were eloquent expressions of the tenderest respect and sincere affection for him whom death had so suddenly taken from their midst. These eulogies portrayed the bereavement of the men who uttered them, and are a singularly clear revelation of the character and intellectual qualities of Judge Haight. Conspicuous among his qualities as a lawyer and jurist were cited his power as an advocate and genius of intellect; his keen sense of justice, thorough knowledge of law and freedom from prejudice; but above all it was his qualities of heart that endeared him to his fellows; his broad charity, genuine humanity and tenderness of feeling were jewels that outshine the most brilliant scintillations of intellect.

There are many incidents still remembered by his friends that illustrate the tenderness of his nature and the genuineness of his benevolence. One day during the time Judge Haight and family were boarding at a hotel, there came into the office of the hotel a boy who had reached Ludington on the cars. He was a cripple, forlorn in appearance and evidently a friendless wanderer. Coming into the hotel at dinner-time, Judge Haight noticed the dejected appearance of the lad and his destitute condition. He told the lad to follow him, and took him into dinner, and after the meal was over took him to a store and fitted him out with an entire new suit of clothes and sent him on his way. Could they be gathered together, incidents similar to the above of his acts of humanity and benevoence would fill a volume. They are not all recorded on any printed page, but in the sacred recesses of many a human heart his memory is enshrined in monuments more precious than brass, more enduring than marble.

CAPT. ROBERT CASWELL is one of the men known to every one about Ludington and the lake. Capt. Caswell was born in Canada

Digitized by Google

in 1834, and came to the States in 1837, with his parents. In 1841 he came to Milwaukee and remained in that vicinity until 1857, when he removed to Columbus, Wis. In 1859 he returned to Milwaukee, and in 1860 commenced sailing on the lakes. In 1867 he purchased the tug "Cyclone" and brought it to Ludington; it being the second tug brought here. In 1871 he removed here. At that time there was but one frame house within what is now the city limits, and the present site of the Filer House was good hunting ground for partridge. Shortly after coming here in 1871, the firm of Caswell, Breining & Co. was organized, and two other tugs, the "Sport" and "B. W. Aldrich," were bought. The firm is now running these tugs, which are under the management of Capt. Caswell. The captain takes a lively interest in city affairs, and is chock full of historic facts and romance. A portrait of the Captain appears in this work.

Thomas R. Lyon was born at Conneaut, Ohio, in 1854. His sister having married the late Capt. E. B. Ward, of Detroit, he went to that city when about sixteen years of age. In 1872 Capt. Ward's business at Ludington being in successful operation, young Lyon came here and took a position in the office. After the death of Capt. Ward, in 1875, the business was conducted under the management of John S. Woodruff, as agent, and young Lyon remained, attending to such duties as were assigned him. In 1878, having obtained an interest in the business, its affairs were reorganized under the firm composed of Catharine L. Ward, John B. Lyon and Thomas R. Lyon, and since that time the business has been conducted under the name of Thomas R. Lyon, agent. Mr. Lyon was only twenty-four years of age when he undertook the management of this vast business, but he proved himself equal to the great responsibilities of his position, and is recognized as a man of extraordinary business capacity.

Roswell P. Bishop, of the law firm of Wheeler & Bishop, Ludington, is one of the successful men of Ludington, notwithstanding the fact that he left his right arm upon the battlefield. Mr. Bishop was born in Delaware County, N. Y., in 1843. In August, 1861, at the age of eighteen years, he enlisted with Company C., Forty-Third New York, and was accepted. In May, 1862, in a skirmish at Lees Mills, Va., he was shot through the right arm, which was shattered so badly that amputation above the elbow was necessary. As soon as he was able to travel he returned home on a furlough and remained for a time, when he went back to the service, intending to stay until the war closed. In the Fall, the surgeon advised him to take his discharge, which had been offered him, and enter a course of study. Acting upon this advice, he came North in December, 1862. He took a special course at Ann Arbor, and in the Summer of 1875 came to Ludington and engaged in the practice of law. From the Fall of 1876 to the Fall of 1880, he was prosecuting attorney of the county. In January, 1879, he formed a co-partnership with Judge Wheeler, which is still continued. Mr. Bishop is true blue in every respect. He was a fighting soldier, and is a good citizen and a successful lawyer. He has had considerable to do with public affairs, and is popular with the people of the county.

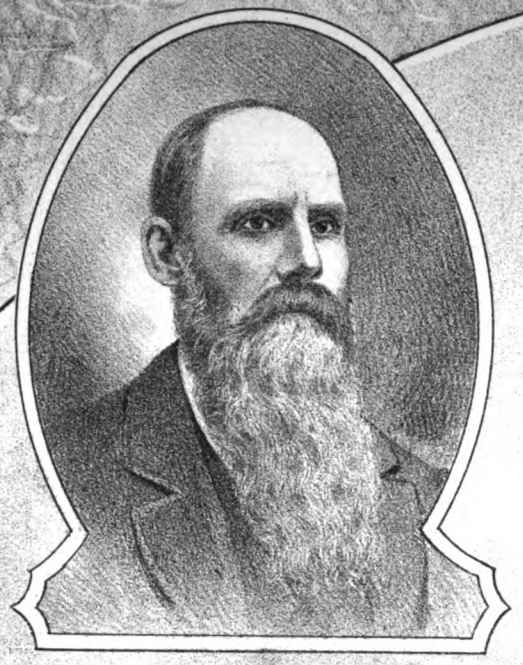
George W. Roby, president of the George W. Roby Lumber Company, is a native of the Buckeye State, and was born in Ohio in 1823. In 1845 he began practice as a physician in Pike County, Ohio, and continued in practice until 1863. During 1863–4 he was provost marshal of the Twelfth Ohio District. He then engaged in the drug business at Columbus, Ohio, and continued in it until 1871, when he came to Ludington and engaged in the lumber business, the firm being George W. Roby & Co. In 1871–2 they built their present mill and purchased large tracts of pine lands. The business was continued under the name of this firm until January 1, 1882. The George W. Roby Lumber Company was organized with George W. Roby, president; Nelson Rush, of Chicago, vice-president; L. C. Waldo, secretary, and J. B. Roby, treasurer. The mill is a double circular with two gang edgers, and cuts each season about 20,000,000 feet of lumber, besides lath. The working force numbers about sixty-five men. Mr. Roby is a gentleman of large and wide business experience. He applies himself closely to the interests of the concern of which he is the head, and has been very successful in his operations.

Frank Filer is a son of the late Delos L. Filer, whose name must always be associated with the city of Ludington. Frank Filer was born in Manistee, August 21, 1854, and came to Ludington in the Fall of 1872. About the time he became of age he went into partnership with a man named Gibbs, and they rented the Filer mill in Pere Marquette Township, and ran it for one year. Frank subsequently purchased a half-interest in the mill of his father, and soon after that the present firm of Cartier and Filer was established. Mr. Filer acquired other business interests upon the death of his father, to the care of which he devotes himself. After the death of Judge Haight he bought the residence property belonging to that estate. The house is a fine brick structure located in a romantic and beautiful spot near the Filer mill. It is situated upon an elevation overlooking Pere Marquette Lake and within easy distance of the city. The property also comprises thirty-eight acres of land, which Mr. Filer is placing under a high state of cultivation. He is a great admirer of fine horses and always has several thoroughbreds in his stable. He inherited from his father practical business notions and a large stock of clear, common sense, which have much to do with the success which he is achieving as a business man. He is liberal in the use of his money, but exercises his liberality with wise prudence and sagacity. Already possessed of a handsome fortune, he is continually increasing it, and is destined to become a leader in business circles.

Chancy Gibbs was born at Russell, St. Lawrence Co, N. Y., in the year 1838. He remained at home until about twenty years of age, when he started West and located at Muskegon, Mich. At the breaking out of the war he raised a company in Muskegon and was offered the captaincy, but declined it and was made first lieutenant of the company, which was Company C, Twenty-Sixth Michigan Infantry. He was afterwards promoted to captain. He remained in the service until the close of the war, when he received his discharge and returned to Muskegon, where he remained until 1870, when he came to Ludington. Mr. Gibbs has always been engaged in lumbering, and has been very successful in his operations. He now owns a large quantity of pine on the north branch of the Pere Marquette River. He is also an extensive owner of real estate, and has a large farm in Sherman Township, which he is improving for a fruit farm. He has a fine residence property in the Fourth Ward, a view of which appears in this work. His grounds contain a fruit orchard of 2,000 trees. Mr. Gibbs was married at Muskegon, October, 1862, to Miss Ellen Patterson. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are now living—one daughter, Laura M., and two sons, Harrison C. and Louis Leon Gibbs. Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Gibbs appear upon the same page with the view of their residence.

John S. Woodruff is one of the busiest men of Ludington, and a man of sterling worth. Mr. Woodruff was born in St. Clair County, Mich., in 1841. While yet a young man he entered the employ of the late Capt. E. B. Ward, and for some time attended to the silver mining interests of that gentleman. In 1871 he came to Ludington to superintend the lumbering interests of Capt. Ward at this place. After the death of that gentleman Mr. Woodruff took charge of the business as agent for the estate, and subsequently as agent for Mrs. Catharine L. Ward. The first mill was

Digitized by Google



RES. OF CHANCY GIBBS , LUDINGTON, MICH.

Digitized by Google

built the year Mr. Woodruff came here, and from that time the business increased with wonderful rapidity, and its prosperity increased with its magnitude. Another mill was built in 1872. A large store was opened, and all these vast interests were carefully guarded and successfully managed by Mr. Woodruff for about seven years, when Mr. Lyon obtained an interest in the business and took its management. He was, however, too good a judge of men to part with Mr. Woodruff, who still remains with the business and has charge of the mills, vessels and stores. Mr. Woodruff was secretary and treasurer of the Boom Company from 1872 to the present year. He is a man of large business capacity and great energy, but from the multitude of business cares finds time to render efficient service to all worthy enterprises in which the community is interested.

James Foley is a native of the Empire State, having been born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836. He came to Ludington from Wisconsin, in 1864, and engaged in logging and lumbering, in which business he was exclusively engaged until 1877, when he became one of the tug firm of Caswell, Breining & Co. In February, 1882, in company with H. B. Smith, he purchased a shingle mill in the Fourth Ward, which is now in operation under the firm name of Smith & Foley. Mr. Foley also continues to be interested in logs and lumber. The shingle mill has a capacity of 25,000,000 a season, and gives employment to twenty-five men. Mr. Foley is one of the most stirring business men of Ludington, and in all his undertakings has been successful. His family residence is a very tasty edifice with pleasant surroundings, an excellent view of which appears on another page.

Horace Butters was born in Maine, in 1833. In 1852 he went to Manistee and there made choice of the pursuit which he has since followed with remarkable success. His first work was in the woods and afterwards went to logging on his own account. Gradually working his way along, he extended his operations in logs and lumber. In 1874 he came to Ludington and in addition to his lumber business operated a shingle mill, which he sold to Smith & Foley in 1878. At this time the style of the firm was H. Butters & Co. For two or three years prior to 1878, Mr. Butters had been looking up a large tract of pine land in Sherman and Branch Townships, and in the Fall of 1878, at a most favorable time, consummated the purchase for the firm of Butters, Peters & Co., Mr. Peters being a resident of Manistee. Soon afterward Mr. Butters erected a mill and laid out the village of Tallman, both of which are fully described in another place. This purchase and the subsequent operations for utilizing the timber included in the purchase, show a degree of sagacity which few business men possess, the fruits of which are now yielding a handsome fortune every year. Mr. Butters resides at Ludington, but spends a portion of his time at Tallman, directing his large lumbering operations at that point. He is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, in whose prosperity every one who knows him rejoices. In another place in this work appears an excellent sketch of the mill and surroundings, and also a description of the business center which Mr. Butters planted in the wilderness.

W. H. Williams, of the well known hardware firm of Williams & Wheeler, is a native of Bridgeport, Conn. In the year 1854 he went to Milwaukee, and was a resident of that city for sixteen years, and one of its leading citizens. While there, he was for several years engaged in the hardware business, on an extensive scale. He was a member of the board of aldermen for two terms, and president of the board one term. In 1870, Mr. Williams removed to Pentwater, where he was engaged in the hardware business. In 1874, he came to Ludington, where he has continued the same business, and since 1875 has been the senior member of the firm of Williams & Wheeler. Since coming here, Mr. Williams has built one of the finest residences in the city, on Court Street, which is now his home. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows Order and Knights of Honor, and is a gentleman well versed in general affairs.

James E. Danaher is vice-president of the Danaher & Melendy Company, and a son of Patrick M. Danaher, the pioneer business man of Ludington. Mr. Danaher was born at Kenosha, Wis., and came to Ludington in 1863. In the choice of an occupation he followed in the footsteps of his father, and for a number of years was in charge of the Danaher & Melendy Mill. At the organization of the Danaher & Melendy Company, Mr. Danaher was elected vice-president, and still continues in that office. He is a thorough business man; occasionally takes a hand in local politics, but never loses sight of the lumber interest.

Philip P. Shorts, M. D., one of the leading physicians at Ludington, was born in Canada, in 1846. At an early age he made choice of the medical profession, and entered the office of a noted physician and surgeon at Belleville, Canada, and subsequently studied at the Toronto Medical College. Deciding to locate in the States, he went to New York, and after graduating at Bellevue Hospital, began practice in Flint, Mich. After remaining there a short time, he came to Ludington, where he has since remained and built up a very extensive practice.

Harry A. Scott, lumber inspector, is a native of Quebec, and came to the States in 1865. After stopping in Chicago a few months, he went to Muskegon, where he was engaged at lumber inspecting until 1873. At that time he came to Ludington, and established himself in business as lumber inspector. In 1881, he was elected alderman from the Fourth Ward, to fill the unexpired term of C. C. Rice. Mr. Scott has an office near the Ward mills in the Fourth Ward, and does a prosperous business. He sustains an excellent reputation as a business man and citizen, and is liberal and enterprising in all deserving matters. A view of Mr. Scott's residence in the Fourth Ward appears on another page in this book.

Peleg Ewing, manufacturer of carriages and wagons, Ludington, was born at Sand Lake, N. Y., in 1833. In 1855 he came to Tuscola County, Mich., where he remained until 1864, when he enlisted in the service. At the close of the war he returned to Tuscola County, and stayed until 1870, when he came to Ludington, and engaged in the manufacture of wagons, carriages, etc. His business prospered, and at the present time is very extensive. Two large buildings are occupied in the manufacture and for sales rooms, and a number of workmen employed. Mr. Ewing is a very active man in advancing public interests and improvements, and was one of the originators of the Ludington Tax Payers' Improvement Association. He represented the First Ward in the city council during the years 1874–'75. He is a man of sound, practical views, and his judgment upon matters in which he interests himself is considered reliable.

Dr. A. P. McConnell is a native of Ohio, and graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1850, and has been in active practice for thirty-two years. After practicing about a year in Cincinnati, he removed to Pontiac, Mich., in 1851, and practiced there until 1862, when he went into the army as surgeon of the Twenty-Second Michigan Infantry, and remained until the close of the war. He then returned to Pontiac, and remained until the Fall of 1872, when he came to the then village of Ludington. Dr. McConnell had then already had over twenty years of active professional experience, and he at once commanded a large practice, which he has always retained. He is the oldest physician in the city, and is very popular with all classes.

James A. Armstrong, grocer, Ludington, is a native of Flint, Mich. In the early part of the war he enlisted, but after being in the service about a year, was discharged for disability. In 1879 he

Digitized by Google

came to Ludington, and was with his father in the grocery business until the Winter of 1882, when he purchased the stock, and is now alone in the business.

ISAIAH H. MCCOLLUM was born in Palmyra, N. Y., June 14, 1820. In 1843 he came to Michigan, and after spending some time at Hillsdale, went to Detroit and took a clerical position in an insurance office. In 1871 he came to Ludington and started a bank called "The Lumbermen's Exchange Bank." This was the first bank started in Ludington, and was located in a frame building on Ludington Avenue opposite the building which is now the Filer House. At that time there were no brick and but few frame buildings in the village. He also purchased an insurance business and attended to that in connection with his banking business. In 1878 he went out of the banking business and devoted his entire time to insurance, in which business he still continues. His thorough and practical knowledge of insurance matters acquired while at Detroit was of great value to him and during the four years that have elapsed since devoting himself exclusively to insurance he has succeeded in establishing a prosperous agency, the business of which increases with the growth of the city. Mr. McCollum is a careful business man, and is noted among all who know him for strict integrity and a fine sense of honor and honesty in all his dealings.

JOHN A. MAY, M. D., is a native of Ingham County, Mich. He took a literary course at Ypsilanti, Mich., and graduated in 1876. After graduating he was principal of the public schools at Eaton Rapids and afterward at Lowell, this state. From Lowell he went to Chicago and took a medical course, graduating in 1881. In February, 1881, he came to Ludington and entered upon the practice of medicine and surgery as a homeopathist, and has met with excellent success.

WILLIAM HEYSETT was born in England in 1841, and went to Canada in 1866. He was educated for the ministry and was engaged in church work while in Canada. In 1870 he came to Ludington as pastor of the Methodist Episcopal society at this place. He remained in charge of the society for one year, and the records show him to have been one of the most successful pastors the society has ever had. In 1871 he retired from ministerial labor and engaged in the drug business. He began business in the building built by Whittaker & Alexander, on Ludington Avenue. Subsequently he removed to the corner of James Street and Ludington Avenue, where he now has one of the finest drug stores in this part of the state.

OTIS A. ELLIOTT, proprietor of the Hanson House, Ludington, is a native of Ohio, but most of his life has been spent in Michigan. Mr. Elliott came to Ludington in August, 1881, and became proprietor of the Hanson Hotel. He has had twelve years experience in hotel life, and with a natural adaptation to the business, has made the Hanson House a popular hotel.

J. S. STEARNS is one of the successful lumbermen of Ludington, although his mill is located in Lake County. He is a native of New York State. In 1876 he came to Ludington from Conneaut, Ohio, and for a time was connected with the lumber interests of the Ward estate. In 1880 he built a mill in the heart of a pine section in Lake County, and is at the present time doing a prosperous business. Mr Stearns has built an elegant residence in the Fourth Ward during the past season.

R. RASMUSSEN is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1870. In 1876 he came to Ludington from Manistee and opened a boarding-house and saloon in the Fourth Ward. Mr. Rasmussen is a stirring man, and is actively interested in public affairs. He is president of the Danish Aid Society, and has held the office of supervisor of the Fourth Ward for three terms.

LUCIUS K. BAKER, although a young man, is one of the "City Fathers" of Ludington from the Fourth Ward. Mr. Baker is a native of Ashtabula County, Ohio, and came to Ludington in 1874. Upon coming here he entered the employ of John S. Woodruff, agent of the Ward estate, as clerk in the store. He has remained in the store since that time, but for the past year has occupied the position of head clerk, and has charge of the two new and elegant stores recently erected and occupied by T. R. Lyon, Agent. Mr. Baker is an active and reliable business man.

HENRY B. SMITH was born in Auburn, Ohio, in 1849. In 1863 he enlisted at Cleveland in the Ninth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Artillery and served in the war until its close in 1865. In 1872 he came to Ludington from Flint, Mich., and engaged in lumbering. In February, 1881, he purchased an interest in the planingmill business of Stanchfield & Foster, and the firm was Smith, Stanchfield & Foster. The following July he purchased Mr. Foster's interest, and in February, 1882, bought out Mr. Stanchfield, and since that time has operated the business alone. Mr. Smith is also senior member of the firm of Smith & Foley, shinglemill. Both mills are located in the Third Ward near the Washington Avenue bridge.

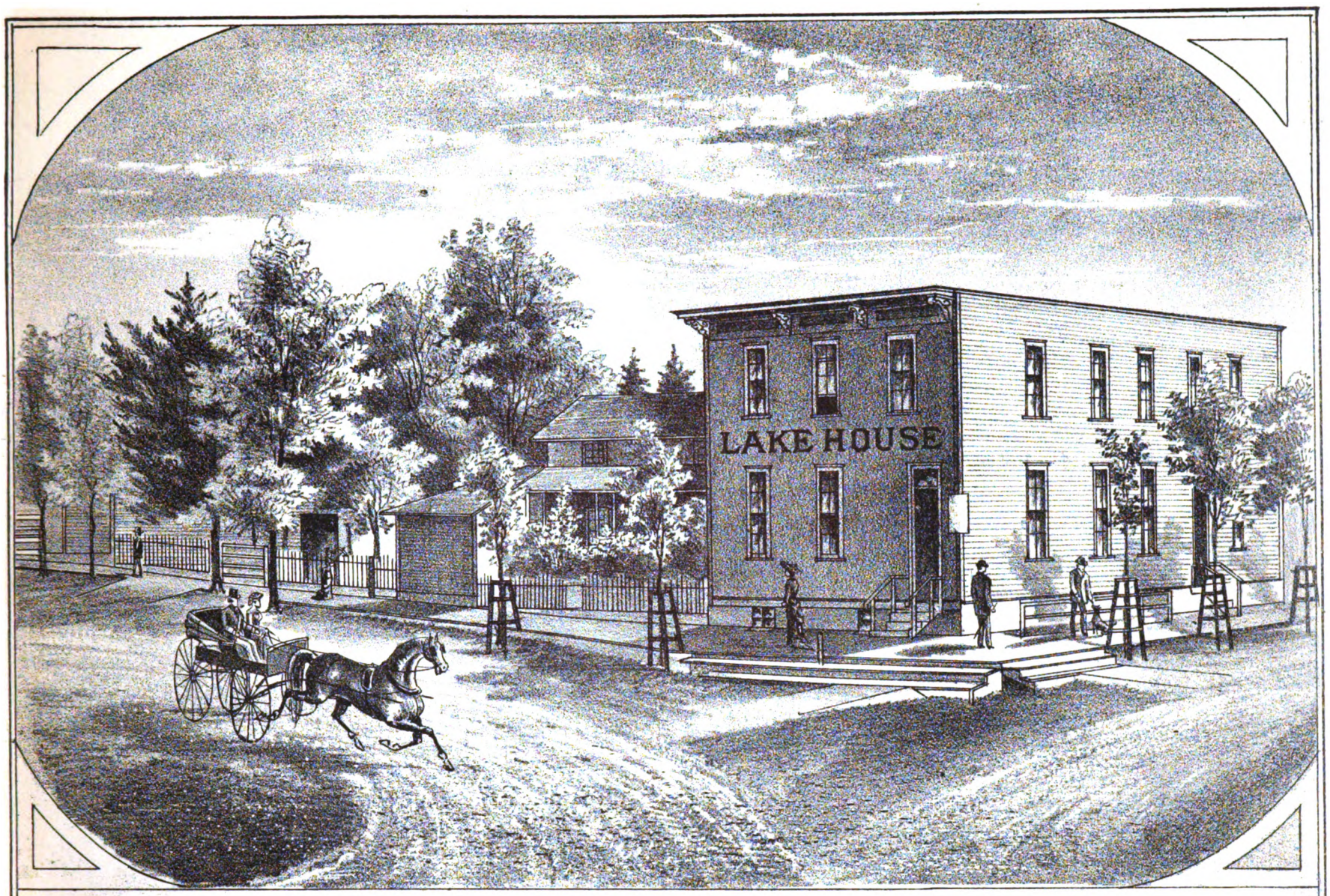
LUKE A. SMITH was born in Canada in 1843. When eleven years of age he came to the States, and in 1870 went to Missouri and engaged in the hardware business. In 1880 his attention having been directed to Ludington, he came here and purchased a building in the Fourth Ward, at the corner of Washington Avenue and Second Street, and opened a new hardware store. Mr. Smith is a careful and thorough business man, and has always succeeded.

GEORGE GOODSELL, of the firm of G. Goodsell & Co., proprietors of the Ludington Iron Works, was born in Germany in 1843, and came to this country in 1845. In 1861 he enlisted at Adrian, Mich., in the three months' service, and afterward re-enlisted in the Seventeenth Michigan for three years. He remained in the service until the close of the war. In 1865 he went to Pentwater and engaged in the foundry business, which he continued until 1875, when he moved his works to Ludington. In 1881 the name of the firm was changed from G. Goodsell to G. Goodsell & Co. Mr. Goodsell is also a member of the firm of Allen & Goodsell, lumber manufacturers. Mr. Goodsell is a practical machinist and a successful business man. The firm of which he is the senior member does an extensive and prosperous business. A view of Mr. Goodsell's family residence appears in this work.

JAMES W. ARMSTRONG & SON, dealers in tobacco, cigars, liquors, etc., Ludington, have been in business here since 1873. James W. Armstrong came to Ludington in 1873 from Flint, Mich. He was born in Erie County, N. Y., in 1817. He was with the Tenth Michigan Infantry from 1862 to the close of the war in 1865. Soon after coming to Ludington he erected the building corner James and Dowland, in which their store is located. James Street was not graded, and there were only a few small frame buildings in that part of town. William E. Armstrong, the junior member of the firm, came here from Nevada in 1873. He went to Nevada from Flint in 1861, where he remained until coming here.

CHARLES H. CRAWFORD, of the firm of George Goodsell & Co., proprietors of the Ludington Iron Works, is a native of Bennington, Vt. In 1853 he went to St. Louis, Mo., as master mechanic of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain Railroad. Afterward he was master mechanic of the railroad shops at Holly, Mich., and after the Flint and Pere Marquette Road was built was conductor of a passenger train for a while. In 1878 he came to Ludington to reside, and in February, 1881, became a partner with Mr. Goodsell

Digitized by Google



LAKE HOUSE, R. RASMUSSEN, PROP'R. LUDINGTON, MASON CO. MICH.

Digitized by Google

J. W. ARMSTRONG'S BLOCK, Cor. JAMES & DOWLAND STS. LUDINGTON, MASON CO. MICH.

Digitized by Google

in the iron works. The firm do a very extensive business. Mr. Crawford is a practical mechanic, and his long experience is of great service to the business in which his firm is engaged.

WILLIAM SURPLICE is a native of Canada, and came to this country in 1864. In 1872 he came to Ludington and was lumber inspector until November, 1880. At that time he opened a restaurant on Ludington Avenue, and in connection with it deals in tobacco, cigars, confectionery, fruits, etc., and is doing a prosperous business.

CHARLES H. FRALICK is the senior member of the flour and feed firm of Fralick & Hammond. Mr. Fralick is a native of Michigan, and came to Ludington from Brighton, in 1875. The present co-partnership was formed about that time, and in 1878 they removed to their present location and built a store, which was burned in the fire of June, 1881. Immediately after the fire they rebuilt, and are at the present time doing a prosperous business.

DEXTER P. GLAZIER, dealer in jewelry and crockery, was born in Worcester County, Mass., in 1823. At an early day he came to western New York, which at that time was very near the western limits of civilization. In 1855 he came to Michigan, and for several years was in trade at Whitehall. In 1880 he came to Ludington and opened a store with a large stock of jewelry and crockery. Mr. Glazier is an active man and a successful merchant.

CHARLES G. SHERMAN was born in Columbia County, N. Y., in 1824. His father was a farmer, and his early life was spent at home upon the farm. When fourteen years of age he removed with his parents to Oakland County, Mich. Upon arriving at an age when Mr. Sherman began life for himself, he worked at the carpenter trade, and afterward became a contractor and builder. In 1872 he removed to Ludington and became interested in real estate. He became the owner of a hotel property on Loomis Street, which was burned in the fire of June, 1881. Last Spring he purchased a valuable building site, consisting of several lots on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Streets, and the choicest location in the city for hotel or business purposes. At the time of writing this sketch it is his purpose to erect upon these lots a three-story brick block, to be occupied with a hotel and stores. Mr. Sherman has been successful in life and is full of enterprise and public spirit, which results in advantage to himself and the community in which he lives. Mr. Sherman has two sons—John A. and Frank P. Sherman, who were born at Oakland County and came to Ludington with their parents in 1872, and engaged in the book and stationery business. Until 1878 the firm name was F. P. Sherman & Co., and at that time the style of the firm was changed to Sherman Bros. They were burned out in the fire of June, 1881, but immediately resumed business, and now have a large and elegant store on James Street, and carry a fine assortment of books, stationery, fancy goods, etc., and are doing a very extensive and successful business. Both members of the firm are young men of excellent business habits and devote themselves to their trade with a degree of energy that cannot fail of succes.

MARSHALL G. SMITH, proprietor of the Filer House, Ludington, was born in Essex County, N. Y., in 1845. In 1847 his parents removed to Ohio. In 1859 he went to East Saginaw, Mich., and subsequently engaged in the hotel business at that place. For twelve years he was proprietor of the Everett House; was chief of the fire department three years and a member of the city council four years. In May, 1875, Mr. Smith came to Ludington and leased the Hanson House, which he kept for nine months, and then changed to the Marshall House, which he kept until the Spring of 1880, when he purchased the Filer House, of which he is still proprietor. He is a man of great activity and energy, and constantly on the alert for public improvements. He has been very active in the efforts to secure a harbor of refuge at Ludington, and was one of the organizers of the Ludington Tax Payers' Improvement Association, of which he is president. As a hotel man he is very popular, and is a very efficient citizen of the city in which he lives.

WILLARD C. STARR, grocer, Ludington, is a native of Lorain County, Ohio, and came to Eaton County, Mich., in 1867. In 1876 he came to Ludington and started in the grocery business. In 1878 he erected the brick building which he occupies with his store. The fire of June, 1881, burned the building adjoining but was prevented from destroying this one. Mr. Starr served in the war with Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-Fourth Ohio, from 1862 to the close of the war in 1865. He comes from a family of merchants and has been very successful in his enterprises here.

DR. FRANK N. LATIMER, druggist, Ludington, is a native of Duchess County, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1860. In 1878 he came to Ludington from Muskegon, and engaged in the drug business. In the fire of June, 1881, he was burned out, but immediately after the fire built a substantial brick block for his occupancy. Dr. Latimer is a stirring business man, and has one of the most elegant drug stores in this region.

HARLIN ALDRICH is a native of Wayne County, Mich., and came to Ludington in 1876. At that time H. C. Stewart was doing an extensive business in general merchandise, on the corner of James and Loomis Streets. Mr. Aldrich, upon coming here, took charge of the business connected with the store, and continued in that position until 1879, when he succeeded Mr. Stewart in business. He continued in business until the fire of June, 1881, when his store was the first to be destroyed. Previous to this time Mr. Aldrich had built a mill at Custer for the manufacture of wooden bowls and turned ware, and he immediately built a store at Custer and engaged in merchandising at that place. He resides at Ludington but visits Custer every day to look after his business interests.

OLIVER N. TAYLOR is a native of Grand Rapids, Mich., and came to Ludington in 1873. The firm of Sweet & Bean had just completed a new mill, and Mr. Taylor bought Mr. Bean's interest. Mr. Sweet continued to hold a half interest in the property until 1880, when Mr. Taylor bought him out and has been in business alone since that time. The mill cuts from 16,000,000 to 18,000,000 a season. Mr. Taylor enlisted at Grand Rapids in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and served in the army until the close of the war, in 1865. He is a very careful business man and is thoroughly posted in everything pertaining to the manufacture of lumber.

BENDIX P. LANDT is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1869. He was at Milwaukee and Stevens Point in Wisconsin, until 1871, when he came to Ludington and scaled lumber until the Fall of 1881, when he opened a saloon and restaurant in the Fourth Ward, at the corner of Washington Avenue and Second Street, in which business he is now engaged.

JAMES A. BOYD, proprietor of the Ludington Omnibus and Hack Line, is a native of Vermont, and came to Indiana in 1854. In 1863 he came to Riverton Township, Mason County, and located a farm under the homestead law. He worked his farm until 1872, when he sold out and came to the then village of Ludington, and started a dray and express line. He succeeded in that business and in 1880 started an omnibus and hack line. The hotels at that time were running free busses and he bought them out and made it an independent business. In December of last year, in company with another man he started a similar line at Manistee, and is now doing a prosperous business in both cities.

GEORGE P. MCMAHON, insurance agent, Ludington, is a native of Manchester, Mich., and came to Ludington in July, 1879. At that time Judge White was still controlling a large insurance business, and Mr. McMahon bought an interest in October, 1879. In August,

Digitized by Google

1880, he bought the remaining interest, and is now engaged alone in the business. He represents a very large list of companies of life, fire and marine insurance. He is a young man of thorough business habits and plenty of energy, and does a large amount of business. In the fire of June, 1881, the total loss paid through his office amounted to $65,000.

MICHAEL B. DANAHER is a son of Patrick M. Danaher, one of the early settlers of Ludington. Mr. Danaher was born in Kenosha County, Wis., and came to Ludington with his parents in 1865. In 1878 he graduated at Ann Arbor, and after reading law for two years was admitted to practice. Mr. Danaher is a young man of quiet, unassuming manners, but of good legal ability.

EDWARD GANGNON is a native of Canada and came to the States in 1849. He first went to the Lake Superior country and from there to Saginaw. In 1871 he came to Ludington from Saginaw and engaged in business. He opened a cigar and notions store on James Street. At that time James Street existed only in name, and his store was more in the country than in town. He, however, did a good business and by the exercise of prudence accumulated property. The present season he has erected a large and handsome brick block on James Street, having a frontage of seventy feet. One portion of the block is for a livery stable and the balance is for stores. The block is an ornament to the city and is evidence of Mr. Gangnon's thrift and enterprise.

RICHARD RAYNE is a native of England and come to this country in the year 1860. He first stopped at St. Johns, Mich. In 1866 he came to Mason County and settled in what is now "Victory Corners." He was engaged at lumbering for a time and afterward conducted a large store at the Corners. He was one of the men who applied for the erection of Victory Township. After the railroad was completed to Ludington in 1874, he removed to this city and opened a general merchandise store. In 1880, having gone out of the store, he went into the tailoring business, which he still continues. The present season Mr. Rayne has erected a brick store on Ludington Avenue.

LOUIS WARD is one of the busiest young men in Ludington. He is a native of Pennsylvania, and went to Manistee in 1874. In 1877 he came to Ludington with Dempsey & Cartier, and worked on the river driving and assorting logs. In 1881 he was employed by the Boom Company as superintendent, and at the beginning of the present year was elected secretary and treasurer. He has the entire management of the operations of the Boom Company, and is proving a very efficient man in that responsible position.

CHARLES OLSON is a native of Norway and came to this country in 1855. He stopped for a time in Chicago and then went to Hudson, Wis., where he remained until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D. Second Wisconsin Cavalry, and was in the service three years, when he received his discharge on account of disability. He remained in Chicago until 1865, when he came to Ludington, and for a time was engaged with his brother in carrying the mail between Pentwater and Manistee. Afterward he was engaged at draying in Ludington until the Fall of 1881, when he started his present grocery store on James Street.

FRANK B. and NEWTON B. PIERCE have been engaged in business as lumber inspectors since 1875, under the firm name of Pierce Bros. Both are natives of the state of New York. Frank came to Ludington in the year 1871 and Newton came a year later. Before coming to Ludington they lived for a time with their parents in Milwaukee, and came direct from there to Ludington. Both are young men of industrious and thrifty habits, and have been very successful in their undertakings. In the Fall of 1879 they erected a substantial two-story brick block on Ludington Avenue, which is rented for business purposes. The store room is occupied by the Danaher & Melendy Company, and the second story is rented by the Knights of Honor. This block just escaped being burned in the great fire of June, 1881.

JOHN MCKENZIE is a native of Scotland and came to this country in 1853. At the breaking out of the war he was at Detroit, and enlisted in the service with the three-months men. At the expiration of that time he re-enlisted in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry. In 1863 he received his discharge and returned to Detroit. In 1871 he came to Ludington, where he has since resided. Mr. McKenzie is a carpenter by trade and is a skilful workman. He has followed that trade since fourteen years of age.

JOHN BETHUNE, proprietor of the James Street livery stable, is a native of Canada, and came to Ludington in 1873 from Missouri, where he had spent four years. Very soon after coming here he started a livery stable on James Street, and has remained in the same location ever since. He has been a successful business man.

JOSEPH STITT is a native of Ireland and came to this country in 1837. In 1873 he came to Ludington and engaged in the lumber and logging business, in which he has continued to the present time, doing a large business.

THOMAS E. DAVIES was born in England, but most of his early life was spent in Illinois. In the Fall of 1878 he came to Ludington from Muskegon and purchased the Ludington Boiler Works of Thomas McMaster. He made extensive additions to the buildings and capacity of the works which he has very successfully operated since that time. Mr. Davies served in the war from 1861 to 1863, when he was discharged for disability. Mr. Davies is a liberal and enterprising business man and deserves the prosperity which attends his labors. A fine view of his Boiler Works appears on another page in this work.

A. J. BUTLER is a native of Riverton, Mason County. Upon leaving home he went to the extreme northern part of the state, where he remained until 1880, he came to take a clerkship in the post-office under Judge Wheeler. April 1st, 1881, he was promoted to chief clerk, which position he retained to the close of Judge Wheeler's term of office.

ELMER E. STANTON came to Ludington in May, 1881. He is a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to Mason County in November, 1880. He is manufacturer of and dealer in seal presses, steel stamps, stencil plates, etc., and is also reading law in the office of D. V. Samuels. In April, 1882, he was elected justice of the peace for one year. Mr. Stanton is a prominent temperance worker and is at the head of the Good Templars in the county.

CALVIN P. STANTON is a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to Ludington in 1872. Mr. Stanton served in the war with the Fifteenth New York Cavalry from 1863 until the close of the war, in 1865. He is senior vice-commander of the G. A. R., Post here. Mr. Stanton is a tinner by trade.

CHARLES T. SAWYER, abstract and real estate office, Ludington, is a native of Grand Rapids, Mich., and came to Mason County in 1865. He served in the war with Company H, Twenty-first Regiment, from 1862 to 1865. In 1871 he was elected clerk of the county, and when the county-seat was removed to Ludington in 1873 he came to this city. He held the office of county clerk for six years, and in 1879-80 was one of the proprietors of the *Record*. Since leaving the office of county clerk he has devoted his attention to the abstract and real estate business for the most part, and since 1880 has given that business his whole attention. He is a safe and reliable business man and has large property interests entrusted to his management.

EDWIN ANDREWS, of the firm of F. W. Andrews & Co., dealers in books, fancy goods, wall paper, etc., at Ludington, was born in Bennington County, Vt., in 1824. In 1848 he came to west-

Digitized by Google

ern New York, and in 1860 came to Hillsdale, Mich. In 1872 he removed to Ludington and in 1879 became interested in the firm of F. W. Andrews & Co. Mr. Andrews has been a contractor and builder, but of late years has retired from active business. After the fire of June, 1881, the firm erected a fine brick block on the corner of Ludington Avenue and James Street, a portion of which is occupied by their store.

Frank S. Knowles, dentist, came to Ludington from Oakland County, Mich., in May, 1880. For a time before coming here he was in business at Orion, Mich. Dr. Knowles is a young man of acknowledged skill in his profession, and has succeeded in establishing himself in a large and lucrative practice. In December, 1881, he was joined by his brother, and the firm is now F. S. & O. F. Knowles.

William G. Hudson came to Ludington from Eaton County, Mich., in 1872. He is a native of New York State. For some time after coming to Ludington he worked at the painters' trade. In 1876 he opened a paint and oil store on Charles Street, where he remained until 1878, he removed to James Street and was burned out in the fire of 1881. He has, at the present time, a store in the Clayton Block on James Street. Mr. Hudson served in the war with Battery H, First New York Light Artillery, from 1861 to 1864.

Hon. Oliver O. Stanchfield came to Ludington in 1873, (the year the city obtained its charter) from Iowa. He was born in Maine in 1836, and went to Iowa when twenty-one years of age. Upon coming to Ludington, in company with E. A. Foster he bought a sawmill in process of construction and engaged in the lumber business. In 1876 he bought out his partner, and since that time has done business alone. Mr. Stanchfield has always taken a lively interest in political affairs, and represented his district in the Legislature during 1875-6 and again in 1878-9. He is still engaged in lumbering, though not as extensively as in former years.

William J. Cushway came to Ludington from Manistee in March, 1870. He is a native of Wayne County, Mich. On coming to Ludington he opened a jewelry store on Main Street, near where the postoffice was located at that time. He has been burned out three times. In 1881 he built a handsome brick store at the corner of James and Loomis Streets, which he occupies as a store. Mr. Cushway was township clerk in 1871 and has served as supervisor three years. He was one of the organizers of the fire department, and was prominent in its management until it disbanded.

Monroe A. Agens, of the firm of M. A. Agens & Co., cabinet makers, is a native of New Jersey, and came to Michigan in 1864. In 1872 he came to Ludington, from Kalamazoo, and after working at the carpenter trade for a time, opened a shop on Ludington Avenue. Until 1881 the firm was M. A. Agens. At that time Wilson Holmes took an interest in the business, and the name of the firm was changed to M. A. Agens & Co. Mr. Agens is a skilful workman, and prides himself upon being able to fill any order that is received in the line of woodwork.

Charles L. Tripp, dealer in tobacco, cigars and fancy goods, Ludington, is a native of New York State, and came to Ludington in 1868. His brother, George Tripp, had been here for thirteen years, and having prospered, Charles was tempted to follow after. In 1878 he started in his present business on Ludington Avenue. He was burned out in the fire of June, 1881, and suffered considerably. As soon as the White & Danaher Block, corner Ludington Avenue and James Street, was finished, he moved into it and has since done a very prosperous business.

Anson Palmiter came to Ludington 1867 from California, where he had spent two years. He is a native of Wayne County, Mich. From 1867 until 1878 he worked at the carpenter's trade most of the time. In 1878 he started a restaurant, in connection with a cigar and confectionery store, on James Street. He was burned out in the fire of June, 1881, but immediately resumed business.

William Osborn, of the firm of William Osborn & Co., fish dealers, at Ludington, is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1857. In 1874 he came to Ludington, from Bay City, and engaged in the fish business. His business consists in catching, buying and shipping fish, and has reached very large proportions. He han lles about all the fish taken in the harbor, and his shipments reach an average of 50,000 pounds a month. Mr. Osborn is also interested in fisheries at Pentwater and other places.

Adam Drach is at the head of the dry goods house of Adam Drach & Co., a leading firm in Ludington. Mr. Drach is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1871. For some time he was in business at Saginaw, and at the beginning of 1881 came to Ludington and opened an extensive dry goods store in White & Danaher's Block. He was burned out in the fire of June, 1881, but resumed business immediately after. Mr. Drach is a natural merchant, and does a very successful business.

M. Holmquist, undertaker, Ludington Avenue, Ludington, is a native of Sweden, and came to this country in 1869. Arriving at Chicago, circumstances directed his steps toward Ludington, then a small village in the midst of forest. Arriving here, he went to work in a sawmill, and subsequently did carpenter work, which was a profitable employment. Industrious and prudent, Mr. Holmquist saved from his earnings, and in 1871 started in the furniture business. He had two partners, John Eckroth and F. Holmes. They bought a stock of goods in Chicago, just before the great fire, and their entire purchase was destroyed. Having paid for the goods, they were heavy losers, as some of the firms they bought of were unable to refund the money. But another stock was bought and the business started. In 1872, to close out the business, a large portion of the stock was converted into money, and one night the two partners ran away with all the money, leaving Mr. Holmquist with the remaining stock and debts. He accepted the situation, and went manfully at work to extricate himself from the difficulties, and succeeded in doing so. From 1874 to 1880 Mr. Peleg Ewing was in partnership with Mr. Holmquist, but in 1880 Mr. Ewing retired, and since that time Mr. Holmquist confined his business exclusively to undertaking and embalming, and is to-day one of the most prosperous business men in the city.

Peter Mendelson, clothier, Ludington, is one of the enterprising and successful business men of this go-ahead city. Mr. Mendelson is a native of Poland, and when fourteen years of age went to England, where he remained five years. In 1862 he came to this country, and for some time was located at Saginaw. In the Spring of 1872 he came to Ludington, then a village, and opened a clothing store, in the building now occupied by Mr. Huston as a hardware store. At that time Ludington was anything but a metropolis, and to a stranger was not an inviting field. But the people were full of grit, and Mr. Mendelson possessed a full share of that valuable element of success. He determined to stay and was confident of success in the long run. His present circumstances show that he was not mistaken. He weathered the dull times and was prospered. After the fire of last Summer he built a fine brick block 90x25 feet, two stories high, on Ludington Avenue. The ground floor he uses for his store and the second floor is elegantly finished for his family apartments. Mr. Mendelson is a liberal, public-spirited citizen, and has built up a good reputation as a reliable business man.

L. W. Roussin, proprietor of the James Street meat market, Ludington, is a native of Canada, and son of Joseph Roussin, boot and shoe dealer on James Street. He came to Ludington with his parents in 1869, and for some time worked in a meat market. In 1880

Digitized by Google

he started in business for himself, and now has the finest market in the city.

L. E. Andrew, son of Edwin Andrew, is a native of Vermont, and came with the family to Michigan in 1868. In 1872 they came to Ludington, and in 1873, in company with his brother, Mr. L. E. Andrew, started in business at painting. From that time to the present they have done a very extensive business in Ludington and neighboring places. They have given particular attention to decorative painting, and have acquired a wide reputation for superior skill and taste. They have a shop on Ludington Avenue and employ a large force of workmen.

Watson Carroll, druggist, is a native of the "Old Dominion," having been born in Virginia, in 1828. In 1862 he enlisted in the service as a private, in Company D, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served in the war until its close, in 1865, when he received his discharge and came to Michigan. In 1875 he came to Ludington from Pentwater. He was engaged in carriage making until 1878, when he opened a drug store in the Fourth Ward, where he does a large business. He has a wife and one son, Dr. M. A. Carroll, who graduated at Cleveland, Ohio, and has been in practice in Ludington since 1877.

C. E. Mitchell, city engineer, is a native of Ann Arbor. He attended school at the University, and in the Fall of 1878 came to Ludington. Before coming here he had followed engineering for four or five years, most of the time at railroad work. Since coming here he has been harbor inspector and city engineer. The present season he has been superintending the extension of the piers at the Ludington harbor.

John A. Mitchell, United States assistant engineer, is a native of Ann Arbor, Mich. He chose the occupation of civil engineering, and has followed it for about ten years. He was harbor inspector, and since last Spring has been United States assistant engineer, and in charge of this shore from Pentwater north.

John C. Fannon is a native of Ireland, and came to this country in 1849. For several years he resided in Wisconsin, and in 1870 came to Ludington and engaged in the liquor business on James Street, which he has continued to the present time. Mr. Fannon has been successful in his business, and is a firm believer in Ludington.

N. P. Christensen, of the firm of Hansen & Christensen, is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1868. In 1880 he came to Ludington, and soon after the firm of Hansen & Christensen was established. They started a grocery store in the Fourth Ward and succeeded so well that in the Spring of 1882 they opened a dry goods store a few doors south of their grocery store. Mr. Hansen attends to the grocery and Mr. Christensen to the dry goods. Both are young men of industrious habits and are succeeding as merchants.

Fred. C. Silver was born in Logan County, Ohio, in 1848, and came to Ludington in 1871, from Elkhart, Ind., and opened a photograph gallery. Mr. Silver was the first photographer in Ludington, and by patient industry and skill has acquired a fine business. He was burned out in the great fire of June, 1881, but immediately after started a new gallery, and very soon was again finely equipped for business.

Rollin R. Wheeler, hardware dealer, Ludington, is a native of Milwaukee, and went from there to Hart, Mich., in 1871. In 1875 he came to Ludington, and engaged in the hardware business with Mr. Williams, under the firm name of Williams & Wheeler. They were burned out in the fire of 1881, but immediately resumed business, and are a leading firm in the city. Mr. Wheeler served in the war from 1861 to 1864, with Company B, Fifth Wisconsin Regiment.

Harry H. Foster is the junior member of the firm of E. A. Foster & Co., shingle manufacturers, in the Fourth Ward, at Ludington. He is a native of Wisconsin, and came to Ludington from Muskegon, in 1869. In 1877 the firm of E. A. Foster & Co. built their present mill and commenced to operate it. They cut about 30,000,000 shingle each season, and employ an average of thirty-six men.

M. Hansen is a Scandinavian by birth, and came to this country in 1872. He first located in Milwaukee, where he worked at cigar making. In 1874 he came to Ludington and engaged in the manufacture of cigars. He continued in that business until 1879, when he opened a saloon on James Street, where he now does a flourishing business.

Thomas Ford is a native of Waukesha County, Wis., and came to Ludington in 1872. For some time after coming here he worked at lumbering, and afterward was engaged as a clerk in a grocery store. In 1879 he embarked in the grocery business, and by industry and careful management has prospered. He owns a farm of eighty acres in Amber Township, which he is putting under cultivation. Mr. Ford is a good business man and does a large trade.

John Phalan, proprietor of the Phalan House, Ludington, is a native of Canada, and came to Ludington in 1865. For a time he worked at lumbering, and in 1872 built a hotel on James Street. In December, 1880, the building was burned, but he immediately rebuilt a substantial brick building on the site of the one burned. Mr. Phalan does a good business, and has the reputation of being a careful manager and a reliable citizen.

Francis D. Martin is a native of Kalamazoo County, Mich., and is a turner and pattern maker by trade. He enlisted at Kalamazoo in 1862, and served with the Seventh Michigan Cavalry until the close of the war in 1865. In April, 1879, he came to Ludington from Ionia County and went at work in a machine shop as turner and pattern maker. He is a skilful workman and still continues in the position he has already held for nearly four years.

J. M. Gale, proprietor of the Piatt House, Ludington, is a gentleman who has had a wide experience in the fortunes and misfortunes of this world's affairs. Mr. Gale is a native of Monroe County, Mich. Soon after starting out in the world for himself he went to South Carolina and took lessons in sword exercise. While there in 1846 he enlisted in the United States service and went to Mexico. He was connected with the service about six years, when he returned North and engaged in sailing and steamboating. About that time he began a career of wonderful prosperity. For fifteen years he lived at Saginaw and owned a half interest in a valuable line of steamboats, and was also interested in large grain and lumbering operations. He accumulated a large fortune, but reverses swept it away, and in 1875 he came to Ludington. For the past four years he has kept the Piatt House and is doing a good business, but on a small scale as compared with his former operations. Mr. Gale has always maintained the reputation of an honorable and reliable business man.

C. Gebhardt, merchant tailor, Ludington, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1859. In 1873 he came to Ludington from Bay City and engaged in the merchant tailoring business, after erecting a store building on the corner of Ludington Avenue and Harrison Street. He was burned out in the fire of June, 1881, but immediately rebuilt his store and resumed business. Mr. Gebhardt is a first-class tailor and does an extensive business. A fine view of his block may be seen upon another page.

H. P. Hansen, of the firm of Hansen & Christensen, merchants, Ludington, is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1869. He first came to Muskegon, but went from there to Racine, Wis., where he remained until 1880, when he came to Ludington

Digitized by Google

E. B. Allen

Digitized by Google

and engaged in business with N. P. Christensen. They first started a grocery store in the Fourth Ward and did a prosperous business. Last Spring they opened a large dry goods store a few doors south of their grocery, which is also proving a successful venture. Both are men of integrity, and have met with excellent success as business men.

FRED. OHLAND is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1854. He located at Saginaw, and at the breaking out of the war entered the service as a private soldier. He enlisted in 1861 with the Second Michigan Infantry and served for nearly four years. In 1864, at the battle of Knoxville, Tenn., he received a wound which shattered the elbow of his right arm and disabled him so that he received his discharge. In 1875 he came to Ludington, and in 1878 opened a saloon and restaurant on Charles Street, which he still continues.

PAUL POMEROY, manufacturer of soda and mineral water, is one of the enterprising business men of Ludington. He is a native of Canada, and came to the States with his parents when a child. In 1864 he went to Manistee, where he remained until 1873, when he came to Ludington and started on a small scale in the business of manufacturing soda water. Mr. Pomeroy is an industrious and careful man, and has persistently applied himself to his business until he is now established upon a firm footing and has a good patronage. The present season he has erected a substantial building at the foot of Ludington Avenue which is to be used in the manufacture of soda and mineral water.

WILLIAM KIESEWALTER is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1862. He first came to Ludington, but remained only a short time and then went away. In 1867 he returned and put up a frame building on Ludington Avenue, in which he started in the grocery business. In the fire of June, 1881, he was burned out, but immediately built a substantial brick building and filled it with a larger stock than ever, and is doing an excellent business. Mr. Kiesewalter has been a successful business man. Beginning with but little capital, he has by industry and good management accumulated a handsome property, and stands high in business circles.

WALLACE W. REED is a native of New York State, and in 1873 came to Ludington from Holly, Mich. It was during that year that Ludington was incorporated as a city and was growing very rapidly. Mr. Reed engaged in the real estate business, which he continued until April, 1882; he then fitted up a building near the post-office on Charles Street and opened a sample room and liquor store, where he keeps a large stock of the very choicest goods that the market affords.

ROBERT FAIRBANKS is a native of New York State, and came to Ludington in 1871. He learned the blacksmith trade when a young man, and has followed it to the present time. Since September, 1881, he has been in charge of the blacksmith shop at P. Ewing's wagon works. Mr. Fairbanks is a good citizen and an industrious and skilful workman.

CHARLES BOERNER, of the firm of Tiedeman & Boerner, contractors and builders, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1863. He first went to Wisconsin and learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1868 came to Ludington and went at work as contractor and builder. In 1874 he went into company with Mr. Tiedeman, and the firm has continued to the present time, and has done a very extensive and prosperous business. The present season they have completed the new Lutheran Church and several other buildings in the city.

HENRY NEUMANN is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1859. He located at Saginaw, and in 1864 enlisted in the service with the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry and served until the close of the war in 1865. In 1875 he came to Ludington and opened a large saloon and restaurant on Ludington Avenue. Soon after coming here he induced several Germans to join him in organizing the "German Aid Society," of which he is still the president.

A. VOGEL is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1866. He first located in Pennsylvania and was foreman in a brewery. From Pennsylvania he came to Pentwater, where he was also foreman in a brewery. In 1877 he came to Ludington and started a brewery near where the fair grounds are located. He continued in business for a time, but finally converted his buildings into a warehouse and took the agency for Blatz and Best's Milwaukee beer. The beer is shipped here and stored in Mr. Vogel's warehouse, and then distributed among his customers. His business amounts to about $20,000 annually.

ANTON HERGESELL was born in Germany, July 25, 1820. In 1866 he came to this country and for a time worked in a flouring mill in Milwaukee. In 1871 he came to Ludington and worked one year in a flouring mill. In 1873 he bought two lots in the Fourth Ward, cleared away the trees and stumps and erected a substantial building which he has since occupied as a residence and saloon.

Digitized by Google

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

Very much of the history of the townships has already been given in the general history of Mason County, and it only remains to trace the township organizations and notice a few matters local to each.

The agricultural resources of the county have not been developed as rapidly as in many other counties, for reasons already explained, but at the present time the land from which the timber has been cleared is being rapidly taken up for agricultural purposes. Large fruit orchards are being planted, and in a short time this county will take a front rank among the fruit counties of Michigan.

We take up the townships in the order in which they were organized.

RESOUNDING TITLES.

That the progenitors of the township organizations were a patriotic and liberty-loving people is evident in the group of historic names which the county presents. In the three original townships, the choice of Pere Marquette as a name for one of them was made arbitrary as well as desirable by the historic associations which clustered about a portion of its territory. Little Sable was a natural namesake of the river that coursed through that township, but the godfathers of the remaining township, unhampered by local requirements, invoked the inspiration of the time in which they lived and gave to it the suggestive name of "Free Soil." Then, in 1867, three other townships came into existence, and their advent was at a time when "Victory" was freshly written upon our national banner, and associated with it were the names of Grant and Sherman. Nothing was more natural than that these names should be selected. And then a mighty volume of memorable history was commemorated in the names of four townships whose corners touched—Free Soil, Victory, Grant and Sherman clasping hands in a common brotherhood of historic associations. At a later day came Custer Township, named with equal propriety.

PERE MARQUETTE TOWNSHIP.

The township of Pere Marquette is one of the three original townships erected by the act of Legislature under which Mason County was organized. The township comprised Townships 17, north of Range 15 west; 18, north of Range 15 west; 17, north of Range 16 west; 18, north of Range 16 west; 17, north of Range 17 west; 18, north of Range 17 west; 17, north of Range 18 west; 18, north of Range 18 west, except that part of 18 north of Range 17 west and 18 north of Range 18 west in Little Sable. The first township meeting was held at the house of Burr Caswell. The first supervisor was Burr Caswell. The apportionment for this township of the first tax was $494.84.

The history of this township is mostly told in connection with that of the county and of the city of Ludington.

This, of all the townships in the county, is the one associated with so much of historic interest. It was in its soil that the grave of the great missionary was made. It was here the Indian village was located, and the braves of the older days were buried. It was here in a later day that the first white settler of the county located and planted the germs of a civilization that has been so fruitful of rich results. This township is still the home of Hatfield, Phillips and Holmes, who came before Mason County had an existence. It has a considerable number of excellent farms and fruit orchards. Along what is known as the "Clay Banks" is a tract of clay soil and very productive. It was here that the first farms in the county were located.

A well-known pioneer of Pere Marquette Township and of Mason County, who still lives upon a superb farm in this township, is

RICHARD HATFIELD.

Richard Hatfield, one of the sturdy pioneers of Mason County, was born at Galon, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 15, 1826. His parents were natives of Massachusetts. When about fourteen years of age Richard began driving on the Erie Canal, and continued that occupation for three seasons. He was then employed as steersman, and in the Winter season followed hunting and trapping in Ohio. He ran on a freight packet out of Buffalo for one season, and the following Winter spent at hunting.

In the Fall of 1850 he hired out to come to Pere Marquette to work about the mill. He landed at Pere Marquette the 19th of November, 1850, and worked through the Winter—driving team most of the time. The following Summer he spent boating on the Erie Canal, but returned here in the Fall, and that Winter he hunted and trapped. He also made several trips to Muskegon on foot, and brought back packs of goods to sell to the Indians. November 12, 1854, he was married to Miss Mary Caswell, daughter of Burr Caswell, who settled here in 1847. Mr. Hatfield had boarded at Mr. Caswell's, and worked some on his farm. In 1855 he bought eighty acres of land, at 75 cents an acre. The land was covered with an Indian "sugar bush," and the first time he saw the tract was when he went to see the Indians make sugar. In October, 1855, he put up a log house, sixteen by eighteen feet, and began keeping house. He continued hunting and trapping during the Winter season until 1873. In 1870 he began a new frame house, which was finished in 1872. He was a great worker, and rapidly improved his farm, setting out fruit-trees, and in a short time he became noted for the excellence and abundance of his fruit. Fourteen children were born to them, five of whom are still living. Mrs. Hatfield died in May, 1882. She was a most excellent woman, and in their pioneer life had been a help-mate in the truest sense.

Mr. Hatfield still lives upon the farm he first purchased. It is situated in Pere Marquette Township, and is one of the best farms in the county. He is still a man of great vigor, and is authority upon all matters of early history relating to this region. For many years he kept a diary of events, and possessing a clear and retentive memory, he is a complete encyclopedia of record and reminiscence.

Digitized by Google

Alexander M. Agens was born in Newark, N. J., August 26, 1826; settled in Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1864; in the boot and shoe business for three years. In 1867 he made Mason County his home, and now lives on Section 3, Pere Marquette Township, on the lake shore, at an elevation of some 300 feet above the lake. Fine fruit land abounds in this locality, and he is quite entensively engaged in cultivating different varieties. Has been township clerk for ten years. Married, September 3, 1850, Georgiana Dean, who was born in Essex County, N. Y., July 25, 1828, and died October 17, 1878. Three children, Monroe A., Martin L., Cornelia F., who died in 1875.

F. S. Booth was born in Ohio, January 7, 1833. His father settled in LaGrange County, Ind., in 1841. Married, April 17, 1858, Hannah D. Perkins, who was born June 21, 1835. They settled in Pere Marquette Township, Mason County, in 1878, since which he has been supervisor two years and township treasurer.

J. F. Phillips was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., April 3, 1814; moved to Kane County, Ill., in 1839, remaining till 1849, when he settled at Ludington, Mason Co., and engaged as head sawyer and filer; was among the first in that locality. He was employed in different capacities till 1859, when he settled on his present home, on Section 3, Pere Marquette, which he had purchased as early as 1852. He has been sheriff of the county two terms, township supervisor and other township offices. Married, November 19, 1837, Almanza Hewett, who was born November 6, 1819. They are perhaps the largest couple in the county, together weighing fully 550 pounds. One living child, Mrs. Dorleska Hull, born February 12, 1840.

This township is bounded on the north by Lincoln and Amber; on the east by Lincoln, Amber and Riverton; on the south by Summit, and on the west by Lake Michigan.

The Pere Marquette River runs north-westerly through the township until it empties into the lake of the same name. Upon the north shore of this lake and in the northwest corner of the township is the city of Ludington. There are two schoolhouses in the township outside the city of Ludington. It was just south of the lake in this township that the county seat was located until its removal to Lincoln.

The population of the township in 1880 was 516, and the total vote 109.

The present supervisor is J. P. Swanson, and J. E. Campbell is township clerk.

FREE SOIL TOWNSHIP.

The township of Free Soil is one of the three original townships erected at the time Mason County was organized. It comprised all of the county lying north of the division line between Townships 19 and 20 north. The first township meeting was held at the house of Charles Freeman, at Free Soil mills, in the Spring of 1855.

The population of the township in 1880 was 318, and the total vote ninety-five.

One of the earliest settlers in this township was Mr. S. K. Hutchinson. He was born in the state of New Hampshire in 1796. At an early age he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed through life. From New Hampshire he went to Vermont, where, in 1818, he was married. From Vermont he went to Rochester, N. Y., where his wife died, June 3, 1848. In 1855, with his two young daughters, then at home, he came West and settled in the township of Free Soil, and was a resident of this county until his death, which occurred June 8, 1876, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. George Tripp, in Ludington. He was a man of exemplary habits, and he was greatly esteemed by all who knew him.

In September, 1870, a resident of Free Soil wrote to the Ludington *Herald* about the township as follows:

"Though located in the extreme northeastern portion of the county, we have as fine a country, as fruitful a soil, and as honest, industrious citizens as can be found in any part of our county. A large portion of our township is heavily timbered with beech and maple, while in the northeast portion there are some fine tracts of pine, and along the streams are found a variety of other timber. Owing to the large amount of railroad lands in our county, which, until quite recently have been excluded from market, our township, like many other portions of the county, is yet sparsely settled, but its agricultural resources are being rapidly developed. We have as rich and fertile a soil as can be found in this or any other state. In proof of this fact the evidence is at hand, though the dry weather of the present season has been somewhat unfavorable to a portion of late crops. Farmers in this vicinity have all threshed their wheat, which yielded on an average from twenty-five to forty bushels per acre. * * * We advise every one taking up a new farm to make it one of the first points to set out an orchard, which will soon become one of the most productive sources of profit on the farm."

The "Free Methodists" have a class, and have held religious services in "Riter's" schoolhouse since 1880. Their present pastor is Rev. L. T. Jackson.

The Methodist Episcopal Society also hold religious services in the schoolhouse, there being no church edifice.

The present supervisor is J. Edwin Smith, and the town clerk is Wayland Hastings.

Free Soil is bounded on the north by Manistee County; on the east by Lake County; on the south by Sherman, and on the west by Grant. The Manistee branch of the F. & P. M. R. R. runs through the western portion of the township, in a northwesterly direction.

SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

The township of Summit was the first township erected by the board of supervisors of Mason County. At a meeting in December, 1859, it was voted that Town 17 north, of Range 18 west, except Sections 1, 2 and 3, and Town 17 north, of Range 17 west, except Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, from the present township of Pere Marquette, be organized into a new township, to be called Summit. The first township meeting was held the first Monday in April, 1860, at the house of William Quevillon. George A. Caswell, Washington Weldon and William Quevillon were appointed three electors of the township, to preside at such first election or town meeting, and exercise the same powers as inspectors of election at ordinary township meetings.

The first settlers in what is now Summit Township were William Quevillon, Washington Weldon and Peter La Belle. The two latter are still residents of the township, but Mr. Quevillon is a resident of Manistee.

W. H. Foster was an early settler in Summit, and was the first farmer in the county to use a reaper and mower. His farm covered 500 acres.

Summit is a lake shore township, and has a good soil for agricultural purposes. The timber is principally hardwood. Numerous small streams traverse the township in various directions, which supply the farms with pure water.

The township is bounded on the north by Pere Marquette, on the east by Riverton, on the south by Oceana County, and on the west by Lake Michigan.

Digitized by Google

The population in 1880 was 387, and the total vote 140.

The present supervisor, is H. C. Cole, and the town clerk is Lewis Rose.

There are two schoolhouses in the township.

(BIOGRAPHICAL.)

Orenzo Rice was born in Henderson, Jefferson Co., N. Y., on the 25th day of April, 1832; was raised a farmer's son, and has followed that occupation principally through life; was married to Lucy M. Chandler, on the 23rd day of October, 1855. She was born in the same town, on the 3rd day of November, 1835. He lived in the town, where he was raised, until March, 1861, when he removed with his family to Trenton, on the Detroit River, where he engaged in farming and teaching school Winters. He remained there until February, 1866, when, with his family, he moved, in the dead of Winter, with wagon and sleigh (being some fourteen days on the journey) to what was then known as Pere Marquette, now Ludington, Mason County, on the east shore of Lake Michigan. He settled five miles east of the village, in what is now known as the Township of Amber. In April, 1867, he was elected treasurer of the Township of Pere Marquette, when it embraced what is now five townships. He was the first supervisor of the Town of Amber. He moved to Section 30, Township of Summit, on the south line of Mason County, in June, 1874, where he now lives. He was elected supervisor of his town, in the years 1875, 1876 and 1877. He has been engaged through the Winter Season at teaching school, having taught fourteen terms, since he moved into the county.

Francis Shappee was born in Montreal, Canada, July, 15, 1844; moved to St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in 1855. Enlisted in 1861 in the Sixtieth New York Volunteers; served till the close of the war in the Army of the Potomac, and was wounded at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; he gets a pension. Settled in Mason County, Mich., in 1870, and lives on Section 18, Summit Township, and is engaged in farming and fruit growing, of which he cultivates over ten acres. Married September, 1865, Aurelia Ferguson, who was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1850. Six children, George, Francis L., Angeline, Albert, Clarence, Roy, and one that died, Lester J., born September 24, 1871, and died January 4, 1872.

George C. McClatchie, of Scotch parentage, was born in Canada, September 1, 1836. Resided there till he settled in Summit, Mason Co., Mich., in 1865, locating on Section 18, and engaged principally in fruit culture, having over twenty acres of all varieties. He has been county clerk, township treasurer five years, and most other local offices. Married, July 18, 1860, Margaret Lunan, born in 1835. Eight children, Alfred J., Caroline, Emma S., Minnie A., Rosella, Ida J., Griffin Yale and Myrtle G., to all of whom he is giving liberal educations, as their ages will permit. He has had the misfortune to lose one child by death from scarlet fever, F. Willie, born January 25, 1868, and died February 16, 1879.

Jacob Schrumpf was born in Germany, April 24, 1821; settled at Pentwater, in 1855; a farmer by occupation, and has contributed to the prosperity of Oceana County, by clearing and subduing three farms, among which is the county farm for Oceana County. He now lives on Section 31, Summit Township, Mason County. He was married September, 1851, to Caroline Hoch, who was born in Germany, January 6, 1830. Eight children were the result of this union.

John G. Kistler was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, October 14, 1857. He settled in Summit Township, Mason Co. Mich., on Section 12, in 1875. He is a farmer and blacksmith.

Elihu Nickerson was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., December, 9, 1804. He removed to Canada East, in 1826, thence to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1835; to Lake County, Ind., in 1839; to Barry County, Mich., in 1842, and to Summit, Mason County, in 1865, locating on Section 30, where he now lives. He has been justice of the peace for a term of years, and was married December 6, 1831, to Mary Winegarden, who was born in Canada, in 1814, and died September 30, 1878.

Soren Andersen was born in Denmark, September 14, 1843, and settled at Pentwater, in 1864, being a carpenter by trade. He now owns a nice farm of eighty acres on Section 6, Summit Township, where he resides, except on temporary absence. At present is saw-filer in Bush & Chapman's mill, Pentwater. Marrried, March 6, 1872 to Anna Mortensen. Four children—Andrus, Martin, Mary and Dagmar.

M. P. Marble, was born in Piscataquis County, Me., September 2, 1828; moved to Lycoming County, Penn., in 1849. In 1864 he went to Steele County, Minn., and engaged in saw and gristmill business, remaining four years, when in 1868, he moved to Manistee, and to Ludington the year following. In 1870 he moved to his present location on Section 12, Summit Township, and is engaged in farming and orcharding. Has been township treasurer several terms. Married, October 13, 1853, Lucy Custar, from Lycoming County, Penn.; four children—Frank M., William R., S. G., and Fannie O.

Smith Hawley was born in Brant County, Ont., Canada, From there he went to Middlesex County, Ont., in 1855; and to Ionia, Mich., in 1865; Muskegon, in 1867; and Ludington, Mason County, in 1872. In 1875 he purchased a fruit farm on Section 13, Summit Township, where he now resides; has a fine young orchard in different varieties of ten acres, and is constantly adding to it. Has been school inspector, superintendent, etc. Married, June 9, 1867, Gertrude Schaefer, who was born in Prussia, December 12, 1846. Seven children—Ernest A., Frank W., Oscar E., Grace G., Lewis A., Harold H. and Ransom S.

J. B. Houk was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, December 21, 1833. In 1871 he made Mason County, Mich., his home, settling on Section 7, Summit Township, where he now resides; cultivating a large farm, and fine orchard. Has a family of seven children, which he is settling around himself. Married, January 28, 1857, Lydia K. Bailey, who was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, April 16, 1839. His children's names are—Wallace S., Charles L., Daniel L., Emma J., Austin J., Jessie W. and Cornelius B.

LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

This township was erected by the board of supervisors in 1861, but there are no records of its erection or organization. It was one of the early townships erected by the supervisors.

Its present boundaries are as follows: North by Hamlin and Victory; east by Amber; south by Amber and Pere Marquette, and west by Lake Michigan. The first supervisor was Edwin Mears.

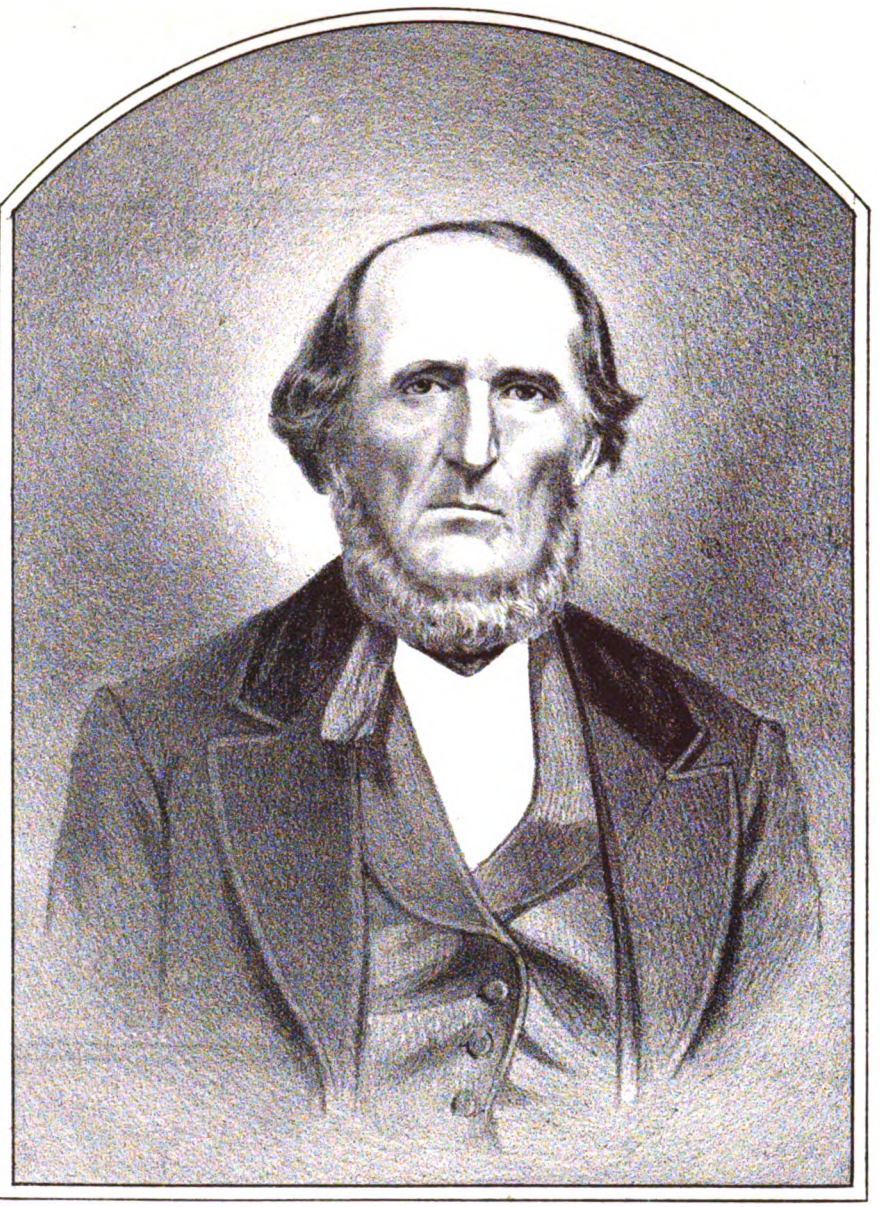
The number of acres of land assessed in 1861, was 5,498.42, and the equalized valuation was $11,984.40. The equalized valuation of personal property was $5,490. The township at that time was much larger than at present.

Charles Mears began operations at Lincoln or Sable, as it was formerly called, about six years before the county was organized. His operations at this point and the location of the county seat are given elsewhere on these pages. Mr. Mears still owns the mill property and a large amount of land in the township.

What was once the village of Lincoln has dwindled down to a store and a few houses about the mill. The old jail building is still

Digitized by Google

MRS. E. NICKERSON.



E. NICKERSON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

standing, as a reminder of the days when Lincoln was the "shire" town of the county.

Lincoln Lake occupies a considerable portion of the township. The land is for the most part sandy, and there are but a few improved farms in the township.

There are two schoolhouses, one in the eastern portion and one in the northwest corner of the township.

The population of the township in 1880, was 140, and the total vote 25.

The supervisor is E. N. Fitch, and the clerk is W. S. Cooper.

HAMLIN TOWNSHIP.

Hamlin Township was erected by the board of supervisors in the year 1860, but as in the case of Lincoln, there are no records of its erection or organization.

Its present boundaries are as follows: North by Grant; east by Victory; south by Lincoln and Lake Michigan, and west by Lake Michigan. The first supervisor was S. P. Saxton.

The number of acres of land assessed in the year 1861, was 4,145.24, the equalized valuation of which was $12,071.18. The equalized valuation of the personal property was $590.

Charles Mears was the earliest operator in this township. He built a large sawmill at the mouth of the Hamlin River, and in the Fall of 1872 sold it to the firm of Pardee, Cook & Co., of Chicago. The mill cuts about 15,000,000 a year, and employs sixty men. The firm has a large store near the mill.

This firm owns about 200,000,000 feet of standing pine in Mason and Lake Counties.

The postoffice is kept in the store. William E. Cook is postmaster.

There is a large mill boarding-house kept by John McGrath, an early settler of the county.

D. C. Pelton has a large shinglemill here, which cuts 22,000,000 shingle per season, and employs twenty-five men.

There is a United States Life Saving Station at Hamlin, that was established in 1875, and is in charge of Capt. Sanford W. Morgan.

The light house at Big Point Au Sable was built by the Government in 1867, at a cost of 35,000. The tower is 100 feet high, twenty feet in diameter at the base and ten feet at the top. The lamp was made in Paris at a cost of $1,000, and gives a light that may be seen twenty-five or thirty miles. A brick dwelling is attached to the tower for the use of the keeper. The keeper is Burr Caswell, the first white settler in Mason County.

There are but few farms in the township. Hamlin Lake is a large body of water situated in the eastern half of the township.

The population of the township in 1880 was 306, and the total vote 49.

The present supervisor is James Howe, and the clerk is W. E. Cook.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Peter Brown, of the firm of D. C. Pelton & Co., shingle manufacturers, Hamlin, is a native of Canada, and came to Michigan in 1868. He first located at Reed City, where he worked at his trade, as millwright. From Reed City he went to Lincoln, and thence to Ludington. At the latter place he built a shingle mill and a sawmill. In November, 1880, he went in company with D. C. Pelton, and purchased the shingle mill at Hamlin, which is now operated under the firm name of D. C. Pelton & Co.

A. R. Powell, of the lumber firm of Pardee, Cook & Co., whose mill is located at Hamlin, is a native of Pennsylvania. In 1873 he came to Chicago and engaged in the lumber business. The firm of which he is a member have a mill at Hamlin and own about 200,000,000 feet of standing pine in Mason and Lake Counties. Mr. Powell resides in Chicago, but makes occasional visits to Mason County, looking after the lumber and logging interests of the firm.

William E. Cook is a son of John R. Cook, of the lumber firm of Pardee, Cook & Co., whose mill is at Hamlin. He is a native of Pennsylvania and went to Grand Rapids, Mich., with his parents in 1870. From there they removed to Chicago. In 1877 he went to Hamlin to take charge of the store of the firm. In the Spring of 1882 he took charge of the books, which position he still holds.

William M. Reid is a native of Pennsylvania and came to Hamlin in 1875 and entered the employ of Pardee, Cook & Co., where he has remained ever since. Mr. Reid is an experienced lumberman and faithful to the interest of his employers.

A. J. Cass is a native of Maine and came to Hamlin in 1873, and went at work for Pardee, Cook & Co. He is still in their employ, which fact speaks well for his faithfulness as an employe. Mr. Cass has a wife and two children.

John McGrath is one of the early settlers of Mason County, and has been active in the development of the county. For some years Mr. McGrath lived on a farm, and still owns quite a large amount of land. At present he has charge of the mill boarding house of Pardee, Cook & Co., at Hamlin.

AMBER TOWNSHIP.

Amber Township was erected by the board of supervisors at an annual meeting in October, 1867. The application was signed by William H. Coon, Daniel Prindle, Luther D. Holley, Amos M. Wilson, Joseph Turner, John Winters, William W. Leach, Andrew Niel, Hiram Chipman, Joseph Hubbard, John Burnett, Robert Baker, Charles W. Jones, J. I. Penfield, George W. Williams, Charles W. Barkley, Richard Beattie, John R. Genson, A. Pulsifer and William Congor. The board ordered that a new township be erected and bounded as follows: The north half of Township 18 north of Range 15 west, and the north half of Township 18 north of Range 16 west, and also all that part of Township 18 north of Range 17 west, lying north of the Pere Marquette River, excepting Sections 5, 6, 7, 8 of said town, which sections now belong to the township of Lincoln. The first annual township meeting was held at the schoolhouse in Burnett settlement on the first Monday in April, 1868, and N. B. Wallace, Daniel Prindle, and Jesse Nida were appointed to preside at the meeting and act as inspectors of election.

O. Rice was the first supervisor of Amber Township.

THE VILLAGE OF AMBER

was the "first born" in Mason County of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad. In December, 1871, the late Judge Haight visited the village and wrote about it to the Ludington *Record* as follows:

"Do you ever get weary of sand and saw-dust, roaring breakers and chilling lake winds, stunted hemlocks and poor gardens? If so, go east seven miles along the F. &. P. M. R. R. line in Amber Township. There you will find the "Star in the East," that three months ago a few men of energy saw, then a clearing along which a few blazed trees hinted a railroad line. Now, behold! The railroad grubbed and cleared, a village surveyed and platted, containing a store and hotel, stocked and running. This is Amber village, *alias* Slaghtburg—the railroad's first born in Mason County

Digitized by Google

— a healthy, well-developed child of western civilization, surrounded with fertile farms and forests of hard timber from whence to nurse and grow.

"You see no fickle sand heaps here, moving with every breeze, the heaven of fleas, and the grave of vegetation; but a soil of rich loam and clay, waiting the seed only to yield a bountiful harvest; to make the tillers glad and the heart of the husbandman rejoice. No stunted hemlocks, mixed with straggling pine and cedar browse brings to the vision a limited view, but over whole sections of undulating woodland, heavily timbered with sugar maples, beech, elm and ash as far as the eye can range; surely this is a goodly land, and in this land lies the village of Amber.

"This village is located on the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 14, Town 18 north, Range 18 west, and was embraced by the farms of John G. Holms and August Miller, who are citizens, and among the first settlers of Amber Township.

"Silas Slaght, Esq., of Victory, has erected a store here, has it stocked with dry goods, groceries and provisions, and is doing a good trade. Dr. Knox, formerly from Victory, has built a hotel here, and offers substantial inducements for the hungry public. There you will always find those essential requisites of a square meal, viz.: quantity and quality.

"The village is laid out in blocks of eight lots each. Size of lots, five rods by eight—price of lots range from $25 to $75 dollars. Terms to suit purchasers. At this place doubtless will be the first railroad station east of Ludington, and will be the best wooding station in Mason County. This, with the farming country around, will make it a thriving inland village. Thus is Amber built since Chicago burned. May her population never grow less."

In 1875, a schoolhouse was built at the village, costing upwards of $1,200. Among the early settlers in this township, who cleared good farms, were J. T. Reed, Jesse L. Towns, Mr. Van Hedrick, C. B. Clay, Joseph Hubbard and others, whose names have already been given. For several years the Cobb Bros. did an extensive business at the station, in lumber and shingles. Their mill was a short distance west of the station.

The township is bounded on the north by Lincoln and Victory; on the east by Custer and Pere Marquette River; on the south by Pere Marquette River, and on the west by Lincoln and Pere Marquette Townships.

At the present time, Knox Corners, about three-quarters of a mile from the station, has a number of dwellings, and a store and postoffice kept by Joseph Dart. Between the Corners and the station Stiles Bros. have a sawmill and store. The firm of J. M. Fitch & Son are engaged in shipping lumber, ties and bark. These gentlemen are residents of Detroit, and the business here is managed by Chester M. Fitch, the junior member of the firm.

This township boasts of a somewhat historic citizen, in the person of Jesse J. Penfield, who served with the Fourth Michigan Cavalry during the war, and was one of the twenty picked men, who, under Col. Pritchard, made the capture of Jefferson Davis.

The present supervisor is W. F. Fairbanks, and the clerk is Robert Sheedy.

SHERMAN TOWNSHIP

The township of Sherman was erected by the board of supervisors at their annual meeting in October, 1867. The application for a new township was signed by W. V. Legraf, John Haley, C. F. Chapman, R. B. Legraff, Fred. Wiedmer, E. A. Shelley, George W. Genson, Edward D. Stetson, Peter I. Knapp, E. B. Boyne, John D. Webber, James Droun, John Gulmbo, Hiram Nash, P. McElroy, Judson James, Charles Genson, S. C. Genson, Joseph Mills, Edward Newell, N. G. Knox, N. L. Bird, M. D. Hadsill, A. A. Hadsill and T. Coffan. The territory comprised in the new township was Town 19 north, of Range 16 west, and Town 19 north, of Range 15 west. The first annual township meeting was held at the house of Fred. Wiedmer, on the first Monday of April, 1868. W. V. Legraff, Charles Genson and E. A. Shelley were appointed to preside at that meeting and act as inspectors of election.

The township is bounded on the north by Free Soil, on the east by Lake County, on the south by Custer and Branch, and on the west by Victory.

The population of the township in 1880 was 409, and the total vote 138.

There are four schoolhouses in the township.

The Manistee branch of the F. & P. M. Railway extends across the township in a northwesterly direction.

The present supervisor is J. R. Barnes, and the clerk is William Reed.

RIVERTON TOWNSHIP.

At an annual meeting of the board of supervisors in the Fall of 1867, application was made for the erection of Riverton Township, but the application was rejected by the board. At the meeting the following year the application was renewed, signed by B. R. Had, I. Saltzgaber, Pierce Butler, N. B. Sutherland, A. N. Brown, Robert Anderson, Jane Brayer, James Boyham, W. Wiley, George Coosard, Charles Hull, John McGrath, Charles Packer, Jacob L. Libey, Isadore Spooner, Mason P. Winters, B. F. Wheeler, Patrick Murphy, Thomas Gamble, W. S. Hannaw, Miles Parker, Nelson Breasseau, Peter Breasseau, Wm. Hoyt, Wm. Septien, R. B. Messer, Myron D. Hull, Melvin D. Hazzard, J. Chapin, Romeo Smart, W. Chadwick, E. C. Sprague, W. H. Landon, I. W. Wilson, L. D. Moses, H. Taylor, David Baird, Andrew Edwards, W. W. Byan, J. B. Filkins, John Genter, E. G. Lacy, L. A. Cook, Wm. Hoyt, Abner Hoyt, F. I. Cowgile, Abner Bradley, Otis Bixby, Albert Bixby and B. Forbes. Acting upon this application, the board voted to erect a township to be called Riverton, and bounded as follows: All that part of Mason County bounded on the north by the township of Amber, on the east by Lake County, on the south by Oceana County, and on the west by section line between Sections 31 and 32, of Town 17 north, of Range 17 west, and by said section line extended north until it intersects the south line of said township of Amber.

The first township meeting was held at Riverton School House on the first Monday of April, 1869, and Mason P. Winters, John W. Wilson and John Saltzgaber were appointed to preside at the meeting, and act as inspectors of election.

William Barnhart was the first supervisor of the new township.

There appears to have been a scarcity of material for first-class wives in this township, for as late as May, 1875, one of the citizens of that place found it necessary to advertise through the columns of the *Appeal* for a suitable companion. His touching letter was headed, "A Wife Wanted," and reads as follows:

"Thinking perhaps that I might better my condition, I take the liberty of addressing you these few lines for publication. To be plain, sir, I am in want of a wife. I am a tradesman, of domestic habits, and retired life, between thirty and forty years of age. Have been some time in a respectable trade at East Saginaw, by which I have acquired of this world's goods from $1,000 to $2,000, but from my situation in life have not had the opportunity of settling myself with a companion of similar habits. I trust that I

Digitized by Google

will be found of an accommodating disposition, and determined to make every one with whom I have to do comfortable to the utmost of my power. I am desirous of meeting with a female of similar habits and circumstances in life; well versed in domestic concerns, good tempered, obliging to her friends, yet not extravagant or given to much company; neat in her appearance, of light complexion, but above all having the grace of God in her heart, and believing Jesus Christ to be all in all to miserable sinners. The limits of this notice will not admit of further description, but should this meet the eye of any one influenced by the same spirit that dictated the above, I have no doubt of spending the present state in comfort and the eternal in everlasting happiness. A line, addressed to A. B. C., Riverton, appointing an interview any day in July next, will be attended to with secrecy."

The matrimonial archives disclose nothing to show whether A. B. C. is having everlasting happiness with a female having a light complexion, and the grace of God, or whether he is still trudging in bacheloric loneliness down eternity's grade, with no companion of "similar tastes" but his unappeased longings.

Pierce Butler and Rufus Pardy are about the only ones of the earliest settlers still living in the township. Mr. George Tripp took up 160 acres of land and built a house upon it, and lived there as early as 1858, but has since removed to Ludington.

John W. Morton is the present supervisor, and T. J. Cowgitt, town clerk.

Riverton is bounded on the north by Pere Marquette River, on the east by Custer and Eden, on the south by Oceana County, and on the west by Summit and Pere Marquette Townships.

There are five schoolhouses in the township. This is one of the leading fruit townships of the county.

When first erected, the township extended east to the line of Lake County.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Richard Share was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., January 26, 1820. Moved to Clay County, Mo., in 1866, and remained till 1873, when he settled at Ludington. He now lives on Section 36, Riverton Township. Married September 26, 1843, Cornelia Bishop, who died September 25, 1868. Second marriage April 24, 1870, to Charlotte Bowman, who died August 26, 1876. Eight children.

William Harley was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, May 22, 1843. Enlisted in 1861 in the Twenty-first Ohio Infantry—three months service. Re-enlisted in the Fifty-fifth Ohio; served in the Army of the Potomac; attained the rank of sergeant; served till the close of the war. Immediately after the close of the war he settled in Steuben County, Ind., remaining till 1869, when he made Ionia County, Mich., his home. Subsequently he sold there and purchased 160 acres of land on Section 1, Riverton Township, Mason Co., Mich., where he now resides. Married September 21, 1862, Ann Lee, who was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, January 8, 1845. Three children—Stephen, Della and Percy.

John Van Sickle, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., August 9, 1831, and moved to Wayne County, Mich., in 1839. Enlisted February, 1864, in the First Michigan Cavalry; was discharged for disability in 1865; gets a pension. Blacksmith by trade, but now is farming on Section 36, Riverton, where he located in 1869. Married February 22, 1853, Emily F. Smith, born in the state of New York, June 3, 1833.

Franklin Herman was born in Union County, Pa., January 21, 1836. Moved to Kalamazoo County, Mich., in 1866—being a carpenter and joiner by trade—from thence to Elkhardt, Ind., in 1868. Soon after made Riverton, Mason Co., his home, settling on Section 9, where he now lives. Married May 17, 1860, Miss R. Slear, who was born in Union County, Pa., December 3, 1839. Three children—Ida S., I. J., and Mary E.

Myron D. Hull was born in Branch County, Mich., April 12, 1840. His father settled in St. Joseph County in 1842. He enlisted May 16, 1861, in Company C, Fourth Michigan Infantry. Three years service as forage and wagon-master in the Army of the Potomac. Wounded at Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill and Antietam. Settled in Mason County in 1864, on Section 36, Riverton, where he now resides, and is the postmaster for East Riverton Postoffice. Married March 12, 1865, Dorlisha C. Phillips, who was born in Kendall County, Ill., February 12, 1840, and settled at Ludington in 1849. Miss Phillips was among the early teachers of Mason County. One son— Edwin W. born January 29, 1866.

Charles W. Hull was born in St. Joseph County, Mich., March 10, 1842. Settled in Riverton, Section 36, in the Spring of 1863. Enlisted in 1864 in the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry; served till the close of the war. Has been township treasurer, and held several smaller offices. Married April 6, 1871, Mary Smith. Two children—Nettie E. and Clark E.

John Griffin was born in Oswego County, N. Y., April 11, 1837. His father moved the following year to Kentucky, and to Lenawee County, Mich., in 1853. Mr. Griffin's early occupation was teaching school. He settled in Eaton County, Mich., in 1864. In 1879 he made Mason County his home, settling on Section 36, Riverton, where he now lives and farms 160 acres of good grain and fruit land. Married Frances E. Curtis in 1864, and has four children—Wilmer L., John C., Grace, Cora.

GRANT TOWNSHIP.

At the annual meeting of the board of supervisors held in October, 1867, a petition for a new township was acted upon. The petition was signed by Gurney & Cuyler, William Freeman, A. W. Fuller, M. N. Chaffey, Goit Brown, Alonzo Lampkin, E. B. Davis, George H. Torrey, Charles Mears, William Mosler, William Baxter, Samuel Swank, George W. Annis, William Gibson and Henry Green. It was ordered that the territory comprised in Town 20 north, Range 17 west, and Town 20 north, Range 18 west, be erected into a township to be called the township of Grant. The first township meeting was held at Charles Mears' River House, on the first Monday of April, 1868. William Freeman, George W. Annis and M. N. Chaffey were appointed to preside at the meeting.

The township at present is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan and Manistee County; on the east by Free Soil; on the south by Victory and Hamlin, and on the west by Lake Michigan.

There are four schoolhouses in the township.

Free Soil Mills in this township was a mill site at an early day. As early as 1845 or '46 a man named Porter built a mill here and operated it for a time. The mill was afterward burned, as stated elsewhere in the general history of the county.

William Freeman was one of the earliest settlers in this part of the county, and has held the office of supervisor nearly every year since the county was organized.

The present supervisor is L. Collins, and the township clerk is William Gale.

The population of the township in 1880 was 217, and the total vote thirty-three.

Digitized by Google

VICTORY TOWNSHIP.

In the Fall of 1867 application was made to the board of supervisors for the erection of a new township, to be known by the patriotic name of Victory. The board ordered the erection of a new township, bounded as follows: The territory in Town 19, north of Range 17 west. The first annual meeting was held at the schoolhouse in Bird settlement on the first Monday in April, 1868, and Ambrose P. Coffan, J. M. Sweetland and Austin A. Hadsell were appointed to preside at the meeting, and act as inspectors of election. The application for the erection of the township was signed by Henry Wilkenson, Richard Rayne, J. M. Sweetland, Daniel W. Billings, Martin Harris, M. D. Burnes, S. E. Holcomb, A. M. Fisher, H. Harrington, S. A. Crouch, N. L. Bird, H. Stone, Timothy Knox, M. D. Hadsell, J. B. Hathaway, A. T. Colfax, Richard Coffan and R. R. Brown.

Among the early settlers were also John Blodgett, Elias Parker, Terrence Costello, Jacob Clark, Simon Warner and Frank Horner. The first settlers came in and took up homesteads, which they have labored hard to improve, and at the present time there are a large number of farms under a good state of cultivation.

The soil is mostly clay and productive of good crops of grain, grass and vegetables. There is considerable fruit grown, but not as much as in some other townships. G. H. Blodgett put out the first large orchard in 1879. He has 800 plum trees, which are just beginning to bear.

"Victory Corners," in the south part of the township, was started in 1866, and was at one time quite a pretentious place. At one time it even aspired to become the county seat. The first schoolhouse in the township was built at the Corners in 1866. There were a hotel and saloon, wagon and blacksmithshop, a general store, and several dwellings. About 1871 the place began to wane, and when the railroad reached Ludington in 1874, it ceased to be a business point.

There are six good schoolhouses in the township, and the Free Methodists have a class organized, and hold service in the schoolhouse at the Corners.

Within the last three years a Danish settlement has been started, and these settlers are rapidly clearing good farms.

Sugar Grove is four and one-half miles east of the Corners, and was formerly known as Clark's Corners. James Barnes is postmaster, and also runs a country store.

Chapel Corners is another place that once had a postoffice, but the office has been discontinued. A chapel was started here about 1874, but it has never been completed. The postoffice was kept by a local preacher, named Chambers.

The population of the township in 1880 was 515, and the total vote 174.

The present supervisor is C. C. Fisher, and the town clerk R. B. Tyler.

Victory is bounded on the north by Grant, on the east by Sherman, on the south by Lincoln and Amber, and on the west by Hamlin.

BRANCH TOWNSHIP.

Branch Township was erected by an act of Legislature of the session of 1871, and comprises the territory of Townships 17 and 18 north of Range 15 west, in the county of Mason. Henry Flynn, Charles T. Carr and William Wellers were appointed inspectors of the first election held in the township.

The township is bounded on the north by Sherman, on the east by Lake County, on the south by Oceana County, and on the west by Eden and Custer Townships.

The present supervisor is B. F. Barnett, and the clerk is W. C. Arnold.

The population of the township in 1880 was 400, and the total vote 121.

The township abounds in small streams and lakes, and is still covered for the most part with timber.

There is but one schoolhouse in the township outside of Tallman.

The main line of the F. & P. M. Railroad extends across the township, and the Manistee branch extends north from Manistee Junction to Tallman.

TALLMAN.

This active little lumber village is situated on the Manistee branch of the Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad, and in the northwest portion of the township of Branch. The village is a part of the lumber interest of Butters, Peters & Co., and was started by Mr. Butters in 1879. The firm have recently purchased a large tract of fine land near or at the middle of which is a beautiful little lake. Upon the edge of this lake Mr. Butters built a sawmill, which started up in the Spring of 1880. The main mill is 200 feet long, by 50 feet in width, with an engine and boiler room 50x50 feet in size. There is also a shingle mill 50x50 feet in size. The power is supplied by a powerful engine, with six boilers, each of which is twenty-two feet in length, and forty-four inches in diameter. Both the saw and shingle mills are supplied with the very best machinery and all latest improvements. The capacity of the sawmill is about 15,000,000 feet of lumber, and of the shingle mill about 80,000,000 shingles a year. The business of the firm gives employment to about 150 men. The firm also have a large store, which is in charge of Marshall F. Butters, son of Horace Butters, who also assists in the general management of the business. The mill boarding-house is a large, two-story building, situated in the center of ample grounds, at a convenient distance from the mill. There is a Congregational Church edifice, a very tasty school building, and a postoffice building. The lumber manufactured by the mill is transported to Ludington by car and then shipped by vessel to Chicago. During last season the firm built an elegant steam barge, costing $40,000, and capable of carrying 400,000, feet of lumber. The firm own at the present time about 200,000,000 feet of standing pine.

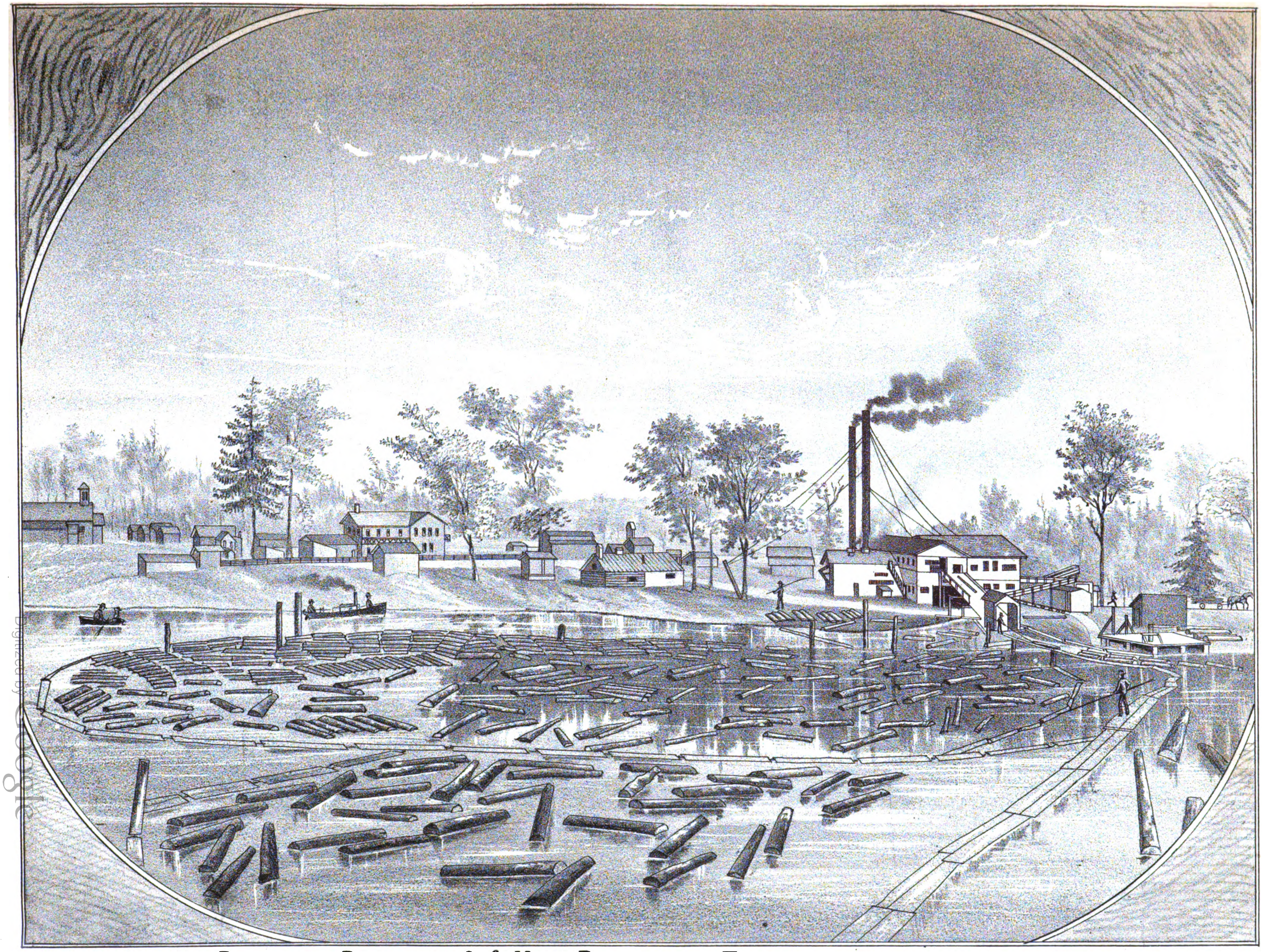
BIOGRAPHICAL.

Frank H. Smith is a native of Pontiac, Mich., but most of his life, thus far, has been spent at Muskegon and Grand Rapids. About the time that Butters, Peters & Co. started at Tallman, Mr. Smith began in their employ as bookkeeper, and still continues in that position. Mr. Smith is a first class accountant, and stands high in the esteem of his employers.

J. J. Johnson, head sawyer at the mill of Butters, Peters & Co., Tallman, is a native of New York State. In 1862 he enlisted at Madison County, N. Y., in the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh New York Volunteers, and served in the army until the close of the war, in 1865. In 1866 he went to Wisconsin, and remained for two years. He then went to Manistee, and remained there until the Spring of 1880, when he came to Tallman and entered the employ of Butters, Peters & Co., as head sawyer, which position he still holds.

Charles H. Ramsay, saw-filer at Butters, Peters & Co's sawmill, Tallman, is a native of Canada, and came to Bay City, Mich., in 1875. From Bay City he went to Manistee, where he remained until the Spring of 1880, when he came to Tallman, as saw-filer for

Digitized by Google



BUTTERS-PETERS & Co.'s MILL PROPERTY, TALLMAN, MASON Co., Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Butters, Peters & Co., which position he still holds. Mr. Ramsay is a married man and has a home at Tallman.

J. S. Francis Lloyd, engineer at the mill of Butters, Peters & Co., Tallman, is a native of Baltimore, Md., and came to Saginaw, Mich., in 1879. In the Spring of 1881 he entered upon his present position at Tallman. He has been at work at his trade for fourteen years, and is regarded as a thoroughly competent engineer.

Patrick O'Connor, foreman of Butters, Peters & Co's mill at Tallman, is a native of Virginia. When a young boy he went to Wisconsin and remained there until 1878, when he came to Ludington, and went into the employ of Mr. Butters. When the firm of Butters, Peters & Co. began operations, at Tallman, Mr. O'Connor went there and has been foreman of the mill ever since it was first started. He is thoroughly competent, and very faithful to the interests of his employers. He has a wife and two children and lives at Tallman.

EDEN TOWNSHIP.

At the annual meeting of the board of supervisors, in October, 1874, it was voted to erect a new township, to be called Eden, from the parts of Riverton and Amber, respectively, embraced in the territory known as Township 17, north of Range 16 west, and Township 18 north of Range 16 west. The first township meeting was held at the schoolhouse known as the "Peter Robinson" schoolhouse, on the first Monday in April, 1875, and William W. Bates, George Hall and Cornelius Hall were appointed inspectors of election.

In the Fall of 1875 a reporter for the Ludington *Appeal* visited this township, and we quote from his description as follows:

"At Weldon Creek there are but few buildings as yet, owing to the fact that there is but little land there that parties can buy and secure a title, and those who have such land, from some cause, do not feel disposed to sell off lots. It possesses one of the best water powers in the country, and already they have commenced the erection of a saw and shingle mill upon this stream. There is also a steam sawmill almost completed. Messrs. Gould & Livesly, of Ludington, are proprietors. There is one store doing a fine local trade, owned by Mr. J. J. Gidding. There is also a public house, which is kept in good style, with Mr. and Mrs. Q. A. Boswell as host and hostess. A number of other parties are talking of locating there, and no doubt this new village will have a rapid growth, as soon as good titles can be had of lots upon which to erect buildings.

Preparatory steps are being taken for the opening of a school in this locality the coming Winter.

The settlers thereabouts have commenced in real earnest, and already quite extensive improvements are to be seen upon their homesteads. We find that nearly all homestead entries made in this locality are being located upon, especially upon the north side, of the railroad. In close proximity to this point we find the farms of Messrs. Lampman and Marsh, upon each of which are quite large improvements. They have been about seven years in this vicinity. To the north of them is Mr. Aspinwall, an old up-river resident, who has a very desirable farm. Immediately north of him Mr. Isaac Myers has erected a house and located on a desirable tract of land. W. T. Kimsey has also erected a substantial and roomy house, and has a tract of land, which to our view is second to none in that section. A mile west of him we find our distinguished townsmen, Messrs. Haight, Southworth and Kenfield, all located near each other, with comfortable residences and quite extensive improvements already made. East of them we find the two families of the two Messrs. Drake, who have log houses, and from ten to twelve acres each cleared. A little south is Mr. Ransom, a new settler, but one who is determined to make the forest yield to the blow of the woodman's axe. The settlers throughout this section manifest much enterprise, and are a class of people well calculated to develop and beautify a new country, as public schools, churches and other public enterprises are being talked up almost as soon as settlements are effected.

The west half of the townsh p is well settled and contains good farms; the balance is largely pine.

The township is bounded on the north by Custer, on the east by Branch, on the south by Oceana County, and on the west by Riverton.

There are two schoolhouses in the township.

The population in 1880 was 589, and the total vote 89.

There are four small lakes and numerous streams in the township.

J. W. Griswold is the present supervisor, and S. C. Cioff the township clerk. Their postoffice address is Marble.

CUSTER TOWNSHIP.

In the Fall of 1878 J. J. Gidding and eighty-five others made application to the board of supervisors to set off from the township of Eden that portion of said township embraced in the surveyed Town 18 north of range 16 west, and to erect and organize the same into a separate township. The application was granted by the board, and the new township was called Custer. The first inspectors of election were Hugh McCulloch, Henry C. Ransom and John Smith. The first election was held at Black Creek stationhouse the first Monday in April, 1879. Henry C. Ransom was the first clerk of the township, and Albert J. Potter the first treasurer. The present clerk is E. M. Comstock, the treasurer is J. R. Bissell, and supervisor H. C. Ransom.

The township is bounded on the north by Sherman, on the east by Branch, on the south by Eden, and on the west by Amber and Riverton.

There are three schoolhouses in the township outside of Custer village.

The F & P. M. Railway extends across the township from east to west.

There are already a good number of well improved farms in the township, and good crops are produced.

About one-third of the township is clay and the remainder sand.

The timber is principally beech, maple and elm.

This township belonged to the Indian reservation.

The population in 1880 was 650, and the total vote 166.

VILLAGE OF CUSTER.

The village of Custer is situated in about the center of the township. It is a station on the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad and is a thrifty business point. The village was platted in the Fall of 1878 by Charles E. Resseguie, of Ludington, who owned a large tract of land in Eden Township. He erected a store and other buildings, and the same Fall J. L. and C. T. Wicks built a sawmill which is now owned by Mr. Resseguie. In the Spring of 1880, Harlin started a wooden bowl factory and a store, and about the same time a tannery was started. The lumber and manufacturing interests give employment to a large number of men. New buildings are continually being erected, and the village has every appearance of thrifty growth.

SWEETLAND.

The village of Sweetland is situated upon the dividing line between Amber and Custer Townships. The village is a station on

Digitized by Google

the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad, and is also on the line of the state road running north and south. In 1879 James Sweetland built a sawmill at this point, which he operated for about a year. In 1880 Messrs. Crowly & Scott bought the mill and built a store, and named the place Sweetland. Other business enterprises followed until quite a village has been built up. In the Spring of 1882, Charles Blain, of Ludington, and Hiram E. Scott, of Sweetland, platted the village and called it Scottville. There are in the village several stores, a wagon shop, blacksmith shops and a hotel, all of which do a thrifty business.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Dr. L. T. Southworth was born in Monroe County, N. Y., May 25, 1842. Settled in Clinton County, Mich., in 1856. Enlisted July, 1862, in the Fourth Michigan Cavalry; served till the close of the war as lieutenant. Received his classical and medical education at Ann Arbor, graduating in medicine in 1871. The same year he commenced the practice of his profession at Ludington. In 1876, he made Custer, Mason County, his home, still continuing the practice of his profession with other duties. Married December 24, 1864, Mary E. Doak, who was born in Vermont, February, 1845. Two children—Minnie and Maud.

Edwin M. Comstock was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., February 26, 1846. Settled in Custer, Mason County, in 1875, and was its first postmaster. He established a grocery business in 1882. Married March 14, 1871, Imogene Wattling, who was born in Washtenaw County, October 3, 1851. Two children—Gracie F., Goldie A.

Isaac Wood was born in Simcoe County, Ont., July 23, 1840. His occupation for a term of years was railroad bridge builder. Settled in Allegan County, Mich., in 1873, and in Section 32, Custer, Mason County, in 1876. Married October, 1871, Emma N. Fairbanks, who was born in Allegan County, Mich., in 1853. Four children.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

OCEANA COUNTY,

MICHIGAN,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

CHICAGO:
H. R. PAGE & CO.
1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
History of Oceana County,	79
The Indians,	80
Municipal History,	84
Geological,	96
Early History,	97
Bench and Bar,	102
Stock Raising,	104
The Press,	110
Township Histories,	111
Pentwater Township,	111
Pentwater Village,	112
Hart Township,	116
Hart Village,	117
Shelby Township,	124
Barnett Village,	125
Weare Township,	129
Crystal Township,	131
Colfax Townsbip,	132
Leavitt Township,	133
Elbridge Township,	134
Golden Township,	137
Benona Township,	140
Ferry Township,	143
Newfield Township,	144
Hesperia Village,	145
Greenwood Township,	148
Otto Township,	150
Grant Township,	151
Claybanks Township,	152
Biographies.	
Adams, Daniel,	151
Ambler, Hon. Wm. E.,	115
Anderson, John G.,	154
Andrus, Samuel,	130
Ash, John,	146
Bacher, Joseph,	131
Bate, George,	119
Beckwith, Geo. M.,	141
Benham, David,	120
Benjamin, E. A.,	131
Benton, Orrin,	143
Bierwert, John,	128
Blanchard, Stephen A.,	133
Bliss, Rev. John,	121
Bogue, James,	134
Bolton, Moses,	133
Bosworth, M. H.,	122
Braman, Thos. S.,	128
Branch, Sidney S.,	138
Brillhart, Andrew,	130
Brooker, James,	116
Browne, Samuel A.,	114
Burdick, Stephen,	121
Bunyea, H. H.,	116
Cahill, John M.,	116
Cahill, John V.,	120
Calkins, D.,	122
Camp, Charles,	149
Carr, A. L.,	130
Cater, Richard E.,	153
Chadwick, Dr. M. R.,	121
Chappell, A. R.,	122
Churchill, Walter H.,	128
Clark, Henry D.,	150
Clark, Lucius,	146
Cochran, Charles C.,	135
Cole, Robert,	129
Collins, M. N.,	128
Corbin, Lyman B.,	121
Cramer, Dr. C. W.,	116
Crane, Milo E.,	135
Crossmon, Henry,	138
Cunningham, C. W.,	130
Cutler, D. M.,	129
Darling, Seth,	123
Decker, Andrew,	148
Deits, Amasa H.,	146
DeKay, Mrs. Margaret,	138
Demmon, D. T.,	119
Dennart, George,	130
Dennart, John,	130
Dockry, Dr. W. E.,	116
Draggoo, Wm. R.,	133
Drake, Wm. H.,	146
Dreves, Peter,	116
Dunning, James W.,	146
Eaton, Wm. A.,	141
Eddy, G. H.,	128
Eddy, James F.,	128
Edgett, Peter B.,	142
Edson, Seth,	122
Ellis, Byron M.,	123
Evans, Abraham,	136
Farnsworth, N. B.,	128
Ferguson, H. V.,	138
Flagg, Henry C.,	116
Fleming, Thad. C.,	129
Fleming, William,	147
Ford, Ira C.,	120
Fordham, John,	153
Foster, Peter,	128
Fricke, Christopher,	130
Gallien, Peter,	119
Gardiner, William,	142
Gardner, F. O.,	116
Garver, D. L.,	122
Gault, Samuel D.,	134
Gay, Jared H.,	132
Gaylord, Levi S.,	129
Gibbs, James,	142
Gillen, Wm. W.,	143
Goodenrath, Henry J.,	141
Goodno, Arnold,	130
Gowdy, Albert C,	134
Gregson, William,	147
Greiner, Nicholas,	130
Gurney, Charles,	120
Gurney, T. S.,	122
Halstead, Jonathan,	127
Hanson, J. D. S.,	153
Harding, Wm. P.,	131
Hartman, F. J.,	130
Hartwick, L. M.,	115
Hatch, Dr. H. B.,	122
Hawley, C. A.,	127
Hawley, Dr. H. C.,	147
Hedges, John,	128
Hills, Marion E.,	129
Hodges, E. W.,	116

Digitized by Google

Biographies—Continued.

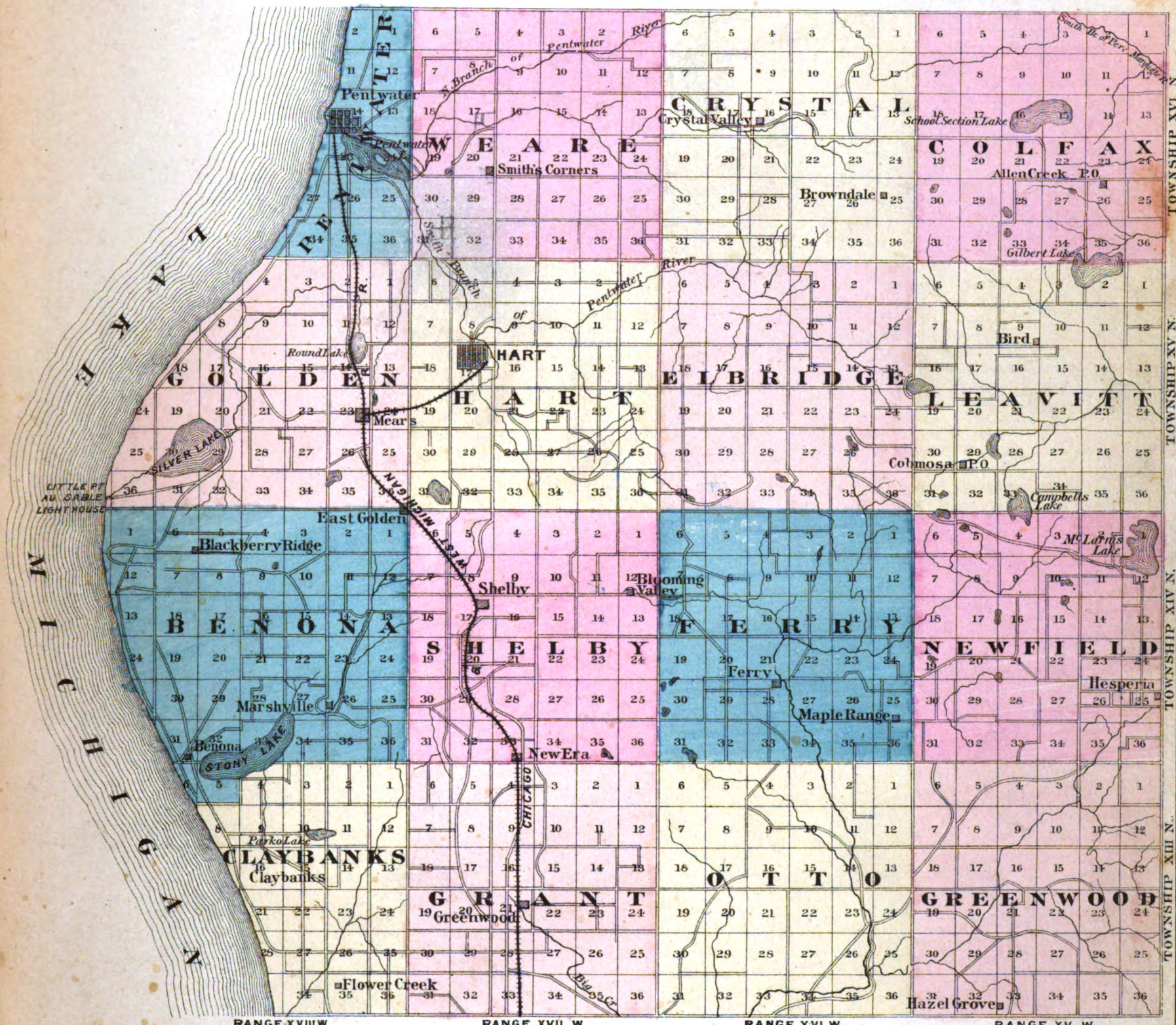
	PAGE.
Holmes, Horace J.,	122
Holt, Seth,	134
Houk, T. G.,	136
Hovey, Perry,	138
Imus, G. W.,	116
Jennings, William,	131
Jewell, Rufus,	133
Johnson, David,	121
Johnson, W. W.,	142
Keene, Stephen,	154
King, John,	136
Kob, Joseph,	138
Kuhn, William,	116
LaBonta, Peter,	116
Lake, W. F.,	119
Lammon, George,	132
Landon, Daniel,	148
Lattin, David E.,	136
Leavitt, Hazen,	133
LeFevre, Henry,	131
Lewis, William F.,	129
Lillie, Marvin B.,	154
Linsday, Joel D.,	154
Livingston, J. S.,	128
Luther, Melvin A.,	120
McAllister, Robert,	120
McCallum, Lachlan,	150
McCallum, Neil,	150
McClave, Charles,	144
McGill, John, Jr.,	147
McGill, W. S.,	147
McIntyre, L. A.,	122
McLaren, Alexander,	147
Main, T. J.,	120
Mason, Ambrose,	121
Master, Conrad,	116
Mathews, Robert M.,	138
Maxwell, George W.,	115
May, Gustavus,	136
Mena, Samuel,	150
Michael, Elijah,	136
Miller, N.,	120
Miller, W. L.,	121
Miller, Wales N.,	136
Mills, Jesse,	121
Monroe, Philetus,	147
Moore, A. Z.,	128
Moore, Benjamin,	123
Mugford, E. T.,	120
Myers, George C.,	154
Newell, C. C.,	120
Newman, Charles S.,	151
Nickerson, Edwin,	115
Nielsen, Fred.,	115
Palmiter, Judson,	123
Parks, Silas,	136
Peterson, Chas. E.,	129
Phillips, Dr. Thomas,	153
Pierce, Franklin,	116
Pitts, Francis A.,	128
Pitts, James D.,	128
Post, James S.,	138
Potter, Wallace,	150
Powers, Charles,	144
Powers, Ephraim,	144
Powers, Joshua C.,	154
Powers, Wm. W.,	144
Randall, A. C.,	120
Randall, L. A.,	128
Rankin, Daniel H.,	129
Reading, F. G.,	120
Reed, David A.,	129
Reed, Issac D.,	120
Reed, James E.,	123
Reid, Henry W.,	127
Richmond, Edgar D.,	123
Robbins, George,	147
Robbins, Joseph J.,	147
Roberts, E. M.,	130
Rollins, George B.,	120
Rollins, S. G.,	121
Rummer, O. L.,	136
Russell, Hon. Fred. J.,	96
Russell, John,	136
Russell, Josiah,	124
Rutherford, L. Gideon,	123
Sammons, Joseph H.,	141
Sands, Wm. B. O.,	115
Satterlee, Victory,	121
Sayles, Hervey S.,	136
Schmidt, Ludwig,	142
Scott, G. G.,	134
Sessions, Charles A.,	142
Shirts, E. J.,	128
Smith, Gustavus M.,	144
Smith, John B.,	147
Spaulding, Ezra,	147
Stetson, Alvin C.,	134
Stewart, A. H.,	128
Stier, Frederick,	142
Strobridge, Charles E.,	147
Stuck, Dr. L.,	120
Sweet, Joseph W.,	148
Sweet, Milo H.,	152
Switzer, Dr. G. O.,	116
Tank, Louis,	130
Taylor, Theodore,	148
Tennant, W. J.,	137
Thiele, Berthold,	142
Thompson, John,	141
Tower, Harvey,	152
Van Wickle, A. D.,	119
Waters, W. H.,	120
Weaver, Daniel,	148
Weaver, D. H.,	130
Webster, Guilford D.,	148
Westbrook, John,	137
Wheeler, Hon. A. R.,	141
Wheeler, R. H.,	128
Whitbeck, Cornelius,	129
White, A. S.,	121
White, Hon. James E.,	96
Whittington, C. R.,	115
Wickham, David C.,	116
Wicks, Wm. M.,	134
Wigton, Mahar,	119
Wigton, W. M.,	122
Wigton, W. H.,	119
Willet, Charles,	132
Willet, W. B.,	132
Willett, Rhodes,	129
Williams, James,	128
Williams, Dr. S. R.,	119
Willson, H. J.,	139
Willson, Mrs. J. M.,	139
Wilson, J. M.,	129
Yates, Samuel,	120
Young, W. A.,	144

Illustrations.

Browne, S. A.,	104
Clark, Henry D.,	150
Golden Stock Farm,	104
Gurney, T. S., Residence,	120
Leavitt, Hazen,	133
Luther, M. A., Residence,	116
Maxwell, E. G., Residence,	90
Miller, N., Residence,	120
Nielsen & Co., Bank,	116
Reed, James E., Residence,	120
Richmond, E. D.,	84
Rutherford, L. G.,	102
Sands, W. B. O., Residence,	111
Scene near Hart,	120
Wheeler, Amos R.,	141

Digitized by Google

Map of OCEANA COUNTY MICHIGAN.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF OCEANA COUNTY.

The region now known as Oceana had existed for ages as a portion of the red man's domain, a favorite stamping-ground for various tribes. Perhaps here the Mound Builders roamed, although they have left no remains, unless it may be that the mysterious, round stones, or the equally mysterious depressions like modern rifle pits, in which trees centuries old are growing, may be attributed to those dwellers of remote and uncertain antiquity. We have heard of no mounds of any size; the only ones—and these were small, and are now removed—were at the head of Stony Lake, and contained human bones only. The Sacs and Foxes roamed on these plains for ages, until the more powerful tribe of the Ottawas, about A. D., 1600, on being driven from Canada by the Iroquois, drove them out in turn, and they took refuge across the lake, at Green Bay. There were three great tribes occupying the west of this State—the Ottawas in the north, to Grand River; the Muscotays, or Prairie Indians, from the Grand to the St. Joseph River, and the Pottawatamies to the south, away into Indiana and Illinois. Under the heading "Indians" we trace the history of these tribes until they settled in Elbridge and Crystal and in Mason County, in 1857–'58.

In 1831, when Michigan was but a territory, the County of Oceana was laid out, but while it included its present limits, it was much more extensive. It took in the country from the north of Muskegon Lake to almost an indefinite extent north.

It remained "laid out" without settlers, a mere wilderness, until 1840, when it was attached to Ottawa County, for judicial and municipal purposes. But even this was premature, as it was not until 1848 that one or two white men, Dr. Phillips and Mr. Hanson, took a look at the land along the beach, with a view of locating lands, and they chose the position on the clay-banks, on which their farms are now situated, for four reasons: First, it was on the beach, where all travel was; second, there existed an Indian trail from the head of White Lake into what is now J. D. S. Hanson's farm; then the land was a heavy clay loam and remarkably fertile, and there were old Indian clearings altogether of 200 or 300 acres in extent, in patches from half an acre to two or three acres. Accordingly, in 1849, settlement began, so that at the close of that year there were six families and several single men on the Claybanks, which formed the nucleus of the settlement of Oceana County. Of these the first band were: C. B. Clements and wife, Asa C. Haggerty and wife, Alex. Pelett and wife. These are all dead or removed but the wife of C. B. Clements, now the wife of Thomas Byrne, himself among the earliest settlers, and still living on the old John Barr farm. Mrs. Olive Byrne is therefore the oldest settler, and is considered a truthful and intelligent lady. A. C. Haggerty died in 1874; C. B. Clements went away, and, it is said, was killed in the war. The first settlement was then in April, 1849; next came Dr. Phillips and wife, and his father and mother, in June; A. W. Langworthy, in July; Richard E. Cater, in August; James O'Hanlon, in September; Alex. S. Anderson, in November or December, all in 1849. Then followed James Fordham in February, 1850; John Barr, the first sheriff of the county, in 1851. Of these but few remain. Dr. Phillips, Richard E. Cater and James O'Hanlon still survive. Mr. Cater was but a boy of seventeen when he landed, and reports that small-pox, in 1849, formed quite an episode in the little community, threatening to break up the little settlement. Dr. Phillips had engaged a Frenchman, probably Alex. Pelett, to help him on his farm, but as the son of Gaul had been a nurse in the small-pox hospital, in Detroit, he carried infection in his clothing, and the first to be stricken down was the doctor himself, and soon one after another was attacked, until it ran through nearly all, but thanks to vigorous constitutions and the doctor's care, they all recovered, although some will bear the marks to the grave, Cater among the rest. A. W. Langworthy is now in Traverse Bay. Alex. S. Anderson passed away December 29, 1879, and there were, in 1849, besides those mentioned, two single men, T. Byrne, still surviving, and James Flood, since dead. These all settled along the beach in Claybanks Township, between Flower Creek and Whisky Creek.

The getting out of shingle bolts was also an inducement for men to come into this country, and accordingly we find that at various points this was the first thing attempted. About this time a Mr. Graham got out shingle bolts along Stony Lake and on Little Point Au Sable, and his death, in 1850, was the first death in this county. Lorenzo D. Eaton, whose widow now resides on Anderson's farm, at Claybanks Postoffice, was one of the very earliest settlers. He came from Wisconsin, in 1849, to get out shingle bolts, and to prepare for the settlement of his family. Accordingly we find him back in November, 1850, and after considerable hardships, he got his family into a log house, on what is now J. Gibb's farm, at Blackberry Ridge, claimed to be the first log house in the county. But before this, in 1849, Dr. Phillips built a frame house, and his father another, used as a store at the mouth of Whisky Creek. R. E. Cater built one on lot No. 1, Section 17. The honor of erecting the first log house may be assigned to A. W. Langworthy, on lot 3, Section 17, and torn down in 1880; and the first frame to Dr. Phillips. Among the very earliest marriages, doubtless the first was that of A. C. Haggerty to Ellen Googins, who had to travel on foot all the way to White River, where 'Squire Hulbert "jined" them in the irrevocable bonds of matrimony. Truly, true love did not run smoothly, even then. The Rev. Timothy Brigham, Methodist, preached the first sermon, in Haggerty's house, and on week days attended to the soles of his customers as a working shoemaker, following the example of Paul, the tent-maker, in not being a burden on the young community. The first surveyor who laid out the sections of this county was Mr. Rigdon; the first physician was Dr. Phillips, whose beat lay from Pere Marquette (Ludington) to Muskegon, along the beach—rather an extensive run of practice.

The first mention we find of Oceana in the acts of the Legislature is in the volume for 1850, wherein it is recorded that on the 28th of March an act was passed, providing that "all that portion of the county of Oceana not embraced in the township of White River in

Digitized by Google

said county, and all of the county of Mason be, and the same is hereby attached to the township of White River." The supervisor of that town must have had an extensive assessment roll. The county of Oceana must originally have extended down near Muskegon, twelve miles south of the present county line. White River Township had been organized in 1848, and included six towns, extending twelve miles from north to south, and being taken from the unorganized county of Oceana.

On February 13, 1855, by Act 171 of the session of 1855, the three counties of Oceana, Mason and Manistee were organized. This county was organized under Section 3, and Section 7 of the same act organizes three towns: Pentwater, occupying the four northern towns; Stony Creek, composed of the two middle tiers of four towns each, and the two fractions of towns in the extreme west, together with the six northern sections, of what is now the town of Claybanks. The third town was named Claybanks, and included the four southern towns, except the six sections above mentioned. The first meeting in Pentwater was ordered to be at E. R. Cobb's (Rector & Cobb). In Stony Creek the first meeting was at A. R. Wheeler's mills. The electors of Claybanks were ordered to meet at the residence of John Barr (deceased). After Oceana had been organized three or four years, some of the prominent residents of Northern Muskegon tried to break up this county by a scheme, which had for its object the detaching of the two southern tiers of this county, and attaching them to the two northern tiers of Muskegon, forming a new county of Oceana, with its county-seat up White River, at the Hon. I. E. Carleton's mills. Carleton, the Daltons and others were opposed to the formation of Muskegon County from Ottawa in 1859, but their opposition was unsuccessful. One of the northern towns of Muskegon was until about eight years ago called Oceana Township, but is now divided into Montague and Whitehall Townships.

Oceana County now consists of sixteen towns, arranged in four tiers wide, from east to west, and four from north to south. The four on the north are, commencing on the west, Pentwater, Weare, Crystal and Colfax; the second tier consists of Golden, Hart, Elbridge and Leavitt; the third consists of Benona, Shelby, Ferry and Newfield. The south tier contains Claybanks, Grant, Otto and Greenwood. With the exception of the four on the west on Lake Michigan side, these towns are squares of six miles, with thirty-six full sections. The western boundary, being the shore of the great lake, is irregular, the land extending out almost in the form of a semi-circle, the extreme point of which is about the centre of the shore line of the county. The coast line at the extreme north of the county is about five and a half miles farther east than at Little Point Au Sable, and the extreme southern part of the coast line in Claybanks is three and a half miles further east. When one takes a glance at the map of the state, this divergence of the county to the west is still more marked as compared with the counties north and south. This has an important bearing on the climatic influences in the county, as Oceana becomes partially peninsular, and the tempering influences of the great lake on fruit and grain become more marked. The high rolling nature of the soil in a great portion of the county also allows for atmospheric drainage from frost, as well as exposes the land to the influence of the mild breezes from the west, and also from the peninsular position referred to, to the lake breezes from the north or south. The high rolling nature of the surface also leads to excellent drainage, and to a countless number of clear and swift running brooks, which are a special feature of Oceana County.

The watershed runs diagonally across the county from the southwest to the northeast, and divides the county into two great basins,—that of the White River in the southeast, and of the Pentwater River in the northwest, the slope being southeast and northwest. There is a small valley trending to the northeast in Colfax, running to the Pere Marquette River, and two small basins in the southwest,—that of FlowerCreek, and that of Stony Creek.

OCEANA IN 1838.

This county is thus described in a gazetteer of the state, published by J. T. Blois, and a copy of which we were permitted to read by the kindness of Mr. Hartwick, of Pentwater. It says that "Oceana County is bounded on the north by Mackinac County, east by Montcalm, south by Kent and Ottawa, west by Ottawa and Lake Michigan. It is unorganized, and attached to Kent for judicial purposes. The rivers are the Rouge, Muskegon and White. It is said to possess a body of excellent land, but is in possession of the Indians, though in progress of survey. It contains an area of 834 sq. miles, while Ottawa has 794 sq. miles."

THE INDIANS.

It is supposed by archæologists, that two, if not three, races have successively occupied the soil of this continent,—the Mound Builders, the races that reared such cities as are found in Central America, and the Indians, who are distinct in every particular from the two former races, being, when discovered, without cultivation, refinement or literature. Of their predecessors they know nothing. Some suppose the Indians are indigenous, others as of Asiatic origin. In Michigan the great tribes were the Algonquins and the Iroquois, the latter of whom were a great and extensive alliance of tribes of a common origin, waging almost continuous warfare against the whites, especially the English. Such was the nature of the conspiracy of Pontiac and of King Philip's war. The art of hunting supplied them with the means of living, as well as with excitement and distinction.

The name Ottawa (ot-taw-wah), the meaning of which is trader is of the tribe that occupied the northern portion of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, from the Owashtenong or Grand River northward. Driven out of Canada in 1600, they, in turn, drove out the Sacs and Foxes, who settled in Green Bay. South of Grand River lived the Muscotay or Prairie Indians, with whom the Ottawas lived in peace, until, instigated by the Pottawatamies, they exterminated the Muscotays. The Pottawatamies were in Northern Illinois and Indiana, also holding Michigan as far north as the St. Joseph River. Ottawa County remained in joint possession of the Ottawas and Pottawatamies until the advent of the whites, and the extinction of their titles to the land, under treaties with the Federal Government. These

TREATIES.

occurred as follows: In 1785, 1787, 1795; and in 1807 a land office was established at Detroit. In 1807 a treaty was made by which was ceded to the United States, lands west and north of Detroit to the western line of what is now Saginaw, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee Counties, embracing all the counties now formed out of that portion of the state, between that western line and Lakes Huron, St. Clair, Erie, and Detroit River.

In 1819, by the treaty of Saginaw, the ceded land was extended sixty miles west of what is now the principal meridian of the state survey, reaching into Kent County, and thence to Thunder Bay River, and along that river to Lake Huron; and in 1820 these lands were brought into market.

By the treaty of Chicago, in 1821, with the Ottawas, Ojibeways and Pottawatamies, the tract of Michigan lying west of the cessions of 1807 and 1819, and reaching from the southern boundary of the state to the Grand River, and its most northerly source, was secured to the United States.

Digitized by Google

By treaty at Grand Rapids, in 1835, and the establishment of a land office at Ionia, in 1836, the lands north of Grand River were brought in market in 1839.

Then, in 1855, a treaty was made by which the tribes mentioned surrendered their land on Grand River, and agreed to select a reservation to the north, and accordingly in 1857–1858 they shipped their shattered bands, seventeen in all, at Grand Haven, on board the steamer Ottawa, and Charles Mears, a large propeller, owned by Mr. Mears, came to Pentwater, the young men riding their ponies along the beach, and made their way from Pentwater to their reservation in "Injun" Town. They had selected a region twenty-four miles from north to south, and six miles across, now the four towns of Elbridge and Crystal in Oceana County, and Eden and Custer, in Mason County, being Towns 15–16, 16–16, 17–16, and 18–16. The bands who lived on the Muskegon, did not wish to journey far, and so they chose a town up that river, now Holton—Town 12–15.

These towns were high and rolling in many parts, in other portions were broad and deep river valleys; all was fertile, and covered with noble pine, or hardwood. Crystal streams of purest water everywhere penetrated the forests. These were alive with grayling, perch and bass, and besides this they fertilized the land, and afforded pure water to refresh man and beast.

These towns lay within a few miles of the lake, whither the Indian could go down and fish, and exchange his maple sugar to the trader at the mouth of the Pentwater. Here was a happy hunting ground for the peaceful bands of the once powerful "Ottawas," the feeble remnant of the Pottawatamies, and the still weaker Chippewas, who sold out their rights on Grand River.

This reservation—still spoken of as "Indiantown"—was chosen with care and wisdom. It was away from white men for many miles, and it would be, they fondly hoped, many years ere they would be pressed out by the fatal encroachments of the ever-restless palefaces.

Let our readers picture to themselves the life of an Indian in these forest glades, that are now beautiful farms with waving fields of grain. The wild beast disputed with him the right of possession. Wolves were so numerous that it is related that one Bourget, the advanced scout of the commissioners in building the state road from Muskegon to Grand Haven, on his journey killed and received bounty money for 100 wolves, which he shot at night while he camped surrounded by a camp-fire; his custom being—famous hunter as he was—to imitate the howling of the wolves, and shoot them when they approached in the darkness, their fierce eyes glaring like twin balls of fire. The earliest records of the county contain accounts on every page for the payment of from $8 to $10 for every wolf scalp brought in. The species of wolf was the large gray kind, about as large as a Newfoundland dog. The early settlers tell almost uniformly of hearing them howling and seeing their footprints. Some yet exist in Colfax.

Bears, too, were numerous, being of the common black species, and some remain even yet. We hear of some carrying off hogs in Crystal and Colfax. Bear skin and bear meat were objects of interest to our red men.

Besides wolf and bear there were numerous herds of the red or fallow deer, which found the wilds and brooks of Oceana an earthly paradise. Many are the "deer" stories told by the early settlers in all parts. Scarcely one but has been a mighty hunter, a Nimrod in those days:—Dr. Hawley, of Hesperia, gave over counting his after they numbered fifty, and Giles Townsend, of Newfield, is never tired of fighting his deer battles "o'er and o'er again." Gay, of Crystal, Sayles of Elbridge, and indeed all the white men that first came in, hunted the "merrie" deer. These deer were a source of food supply to the early Indian.

Besides wolf and bear and deer and beaver, were countless numbers of marten, coons, mink, muskrat, otter and fisher and other trapped game. The lynx and wild-cat also prowled in these woods, and, in short, nature presented here a model hunting-ground. The waters were full of choice fish; the air was full of edible birds, and wild duck and pigeon, in their season, darkened the air "from morn till noon and dewy-eve;" the forest glades were full of the animals of the chase, and wild berries grew, as they do to-day, in countless profusion; the soil was easily tilled, and produced in abundance, to the simple cultivation of the squaws and the men enfeebled by age, plentiful harvests of potatoes and Indian corn. In fact, Nature seems here to have emptied her cornucopia upon these red sons of the soil.

Such was the land chosen by the Aborigines, and the whites who have nearly supplanted them in their birthright, have reason to feel happy in their selection of a settlement.

It may be interesting to know how the Indians supported themselves in this land. We have told how bountiful Nature was, and as there were but seventeen small bands, not exceeding 1,300 in all, it will be easily understood that there was no surplus population to feed. In Summer they peeled hemlock bark,—mainly for Charles Mears, of Pentwater,—picked berries and fished, and in the Fall they secured their potatoes and corn, then went to the hunt and to trapping. In early Spring they made astonishing quantities of maple sugar, some nearly as white as good coffee sugar, this being chiefly done by squaws and the extremely old men and the children, when the men were off hunting and trapping.

Hervey S. Sayles, whose wife was an early Indian teacher, was also a trader, and came in 1860, being the first permanent white settler in the Indian reservation. He is much beloved by the natives, and was called by them Nanabush—a spirit whom it was dangerous to offend.

The first log house with a ridge roof was built about 1858, by an Indian chief—Shaw-be-co-ung,—which is still standing on Mr. Gay's farm in Crystal Valley; and the second log house was built by Mr. Sayles, in February, 1860, on the same lot. This Shaw-be-co-ung was a chief of the Ottawas, another being Joseph Pa-ba-ma. These two were selected at a council of head men and chiefs, at or near Detroit, July 31, 1855; Gen. Cass acting as Indian agent for the northwest territory, and George W. Manypenny, as Indian commissioner from Washington. They then made the treaty referred to, by which they gathered up the different bands from around Grand Rapids, and moved them north of Muskegon River. The general order to cause patents for lands to individual Indians to be issued, was dated July 9, 1870, and signed by the secretary of the interior.

When the Indian got the title to his land, there were forty acres for each unmarried man, eighty acres for each head of a family, and eighty for orphan children, deeded to the eldest for the benefit of the whole. The government engaged to build schoolhouses, three to be in Elbridge, two in Crystal; also to supply competent teachers; also to supply a blacksmith, build him a shop, and give him tools, with an annual salary of $600. This arrangement lasted for about six years, until the funds gave out, and then blacksmith and teacher and interpreter had to shift for themselves.

The Indians moved up in 1857 and 1858, and with them came Seth T. Robinson, now of Lowell, Mich., as interpreter, and John R. Robinson, now a missionary at Isabella Mission, (son of the celebrated Rix Robinson and an Indian wife,) was a trader in Indiantown.

The teachers, interpreters and other officers being appointed

Digitized by Google

until 1861 by the Democrats, the Indians generally voted with that party, but in 1860 many of them changed their allegiance to the Republicans, especially in Crystal, where Mr. Sayles lived. There, every vote, twenty-eight in all, was Republican, while in Elbridge there were 100 Democratic votes to fourteen Republican. This would indicate in the two towns 142 votes in all.

AN INDIAN SCARE.

To show the state of feeling that existed on the eve of the war of secession, we may mention a well authenticated incident. The Methodist Episcopal missionaries have always been zealous and active among the aborigines, and these simple children of the forest were holding a camp-meeting on the Claybanks, in the Fall of 1860, shouting with true camp-meeting zeal, throwing in a good old-fashioned war whoop to add zest to the occasion. Some travelers passing by heard them, and carried exaggerated reports down to Newaygo, Grand Rapids, etc., to the effect that Sayles and his family had been massacred, that John Bean, Jr., was scalped, and that the Indians, having been joined by the Lake Superior tribes, were going to make common cause with the South, march on the white settlements and regain their lands on the Grand River. So great was the alarm that the people of Newaygo sent to Grand Rapids for aid, and had a mounted guard night and day at the bridge to prevent the hostile Indians from "bathing in brains their murderous tomahawks." In the meanwhile, the poor Indians were enjoying religion at Claybanks, and when they learned of the panic of the pale-faces the chiefs rode over and reassured the excited people of Newaygo. The Ottawas have always been a peaceable lot since the whites have come among them, and have ever been more sinned against than sinning. They were generally very honest and honorable,—not much addicted to theft or lying.

HOW THEY CAME TO OCEANA.

The Indians assembled at Grand Haven early in the Fall of 1857, and were transported to the number of perhaps 700 or 800 with their goods to Pentwater by the side-wheel steamer Ottawa, owned in Grand Haven. When they landed, as many of them came from inland towns, they were much struck by the great sand hills, and camped for a time around Pentwater Lake before going up to their reservation. It was a remarkable sight to see how they would disport in the sand hills—to see two nearly nude figures lock arms and roll over and over from the top until they would land in the water. They found at that early day around Pentwater plenty of hunting and fishing.

In the Summer of 1858 the propeller C. Mears, owned by Charles Mears, brought the balance of the Indian bands from Grand Haven to Pentwater—about 500 or 600, making in all 1,300. The men rode their ponies along the beach. The principal chiefs were Peshosiky, whose other name was Henry Clay, or the great orator; Cob-moo-sa, *i. e.*, Great Walker; Shaw-be-co-ung, or "Wings;" meaning that he could soar as an orator; Pa-ba-ma, who was a Catholic and a lay reader; Cob-moo-sa being a pagan to the day of his death, which happened when he was over 100 years old. Shaw-be-co-ung was an Episcopalian, and was a good talker. Louis Genereau was an interpreter and was half French. He was a Methodist Episcopalian, but changed in his old age to Catholic, and married Pa-ba-ma's widow. Joseph Elliott, who with Genereau lived in Elbridge, was a full-blooded Indian and an interpreter. He was a Methodist, and it is said that he preached with considerable fluency. He gave the first sermon ever preached in Pentwater in C. Mears's boarding-house, the "boys" to the number of 100 being present, and paying in pork and potatoes as their tithe.

On the occasion of a revival once in Pentwater, it is related of the old chief Mash-kaw, who still lives in Mason County, that he became excited and went round pounding on the heads of each one on the anxious seat, at the same time exclaiming in Indian, "Pound the devil out of them."

As showing the number of wild pigeon that came into Pentwater when the Indians were there, it is said that for nearly a mile along the shore the Indians beat them down in windrows with brush, the squaws in the meanwhile picking up the birds, and white men, tired of shooting, took to killing with the butt of their guns. The "meemee," or pigeon, was a drug that day. On one occasion the superstition of the Indians was apparent, when they all suspended operations at the sight of a white pigeon. Neither will they kill a white deer, and eating of the white dog is a part of the pagan rites to this day. In Elbridge there are some pagans yet, who have their dances and eat of the white dog.

As an evidence of the amount of trade done with the Indians in those early days, Mr. Richmond, the county clerk, relates that in one season he purchased at Pentwater six tons of maple-sugar and 1,500 gallons of syrup. In one day he has bought as high as fifty bushels of huckleberries, fifty carcasses of deer, and at one sale has had 300 mink and muskrat skins, ten or fifteen bear skins, twenty wolf, and buck-skins by the ton.

The Indian schoolhouses were built by contract for the United States Government by C. Mears, and the teachers were James Selcreg, who died about 1860, Mrs. H. S. Sayles, David K. Foster (a half-breed), D. W. Crosby, Rev. D. R. Latham, John Bean, Jr., and John Smith, a full Indian.

The blacksmith shop was in Crystal Valley, and the smiths were Mr. Burrett, Jared H. Gay, and one Reilly, an Irishman from Detroit.

The Indians drew an annuity which varied in amount, being one year as low as $4.25 and another year as high as $25.75, but the average was from $12.00 to $15.00, which lasted them for spending money about a couple of weeks, and was often mortgaged in advance.

PA-BA-MA.

Pa-ba-ma, the noted chief, is described as a man of medium height, keen of eye, spare and dark. When young he was one of the wildest of his tribe, but when about middle age he was converted to Christianity. He is said to have been a man of ability, and could preach a telling sermon. He was for years town treasurer of Elbridge and kept everything straight, but in a peculiar Indian fashion by hieroglyphics and in the Indian tongue. He had some education, and being quick of observation, picked up considerable of the white man's lore. He was the head of the Catholic bands, and read on Sundays. He was a monogamist and had no issue. His widow married Louis Genereau. He died in 1870, a man of about sixty years of age. The school in his, or Sayles's district, was taught first by Mr. Haley, next by Mrs. Sayles, and lastly by Miss Foote of Lansing, who each served two years.

LOUIS GENEREAU.

Louis Genereau was not a chief, but was a noted Indian. He was a man of giant strength, and in his younger days had committed, under the influence of fire-water and passion, some deed of murder, throwing a relative on the fire and allowing him to roast to death. Various stories are afloat as to the cause of the act,—one that in a trial of speed his pony beat that of his cousin, who rushed up and stabbed Genereau's pony. However this may be, he went to states-prison, whence he was released for bravely resisting the escape of the rest of the prisoners. He had a farm in Elbridge in the Elliott neighborhood, and one of his sons served in the war and died after his return. He grew obese in his old age, weighing about 300 pounds. A Methodist Episcopalian, he em-

Digitized by Google

braced Catholicism in his old age, married Pa-ba-ma's widow and was buried in the Catholic cemetery.

There are in Elbridge four burying-grounds for Indians, one for Catholics and one for Protestants, and two for pagans—one at Evans and the other at Colliers.

COB-MOO-SA.

About 300 or 400 Indians centered at the mouth of Flat River, and their last chief was Shogwogeno, and Cob-moo-sa was a sub-chief, and was an old man of most majestic appearance, his manner of walking giving him the name of "Grand Walker." When the Indians moved off to their reservation, he remained behind for a time, reluctant to leave the graves of his fathers and the scenes of his early days. To the last he remained an Indian, living in a wigwam and firmly wedded to paganism with its attendant customs. It is true he received the last rites of the Catholic church before death, but this was when he was in his dotage. To Mr. Campau he said: "I am an Indian, and can be nothing else. I wish my people and my children to be civilized. I know that your ways are superior to ours, and that our people must adopt them or die. But I cannot change; the young can adopt new ways, but the old cannot. I shall soon pass away, living and dying an Indian. You can bend the young tree, but not the old oak." Bent and broken by age, he did at last join his people, and died in 1872. Cob-moo-sa was a man of mark, owing his position mostly to his majestic mien and his eloquence. His personal appearance was majestic, and before age had bowed him he walked the earth as a king of men. But each passing year took away his kingly bearing, and he soon became a bowed and shuffling old man, and when last seen in Grand Rapids had so far humbled himself as to wear a white man's coat, and walked the streets as one whom death had neglected.

This lingering behind of old Cob-moo-sa gave rise to the following, published in one of the Grand Rapids papers:

COB-MOO-SA'S LAMENT.

My step is the tread of a warrior no more;
The days of my pride and my glory are o'er;
No more shall I follow the foeman's track;
No more shall the war chiefs welcome me back;
My bow, my nerves and my heart are unstrung;
My death song alone remains to be sung.
The braves of my clan have sunk to their rest;
Their children have gone to the North and the West;
The forests have fallen, the land is sold;
Our birthright has gone for the Christian's gold,
And manhood has passed from the Indian's brow,
Since he gave the soil to the white man's plow.
The lord of the forest is lord no more;
The pride of his manly soul is o'er.
The fields where he won his youthful fame,
On the track of the foe, or in quest of game,
Are his no more.

Unmanned he goes
To brood o'er the Indian's doom and woes;
His doom he sees in the towering halls,
His doom he reads as the forest falls,
His doom he hears in the Sabbath chime,
His doom he reads in the march of time;
Will it shame thy heart, proud white man, say,
To shed a tear as we pass away?

As for me, I go not where my kindred have gone;
By the grave of my father I'll linger alone.
The oak may be rent by the lightning of heaven;
The storm-wind may blow it, its stem may be riven;
But with trunk sere and blasted, and shorn of its bays,
Still grasping the earth, it proudly decays.
As a son of the forest I lived in my pride;
As a son of the forest my forefathers died.
Till I go to the land where the bright waters shine,
I live by their graves, and their grave shall be mine;
I linger not long, my nerves are unstrung;
My death song is ready, it soon will be sung.

Cob-moo-sa is described as of a quiet, sly temperament, with round chest, smooth face, head sloping back to a high peak tufted with hair, and with large eyes that took in all the surroundings at a glance. He abstained from the vice of his people, the love of strong drink. When over a century old he fell on a red-hot stove and was burned to death. A postoffice is still called by his name, and his sons live in Elbridge still.

RELIGION.

Numbers of the Indians of Oceana County are still pagans, and keep up the rites of their forefathers. They had one custom identical with that of the Jews—houses of purification. They believe also in a spiritual future state—think that they and everything else will be spiritual; that they will hunt in the land of souls, but that it will be the spirits of the animals; that even the briers and thorns will be spiritual. Everything will appear to be real, yet nothing will be so. They are very superstitious, governed by dreams and signs in the heavens. They go to war, make peace, commence or abandon journeys, marry, or resolve not to marry, just as they may chance to interpret a dream or judge a sign in the heavens to be favorable or otherwise. They inflict wounds on their bodies when in deep sorrow. They believe the spirit lingers still with the body until decomposed; hence offerings at the graves.

DOG FEAST AND DANCE.

A wahana is a dance, the ceremonies attending which are understood to be offerings to the devil, after which a feast is eaten—of the flesh of a white dog is considered the choicest offering. The exercises begin in the morning by the thumping of an Indian drum, which resembles a tambourine with rattles in it, held in one hand by a string, while it is struck with a slow thump, thump, then more quickly with a kind of double stroke, accompanied with singing, the Indians seated on green boughs as near the walls of the tent as they can get. They are all silent, serious and still as if at a funeral, the drumming and singing never ceasing for an instant. Then perhaps a little girl rises and dances in the center of the circle. The dancing of the females is peculiar, never lifting their feet from the ground, but placing them close together. After the little girl, perhaps an old woman rises and dances. Then enters an unusually tall Indian with a wild and fierce countenance, dressed in skins; looks around the tent, uttering at every expiration of his breath, "Ch! ch! ch!" when another Indian enters as if to make him surrender something. Presently they each take a drum, and going round the tent half bent and stepping to the time, they beat the drum in the faces of the Indians. After several times circling round, one of them commences an address to the devil, or Evil Spirit, imploring his compassion upon them. The delivery of the speech is attended with the most violent gesticulations and contortions of the body, so that the perspiration rolls down his face. The orator then goes round the tent as before, attended by half a dozen Indians, all singing and half bent, keeping time to the beating of the drum. These ceremonies are kept up all night, and at sunrise the feast is brought in. It is in large kettles, and it is a rule that nothing shall be left.

GRAVES.

The Indian graves are first covered over with bark. Over the grave a shelter like an Indian lodge is built; poles stuck in the

Digitized by Google

ground, bent over and fastened at the top, and covered with bark. An opening is left like that of a lodge. Before this door a post is planted, and if the dead was a warrior, painted red. Near this post a pole ten feet long is planted; from the top of this pole is suspended the ornaments of the deceased, or the scalps he has taken. This will account for the mounds which are commonly observed where the Indians have had villages. These mounds are eight or ten feet in diameter, and from two to three feet high. In them are found human bones and skulls. Appearances indicate that the Indians put their dead in huts and covered them over with earth. There was a large Indian burying-ground on the Claybanks, on the Hanson place, and several mounds were observed near the mouth of Stony Lake. Very few of the Indians have been able to retain their farms, as they were very improvident, borrowing, like white men, and paying high rates of interest. By ways that were dark, and tricks that were vain, the Caucasian in many instances got possession of the property of these simple children of Nature for a mere song. Almost without exception the Indians have lost all of their farms, and those who still have them are heavily encumbered. As to their habits, they are the antipodes of the whites, and it is proverbial that while it is easy to make an Indian of a white man, it is almost impossible to make a white man out of an Indian.

INDIAN SIMPLICITY.

On one occasion the Indian agent, Rev. Mr. Fitch, had great trouble in settling with the Indians, at Pentwater, as they claimed they ought to have more, and after holding a big council, at which they smoked and talked without end, they informed the agent that they would not accept what he offered them. The Indians had no reason to make this ado, but were as unreasoning as children, when they took a notion. Mr. Fitch was anxious to get through his business, and get up north, as the snow was already two feet deep, and he feared greater storms yet. So he ordered of C. Mears two fat oxen, worth $150, ten bushels of potatoes, fifty head of cabbages, five bushels of onions and other "garden sass." Going out on the banks of Pentwater Lake, then covered with woods, he ordered the Indians to drive in notched stakes and put on cross poles. On these he suspended all the large sugar kettles he could find. Then he sent messengers to call all to a feast, prepared by the Great Father, at Washington. A bugler was called on to blow his horn, and the crowd assembled, provided with dishes of all sorts and sizes. Fitch then ordered the Indians to shoot and dress the cattle, and in less than half an hour the beef was cooking. With a pitchfork from the store the pieces of beef were fished out, and the feast spread on long tables of boards hastily set up. After grace, they were invited to partake of the liberal provision of the Great Father, and in a short time nothing but bones remained. The Indians, under the genial influence of a good dinner, were easily settled with, receiving without a murmur the amount originally offered, *less the cost of the dinner*, and the agent went on his way rejoicing.

MUNICIPAL HISTORY OF OCEANA COUNTY.

1855.

The first entry in the Journal of the board of supervisors bears date June 1, 1855, when the board organized by appointing Alex. S. Anderson chairman, and after fixing the treasurer's bond at $1,000, and directing the clerk and register of deeds to procure suitable books, adjourned, to meet on October 8 of the same year. Harvey Tower was clerk. The county commenced with three towns, Claybanks, Stony Creek and Pentwater, which then extended from the lake shore to the eastern line of the county. The three supervisors were E. R. Cobb, from Pentwater, A. S. Anderson, from Claybanks, and William Gardner, from Stony Creek.

At the meeting in October, 1855, $300 were ordered to be raised for county expenses, and the county seat was fixed, as far as a resolution of the board could fix it, on the southwest quarter of southeast quarter of Section 8 of Claybanks, at what was popularly known as Whisky Creek. A log jail was erected and used until the county seat was removed to Hart, in 1864. The frame dwelling of Anderson & Rosevelt, which was used as a hotel, was also used as a court room and for county offices. The plat for the county seat was 20x40 rods, commencing on the shore of Lake Michigan, at a point twenty rods southward from the outlet of the creek, on said lot, near Anderson & Rosevelt's dwelling house, thence east forty rods, thence south twenty rods, and thence west to the lake shore, and thence north to the place of beginning.

1856.

The next meeting of supervisors was on June 9, 1856, at Campbell & Wheeler's store, Stony Creek. But E. R. Cobb, of Pentwater, being absent, the board adjourned until June 18, when A. S. Anderson, of Claybanks, was absent. Although specially summoned, he had refused to attend. E. R. Cobb was chosen chairman. In 1855, 25 per cent was added to the assessment of Claybanks, and twenty per cent to Pentwater, while Benona seems to have been left unchanged. At the meeting in June, 1856, Claybanks was raised fifty per cent, and the others were left unchanged.

In October it was resolved to unite the offices of county clerk and register of deeds; $600 were voted for county purposes. Among the bills allowed at this session was one to the Sloop Rainbow, for conveying books from Grand Haven; also to W. Weston, N. Glover, Johnson Dexter and S. B. Hopkins, for killing wolves. It was customary in those days to bring the scalp of the wolf, and after taking testimony it was burned, and a certificate on the county given by a justice of the peace, for $8.

James Blower, S. B. Hopkins and A. S. Anderson were appointed a board of commissioners to survey a wagon road from Pentwater River to Carleton's sawmill, up White River. The road was built to Montague, and formed the first road out to the front; before this the route had been by the lake beach. The county treasurer, A. R. Wheeler, and the county clerk, Harvey Tower, were each voted $250, as salary for eighteen months, ending January 1, 1857.

In December, the treasurer's bond was fixed at $2,000.

1857.

E. R. Cobb was elected chairman, and Malcolm Campbell clerk, and the assessed valuation of the towns was unaltered, and was as follows: Claybanks $142,635, Benona $239,547.70, Pentwater $79,180.39; $1,000 was voted for county purposes. The state tax for the county was $128.13. Wolf certificates were allowed to A. C. Randall and George M. Boyce.

On November 2, the board again met, A. S. Anderson, of Claybanks, and L. D. Eaton, of Benona, being present; Mr. Eaton was made chairman. Campbell, Wheeler & Co. were paid $12 for county seal; Moses S. Hinds was paid $8 for wolf certificate. The debits on the treasurer's books was found to be $739.26, the credits $633.18, leaving a balance of $106.08. The annual salary of the treasurer was made $300, and of clerk $225.

On November 24, the board met at Benona, E. R. Cobb still absent. The county organization seems to have become rather shaky from the resignation or removal of officials, and a special election was ordered for the 29th of December following, for sheriff, in place of C. A. Rosevelt removed; for county clerk, in place of M. Campbell, resigned; county treasurer, in place of A. R. Wheeler,

Digitized by Google

E. D. Richmond

Digitized by Google

resigned; also county surveyor, and two coroners.

On December 28, the board met, with all present.

A new township, Greenwood, was ordered to be organized on petition of twelve rate payers. This town consisted of Towns 13 and 14 north, Range 15 west, forming what is now Newfield and Greenwood. This was done by taking what is now Newfield from Benona, and Greenwood from Claybanks. The first meeting was appointed for the first Monday in April, 1858, at the house of William R. Wilson, and Oliver Swain, C. B. Moe and Nelson Wright were appointed inspectors of election.

On December 28, on petition of twelve freeholders, the whole upper tier of towns forming Benona, which consisted at this time of eight whole towns and two fractional towns, was ordered to be organized under the name of Elbridge, on the first Monday of April, 1858, at the house of S. G. Rollins, and H. H. Fuller, George W. Light and Ira Jenks were appointed inspectors of election. Elbridge, therefore, at first consisted of Towns 15 north, in Ranges 15, 16, 17, 18, and a fraction of 19 west.

1858.

A special meeting was held May 4, to arrange for procuring from the United States Land Office a full and accurate abstract of the lands entered in the county.

The following supervisors were present: Benona, L. D. Eaton; Claybanks, A. S. Anderson; Greenwood, Oliver Swain; Pentwater, D. G. Weare; Elbridge, S. G. Rollins. A. S. Anderson was chosen chairman. Several wolf certificates were granted. The valuation of the several townships was, Benona, $149,949.77; Pentwater, $109,889; Elbridge, $50,625.42; Greenwood, $76,000. Total, near $500,000.

Two thousand five hundred dollars was voted for county purposes, and the state tax for the county was $128.13. The petition of H. C. Flagg and others for a ferry across the Pentwater River was granted, and the bond of Charles Mears for keeping the same was accepted, and the rates fixed as follows: Single person, five cents; man and horse, ten cents; team and wagon, twenty-five cents; sheep and hogs, two cents each.

The deed of land for a courthouse square, from C. A. Rosevelt and A. S. Anderson, and a contract with the same persons to build a jail, was accepted.

A special meeting was called for November 10, in consequence of an error having been discovered in the assessment of Pentwater, which was altered from $109,889 to $95,603.

Anderson and Rosevelt are allowed $25 dollars a year for the use of the southwest room in their hotel. The chairman was authorized to provide desks and book cases for the county officers, and to notify them that a room had been provided for them.

On December 28, the bond of Estes Rich, as county treasurer for two years, from January 1, 1859, was accepted and a committee was appointed to settle with Harvey Tower, the former treasurer.

On application of James Hanlon, Elmer H. Lord, Halvar H. Brady, A. Brady, T. Brady, Carl Schenck, H. Hendrickson, O. E. Gordon, E. Brich, P. Bentson, L. D. Eaton, L. N. Curtiss, Jacob Fisher and Martin Tyson, to set off from Benona, Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, of Town 13 north, Range 18 west, to the town of Claybanks, the board voted to comply with the request. After dinner the board, after expressing regret that they had annexed Section 6, proceed to re-annex it to Benona. A. S. Anderson voted alone against this last proposition, which is the first instance of a recorded division in the minutes. The taxes assessed upon the sections detached off to Claybanks were retained by Benona.

W. T. Howell, prosecuting attorney, is allowed $30 for his services for 1858. The jail was accepted, and an order drawn for $100.

The asssets of the county December 31, 1858, were:

County tax, 1858	$2,500.00
Due from state	1 530.11
In the treasury	27.00
	$4,057.11

The liabilities were:

Outstanding order	$1,784.61
Wolf certificates	130.00
Due Pentwater	86.12
Benona	132.35
Clay Banks	208.14
School fund fines	27.00
State tax	128 13
Claims outstanding	100.00
	$2,596.35
Excess of assets	$1,460.76

1859.

At a special a meeting on March 14, the following supervisors were present: D. G. Weare, of Pentwater; S. G. Rollins, of Elbridge; Harvey Tower, of Benona; James Sprague, of Claybanks; Oliver Swain, of Greenwood. Harvey Tower was chosen chairman. It was resolved that the petition to take Section 6 from Claybanks and attach it to Benona should not be granted. An attempt to divide Elbridge failed.

In October the supervisors were: H. C. Flagg, of Pentwater; Josiah Russell, of Elbridge; Samuel E. Knowles, of Benona; Nelson Green, of Claybanks; Oliver Swain, of Greenwood. Nelson Green, chairman. The equalized value of the county was $490,968.68, apportioned as follows: Benona, $138,894; Pentwater, $82,713.65; Greenwood, $66,704; Elbridge, $64,532.87; Claybanks, $138,124.

Two thousand dollars was voted for county purposes.

H. H. Fuller, Ephraim Knapp and C. A. Rosevelt were appointed superintendents of the poor.

A motion to procure a safe for the county prevailed.

On December 27, $200 were allowed for the services of Col. J. H. Standish as prosecuting attorney for one year. Three hundred and fifty dollars were paid to the clerk of the board, A. S. Anderson.

It was resolved to lay out a public highway from Flower Creek running north along the lake shore to the north line of the county near Bass Lake.

The rate of interest on county orders is lowered from 10 to 7 per cent.

1860.

At a special meeting in February, a petition was received from E. J. Reed, B. F. Reed, G. W. Franklin, Orrin Benton, John Barber, Joseph M. Haines, John F. Evans, George F. Shattuck, John W. Gillan, W. F. Barber, A. W. Putney and Andrew Decker, to set apart Towns 13 and 14 north, Range 16 west. The petition was granted and the new town named Otto. The first annual meeting was ordered for the first Monday in April, to be held at the house of George Shattuck, and Samuel Rogers, G. Shattuck and E. J. Reed were appointed inspectors of election. The annual meeting of Benona was appointed to be at Henry Hoffman's, and of Claybanks at John Barr's. The new township of Otto was composed at first of what is now Ferry, taken from Benona, and the present town of Otto taken from Claybanks.

An application was received from John Bean, Jr., Andrew Underhill, W. P. Harding, E. B. Burington, J. S. Brillhart, Harvey Tower, James G. Blowers, Nelson Rogers, William Webb, Sidney Fletcher, Albert Bemis, James S. Post and Henry Webb, for the erection of a new town from Pentwater, to be called Weare, consisting of Towns 16 north and Ranges 15, 16 and 17 west. The

Digitized by Google

petition was granted, and Daniel G. Weare, Jr., Myrtle B. High and Norman Rogers were appointed inspectors of election, which was held at Charles Mears' house.

In October, the following supervisors appeared: Greenwood, O. Swain; Claybanks, N. Green; Benona, H. Hoffman; Elbridge, J. Russell; Pentwater, A. J. Underhill; Weare, M. B. High, and E. J. Reed, of Otto. Nelson Green elected chairman. L. D. Eaton was allowed $54 for services as sheriff. The salary of the treasurer was made $400; the clerk's $300. The valuation of the towns was: Elbridge, $68,009.21; Benona, $108,338.81; Otto, $52,046.50; Claybanks, $83,177.12; Pentwater, $31,883.42; Weare, $46,084.50; Greenwood, $58,554; making in all about $449,000. Two thousand five hundred dollars was voted for county expenses, and $400 for the poor. Adam Huston, E. R. Cobb and William Weston were appointed superintendents of the poor.

In December the bond of A. S. Anderson as treasurer was accepted. Josiah Russell was authorized to procure the field notes of the town of Oceana, on the best terms he could. Nelson Glover was appointed superintendent of the poor.

An application, signed by Hiram E. Russell and forty-three others to form a new town to be called Hart, was granted. Hart at first consisted of what is now Hart and Golden, and was taken from the old town of Elbridge, which was now reduced to what is Elbridge and Leavitt. The first election was held at the schoolhouse in Section 17, in April, 1861; Josiah Russell, A. Peck and Ira Jenks inspectors of election. The next annual meeting of the now reduced town of Elbridge was appointed to be at Louis Genereau's, and Seth Robinson, Louis Genereau and Joseph Elliott were appointed inspectors.

Josiah Russell, O. Swain and M. B. High were appointed a committee to locate a county seat and report their decision. Josiah Russell was voted $100 a year as salary as judge of probate. The excess of assets over liabilities was $2,690.37.

1861.

A special meeting was called in February, O. Green chairman *pro tem.* The supervisors the same as before, except C. B. Wilson in place of J. Russell, of Elbridge; Green, of Claybanks, absent. A motion of Mr. Underhill, in favor of locating the county seat at the village of "Middlesex," was tabled. Seventy-six inhabitants of Elbridge petitioned to rescind the vote creating the town of Hart. On motion of Mr. Underhill the vote in question was rescinded, on the ground that it was "unjust and would disfranchise the Indians." A motion to take the county seat question from the table was carried, but on pressing the adoption of the resolution it was not carried, the vote being a tie. Edgar D. Richmond was now clerk.

On June 10, the following supervisors appeared: Claybanks, Jason Carpenter; Greenwood, O. Swain; Otto, E. J. Reed; Benona, H. Hoffman; Hart, J. Russell; Weare, N. C. Smith; Pentwater, H. C. Flagg; O. Swain, chairman. One hundred and thirty dollars were voted for a bridge at the mouth of Stony Creek. The valuation of the towns was: Claybanks, $80,506.20; Greenwood, $53,828.76; Otto, $47,237.96; Benona, $98,452.59; Hart, $68,347.20; Weare, $46,911; Pentwater, $29,660.24. A. Huston, W. Weston and S. G. Rollins were appointed superintendents of the poor. The salary of E. D. Richmond as clerk was $350; of A. S. Anderson as treasurer, $450; of C. W. Deane as prosecuting attorney, $200. Two thousand seven hundred dollars were voted for county purposes. The excess of assets over liabilities, $7,247.61.

1862.

In January, for the first time on the record, it was voted to extend the time for closing the tax roll for one month.

In February A. J. Underhill appears in place of Flagg, resigned.

The application of H. Hoffman and thirty-two others to form a new town, to be called Leroy, consisting of what is now Benona, was granted, and the first meeting was ordered to be at the schoolhouse in district No. 3; H. Hoffman, H. Hendrickson and S. Merrifield inspectors of election. The next meeting of the now reduced town of Benona (now called Shelby) was ordered to be at school No. 4, and Bird Norton, James McNutt and Wellington Hart were appointed inspectors.

In October the supervisors are: Jason Carpenter, of Claybanks; O. Swain, of Greenwood; A. R. Wheeler, of Leroy; Bird Norton, of Benona; Josiah Russell, of Hart; H. C. Flagg, of Pentwater; John Bean, Jr., of Elbridge; M. B. High, of Weare, and B. Hill, of Otto. O. Swain, chairman.

One hundred and fifty dollars was voted for support of the poor for ensuing year. Messrs. Rollins, Weston and Huston were appointed overseers of poor. The treasurer was authorized to borrow $3,400 for military relief fund, payable in county bonds drawing 10 per cent interest. The assessed value of the county is determined at $403,452.34, of which Elbridge gave only $820. The treasurer received during the year $3,904.50, and paid out $3,849.74, leaving only $54.76 due the county. $2,650 is ordered for county purposes. The state tax was $1,016.58. The clerk's salary is $300, treasurer's $400, prosecuting attorney $150, and for the ensuing year the clerk's salary is fixed at $150, and treasurer's at $300.

A previous motion that the bonds for volunteer relief fund, drawing 10 per cent interest, should not be sold below par, was rescinded and they were allowed to be sold as low as 95 cents on the dollar.

In December the bond of O. Swain, treasurer-elect, was accepted. Two hundred and seventy-seven dollars and eighty-seven cents was found in the treasurer's hands. The assets were $13,227.61; the liabilities were $4,548.93; balance due county, $8,678.68.

1863.

No meeting is recorded until October, when the following supervisors appeared: O. K. White, of Claybanks; Charles Camp, of Greenwood; H. Hoffman, of Leroy; W. Weston, of Benona; Robert F. Andrus, of Hart; H. C. Flagg, of Pentwater; W. H. Leach, of Elbridge; A. J. Benson, of Weare, and B. Hill, of Otto. H. C. Flagg, chairman. The assessed valuation of the county was fixed at $406,434; $2,000 were raised for county purposes, $300 for the poor, and $2,000 for military relief fund.

A division was taken on a motion to change the county seat, which was carried by six to three, the three nays being Messrs. Hill, White and Camp. The resolution was to locate the county seat either on north half of Section 17, Town 15 north, Range 17 west, or on south half of Section 8 of said town, and further, unless L. B. Corbin give sufficient bonds for $1,000 to the county if the county seat is located on northeast quarter of Section 17 of said town, the said resolution is null and void.

The board as a committee of the whole were to meet on the last Thursday in October to select said site.

A special meeting was held on December 7, to consider the necessity of raising a bounty for volunteers, so that they might escape the draft in January following. A motion was carried to appoint a committee of three to make out a statement of facts to the governor of the state, and appeal to him to use his efforts to give proper credit to the county for ninety-four white men and thirty-four Indians, for whose enlistment the county had received no credit.

After a stirring and patriotic preamble, it was resolved to issue bonds to the amount of $3,300, to be paid those who would volun-

Digitized by Google

teer, $150 to each man, bonds to bear 7 per cent interest, payable one-half in February, 1868, and the residue in February, 1869.

1864.

Board met in January; H. Hoffman, chairman, *pro tem.* The proceedings were ordered to be published in the Oceana *Times*, which was the first newspaper in the county.

It was resolved to raise the issue of bonds for volunteer bounties to $4,650, and the Hon. Nelson Green, senator from this district, was requested to bring the matter before the senate with a view to have a law passed to have said bonds made a state tax.

The county seat was removed, as far as a vote of the supervisors could do so, to "a lot containing two acres in a square form, 30 rods south of the north line of Section 17, Town 15, north of Range 17 west, and bounded on the east by the now laid out township road," in other words, in Hart, where it now is. Messrs. Weston, Camp and Hill voted nay, and Messrs. Flagg, Leech, Benson, White, Andrus and Hoffman, yea. It was resolved to submit the county seat question to a vote of the people, at the next annual meeting. The total assets were $16,734.43; liabilities $2,134.95; excess of assets $14,599.48.

In August, 1864, a special meeting to raise a county bounty for volunteers was called, the following supervisors present: A. S. Anderson, of Claybanks; A. R. Wheeler, of Leroy; S. C. Powers, of Benona; B. F. Reed, of Otto; C. Camp, of Greenwood; J. Russell, of Hart; H. S. Sayles, of Elbridge; A. J. Smith, of Weare; H. C. Flagg, of Pentwater. The vote for removal of county seat was found to be as follows:

	FOR REMOVAL.	AGAINST.
Claybanks	6	53
Weare	39	4
Greenwood	0	29
Pentwater	68	0
Otto	2	45
Leroy	3	51
Elbridge	15	33
Hart	73	6
Benona	23	2
	229	223

Showing a majority of six for removal. It was resolved that the clerk notify L. B. Corbin of the removal of the county seat to his place in Hart.

The aggregate valuation of taxable property in Oceana was determined at $460,378.

On the application of E. D. Plumb and fourteen others, it was resolved to create a new town from Hart, to be called Golden, which has still the same boundaries.

The first annual meeting was to be held at Jeremiah Barnhart's, who, with John Fletcher and W. J. Haughey, were appointed inspectors. Some error was made in spelling the name, which Mr. Haughey intended to be "Golding," his mother's family name, but it was not considered necessary to undo the resolution of the board to have the name spelled correctly.

The liberality of the county towards the volunteers was shown by a resolution to raise bonds to the amount of $8,100, $100 each, bearing 10 per cent interest, and not to be sold below $95 each. The state tax was $988.87.

That the expenses of the county were increasing, is evident from the fact that the board ordered $2,000 to be raised for sinking fund for volunteer relief bonds, $1,100 for interest on the same, $900 for the poor, and $2,500 for contingencies.

It was resolved that the effects of the county be removed from Claybanks to Corbin's mill, in Hart.

W. Weston was made superintendent of the poor for three years; $50 was added to the salaries of the clerk and the treasurer for the past year.

It was found that there was to the credit of the county in the treasurer's hands $1,476.92; excess of assets over liabilities, $14,427.35.

1865.

At a special meeting, in February, the salary of the clerk was made $300, treasurer, $500, prosecuting attorney, $100.

A motion to remove the county seat to the village of Middlesex, (now a portion of Pentwater) was lost by one vote, Claybanks, Leroy, Pentwater and Weare voting yea. Messrs. Russell, Anderson and Camp were appointed a committee to report on the purchase of a county poor farm.

Lyman D. Grove was allowed $200 salary as prosecuting attorney.

The clerk was authorized to draw thirty-one bonds of $100 each to be delivered to the several townships, according to their respective quota of men for the war.

In July the following changes appear in the list of supervisors: J. Barnhart for Golden, Warren Vradenburg for Benona, and N. C. Smith for Weare. H. C. Flagg was chairman.

The farm of Orange Ward, southeast of Hart village, was purchased, with the crops, for $4,960. The farm was 110 acres, and Mr. Ward and family were paid $50 a month for services.

One thousand fifty-nine dollars and one cent was found in the treasurer's hands. There was reported as sold and paid out $5,225 of military bounty bonds. The assessed valuation of the county was $459,390.

The committee on roads and bridges recommended an appropriation of $500 for a bridge over the north branch of the Pentwater River at C. Mears's River House in Weare, but after a long discussion it was voted down.

The state tax on Oceana was $1,351.73.

The superintendents of the poor were directed to procure the services of John Burr and wife for the county farm at $400 a year, and Mr. Ward was allowed to remain until November.

The committee appointed to settle with the former treasurer found that he was indebted to the county $854.48.

On the application of J. J. Kittredge and eleven others to set apart a new town, viz.: Town 16 north, of Range 15 and 16 west, to be called Crystal, it was ordered that the petition be granted, and the first annual meeting be held in April, 1866; Jared H. Gay, J. J. Kittredge and Charles Willett inspectors of election, the election to be held at Jared Gay's. Crystal thus included the present towns of Crystal and Colfax. J. Russell was appointed superintendent of the poor, vice Peck, resigned; $350 was voted to finish a bridge across Chippewa Creek, in Hart.

1866.

On January 9 a lengthy resolution was passed directing the prosecuting attorney to cause Oliver Swain, the late treasurer, to pay the sum of $854.58 alleged to be due to the county.

On January 27 a special meeting was called to consider the efficiency of the treasurer, and after an examination into the case he received a recommendation "to adhere more strictly to the duties of his office, and to appoint a deputy to attend to his duties in his absence."

On the 5th of March, on the application of J. W. Sweet and thirteen others for the organization of a new town, Town 14 north of Range 15 west, to be known by the name of Newfield, the petition was granted, and the first annual meeting ordered on the first Monday in April at Joseph W. Sweet's, and J. W. Sweet, H. C. Hawley and Alex. McLaren were made inspectors of election.

A resolution to spend $2,000 on a jail was lost.

In June the following supervisors appeared: Claybanks, A.

Digitized by Google

S. Anderson; Leroy, A. R. Wheeler; Greenwood, C. Camp; Newfield, H. C. Hawley; Otto, B. F. Reed; Benona, W. H. Churchill; Golden, J. Barnhart; Hart, A. W. Peck; Elbridge, H. S. Sayles; Crystal, J. J. Kittredge; Weare, N. C. Smith; Pentwater, H. C. Flagg, who was chosen chairman. The assessed valuation of the county as equalized was $610,861.13.

The chairman was authorized to sell the county farm for $3,500, but in October it was resolved to offer it by auction.

It was then resolved to raise $3,000 to build a jail, and take $300 of the money given by Mr. Corbin for that purpose. Flagg, Smith and Anderson were appointed a jail committee.

Peleg A. Hubbard was chosen superintendent of the poor for full term, and O. C. Perry for the remainder of the term of J. Russell, resigned.

The committee found $1,059.01 due on settlement last year with the treasurer. The amount due on the present year was $3,967.57.

The expenses of the county for the following year were to be met as follows:

For county bonds and interest, $4,000; for county expenses, $2,500; for poor, $2,000; total, $8,500. The state tax was $1,822.19; $300 was appointed to be raised for a bridge over the west branch of the Pentwater River.

The salaries were fixed at $700 for treasurer, $250 for clerk, $300 for prosecuting attorney, and $300 for judge of probate. S. G. Rollins resigns as superintendent of the poor.

At the session in December the list of supervisors is the same as before, except that W. March appears for Crystal, and N. Crosby for Hart.

Town 13 north of Range 17 west was organized as Grant, the first meeting to be at Jason Carpenter's in April, 1867, H. W. Turk, Jason Carpenter and O. K. White to be inspectors of election.

Also Town 15 north of Range 15 west, was erected into a new town to be called Leavitt. First meeting at the house of Richard R. Sorter; Hazen Leavitt, Dwight M. Croff and Vincent E. Clark, inspectors.

A plan for the jail, presented by Mr. Flagg, was adopted, and N. C. Smith, J. Barnhart and A. S. Anderson were appointed a committee to attend to its construction.

Russell & Gurney were permitted use of the county books for the purpose of making an abstract of the same.

D. R. Gibbard was appointed superintendent of the poor.

1867.

The name of Leroy was changed to Benona, by act of Legislature, March 1, 1867.

In March the list of supervisors is the same, except A. Van Wickle, for Hart. Messrs. Wigton and Gurney offer $100 more for the building of the jail.

It was resolved to raise by taxation $400 required, over and above the $3,000 appropriated for the jail, and that the same be paid to Mr. Flagg, the contractor.

In October many new names appear as supervisors E. D. Richmond, for Pentwater; A. A. Darling, for Hart; S. J. Sparks, for Golden; H. Hoffman, for Benona; P. R. Cady, for Shelby; John F. Evans, for Otto; O. K. White, for Grant; Vincent E. Clark, for Leavitt. E. D. Richmond was appointed chairman.

The following were appointed superintendents of the poor: O. C. Perry, (three years) D. R. Gifford, (two years), O. Deming, (one year).

There was ordered for county purposes, $3,500; for poor, $1,500; bonds and interest, $4,000. The valuation of the county was $740,813; state tax, $2,757.87.

In December, the committee report the jail completed. The salaries for 1868 were fixed at $1,000 for treasurer; $500 for clerk; $400 for prosecuting attorney; $500 for judge of probate.

In accepting the jail, the board unanimously expressed their appreciation of the manner in which Hon. C. Mears had completed the job.

At this meeting the board seems to have repented of its liberality in regard to salaries, and fixed this time the treasurer's at $800; clerk's, $300; prosecuting attorney's, $300; judge of probate's, $350.

1868.

The treasurer reported $2,186.13 on hand.

The application of certain freeholders to form a new town to be called "Reed," was tabled.

In October, Hiram Goodrich appears as supervisor for Leavitt, W. M. Pringle for Golden, and H. F. Cushman for Greenwood, and E. D. Richmond was re-elected chairman.

William J. Kennedy and others having petitioned for the erection of a new township to be called Reed, which included the territory known as North Otto, or Town 14 north of Range 16 west, the petition was granted, and the first election ordered at Reed's schoolhouse, on April 5, 1869. T. Reed, T. Smith and D. N. Gustin, inspectors. This town is now known as Ferry.

The next meeting of the now reduced town of Otto was ordered to be at C. Newman's; $4,672.50 was found to be necessary for the payment of bonds in the following year, and it was resolved to raise $5,000 for county expenses, and 2,000 for the poor.

A ferry was established across Pentwater Lake, to be propelled by steam, and it was given to Charles Flood, but as it did not pay, it was not run.

For the purpose of building a bridge across Pentwater Lake, Pentwater was authorized to raise 1,000, Golden $600, Benona $400, Claybanks and Hart each $200, and Weare, $100. The aggregate value of this county was $758,224.67; state tax, 2,-234.96. At the close of the year, $1,295.82 was found in the treasurer's hands.

The Hon. Moses B. Hopkins was voted $100 for his services as circuit judge, in addition to his regular salary of $500, as that was considered too low.

1869.

In October the first meeting of the year was held, when the following appeared as supervisors:

L. D. Grove, for Pentwater; E. P. Gregory, for Weare; J. J. Kittredge, for Crystal; Gilbert E. Benton, for Colfax; H. Goodrich, for Leavitt; D. W. Crosby, for Elbridge; A. A. Darling, for Hart; Caleb Davis, for Golden; A. R. Wheeler, for Benona; P. R. Cady, for Shelby; A. Crosby, for Ferry; J. W. Dunning, for Newfield; C. F. Cushman, for Greenwood; S. B. Potter, for Otto; O. K. White, for Grant; A. S. Anderson, for Claybanks.

The sixteen towns were now organized with the names they retain to this day. P. R. Cady was made chairman. The valuation of the county had now risen to be $1,793,112.86. One per cent was ordered to be raised on all the taxable property of the county, to pay bonds amounting to $9,000, contingencies $7,000, poor orders $1,931, and state tax $1,456.89.

The prosecuting attorney was ordered to prosecute H. C. Flagg, for his indebtedness to the county, unless paid forthwith. This indebtedness arose in the sale of the chattels of the county poor farm. O. E. Perry, O. Deming and E. D. Richmond were appointed superintendents of the poor for three, two and one years respectively.

As showing the prevalence of wolves at this time, the board offered $10 *additional* bounty on each full-grown wolf killed. The bounty already was $10.

Digitized by Google

1870.

In January, Messrs. Wheeler, Darling and Kittredge were appointed a committee to furnish a suitable building for county offices.

In October, the following supervisors appear: C. Camp, Greenwood; J. W. Dunning, Newfield; A. C. Gowdy, Leavitt; Calvin Woodward, Colfax; Jacob Williamson, Otto; B. F. Reed, Ferry; D. W. Crosby, Elbridge; G. C. Crouch, Crystal; O. K. White, Grant; Andrew Maples, Shelby; A. A. Darling, Hart; M. B. High, Weare; Alex. S. Anderson, Claybanks; H. Hoffman, Benona; Caleb Davis, Golden; F. W. Ratzel, Pentwater. C. Camp was elected chairman.

The privilege of a ferry was granted to Brink & Baker, to ferry between the north and south of Pentwater Lake. E. D. Richmond was appointed superintendent of the poor for three years. The assessed valuation of the county was $1,778,149.13. The receipts of the treasurer were, for the year, $19,108.86, and expenditures, $17,092.87; $6,709.81 was remaining in unpaid bonds.

The committee on county offices reported that they had rented Mr. Leach's store for one year, at $2 a week.

The board having been kindly invited to attend the Sunday-school association meeting, by Brother Amos Dresser, Jr., by resolution, adjourned for the evening, to attend in a body the said meeting.

The tax this year was 7 mills on the dollar, to raise $7,000 for county purposes, $3,000 to pay bonds, and $2,447 for poor.

The salaries were fixed at $1,000 for the treasurer, $300 for clerk, $600 for prosecuting attorney, $400 for judge of probate; county superintendent of schools, $4 a day, while on duty.

Messrs. Anderson, White and Hoffman were appointed a committee to report on the propriety of purchasing a poor farm.

The committee on the matter of Mr. Swain, a former treasurer, report that of the $854.48 found to be due by him, he had paid in April, 1866, $400; in May, 1866, $200; and that there was due for principal and interest, $399.53. In December, C. C. Cochran appears as supervisor for Elbridge. The treasurer gave a penal bond for $20,000. The county printing was offered to the lowest bidder.

1871.

In February, at a special meeting, the prosecuting attorney reported that he had received $411.18, the amount found due from O. Swain, ex-treasurer.

It was resolved to build an addition to the courthouse.

In June, the following new supervisors appeared: Robert Pointer, for Otto; W. J. Tennant, for Elbridge; W. Sprigg, for Hart; G. Tiffany, for Weare, and James Corsaut, for Crystal.

E. J. Reed and Theodore F. Reed were allowed to construct a mill-dam across the north branch of White River, on Section 28, Town 14 north of Range 16 west.

About this time, an abortive attempt was made to purchase the farm of John F. Evans, in Ferry, for a county poor farm, as it was considered too far out of the way, and all hills and valleys, with considerable stone on it.

The farm of Jacob Schrumpf, one and a half miles north of Hart village, containing 120 acres, was afterwards purchased for a poor farm for $5,200, which included the chattels. The committee had the choice of thirteen sites, and considered this the cheapest, by $1,000. Messrs. Ratzel and Hoffman were the committee.

The number of inmates on the county farm was at this time two females, and three males. A vote of thanks is recorded to M. A. Collins and lady, for their hospitality to the board.

The equalized valuation was $1,888,825.47. The highest town in value was Pentwater, $267,947; next Hart, $245,571; and the lowest was Leavitt, $46,158. A. A. Darling, county superintendent of schools, reported $131¼ days worked, worth $525. O. Deming was re-elected superintendent of poor, after a number of ballots. The balance in treasurer's hands was found to be $2,551.90; also there was $10,909.81 of unpaid bonds. A steam ferry was authorized between the north and south sides of Pentwater Lake, to be kept by B. W. Rice and W. S. Conley, who filed a bond for $500.

The county tax was 8 mills on the dollar, to raise $8,000 for county purposes, $4,601.60 for paying bonds, and $2,500 for poor.

The salaries this year were fixed at $1,000 for treasurer, $300 for clerk, $600 for prosecuting attorney, $400 for judge of probate; county superintendent, $4 a day.

"The freedom of the village" having been tendered by the people of Pentwater, the board decided to visit that place. The visit appears to have been an enjoyable one.

1872.

The *East Shore News* and the *Oceana Journal* appear to have been rivals for county printing, but the contest was decided by giving the printing of the proceedings to both at 30 cents per folio.

Small-pox must have been prevalent at this time in Ferry and Pentwater, as we find bills from these municipalities for $3,666.01 against the county. The bill of Mr. Barber, employed by the board of health at Pentwater, as watchman, amounting to $77.37, was allowed. The small-pox bills of Golden were allowed to the amount of $50, and from Crystal for $10.40; from Ferry, about $150; from Pentwater, $360. A number of the bills not having been properly made out, or being from parties well able to pay themselves, were not passed. The ferry license of Rice and Conley, at Pentwater, was rescinded.

The board seem to have been actuated by a fit of economy, when they cut down a bill of $25 to 10 cents, which order is still undrawn.

In October the supervisors are: Tower, of Claybanks; Green, of Grant; Pointer, of Otto; Stevens, of Greenwood; Dunning, of Newfield; Reed, of Ferry; Maples, of Shelby; Hoffman, of Benona; Davis, of Golden; Sprigg, of Hart; Tennant, of Elbridge; Gowdy, of Leavitt; Woodworth, of Colfax; Willett, of Crystal; Graham, of Weare; Imus, of Pentwater. Mr. Tennant was elected chairman.

The question of the purchase of a fire and burglar proof safe, and of erecting suitable county offices, was referred to a committee.

The treasurer reported that he had received during the year past $32,367.06, which included $2,551.90 of balance of previous year, and $15,143.73 from the state. The balance in treasury at this time was $2,163.12, and unpaid bonds, $5,209.81; $1,500 was paid for two safes.

A report from A. A. Darling, superintendent of schools, states that he labored during the year 118 days; that several fine new schools had been erected during the past Summer, one at New Era, another in Crystal Valley, another in Ferry village, and a very fine building in Judge Green's district in Grant was finished last Fall. The teachers are reported as increasing in experience. A successful institute had been held at Hesperia; the next one to be at Pentwater, on October 31, 1872.

The equalized valuation of the county was $2,050,514.52, of which Pentwater made $343,138; Hart, 279,417.20; Shelby, $210,350.70; the lowest in value being Leavitt, $51,789.68.

J. W. Sweet was elected a superintendent of the poor. The county treasurer was authorized to rent the office now occupied by the county, from N. Crosby, for $140.

The salaries were voted at $1,000 for treasurer, $100 for clerk, $400 for judge of probate, $500 for prosecuting attorney.

A tax of one-tenth of a mill on the dollar for the benefit of the Oceana Agricultural Society was ordered.

W. J. Tennant, chairman of the board, was awarded a vote of

Digitized by Google

thanks for the efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties of his office.

At the December session the committee on the small-pox accounts report that they had examined witnesses and found that there had been four patients attended at the public expense in Ferry, for which the township had charged the county $1,014, from which $316.19 had been deducted, leaving a cost of $163.20 for each patient. In Pentwater twenty-one witnesses were sworn, showing that there were fifty-nine cases of small-pox and varioloid in the township in the Winter of 1871, of whom thirty-five were supported at public expense, for which Pentwater claimed $2,930.98, being $83.74 for each patient. Some of these were employed as nurses, and others had the varioloid lightly. But the board of health of Shelby and Pentwater had used prompt measures to suppress the spread of the disease. It was resolved to take the opinion of Col. Standish on the liability of the county for these small-pox claims. The claims were mostly allowed.

The death of a member, Robert Pointer, calls forth an expression of regret.

1873.

Vincent E. Clark was made superintendent of the poor in February. It appears that certain of the counties of the Fourteenth Judicial Circuit were trying to impeach Judge A. H. Giddings. The board of supervisors for Oceana passed a resolution approving of the manner in which he discharged his duties in their county, affirming that his removal from the judgeship would be "a public calamity." It appears that while Judge Giddings was a man of the most brilliant talents, he occasionally gave way to intemperance.

The board at the same time sent a remonstrance to the Legislature against the abolition of the office of county superintendent of schools.

In October several new supervisors appear: J. A. Chellis for Newfield, L. H. Shaw for Otto, A. J. Underhill for Pentwater, H. W. Turk for Grant, H. F. Cushman for Greenwood, and J. K. Howe for Golden. Harvey Tower was elected chairman. The Congregational Church of Hart, Rev. Leroy Warren, pastor, were allowed the use of the court-room for services for one year. A vote of thanks to the county superintendent of schools, Seth Edson, was carried, and his address shows that he had held ten examinations and granted twenty-six third-grade certificates, three second grade, three first grade, refused ten applicants, and had made forty visits in thirty-two days. Twenty-five dollars was the annual rental given by the Congregationalists for the use of the court-room.

The salaries are fixed at $1,000 for treasurer, $100 for clerk, $600 for prosecuting attorney, $400 for probate judge. The balance in the hands of the treasurer is $2,117.90; $205 was given to the Oceana Agricultural Society, and a tax of one-tenth of a mill on the dollar was again allowed. The assessed valuation was now $2,470,446, of which Pentwater represented $512,205, Shelby $310,452, Hart $267,930, Benona $156,754, Leavitt $94,594, and Greenwood and Otto $70,000 each. The report was at the same session amended so as to amount to $2,219,878, the chief reduction being in Pentwater to $334,869. The salaries for the ensuing year were: Treasurer, $1,000; prosecuting attorney, $550; clerk, $300; $280 was allowed for the remainder of Pentwater small-pox bills. Messrs. Tennant, Gowdy and Cushman, committee on providing offices, recommend the county to build. The amount to be levied for the ensuing year was: For outstanding bonds, $2,509; small-pox orders, $3,000; poor fund, $2,700; contingencies, $4,200; total, $12,409; one-tenth of a mill on the dollar for Agricultural Society, all of which would require a tax of six mills on the dollar. A vote was carried to build county offices in Hart. A vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. and Mrs. Gale for their management of the poor farm.

Messrs. Mears and Odell presented a petition at the December session to remove the county seat to Mears, which was refused on a vote of fifteen nays to one yea—the supervisor of Golden.

T. F. Reed moved that the county seat be moved to the village of Barnett, in Shelby. Mr. Woodward moved an amendment, which was accepted by Mr. Reed, to the effect that Barnett be the county seat, if Shelby give a bond of $6,000 to erect suitable buildings. Messrs. Reed, Tennant and Johnson, committee on public buildings, gave a full estimate for the same, showing that $6,031.82 would be required. The motion to remove the county seat to Barnett received eight yeas and eight nays, and was therefore lost. It was resolved that the board proceed to erect county buildings, provided the people of the village of Hart would give $2,500 of the amount. Mr. Mears's offer for the county seat at Mears was a most liberal one, and was to the effect that he would erect fine brick county buildings, with vaults, etc., free of cost, or he would donate $10,000 in cash after the county erected its own buildings.

1874.

The first meeting was in August, and the supervisors were: H. Hoffman, Benona; Martin Baker, Claybanks; Henry Cogill, Crystal; Calvin Woodward, Colfax; T. G. Houk, Elbridge; Reusler Ferris, Ferry; O. K. White, Grant; I. H. Cogswell, Greenwood; J. K. Howe, Golden; David Johnson, Hart; David Scott, Leavitt; J. A. Chellis, Newfield; J. Williamson, Otto; Edwin Nickerson, Pentwater; G. W. Woodward, Shelby; N. C. Smith, Weare; David Johnson, chairman. The committee report that David Benham had completed his contract for county offices.

In October the county superintendent of schools, Mr. Edson, reported 230 days worked, making 232 visits, thirty examinations, holding nine institutes and delivering nine lectures. The annual valuation was equalized at $2,287,758.55, Pentwater, the highest, being $318,106. Messrs. Wigton and Bosworth were allowed to construct a dam across the north branch of the Pentwater River in Hart. Salaries for the year: Treasurer, $1,000; clerk, $300; prosecuting attorney and probate judge, each $550; sheriff $1 per day for general care of court-house and jail, and county superintendent of schools $4 a day for 175 days. Cornelius Myers was elected superintendent of the poor. The rent of the court-room to the Congregationalists was remitted and they were allowed the free use of the room until further notice. The treasurer reported as received for the past year $21,131.29, and expended $20,256,38, leaving a balance of $874.91 to the credit of the county.

1875.

In January H. H. Hand appears for Grant, and H. C. Hawley for Newfield. O. K. White, of Grant, had been elected sheriff, and J. R. Butler, treasurer, and the latter filed a bond for $40,000. The senator at this time was Hon. E. L. Gray, and the representative was Hon. A. R. Wheeler, who were asked by the board to press for a law taxing non-resident lands. A vote of thanks is recorded to the chairman of the board, D. Johnson. The clerk at this time was Mr. Gurney.

On April 26 the following new supervisors appear: A. S. Anderson for Claybanks, Fayette Walker for Colfax, George Wyckoff for Golden, Enoch T. Mugford for Hart, and G. W. Imus for Pentwater. G. W. Woodward was elected chairman.

A resolution was offered to give $300 reward for the arrest of Josephus S. Peach, an absconding treasurer of Hart Township, supposed to have defaulted with $3,700; but an amendment prevailed to have the matter referred to a committee. It appears that Peach

Digitized by Google

RES. OF **E. G. MAXWELL**, PENTWATER, Mich.

Digitized by Google

was never discovered, and as he held some funds he should have paid over to the county, a law suit was resorted to to recover the amount from Hart, which finally, in 1882, was decided in favor of the county, and the town of Hart was required to levy a tax to pay the amount, about $1,330 with about $400 costs.

Peach was indebted to Hart $2,435.51, and to Oceana $1,330, and the former offered $200 reward for his arrest, and the latter $300.

In October the treasurer's receipts were reported at $22,333.45; disbursements at $20,101,87, leaving a balance of $2,231.58.

The estimated value of the county farm was $9,478.

Caleb Davis was elected superintendent of poor.

A discussion arose over the payment of a reward of about $100, offered by Sheriff O. K. White for the apprehension of two men, Taggart and Pegg. The prosecuting attorney gave his opinion that the county was not primarily liable, but could pay reward if they chose, and recommended that they do so, in accordance with practice in other counties. But the county refused to pay it.

The report of the committee on equalization was adopted, and showed that the county was valued at $1,795,802.62.

The motion to raise one-tenth of a mill as tax for Agricultural Society was lost.

The state tax on Oceana this year was $2,606.16; the county tax $12,860.52.

The salaries were fixed at: Treasurer, $900; clerk, $270; probate judge and prosecuting attorney, each, $500; sheriff, $300.

A reward of $225 was paid for the capture of Uber and Lansdowney, two prisoners who had broken jail, when about six prisoners escaped by cutting a hole in the floor of the jail and burrowing in the earth a tunnel of about fifteen feet long. Several prisoners returned voluntarily, among them an Indian.

1876.

Martin Baker appears as supervisor for Claybanks, F. Walker for Colfax, and D. Landon for Ferry. At the first meeting in June J. H. Cogswell was elected chairman. The aggregate valuation of the county this year was lowered to $1,586,848. H. Hoffman was elected representative at state board of equalization. At this session the reward of $125 for the apprehension of Taggart and Pegg was paid to O. K. White, sheriff.

The poor farm this year was valued at $10,850. The salaries were fixed at: Treasurer, $800; prosecuting attorney, $400; judge of probate, $500; clerk, 150.

The state tax was $2,860.90; county tax, $12,315.06.

1877.

In January the board met, and E. T. Mugford was made chairman in place of H. Hoffman, resigned. The committee on the purchase of an addition to poor farm reported that Nelson Glover would sell forty acres at $40 an acre, or the whole 145 acres at $4,000. The treasurer's bond was fixed at $40,000.

The *Hesperian* and the *Leader* are awarded a share of county printing, along with Pentwater *News* and Hart *Journal*.

The number of cases commenced in court for the past four years is found to be 398, which, $2 each, amounted to $796.

In the matter of the indebtedness of Hart through the absconding of Josephus S. Peach, the committee reported the state and county tax apportioned to Hart that year was $2,532.02 and that Peach, as the treasurer of Hart, absconded between December 25, 1874, and June 1, 1875, taking with him what money he had collected, leaving a balance of uncollected tax roll more than sufficient to pay said state and county tax; and that F. J. Russell, appointed as next treasurer, paid $1,182,02 into the county treasury, leaving a balance of $1,312.71 due the county, and recommend that that balance be demanded of Hart, which report was accepted.

In September the following new supervisors appeared: J. H. Sammons for Benona, John Fegan for Pentwater, and Harvey Tower for Grant. T. G. Houk was elected chairman.

On a ballot to elect a treasurer in place of H. Hoffman, deceased, John R. Butler was elected. The total indebtedness of the late treasurer was $12,699.46, and his credits $10,934.82, leaving a balance of $1,764.64. A resolution of respect to the memory of Mr. Hoffman was unanimously passed.

The poor farm was valued at $11,165.70, and $2,000 was asked for outside relief, and $1,750 for poor farm. The assessed value of the county was about the same as previous year—$1,588,444.25. There is acknowledged from David Johnson, administrator of the estate of H. Hoffman, the receipt of $1,764.64.

Permission was given W. L. Hunt to build a dam across the north branch of the White River, in Otto, on Section 3, to raise the water five feet.

Salaries this year: Sheriff, $100; prosecuting attorney, $450; probate judge, $600; clerk, $250; treasurer, $900.

Caleb Davis was elected superintendent of poor.

The state tax was $4,250.08; county tax, $13,078.25.

1878.

There was no meeting in this year until October, when Milo H. Sweet appeared for Grant, T. T. Jones for Crystal, Oscar E. Fogg for Otto, A. H. Bearss for Shelby. H. C. Hawley, of Newfield, was elected chairman. Smith, Nims & Erwin, of Muskegon, were employed by the county in suit with Hart. The average of paupers in the county farm for the past year was nearly fourteen.

Here occurred a resolution which has provoked much comment. The following was carried by nine to seven votes:

"WHEREAS, The present law authorizing a tax on dogs is believed to be unconstitutional by all—and,

WHEREAS, The said tax is oppressive and burdensome on that class of our people least able to bear the same—and,

WHEREAS, There are but very few sheep in the county to be worried or killed by dogs, and,

WHEREAS, The protection of sheep seems to be the prime object of said law, now, therefore, be it

Resolved, By the board of supervisors of the County of Oceana that the supervisors of the several townships of this county be instructed not to assess the *Dogs* in their several townships.

[Signed.] J. H. SAMMONS, T. G. HOUK, I. H. COGSWELL, FAYETTE WALKER. } Committee.

The committee on equalization valued the county at $1,603,712.80; $25 was paid for raising bridge across Pentwater River.

Charles McClave was elected superintendent of the poor. Treasurer's receipts for the year, $26,008.52; disbursements, $21,699.29; balance on hand, $4,309.23.

The resident and non-resident fishermen of Oceana had long been at war, and a committee to whom the matter was referred, reported that they had been unable to restrain the non-residents, and had been subjected to repeated insults; that the prosecuting attorney was of opinion that any suits brought should be civil suits, brought by residents, who were unable to pay the charge of maintaining such suits; that the foreigners had encroached nearly the whole length of the lake shore in the county, and that our fishermen would be forced to seek other employment; that the committee had been twice, the last Summer, to Grand Haven, to try to enlist sympathy with the tug-boat fishermen with our resident fishermen, but to no avail; and, finally, they recommended that no suits be brought in the matter, as it would involve a great expense without any certainty of benefit therefrom.

Proceedings were ordered to be published, at one-fourth legal

Digitized by Google

rates, in the *Journal* and the *Argus*, of Hart, the Pentwater *News*, and the *Hesperian*, of Hesperia.

A vote of thanks was tendered to L. G. Rutherford, for services in looking up the indebtedness of the state to the county, and the board "unreservedly expressed their confidence in him as a man of honor and a gentleman." This was carried unanimously.

At the same appears a vote of thanks to the deputy clerk, A. S. White, and an expression of sympathy with the clerk, E. D. Richmond, who had been called away by the sickness of his father.

1879.

A resolution was introduced by Mr. Bearss to have the board of health remove "a certain weed, planted for ornament," in the Shelby cemetery, which resolution was adopted.

A resolution asking our state senator and representative to aid in abolishing the dog tax, was adopted.

It appears, from a resolution of the board, that the revenues of the county were falling off, to the extent of from one-quarter to one-half of what they were formerly, and as the burden fell on the producers, it was moved to reduce the salary of county officers by 25 per cent, and the *per diem* allowance of the supervisors from $3 to $2. A motion to table the resolution was carried by fifteen to two.

L. G. Rutherford offered, for $80, to take the judgment of Oceana *vs.* Pentwater, for revision.

In October, the list of supervisors was: For Pentwater, A. Brillhart; Golden, C. B. Gaining; Benona, Joseph H. Sammons; Claybanks, M. Baker; Grant, M. H. Sweet; Shelby, G. W. Woodward; Weare, E. T. Mugford; Crystal, N. C. Smith; Elbridge, T. G. Houk; Ferry, Daniel Landon; Otto, O. E. Fogg; Greenwood, Charles Camp; Newfield, H. C. Hawley; Leavitt, W. F. Palmiter; Colfax, Lafayette Walker. Martin Baker, chairman.

Charles Camp, the appointed supervisor of Greenwood, made a statement in regard to the death of Isaac H. Cogswell, the former supervisor of that town, elected in April, 1879, and presented an affidavit of Susan Cogswell, his wife, as to the destruction by fire of the tax roll of said township, and also presented to the board the copy of the assessment, or tax roll, as prepared by the highway commissioners, for the several road districts. G. W. Woodward and H. C. Hawley were appointed to act as a committee, with the prosecuting attorney, to ascertain all the facts in the case. The committee reported the roll lost.

Fifty tax payers of Otto, Ferry, Newfield and Greenwood petition that Seth C. Colgson be paid $50 for arresting the cattle thieves, Barber and Fairfield; $25 was allowed on this ground.

C. Camp's affidavit appears upon the minutes, that the rolls of Greenwood had been consumed on June 29, 1879; also, the affidavit of H. C. Hawley, to the effect that he arrived at the fire of Cogswell's house before it was consumed, and that he saw the remains of a human being, supposed to be Cogswell's; that he was informed by those who had arrived earlier that nothing had been saved, except a pocketbook of Mrs. Cogswell, which Cogswell threw out of the burning building."

The committee to prepare a new roll for Greenwood reported that they had finished their labors. The treasurer's statement shows $17,994.18 received, and $17,495.56 paid out; balance, $498.62. The committee on equalization reported $1,652,823 as the equalized value of the county. The amount necessary for state tax was $4,575.78; county tax, $1,800; contingencies, $6,943.35; county relief fund, $2,000. Total, $15,319,13, for which a tax of 6½ mills on the dollar was necessary.

D. Johnson was then elected superintendent of the poor, for three years. The salaries were: Treasurer, $900; clerk, $250; prosecuting attorney, $400; probate judge, $600; sheriff, $150.

1880.

There was no meeting, this year, until the "regular," in October. George W. Woodward was elected chairman. Treasurer's receipts for the year, $20,445.16; disbursements, $15,213.41. The committee on equalization reported the valuation of the county to be $1,685,498.

About this time there was a contest between I. M. Weston and George Green, of Whitehall, as to putting two dams on the north branch of White River. Messrs. Nelson & Rutherford were counsel for the opposition, and Delano & Gurney for the petitioners. A motion was carried that the stream was not navigable, and therefore not under their jurisdiction.

Salaries for the ensuing year: Treasurer, $800; clerk, $250; prosecuting attorney, $500; sheriff, $200.

An investigation having been demanded by the superintendent of the poor, David Johnson, a committee was appointed which exonerated him from blame in the matter of purchasing supplies for the poor. His resignation was not accepted.

The state tax this year was $3,193.77; county tax, $8,499.89.

1881.

In January a special session was held.

The treasurer's balance on hand on January 1, 1881, was $4,393.87.

Another meeting was held in June, at which the following new supervisors appeared: D. W. Crosby for Elbridge, W. H. Barry for Shelby, B. F. Hermance for Greenwood, J. D. Linsday for Claybanks, and G. A. Wagar for Golden. After a long series of ballots, on the sixteenth trial H. C. Hawley received nine votes to E. T. Mugford's seven, and was elected chairman. The following resolution was adopted: That the prosecuting attorney, sheriff and county clerk are authorized to spend what money they deem necessary in search for the body of Alonzo Irons, who disappeared on Friday, June 3, 1881. This mystery has never been cleared up.

W. J. Sprigg was elected superintendent of the poor, vice D. Johnson, resigned. N. C. Smith was elected representative at state board of equalization. It was resolved to publish the proceedings of the board in the Hart *Argus*, Oceana *Journal*, Pentwater *News* and Shelby *Independent* at one-fourth of legal rates. A motion to give $200 extra to the treasurer for extra labor was carried, as also to give $100 extra to the prosecuting attorney. The receipts of the treasurer for the past year were $19,064.80; disbursements $15,612.58.

The superintendents of the poor reported that on September 30, 1880, there were eleven inmates at the poor-house, and thirteen had been received during the year, and six children had been bound out and one adopted. They recommended for the farm $1,800 and $1,000 for building, and $1,500 for outside relief. Charles McClave was elected superintendent of the poor for three years.

A motion to allow N. Nelson $59.40 for the arrest of one Kelly, was lost, but another motion to allow $24.40 for the same was carried. An order on the supervisor of Hart to spread $1,301.71 upon his assessment roll was passed; $83.30 for diphtheria cases in Greenwood was granted.

The committee recommended that a tax of 5 mills on the dollar be levied to raise a state tax of $4,232.35, and a county tax of $8,877.97.

The supervisor of Hart was authorized to spread upon his roll $393.39 for an iron bridge across the stream between H. Coll's and T. S. Gurney's.

On October 18 there appears a lengthy declaration of Mr. Mugford, supervisor of Hart, upon the Peach defalcation, in which he claims that the town of Hart is prepared to act honorably in

Digitized by Google

the matter; that the obligation, if any, is a legal one, and they have only to know that it exists. The town had been informed by its legal advisers that no liability existed. He reminds the board that in the two previous suits the advisers of the town have proved correct. He asks for a new committee to consult new counsel. The request for a committee was refused by thirteen to one. C. A. Sessions, N. C. Smith and W. H. Barry were appointed a committee to attend to the suit against Hart.

1882.

The next meeting was a special one in March, and the first thing done was to appoint a committee, consisting of Messrs. Smith, Barry and Bogue, to establish and perpetuate section corners throughout the county. They report that many section corners were lost or in danger of being lost. Townships were authorized to spend not to exceed $250 in restoring corners. An addition 20x40 in the rear of the courthouse was ordered. Messrs. Smith, of Weare, and Crosby, of Elbridge, were appointed a committee to superintend this addition.

NOMENCLATURE.

This county received its name, "Oceana," in 1831, when it was laid out by the territorial legislature. As the name signifies "lying alongside the ocean," it may have been named from its position on the great ocean of waters in Lake Michigan. Claybanks was named from the great banks of clay on its western or lake boundary, on which the Indians had large cultivated clearings. Stony Creek gave its name to the middle of the three towns of which the county was at first composed. Benona was the name selected by Mr. Wheeler for the new postoffice at his mills in Stony Creek. There being another postoffice in the state with the latter name, Benona was selected. Pentwater was named from the water being penned up at the mouth of the lake by there being almost no channel at first. Golden was named by W. J. Haughey, one of the petitioners, from his mother's family name. Grant was named from the great general. Otto was named by Germans from their Otho. Greenwood, or Green-wood, was selected in preference to Oliver, as suggested by Oliver Swain. Newfield was selected by J. W. Sweet, and others, in preference to Greenfield, in honor of a Mr. Green. Ferry, after Senator Ferry, was not the name under which the town was organized, it being for a few months called "Reed," from an influential family of that name. Leavitt was named from Hazen Leavitt, its first settler in 1864, and Colfax from Vice-President Colfax. Crystal was named by Mrs. J. H. Gray, from its crystal streams; Weare from Dr. D. G. Weare; Elbridge from an early settler, Elbridge Farmer, and Hart from Wellington Hart's grandfather in New York. Barnett village was named from a brakesman on the C. & W. M. Railway.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATIONS.

On February 13, 1857, the name of Stony Creek was changed to Benona.

Greenwood was the first township organized by the supervisors, February 1, 1858, and on the same day Elbridge was formed, consisting of what is now the four towns of Golden, Hart, Elbridge and Leavitt.

On December 3, 1858, some of the northern tier of sections of Town 13–18 were detached from Benona and given to Claybanks.

Otto, as first constituted, included the present Otto and Ferry, and was organized February 7, 1860.

Weare was organized two days after Otto.

On December 20, 1860, Hart was organized.

On October 11, 1864, Golden was set off from Hart.

On January 15, 1865, Crystal was set off from Weare.

Newfield was organized March 5, 1865; Leavitt, December 27, 1866; Grant, December 31, 1866; Reed (afterward Ferry), November 24, 1868, and Colfax, March 17, 1869.

On March 11, 1869, Town 14 north, 17 west, was changed from Benona to Shelby, and Town 14 north, 18 west from Leroy to Benona.

About this time Sections 5 and 6 were transferred back to Benona, from Claybanks.

For convenience, we put the above in tabular form:

THE DATES OF TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATIONS.

Pentwater	February	13,	1855.
Benona (originally Stony Creek)	"	"	"
Claybanks	"	"	"
Greenwood	"	1,	1858.
Elbridge	"	"	"
Otto	"	7,	1860.
Weare	"	9,	"
Hart	December	20,	"
Golden	October	11,	1864.
Crystal	January	15,	1865.
Newfield	March	5,	1865.
Leavitt	December	27,	1866.
Grant	"	31,	"
Shelby	March	11,	1867.
Ferry (originally Reed)	November	24,	1868.
Colfax	March	17,	1869.

OFFICIALS OF OCEANA COUNTY FROM 1855 TO 1882.

Date.	Sheriff.	Clerk & Register.	Treasurer.	Judge of Probate.	Circuit Court Commissioner.	Surveyor.	Pros. Attorney.	Coroners.	Superintendents of Schools.
1855	L. D. Eaton	H. Tower	A. R. Wheeler	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1856	A. Rector	L. S Alexander	H. Tower	.....	.....	N. Green	.....	O. Swain and [D. Eaton	
1858	L. D. Eaton	A. S. Anderson	Estes Rich	.....	.....	N. Green	.....	J. Dexter and [O. Swain	
1860	J. J. Tapley	E. D. Richmond	A. S. And'rson	J. Russell	C. W. Dean	J. Russell	C. W. Dean	A. C. Randall and [O. Swain	
1862	W. Webb	E. D. Richmond	O. Swain	.....	L. D. Grove	J. Russell	L. D. Grove	A. C. Randall and [S. G. Rollins	
1864	W. Webb	E. D. Richmond	W. H. Leach	C. Camp	L. D. Grove	O. K. White	L. D. Grove	O. Ward and [E. J. Reed	
1866	E. J. Reed	N. Crosby	W. H. Leach	.....	L. D. Grove	H. C. Hawl'y	L. D. Grove	J. W. Dunning and [J. Walker	Jeremy Boynton, from May, [1867, to May, 1869.
1868	W. Webb	N. Crosby	J. R. Butler	A. Crosby	F. J. Russell	N. Green	J. M. Rice	O. K. White and [Wm. Hiles	A. A. Darling, two years, from [May, 1869.
1870	H. S. Sayles	D. W. Crosby	J. R. Butler	.....	F. J. Russell	N. Green	J. M. Rice	D. M. Merrifield [and L. Genereau	J. B. McPherson, two years, [from May, 1871.
1872	H. S. Sayles	T. S. Gurney	J. R. Butler	F. J. Russell	A. H. Nelson	M. J. Cross	R. Montgomery	H. C. Hawley and [A. D. VanWickle	Seth Edson, two years, from [May, 1873.
1874	O. K. Whi e	T. S. Gurney	J. R. Butler	.....	A. H. Nelson	H. C. Hawl'y	R. Montgomery	M. J. Perkins and [H. Hoffman	
1876	O. P. Fortner	E. D. Richmond	H. Hoffman	F. J. Russell	M. H. Brooks	H. C. Hawl'y	A. H. Nelson	Jason Carpenter [and Seth Holt	
1878	W. R. Collier	E. D. Richmond	J. R. Butler	.....	M. H. Brooks	S. Edson	W. H. Hubbard	A. D. VanWickle [and T. T. Jones	
1880	W. R. Collier	E. D. Richmond	J. R. Butler	D. Johnson	L. M. Hartwick	J. Bean, Jr.	L. G. Ruth'rford	Ambrose Mason [and W. J. Tennant	

Digitized by Google

COUNTY OFFICIALS—1880–1882.

In the Fall of 1879 the following officers were elected, their term of office commencing on the 1st of January, 1880, and closing on December 31, 1882: Judge of probate, David Johnson, sheriff, William R. Colier; county clerk, Edgar D. Richmond; register of deeds, Edgar D. Richmond; treasurer, John R. Butler; prosecuting attorney, L. G. Rutherford; circuit court commissioner, L. M. Hartwick; county surveyor, John Bean, Jr.; coroners, William J. Tennant, of Elbridge, and Ambrose Mason, of Hart.

The superintendents of the poor are Caleb Davis, of Mears, appointed in 1880; William J. Sprigg, of Hart, vice D. Johnson, resigned in 1881, and Charles McClave, of Maple Range, reappointed in 1882.

TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS OF 1882.

SUPERVISORS.—Pentwater, A. W. Bunyea; Weare, N. C. Smith; Crystal, H. Cogill; Colfax, S. A. Blanchard; Leavitt, James Bogue; Elbridge, D. W. Crosby; Hart, E. T. Mugford; Golden, George A. Wagar; Benona, C. A. Sessions; Shelby, G. W. Woodward; Ferry, Daniel Landon; Newfield, H. C. Hawley; Greenwood, B. F. Hermance; Otto, Jacob Williamson; Grant, M. H. Sweet; Claybanks, J. D. Linsday.

CLERKS.—Pentwater, H. A. Cross; Weare, Samuel Andrus; Crystal, E. F. Avery; Colfax, C. Woodworth; Leavitt, G. G. Scott; Elbridge, Jesse Weirich; Hart, James H. Slater; Golden, E. H. Hotchkiss; Benona, E. G. Everden; Shelby, Manly C. White; Ferry, G. M. Smith; Newfield, William Fleming; Greenwood, Charles Serfling; Otto, Samuel B. Potter; Grant, A. Sainsbury; Claybanks, O. E. Huston.

TREASURERS.—Pentwater, John H. Bouton; Weare, C. M. Jensen; Crystal, D. P. Kelly; Colfax, C. A. Woodworth; Leavitt, William Vaughn in place of C. W. Sackrider (deceased); Elbridge, A. C. Shepherdson; Hart, George B. Rollins; Golden, C. B. Jenung; Benona, W. A. Olinder; Shelby, A. Z. Moore; Ferry, E. L. Benton; Newfield, P. Monroe; Greenwood, A. M. Phelps; Otto, Fred Newman; Grant, F. A. Foster; Claybanks, Seneca Fuller.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.—The following is a correct list of all the justices of the peace in the county of Oceana, and is extracted from a statement just mailed to secretary of state for Michigan, by Mr. E. D. Richmond, county clerk. Some hold office for two, three or four years; unless otherwise mentioned, it must be understood that the justice holds four years. All justices are elected in April of each year, and their term expires in that month. The year in connection with the name indicates the date of their election.

GREENWOOD.—A. M. Phelps, 1879; John Crawford, 1880; Edward Davie, 1881; H. J. Mellville, 1882.

NEWFIELD.—H. C. Hawley, 1879; A. A. Rowland, 1881; A. H. Deits, 1882.

LEAVITT.—James Bogue, 1879; C. A. Dodge, 1881.

COLFAX.—Rufus Jewell, 1880; Jacob S. Cole, 1880, for three years; H. J. Draggoo, 1882.

CRYSTAL.—George Sammons, 1879; Joseph Comstock, 1880; T. T. Jones, three years, for 1882.

ELBRIDGE.—John Westbrook, 1879; W. J. Tennant, 1880; John P. King, 1881; Charles H. Parkton, 1882.

FERRY.—T. P. Landon, 1880; B. F. Archer, 1881; C. E. Converse, two years from 1881; Silas W. Powers, 1882.

OTTO.—Walter Duke, 1879; O. E. Fogg; 1880; Daniel Adams, 1881; Samuel B. Potter, 1882.

GRANT.—John Hesselsweet, 1879; Charles D. Arnold, 1880; James A. Keyes, 1881.

SHELBY.—Alexander Pittinger, three years from 1880; A. M. Spaulding, 1881; Jesse Bearss, three years from 1881; W. H. Churchill, 1882.

HART.—A. D. Vanwickle, 1880; I. H. Ford, three years from 1880; M. H. Brooks, 1882; C. B. Stevens, three years from 1882.

WEARE.—Joseph Schaner, 1880; Charles Dumars, three years from 1880; E. A. Benjamin, 1881; J. W. Barber, 1882.

PENTWATER.—E. B. Clark, 1881; D. W. Howard, three years from 1881; William E. Gill, two years from 1881; William Hudson, 1882.

GOLDEN.—Eli R. Woodard, 1880; Henry Howarth, 1881.

BENONA.—A. R. Wheeler, 1879; Hugh McMillan, 1880; J. B. Dorrance, three years from 1882; John Thompson, 1882.

CLAYBANKS.—H. H. Keyes, 1879; S. J. McKay, 1880; Johnson J. Tapley, 1881; George H. Myers, 1882.

THE COUNTY BOARD OF SCHOOL EXAMINERS

were selected first under the new system in the Summer of 1881, and there were elected at a meeting of the board of school inspectors, representing the various townships: Professor Seth Edson, of the Oceana *Journal*, for one year; George C. Myers, of Claybanks, for two years, and F. W. Van Wickle, for three years.

In August, 1882, Professor Edson, whose term had expired, was re-elected for three years, so that the members are G. C. Myers, term expiring in 1883, F. W. Van Wickle, term expiring in 1884, and Professor Edson, holding over till 1885. The duties of the board are onerous and important, and it is their purpose to raise the standard of education.

POPULATION.

Oceana County, in 1860, had risen to 1,816; in 1864 to 2,373; in 1870 to 7,222; in 1874 to 8,360, and at the last United States Census to 11,699, which was apportioned between the several towns as follows:

Benona	877
Claybanks	649
Colfax	185
Crystal	561
Elbridge	833
Ferry	629
Golden	952
Grant	453
Greenwood	382
Hart	1,392
Leavitt	505
Newfield	643
Otto	148
Pentwater	1,278
Shelby	1,496
Weare	716
Total	11,699

SENATORS FROM 1835 TO 1879.

Ambler, W. E., of Pentwater, 1879; Green, Nelson, Claybanks, 1863–'64; Mears, Charles, Lincoln, Mason, 1863–'64.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Dean, Charles W., Pentwater, 1867; Lewis, Amos, Shelby, 1879; Wheeler, Amos R., Benona, 1873–'74–'75; White, Oliver K., New Era, 1877.

PRESIDENTIAL VOTE.

1856—Fremont (Rep.)	82
Buchanan (Dem.)	21
1860—Lincoln (Rep.)	192
Douglas (Dem.)	158
1864—Lincoln (Rep.)	356
McClellan (Dem.)	177
1868—Grant (Rep.)	1080
Seymour (Dem.)	405
1872—Grant (Rep.)	1158
Greeley (Dem. and Lib.)	196
O'Conor	51

Digitized by Google

1876—Hayes (Rep.)	1365
Tilden (Dem.)	599
Cooper (G. B.)	29
1880—Garfield (Rep)	1481
Hancock (Dem.)	482
Weaver (G. B.)	501

STATE LANDS.

On the 1st January, 1881, the following were the amounts of land subject to entry in this county:

Of swamp lands, forty acres; school lands, 1,200 acres.

NINTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Oceana has given the following vote for congressional representative since 1872:

1872—Hubell (Rep.)	1171
Ely (Dem.)	241
1874—Hubell (Rep.)	1018
Noble (Dem)	0
1876—Hubell (Rep.)	1367
Kilbourne (D. and G. B.)	606
1878—Hubell (Rep.)	913
Power (Dem.)	183
Also 748 for Parmlee (National.)	
1880—For Hubell (Rep.)	1479
Pratt (Dem.)	959

LAST GUBERNATORIAL VOTE.

As illustrative of the political proclivities of each portion of the county, we append the vote for governor in 1880:

	JEROME. (Rep.)	HOLLOWAY. (Dem.)	WOODMAN (Green'b.)
Benona	110	15	49
Claybanks	88	30	14
Colfax	12	9	8
Crystal	44	39	25
Elbridge	87	38	38
Ferry	74	14	19
Golden	110	59	6
Grant	53	21	10
Greenwood	40	10	22
Hart	215	49	103
Leavitt	51	1	48
Newfield	97	19	19
Otto	17	3	1
Pentwater	171	82	14
Shelby	173	75	76
Weare	59	78	39
Totals	1401	542	491

Golden also cast 25 votes for the Prohibition candidate.

STATE REPRESENTATIVE.

In 1872 Oceana County was set apart from the district and constituted a district by itself for the election of a representative to the State Legislature. A. R. Wheeler, (Republican), was elected without opposition. In 1874 he was re-elected by 871 votes to 623 for Theodore F. Reed, (Independent). In 1876 Oliver K. White, (Republican), received 1,261 votes to 701 for L. G. Rutherford, (Democrat). In 1878 Amos Lewis, (Greenbacker), was elected by 725 votes, his opponents, W. H. Hubbard, (Democrat), and O. K. White, (Republican), receiving respectively 425 and 625 votes. In 1880 J. E. White, (Republican), was elected by 1,307 to 1,132 for Amos Lewis (Greenbacker).

SCHOOL POPULATION.

The following is the school population, according to townships, in 1880:

Benona	262
Claybanks	258
Colfax	66
Crystal	167
Elbridge	242
Ferry	236
Golden	283
Grant	124
Greenwood	115
Hart	448
Leavitt	164
Newfield	70
Otto	32
Pentwater	411
Shelby	399
Weare	233
Total	3,510

CONSTITUTIONS.

In Michigan there have been four constitutions submitted to the people, those of 1835, 1850, 1867 and 1873. On the two last occasions Oceana has voted as follows: In 1867 there were voted "yes" 661, "no," 548; in 1873 there were 329 "yes" to 1,026 "no."

VOTES FOR GOVERNORSHIP.

Oceana cast her first vote for governor in 1856. The following is the official statement of each vote to the present time;

1856, Bingham (Rep.) received 83; Felch (Dem.) 21.

1858, Wisner (Rep.) 68; Stuart (Dem.) 167.

1860, Blair (Rep.) 191; Barry (Dem.) 159.

1862, Blair (Rep.) 232; Stout (Dem.) 158.

1864, Crapo (Rep.) 354; Fenton (Dem.) 179.

1866, Crapo (Rep.) 600; Williams (Dem.) 203.

1868, Baldwin (Rep.) 1,079; Moore (Dem.) 412.

1870, Baldwin (Rep.) 845; Comstock (Dem.) 261.

1872, Bagley (Rep.) 1,159; Blair (Liberal) 225.

1874, Bagley (Rep.) 1,147; Chamberlain (Dem.) 395.

1876, Croswell (Rep.) 1,368; Webber (Dem.) 594.

1878, Croswell (Rep.) 920; Barnes (Dem) 179.

1880 Jerome (Rep.) 1,401; Holloway (Dem.) 542; also Woodman (Greenbacker) 491; McKeever (Prohibitionist) 25.

According to the last United States census (1880) there were 6,444 males in Oceana to 5,255 females. Of these 9,784 were native born and 1,915 of foreign birth. There were 11,312 whites to 387 colored, of whom 345 were Indians.

BIRTHS, DEATHS AND MARRIAGES.

The number of births in the county during 1881 was 243, of deaths 159, and of marriages 97.

SENATORIAL.

The senatorial district in which Mason, Manistee and Oceana Counties are, is called the Twenty-seventh District, and includes likewise Mecosta, Osceola, Newaygo and Lake Counties. Population 76,966. Representative, Hon. William E. Ambler, of Pentwater, who is president *pro tempore* of the Senate. He was born at Medina, Ohio, December 18, 1845, and resided there until his parents removed to Hillsdale, Mich., in 1859. He entered Hillsdale College, but in 1865 left that institution, going to Albion College, where he graduated in the scientific course. In 1866 he entered the law school at Albany, graduated and was admitted to practice. In 1867 he finished the classical course at Adrian College, graduating with the degree of A. B. The same Fall he established himself as a lawyer at Minneapolis, Minn., but in 1868 returned to Michigan and began the practice of law at Pentwater, where he continues to reside. He has been president of the village, and is a member of the firm of Nielsen & Co., bankers. In 1870 Adrian College conferred on him the degree of A. M., and in 1875 Hillsdale College did likewise. Mr. Ambler was chosen a trustee of the latter institution in 1880, and is not only the youngest member of the present board, but the youngest trustee ever elected. He was elected a senator in the State Legislature in 1878, and was re-elected in 1880 by 9,437 votes to 4,996 for Smith W. Fowler and 562 for L. Gideon Rutherford. He was elected president *pro tem.* of the Senate January 14, 1881, and chairman of the

Digitized by Google

following committees: Appropriations and Finance, Engrossment and Enrollment of Bills, and Reform School for Girls.

REPRESENTATIVE IN STATE LEGISLATURE.

Oceana County, with a population at the last census of 11,699, has one representative in the State Legislature, James E. White, who was born April 8, 1839, in Kalamazoo, attended Albion College in 1857 and 1858; went to California in the Spring of 1860, and while there cast his first vote, which was for Lincoln as President. Seeing that the Southerners were resolved upon secession and war, he returned in 1861 and enlisted in the Thirteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, which rendezvoused at Kalamazoo. Mr. White helped recruit a company, and at the mustering of the regiment, October 3, 1861, was commissioned a first lieutenant. When Gen. Buel abandoned Alabama, in 1862, the Thirteenth was left to engage the enemy and hold, as long as possible, Fort Harker, which had been built by the regiment. Lieutenants White and Case were ordered by the colonel to remain at the fort and destroy everything. They remained until the enemy had taken possession of the town, and then being in great danger of capture, they left and soon overtook the regiment. Lieutenant White was commissioned adjutant December 24, 1862, and detailed on Gen. Harker's staff at the battle of Stone River, being placed in command of the brigade line of skirmishers. He was promoted to a captaincy on the same battle-field, January 20, 1863. He resigned his commission as captain September 3, 1863, at Chattanooga, having from exposure contracted the asthma, from which he has ever since been a sufferer. After leaving the army he settled in Allegan County, where he lived until 1875, engaged in the mercantile business. He removed to Pentwater in March, 1875, where he has since been engaged in the hardware trade and the manufacture of shingles. He has served four years as trustee of the village. Mr. White is a Republican, and as such was elected over Amos Lewis, "Fusionist," a member of the Legislature, receiving 1,307 votes to Lewis's 1,132.

Mr. White married, February 8, 1862, Nellie J. Carr, of Kalamazoo, and in four days after his marriage went off with his regiment to the war. His eldest child, Lizzie, died in 1867, and their only remaining child is Belle, born 1871.

NINTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Oceana, Mason and Manistee, with thirteen other counties, occupying the whole northeastern portion of the Lower Peninsula, with a population of 206,277, was called the Ninth Congressional District, until 1882, when the boundaries were changed by taking Muskegon from the Fifth District and excluding Benzie, Grand Traverse, Leelenaw, Otsego and Crawford Counties and all the Upper Peninsula. The Ninth District, therefore, consists of Muskegon, Oceana, Mason, Manistee, Wexford, Lake, Newaygo, Mecosta, Osceola, Missaukee, Kalkaska, Antrim and Charlevoix. The population was in 1880, 125,108, of which the congressional vote was, Republican 14,835, Democratic 9,292, and Greenback 1,063. The representative is Jay A. Hubbell, of Houghton, who was born at Avon, Mich., September 15, 1829; graduated at the university in 1853; removed to Ontonagon in November, 1855; was elected district attorney of the Upper Peninsula in 1857, and re-elected in 1859; removed to Houghton in February, 1860; was elected prosecuting attorney of Houghton County in 1861, 1863 and 1865. He practiced law until 1870, being also interested in mining enterprises. In 1876 he was appointed state commissioner to the centennial exposition, for which he prepared the state exhibit of minerals. He was representative in the Forty-third, Forty-fourth and Forty-sixth Congresses, and was re-elected to the Forty-seventh Congress as a Republican by a vote of 23,437 to 14,642 for E. S. Pratt, (Democratic), and 800 for George Parmlee (National). He received this mark of confidence without any personal attention to his canvass, having devoted his entire time to his duties as chairman of the national Republican congressional committee.

CIRCUIT JUDGE.

The Fourteenth Judicial District consists of Mecosta, Muskegon, Newaygo and Oceana Counties, of which Fred. J. Russell is judge. He was born at Orion, Oakland Co., Mich., October 7, 1841, and at the age of sixteen he went with his parents into the then wilderness of Oceana County. He attended district and graded schools, and spent two terms, 1860–1, at the state normal school. August 8, 1861, he enlisted in the Twenty-fifth Michigan Infantry, but, owing to physical disability, he was not mustered in. He was admitted to the bar at Hart, September 20, 1866, where he at once commenced the practice of law. In June, 1868, he was admitted to practice in the United States courts, and was appointed United States commissioner for the western district of Michigan; was elected circuit court commissioner in 1868, and re-elected in 1870; was appointed judge of probate for Oceana County in 1872, and twice elected to that position. He received his present appointment from Gov. Jerome, January 5, 1881, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of M. D. Brown.

Probably no judge now on the bench in Michigan had more difficulties to contend with in securing an education than Judge Russell. The meagre facilities afforded by a new county, infirmities of body, and long and serious illness, all combined to discourage him, but by improving every available moment, and by attending school Summers and teaching Winters he succeeded in fitting himself to fill with credit the several positions to which he has been called. He has been a prominent Republican ever since he arrived at manhood. In addition to his professional duties, he is also interested in agricultural pursuits and banking. He married Nellie C., daughter of Zenas and Sophrona Gurney, and has three daughters, Nellie H. S., Lucy Hayes and Mary.

GEOLOGICAL.

Geology teaches that all that is now dry land was once submerged beneath the ocean, which had, like the land, its inequalities, its hills, its valleys, its mountain ranges. Islands are but the tops of submerged mountains, and some of the sea mountains are steeper and more abrupt than any on the land. In the British channel within ten miles the depth changes from 600 to 10,000 feet. At the close of the Carboniferous period, a great upheaval formed a line of land across the southern part of Michigan, which extended to the older and wider formation in southern Ohio. The land now comprising this and the adjoining counties was still submerged, but the belt rose higher and higher, extending northward and westward until the era of coal deposits, at the close of which Oceana and its sister counties formed the highlands of southern Michigan. It is thought that Lakes Michigan, Huron, Erie and Ontario did not then exist, their place being supplied by a great river, with here and there expansions.

Then began the Mesozoic age, characterized by immense activity of animal and vegetable life, myriads of insects crawling in the rivers. This era is known here only by its fossils. The Tertiary age succeeded with its rank vegetation, and mighty mammoths and mastodons roamed over the earth.

Then came a change of scene—the ice age buries animal and vegetable. Perhaps thousands of years elapsed before God removed the earth from the embrace of the ice king. At last Spring came, a sea of ice a mile in thickness was dissolved, and the rocks which it held dropped down as rocky fragments or drift. The countless

Digitized by Google

currents which sprang into existence and formed for themselves channels, were the chief agency in forming the stratum known as modified drifts.

Prof. Winchell's theory is that at this time the whole state was submerged, and one great lake existed from the Falls of Niagara to Chicago. At all events, from Saginaw Bay to Lake Michigan a great valley, deep and wide, extended. South of this line, barriers existed to the flow of waters and the accumulation of ice and a second ice period resulted in the formation of another glacial field not over four feet in thickness. Millions of cubic feet of ice water were added to the lakes, resulting in bursting asunder their green coating of ice, carrying with them their tables of limestone, and as the waters fell, depositing them where they lie to-day. As the Niagara rock was worn down, the rushing waters made for themselves deeper channels, and the inland lakes became proportionately lower. The present river system was then laid out by nature.

All Michigan, except an oval formation in the interior, with Lansing as center, and a diameter of about 100 miles, is regarded by Prof. Hitchcock, of Dartmouth, as belonging to the Devonian, or Lower Carboniferous formation, which is the middle stratum of the Paleozoic era. In fact, all Michigan can be classed as Paleozoic, the oldest formation being of the first stratum, or Silurian, which is confined to the Upper Peninsula. The Lower Peninsula, with the exception of the portion above mentioned, ranks next below in formation, being Devonian, or Lower Carboniferous, and the central portion is still later, being the third or highest division of the Carboniferous, or Permo-carboniferous.

The Devonian, of which Oceana consists, is termed by many American geologists the Erian formation. In this age there was a great advance over the Silurian; terrestrial plants, weeds, rushes and trees made their appearance in great numbers; also ganoid fishes, like enormous sharks. No evidence of vertebrate life has been here above that of fishes. If the Silurian is the age of trilobites, the Devonian is that of fishes—not, certainly, those of the present, but more nearly resembling our sturgeons, gars, sharks and chimeras.

Oceana County has a singular formation to the west, at Little Point Au Sable, by which it extends out thirteen miles further west than the mouth of the Grand River, and even in the county itself this point is nearly six miles further west than the extreme southwestern portion. This, as we have before said, gives it a semi-peninsular position, and affects the climate favorably for fruit. How this came to be formed, is a question for geologists to speculate upon. It may be that this formation has been formed by the ceaseless action of the prevailing winds and currents from the south and west, meeting the heavy clay formations in Claybanks and being turned sharply out to the west, and then being deflected to the northeast again by counter currents on the west side; thus causing a formation in the form of a semi-circle. The high ground at Little Point Au Sable is about 130 feet above the lake.

Again, another singular formation of Oceana, in common with all the rest of Western Michigan, is the high sand ridges, blown up on shores, sometimes 200 feet high,—sometimes bare and glistening sand heaps, at other times crowned with a growth, chiefly of pine and hemlock. As at Pentwater, so at Stony Creek, Grand Haven, Muskegon, White Lake and other places, the mouths of rivers are blocked up, lakes are formed with their first mouths pointing in a tortuous course to the northwest. These have in most cases been straightened to channels due west. These lakes at the mouths of rivers are invaluable as town sites, where sawmills can be erected, and logs boomed down the rivers.

ROUND STONES.

Among the archæological wonders found in this county, may be mentioned the round stones, which are evidently the work of an early race of men; the purpose for which they were made being purely conjectural. They are of various sizes, but are all as if turned in a lathe, the grain of the stone running in an opposite direction to the turning. They are liable to cleavage in the centre. They are found in many parts; we have seen them in Elbridge, Golden and other townships. They may have been "medicine stones," or possibly for bruising corn.

ANCIENT PITS.

In Golden we observed a number of curiously arranged pits or depressions, now not much over one or two feet in depth, which were probably intended, like our modern rifle pits, for defensive purposes. That they are very ancient, is evident from the fact of large pines growing in some of the pits. They are not arranged in an arc, or even diagonally, but still, however irregular they may seem, evidently with a view to skilful defence. Those that we saw were on Section 15, but they exist in other parts of the town.

BEAVER MEADOWS.

In 1860, when Mr. Sayles came to the county, he says the beaver were very plentiful, and could be seen busily engaged in constructing dams, and that the Indians brought in many skins. To-day they have vanished, and the only evidence of their presence is here and there a beautiful meadow, in which wild grass grows abundantly. On Section 36, of Colfax, Mr. Sayles owns one of these of 100 acres in extent, on which he cuts annually from fifty to seventy-five tons of hay, which is now worth about half the price of cultivated hay. Formerly, however, the lumbermen were glad to pay a high price for wild hay.

Alonzo Yates has another large beaver meadow in Colfax.

Graham Scott, clerk of Leavitt, has a meadow on Section 10, of Leavitt.

There are also two large meadows in Hart; one on Secton 18, and another on Section 8, where the dam and stakes are yet visible.

EARLY HISTORY.

As we have already premised, Oceana was laid out in 1831, surveyed in 1838, united to Ottawa for municipal and judicial purposes in 1840, made an outlying district of White River Township in 1850, and Alex. S. Anderson was sent by the whole county for several years down to Grand Haven to look after the interests of the few straggling settlers along the beach at Claybanks, Stony Creek, Point Sable and Pentwater Lake. This lasted until 1855, when, on February 18, an act was passed, organizing the county and the first three townships. Settlement commenced in 1849, at the end of which year there were but six or seven families in the county.

Taxes were collected until 1855, and sent to Grand Haven. At one time Moses Hopkins collected them. In 1855 the county was formed, and in order to show the difficulties attendant upon the organization of the new county, we give the following account from the pen of Harvey Tower, the first county clerk and register:

"Just how our county machinery was put in motion, I presume very few ever heard. In February, 1855, the act to provide for the organization of Oceana, Mason and Manistee Counties was passed by the Legislature, and the first election of our county officers was held at Stony Creek (now Benona) on the first Monday of April following.

"The county convention nominated John Barr for sheriff, Amos R. Wheeler treasurer, Harvey Tower county clerk and register of deeds. The remainder of the ticket is not remembered. Charles A. Rosevelt aspired to the office of sheriff, and Malcom Campbell to that of clerk and register, and vigorously pushed their claims in that direction. But after a spirited election the whole of the regular

Digitized by Google

ticket was elected. The act provided that when, by a certain day therein named, the clerk and register and treasurer-elect should file their oaths of office with each other, the official machinery of the county should begin to move, having a legal existence. On the last day of the time allowed for filing said oaths, the officers-elect, with several prominent citizens, met to consider the question whether, after all, it was not better to remain attached to Ottawa for judicial purposes, as our taxes then were very light, than to incur the much greater expense of supporting a separate county organization; but as the people had expressed a desire to organize, by electing county officers, it was deemed best to perfect the organization.

"How the oath was to be administered was a question that seemed greatly to trouble some of the knowing ones anxious to avoid any error that would vitiate the proceedings, and insisting that 'the officers must be sworn in on the Bible.' But to those upon whom devolved the duty of qualifying, *that day*, there was a matter of greater concern than the manner of administering the oath, the nearest officer qualified to do that residing at White River, full fifteen miles distant, the only road being the sandy beach of Lake Michigan. Before a conclusion was reached, the clock numbered two P. M., and it took another hour at least to obtain horses for the journey. About three o'clock, Tower led off mounted on his elegant "Brutus," Wheeler closely following on his less showy, but more plucky "Old Rob." Arriving at White River, after some delay Justice J. D. Stebbins was found, who, going immediately to his office, administered the oath with great dignity. Meantime the horses had rested, and the officers, full fledged (save filing their oaths official) mounted their steeds for home, which they reached about ten minutes before 12,—just time enough to file their papers before the time expired.

"To say that the rain fell in torrents, would give but a faint idea of the storm encountered on the 'home stretch' of that romantic ride. I doubt if it ever rained harder since the time of Noah. The clothing of the riders was wet through, and the water ran down, filling their boots and running over in streams. Arriving at Stony Creek, we found 'the fire fair-blazing and the vestment warm,' and the new treasurer, after his first official act of filing the clerk's oath, came from an adjoining room with glass and decanter in hand, remarking as he appeared: 'Tower, I don't believe a little good Bourbon would hurt either of us.' What could Tower do but take a little? Ye teetotalers, say, say, ye severest, what would ye have done?"

The history of the county has not been an eventful one. It grew slowly until after the war, since which it has gradually gained in population. It passed through a serious crisis in 1857-'58, which almost brought matters to a stand-still. The county acted loyally during the war, and gave liberally, considering its population, in men and money. We give a statement of its war record in another place. In 1872 it got a railroad, which has greatly developed its resources. Since the advent of the railway; its prosperity has been rapid and sure. To-day, Oceana is rich and prosperous; in driving over it, one sees evidences of wealth and growth, and in the future there will be few richer counties in the state. She has, in the first place, great agricultural resources, even the sandy land being capable of successful cultivation. She is well watered, and high and rolling,—excellent for stock and for fruit raising. Her facilities for market by rail or water are unsurpassed. Pentwater harbor is one of the best on the lakes. Then in her fish there will be quite a source of revenue, while coal kilns bring in now much money. Altogether, the people of Oceana County have reason to feel proud of their heritage; a rich soil, a fine climate, fine forest of the best pine, crystal streams, and fine rolling fields of grain, and, above all, an enterprising and industrious population cannot fail to make a happy home for the future generations.

We have given before a record of the chief municipal events, so that it is unnecessary to recapitulate them. We now proceed to give some of the early history in the language of the pioneers themselves:

W. J. Haughey, of Golden, says that he came, in November, 1852, to visit his mother, then living on the Claybanks, when he arrived at Flower Creek and found lodging at John Barr's for the first night. The Claybanks were old Indian clearings, where they used to plant corn, and had a grave-yard on J. Hanson's place. Some of the graves were covered with bark, with a sheet hung up inside, and tobacco, pipes, cranberries and other things placed at the head for the use of the dead. The occupation of the settlers at that time was confined to shingle making and fishing. Mr. Nash carried the mail on foot from Grand Haven to Manistee, and carried the mail in his pocket; a newspaper came in as often as once in three months. The settlers at this time were the Phillips family, Barrs, Farrells, Haggertys, Hanlons, Simmons, R. E. Cater, L. Flood, and L. D. Eaton; A. S. Anderson was at Stony Creek, and Mr. Robar and wife.

Fishing at this time was done by seines and in the Fall, sometimes as many as 100 half-barrels being taken at a time. At this time there was no sending to states' prison for stealing pine; if there had there would have been few settler's left. One justice at White River used to fine the prisoners so much whisky and costs! There was no one living along the beach from Pentwater to Stony Creek, but there had been four houses built on Little Point Au Sable for making shingles. One, then, did not need to go into the woods to hunt deer, as they could be seen on the beach. There was old Indian clearing east of Stony Creek, on which were a number of bearing peach trees. This was a little northeast of the George Murch place, and if one required peaches one had to find one's way in by compass, as there was no road.

It was in the Spring of 1853 that the first United States marshal ever visited Claybanks, Bob Barr acting with him. As all had got their shingle bolts and shingles that they could ready for shipment, and few, if any, owned the land the timber was cut on, there was a rich haul to Mr. United States Marshal. One sharp old settler, Farrell, got wind of the trick, and went to the land office, securing a deed for his land, saving his stuff, but the marshal got the most of the stuff seized, leaving the inhabitants so poor that they were glad to load vessels at twelve and a half cents per hour. But it taught the old heads a trick,—they must buy forty acres and cut all around it. But there were some that did not think things should go so easy, so there was a fire one night that consumed 200 cords of bolts. Was this spontaneous combustion? The old trader, Woodruff Chapin, came in at this time in the old ship "War Hoss," with cheap provisions. Mr. Haughey thinks it is safe to say that Dr. Phillips and son and A. C. Haggerty were the first farmers in the county. Then followed John Fordham, A. S. Anderson, R. E. Cater and J. O'Hanlon. He claims to have himself imported the first apple trees that bore fruit. In 1852 he brought a peck of the best Eastern peach stones, and they were planted by O'Hanlon, in Claybanks. In 1855 settlers began to move north to Sable, or Leroy, as it was called, but still did not think the county to be worth much, agriculturally. These settlers were L. D. Eaton, H. Tower, J. Simmons, E. Rich, of Barry County, M. Tyson, P. Benson, W. Olender, and L. Curtis. In the Spring of 1856 the first settlers east of Little Point came to Oakland. These were A. C. Randall, John Mettis and George Weixler.

For a time the settlers should be called the east and west settlers, the former seeking pine, the latter farms. The western men got up at this time, in 1858, a petition for a road running twelve miles east and west to accommodate those that were looking for land for settlement. H. Hartman and Mr. Haughey at this

Digitized by Google

time went into what is now Golden, looking up pine. J. Barnhart moved to Round Lake; A. Pringle and A. F. Bemis settled near by. As there was now a county and townships, there were needed a graveyard and a jail,—the latter first, as a Mr. Green had been shot. Two men had been stopping at Green's house, and next day he was found dead in the woods, with a bullet hole through him. The wife and the two men were arrested and kept at L. D. Eaton's house, as he was sheriff, but they were discharged. C. A. Rosevelt wanted a jail, and so one was built at Whisky Creek, and as there were no prisoners, Andrew Rector was sent up by Squire Dexter for ninety-nine years, for shooting a hog.

Among the new settlers that came to Claybanks was George Stewart, who lived in a house in the hollow, with a small creek running under it. He opened a kind of restaurant, selling whisky, etc. In the Fall of the year he laid in a stock of one barrel, and in the course of the Winter sold out five barrels and had two barrels left in the Spring, and as the people were foolish enough to suppose the creek had something to do with it, it got the name of *Whisky* Creek.

The old settlers well recollect of Euchre Bill, who lived in the Dutch settlement (called Craw Wingle), who went out hunting, with rifle and compass, but never returned. The neighbors turned out and searched for him in vain.

The first grand celebration on the Fourth of July at Point Au Sable was in 1858,—H. Tower, orator, along with B. Williams, J. Mills and H. Hoffman.

Asa M. Pringle left Port Huron, arriving in Pentwater, May 1, 1853, and soon took up a farm in Golden, which he still owns, although he now makes his home in Missouri. It took him a day and a half to go from Pentwater to his place,— seven miles distant.

Among the other early settlers, may be mentioned James O'Hanlon, of Claybanks, who came in September, 1849, and his wife, whose maiden name was Maria Golden, afterward Mrs. Haughey, came in 1852. Owen Farrell and wife came to Claybanks in 1852, the former meeting his death by accident in 1868. Andrew Brady came with his parents from Norway to White River in 1850, and lived for months on potatoes and salt alone, until Andrew exchanged a shot gun with an Indian for a deer. In 1856 he took up land on Section 3. B. Haggerty landed November 12, 1855. Marvin B. Lillie also came to Claybanks in 1861.

Mrs. O. L. Byrne, of Claybanks, came to Oceana, April 16, 1849, there being five in her family, who lived in an Indian shanty until a house was erected. They settled on the place now owned by R. E. Cater, her husband's name being Chauncey Clements. She was the only white woman in the county until Mrs. Dr. Phillips, with her family, came in.

James Gibbs, of Benona, came to this county in December, 1855, living near what is called the old Salt Spring, close to the Muskegon County line. In March following he went to Claybanks, engaging in lumbering with Dr. T. Phillips until June, 1857, when he bought 240 acres from Mr. Stephens, not so much for the land as for the material it afforded for bolts and shingles. The place is now Blackberry Ridge, and the postoffice is only twenty rods from the old house, which was built November, 1850. In 1858, notwithstanding that he took off 2,000 cords of pine, he lost so that he was $2,000 in debt, which he has been fortunate enough to liquidate.

John D. Brookshes, of Pentwater, gives his experience as follows: "I landed in Pentwater in September, 1855, and began work for C. Mears, and have made my home here ever since. The entire section was then an unbroken wilderness. Cobb & Rector had a little sawmill on the site now occupied by the Pentwater Lumber Company; there were two small houses already built. I understood Cobb & Rector had been here two years. Mears had just begun his mill, and I worked on that and helped to pile slabs on the edge of the present channel. The old channel ran back of where H. C. Flagg's house now stands, through the little pond near the bluffs, and so on to Lake Michigan. The old channel was soon dammed up by Mr. Mears, and the present channel was not more than two feet wide and two or three inches deep.

"There were at this time no settlers in the woods back from the shore. Messrs. Harding and Glover took contracts from Mr. Mears in the Fall of 1855 for putting in logs. Mrs. Cobb and Mrs. Leraux were the only women here. Robert McAllister and Jacob Schrumpf worked for Mears next Spring.

"It was difficult to get from Mears's to Cobb & Rector's for some time, on account of the water. I have seen the water so high in Cobb & Rector's mill that they could not saw.

"I have been sorry I did not take Cobb & Rector's offer to sell me twenty-five acres where the village of Pentwater now stands, for one dollar an acre, and more at the same price, but I could not see money in their stripped pine land, and so bought forty acres in Hart, at seventy-five cents an acre."

In 1862 he enlisted and was gone three years, and returning has been mainly engaged in farming and fruit raising.

J. R. Mooney, who came in 1858, claims to have put up the first frame building in Hart, in 1860. In 1861, he built the first house in Pentwater, east of Hancock Street, and in 1862 erected the first tavern, the Walrath House.

A. F. Bemis landed in Pentwater, April 3, 1858; H. Webb, Jr., arriving the same month.

A. Huston started November 16, 1852, with his family of eight persons, from Maine, and arrived on the 22nd in Grand Haven, and engaged to lumber in Otto, for Rev. Mr. Ferry; proceeded to the Salt Springs, and built shanties. He then returned to White River for his family, and continued lumbering until 1855, when he located the land he now lives on. He says all the settlers in what is now Claybanks, were, in 1855: J. Fordham, J. Barr, Dr. Phillips, O. Farrell, A. Haggerty, M. McGulpin, J. Smith, J. Cody and A. Brady. There was not then a road in the township, and Mr. Huston helped lay out the first, which he thinks was the first in the county. The first school was taught in 1855-'56, by A. A. Lillie.

"Medard Leraux, Esq., came to this shore in September, 1850, and after residing for five years in the place now known as Lincoln, came to Pentwater in May, 1855, and has resided in this vicinity ever since.

"From what he has been told, Mr. Mears began to buy land in this vicinity in 1853, and Cobb & Rector at about the same time. In 1854 the first mill of Cobb & Rector was burned. The oldest building now standing in Pentwater is used as a kitchen in the rear of Mears' boarding house. It was built in 1855. The little dwelling house on Second Street, almost across the way from the office of the Pentwater Lumber Company, was also built at about the same time.

"Mr. Leraux helped build the mill of Mr. Mears in 1855. The wolves at this time were quite numerous, and would chase deer down on the bluffs. Men would then go and frighten them away, and take possession of their prey. The howling of the wolves at night was most dismal.

"The channel at this time was so shallow that Mr. Leraux and his wife have frequently crossed it barefoot, when going down the beach.

"In November, 1856, he made a settlement where Christian Jorgensen now lives, the last dwelling house this side of Pentwater River. In 1857, the Indians traded their lands near Grand Rapids for lands in Oceana County, and Mr. Leraux used to turn many an

Digitized by Google

honest penny by ferrying them across the river near where the bridge is at the present time.

"At this time game was very plenty, and fish could easily be obtained in great abundance, so that there was no lack of food, although communication with the outside world was very difficult and irregular. In this same year, 1857, the first bridge was built across Pentwater River, and the mail was carried by this route instead of the beach. The nearest postoffice was now at 'Randall's,' whereas it had been at White River for several years previous.

"Mr. William Jennings remembers how in the early days Cobb & Rector tried to sell him village property at figures which would be considered very low now, but which he didn't feel inclined to jump at, then. James S. Post he believes to be the first man who bought of Cobb & Rector a village lot. Moses White also bought a part of a lot at one shilling a foot, a price which was considered perfectly exorbitant.

"Mr. Jennings took a homestead on the north branch of Pentwater River, a little beyond where Mr. Weaver now lives, and went onto his land without a cent in his pocket, but with a heart full of courage. His stove was carried on his back three miles through the woods, and this was not the worst of it; he lost his way, and laid out with his stove all night. His supplies and the boards for his shanty were all carried to his place in the same laborious way. He buried his supplies until he had completed his little building, and long before this was accomplished the skin was all worn from his shoulders. Soon after he had satisfactorily finished the job, he noticed that a neighboring tree looked rather threatening, and on his attempting to cut it down, it gave another practical example of the total depravity of inanimate things by falling directly across his cabin, knocking everything into the direst confusion. Disgusted, he turned his back on the wreck and started off, feeling, to use his own words, that this was 'a h—l of a country,' but after he had gone a half a mile, he cooled down a little and went back. Every attempt that he made to improve his condition while he remained in this location seemed equally unfortunate. He went South and bought six yearlings, giving Charles Dumaw one for helping him ferry them across the river, but in less than a year he had lost every one. He bought a yoke of cattle, and the second day after he got them home, he found the best one drowned in a creek. He kept the other for some time but at last he also disappeared, and at last was found mired in a bog. Mr. Jennings thinks he must have been there nearly a week, but they finally got him out, and although there was apparently nothing left of him but skin and bone, he at last got well. The very first thing the old fellow did after he was allowed to go at large, was to lose himself again, or, as Mr. Quevillon said, go to 'hunt for frogs,' and Mr. Jennings at last had to give him up.

"Such continual misfortune was rather discouraging, but at last Mr. Jennings succeeded in disposing of his land, and joyfully bade adieu to the black flies and mosquitoes, which had been his only visitants, and went a few miles further south, where he found a more desirable location, and bought 160 acres of land at 50 cents an acre, on which he still resides. We might mention that the last stroke of ill luck which befell Mr. Jennings was in crossing the river, where he managed to fall off an overhanging tree, and got a thorough wetting, but once on the other side he struck into the tide of prosperity, and is now one of the most respected citizens of the township in which he resides."

In 1861, when Newfield was almost an unbroken wilderness, the McGill family camped the first night under the shade of a tree on their farm, and next morning one of the family cast his eyes to the top of a tall tree with a limb broken off near the top, and discovered the head of a bear looking out of a hollow in the tree. They cut the tree down and killed his bearship with an axe. There was bear meat for breakfast that morning. They tanned the big hide, and used a portion of it for years as a chair cover.

As illustrative of the early hardships the new settlers had to undergo, we may mention that on February 28, 1853, Woodruff Chapin put out of Stony Creek with a little yawl boat, bound for Grand Haven, to get supplies to keep Mr. Wheeler and himself with the men at the settlement from starving. Rev. Mr. Ferry had thought that he had left sufficient to support the party during the Winter, but "some one had blundered," and Chapin had to get the food or perish in the attempt. After a hazardous voyage along the ice banks on a lonely and unknown coast, in the dead of Winter, he reached the Haven, laid in provisions and started, but on his way he was forced by a strong headwind to draw up his boat on the ice, discharge and pack the cargo, and sleep in the woods for a day and a night, before the wind fell.

John Hanson, on the Claybanks, in the early days placed a hydraulic ram to raise water to his house and stable, but Indians passing heard its clicking, and regarding it with superstition, chopped it all to pieces with their hatchets.

Anson Freeman, the first settler in Colfax, did not come in until 1863. Hazen Leavitt, the first in Leavitt, did not come in until the following year.

RAILWAY.

This county has good railway service, all under one management, as the Chicago & West Michigan, which, with its branches, is about 500 miles in length. The management is excellent, and accidents are almost unknown. G. C. Kimball is general manager, F. A. Nims solicitor, and A. M. Nichols is general freight and passenger agent, and to the energy, and shrewd and obliging management of the latter, the success of the road is greatly due.

The road passes north from Montague through the centre of Grant and Shelby Townships, into the east of Golden, thence turning to west to Pentwater, with branch of about four miles from Mears to Hart.

For a number of years rival routes tried to reach the county—the "Gardner" road, from Kalamazoo, via Grand Rapids, and the "Joy" road from Muskegon and New Buffalo—with an ultimate triumph to the latter. Other roads from Newaygo County, via Hesperia, were also projected, but have come to naught. In 1871, disheartened by former failures, the people of the county were quiet on railway matters, until the arrival of Samuel A. Browne, when he, as president, with others, formed a company and projected the Montague, Pentwater & Manistee Road, and it was built by Thompson, Smith & Co., of Detroit, under a contract from James F. Joy, as President of the Chicago & Michigan Lake Shore Road. The road was completed in 1872, and consolidated with Joy's road. In 1881 the name was changed into Chicago & West Michigan Railway.

Hart, the county seat, being without a railway, its enterprising men went to work and paid for one by private subscriptions to the amount of $12,000, which were all honorably paid up. There were twelve citizens who backed all the notes: T. S. Gurney, W. M. Wigton, J. K. Flood, W. Coolidge, J. R. Butler, A. R. Chappell, F. J. Russell, O. W. Knox, W. E. Thorp, W. J. Sprigg, E. T. Mugford, Wigton & Bosworth, J. E. Reed. The road is four miles long, and is from Mears, and the citizens of Hart paid for right of way, grading, site for depot and depot building, and gave money for a water tank, which they never got.

EARLY MAILS.

The first settlers, of course, experienced great difficulty in keeping up their postal communication with the outer world, and as the earliest settlements were along the beach and in the south-eastern quarter, the first postoffices were at Anderson's (Whisky Creek,

Digitized by Google

now Claybanks postoffice,) at Stony Creek, (Benona postoffice, of which Hon. A. R. Wheeler has continuously been postmaster), and then at Pentwater—the first postmaster, E. R. Cobb. Mr. Wheeler who came in the beginning of 1853, states the few settlers along the Claybanks and at the Creek, instead of going individually to Grand Haven, hired a man to go for them, giving him 25 cents for each letter he took out, and 12½ cents for each letter he brought in, and as the postage was then 25 cents on an ordinary letter, it would cost in all 50 cents to send out each letter, and 37½ cents for one received if the postage was not prepaid. They also paid 5 cents for the carriage of each newspaper.

The next step was to petition the Legislature to establish a weekly mail route from Grand Haven to Manistee, along the beach, which was done in 1856, Henry Pennoyer, of Crockery Creek, Ottawa County, being the first mail contractor, and retaining the contract for eight years. In 1860 the mail service became semi-weekly. The mail was at first carried on horseback, and many were the narrow escapes in crossing rivers. One driver was drowned, another narrowly escaped, and several horses were lost—two horses being lost at Pentwater, at one time, and two at Ludington, with the driver, named "Dolph."

Pentwater was the great centre from which for many years mail matter was distributed. Until 1864, all the postoffice in Hart was a fence corner, in which letters were left, and the first postoffice was in what is now the *Argus* office. The postoffice at Blackberry Ridge was established twenty years ago, and was for seventeen years kept in J. Gibbs' house.

The postoffice at Pentwater was opened in 1856, with E. R Cobb as postmaster.

The postoffice was established in Shelby, December 15, 1866, previous to which the mail was got in Benona. Walter H. Churchill was appointed postmaster, and still retains the office.

New Era postoffice was not established until 1873, P. Goble being first postmaster, followed by Joseph Zeek, and then by the present postmaster, J. M. Wilson.

POSTOFFICES.

The following is the list of postoffices in the county in 1882: Allen Creek, in Colfax, C. Woodworth, P. M.; Benona, in Benona, Hon. A. Wheeler, P. M.; Bird, in Leavitt, R. J. Carpenter, P. M.; Cob-moo-sa, in Leavitt, F. Dutton, P. M.; Claybanks, in Claybanks, William Eaton, P. M.; Crystal Valley, in Crystal, E. F. Avery, P. M.; East Golden, in Golden, H. Crossman, P. M.; Ferry, in Ferry, J. Keeney, P. M.; Flower Creek, in Claybanks, Amos H. Armitage, P. M.; Grand View, in Grant, H. Tower, P. M.; Hart, in Hart, James K. Flood, P. M.; Hesperia, in Newfield, John C. McCowen, P. M.; Marshville, in Benona, H. J. Marsh, P. M.; Mears, in Golden, C. Slaght, P. M.; New Era, in Shelby, J. M. Wilson, P. M.; Oceana, in Hart, Charles Powers, P. M.; Pentwater, in Pentwater, C. F. Lewis, P. M.; Rothbury, in Grant, Charles Brown, P. M.; Sammons Landing, in Benona, J. H. Sammons, P. M.; Shelby, in Shelby, W. H. Churchill, P. M.; Smith's Corners, in Weare, E. P. Gregory, P. M.; Woodburn P. O. in Crystal, Charles H. Brown, P. M.

PENTWATER ORDERS.

For a long time ready money was scarce, and at Pentwater and along the river, "Pentwater orders" passed current for money. These orders were given by the leading lumbering firms of Pentwater, and were freely given in exchange for all kinds of work. One gentleman in Hart informs us that out of over $600 he earned as a mechanic in 1864–'66 he received but $16 in cash; the rest was in "Pentwater" orders." The orders were printed, and were from five cents to one dollar. They were all redeemed.

OCEANA DURING THE REBELLION.

This county was exceedingly liberal in men and means, considering it was but new and thinly settled with a class of hardy pioneers, who had all to make in the struggle for life, very few coming in with any means. They furnished more than their quota. Among those who especially devoted themselves to arousing up the patriotism of the people, was Edgar D. Richmond, then of Pentwater, and for many years the efficient county clerk, who rode night and day over the whole county, over all the sidelines, in 1862, spending two months at this work. Company A, Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry, was almost wholly formed of Oceana men, and Company F, Fifth Michigan Cavalry, raised by Maj. Noah H. Ferry, at White River, was largely made of brave and hardy lumbermen and pioneers from this county, as is evident from the company roll in the hands of James Gibbs, of Benona, one of the company.

Company I, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, was raised in Pentwater, with C. W. Deane, the lawyer, as captain, and men went out by groups into other Michigan and Illinois regiments. The Indians, too, were loyal, and freely enlisted. Many Germans went in German regiments from Chicago. George Rollins enlisted in Indiana, where he was at school; Dr. Weare went as surgeon of the Sixth Cavalry; E. R. Cobb as hospital steward of the same; A. W. Peck and A. J. Underhill were lieutenants of Company A, Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry. About thirty of the Indians, aroused up by John Brown, Jr., son of the old man "whose body lies moulder-ing in the grave, but whose soul goes marching on," joined the Michigan Sharpshooters. The municipal records of the county show how large sums of money were given for bounties and to relieve families. There are now some 400 veterans in Oceana, and a number of thriving army posts.

COMPANY F, FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The following is contributed by James Gibbs, ex-sergeant and clerk of the above company:

The following is a list of the men who enlisted August 13 and 15, 1862, from Oceana County in Company F, First Michigan Mounted Riflemen, afterward called Fifth Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Col. Copeland, of Detroit: Company F was raised by Henry Hoffman, of Benona, Oceana Co., Mich., and E. C. Dicey, of White River; was consolidated and by mutual consent turned over to Noah H. Ferry, of that place, with the understanding that Ferry was to be captain, Hoffman first-lieutenant, and Dicey second, but soon after reaching Detroit Ferry was promoted to major, Hoffman was thrown out, and a stranger, (A. C. Vanderburgh) was given command of the company, and Hoffman had his choice to enlist as a private or go home, chosing the latter alternative. Company F was mustered into the United States service at Detroit, Mich., by Lieut. Col. J. R. Smith, August 28, 1862, for three years, or during the war, and was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 22, 1865, and returned to Detroit and was paid July 3 of the same year, and what was left of the company returned home from there at their own expense. Although our company was made up mostly of strong, healthy men, they came home broken down, and to all appearance many years older.

The following are the names of all who were discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 22, 1865, and other places: John Barber, Wm. F. Barber, Peter Bentson, Thomas Byrne, discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 22, 1865; Richard E. Cater, at Parole Camp, May, 1864; John Dill, Davis Dill, Fred. E. Deyman, David Davis, James Gibbs, Zorester Green, at Fort Leavenworth; Henry Koster, at Philadelphia, Pa., May 20, 1865, from hospital; Jacob Koster, at Convalescent Camp, Virginia, November 12, 1863; David M. Merifield (lost an arm at Gettysburg), at Philadelphia, October,

Digitized by Google

1863; James G. Medler, Augustus. C. Perry, Nathan W. Smith, John H. Smith, at Fort Leavenworth; Wheeler H. Tickner, from hospital; James W. Joyce, transferred December 9, 1863, never returned to his family.

The following are the names of all the members of said company who died, date, and place of death: Allen Baker, died at Andersonville, Ga., August 5, 1864, a prisoner; John Hessen, at Andersonville, July 30, 1864, prisoner; Ryneholt Hengstler, at Andersonville, April 12, 1864, prisoner; William H. Huston, at Annapolis, Md., March, 1865, at Parole Camp; George W. Gould, at Richmond, April 6, 1864, a prisoner; Carl Skenk, killed in action at Fort Republic, Va., September 27, 1864; Martin Smith, George W. Smith, drowned in Lake Michigan while on furlough, September 3, 1862; Charles E. Smith, died at Stevensburg, Va., March 12, 1864; Marvin Beach, at Philadelphia, Pa., in hospital, May 23, 1863.

The following is the name of the only member of Company F that enlisted from Oceana Co., Mich., who deserted the ranks: Alfred C. Pope, deserted at Detroit, Mich., November 16, 1862.

It will be seen that out of an enlistment of thirty-one strong, healthy men, that ten were lost, one transferred, one deserted, and nineteen returned home in poor health, who are all alive at this date, August 13, 1882, just twenty years since our enlistment (except Peter Bentson, who was killed about 1879, in a sawmill, by having an arm torn off).

Company F, Fifth Michigan Cavalry, has been engaged in the following battles: Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 2 and 3, 1863; night attack on rebel train at Monterey Pass, Md., July 4, '63; Boonsboro, July 8, '63; Falling Waters, July 9, '63; Ashby's Gap, Va., July 21, '63; Battle Mountain, Va., July 24, '63; Port Conway, September 1, 63; Culpepper, September 12, '63; Racoon Ford, September 14, 15, 16 and 17, '63; Madison Court House, September 21, '63; Robinson's Ford, September 23, '63; James City, October 10, '63; Brandy Station, October 11, '63; Buckner's Mills, October 19, '63; Malton's Ford, November 22 and 23, '63; Ellis Ford, November 26, '63; Kilpatrick's raid, March 21, '64; Todd's Tavern, or Wilderness, May 6, '64; Yellow Tavern, near Richmond, May 11, '64; Meadow Bridge, May 12, '64; Hanes Shop, May 27, '64; Annon Church, May 28, '64; Old Church, May 30, '64; Old Harbor, May 31, '64; Trevillion Station, June 11 and 12, '64; Winchester Station, August 12, '64; Front Royal, August 16, '64; Berryville, August 19, '64; Sheppardstown, August 25, '64; Smithfield, August 28 and 29, '64; Winchester, September 19, '64; Luray, September 23, '64; Cedar Creek, October 19, '64; New Town, November 12, '64; Madison Court House, December 21, '64; Dinwiddie Court House, March 30 and 31, '65; Five Forks, April 1, '65; South Side Road, April 2, '65; Tabernacle Church, April 4, '65; Amelia Court House, April 6, '65; Appomattox Station, April 8, '65; Appomattox Court House, April 9, '65. Our company was engaged in battle on the front line with the rest of Gen. Phil. Sheridan's command when Gen. Lee came in with the white flag, which closed our fighting.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

There are in the county five posts of the Grand Army, which have all sprung up recently, and are in a flourishing condition. These are: At Hart, Joe Hooker Post No. 26, with about fifty members; John A. Dix Post No. 9, at Hesperia, with W. C. Simmons commander; Post No. 52, at Pentwater, J. F. Reynolds commander; Shields Post No. 68, at Shelby, G. W. Woodward, commander.

There is also a Soldiers' and Sailors' Union for Oceana County, organized at Hart, March 13, 1880. W. E. Thorpe is the present president; E. F. Corn, vice-president; T. G. Houk, treasurer; and J. H. Slater, secretary. Dr. S. McPherson, D. C. Wickham and G. W. Woodward are former presidents. The reunion this year was in August, in the town of Elbridge.

On April 4, 1882, a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was installed at Pentwater, by Mr. Thorpe, of Hart, the first officers being: Hon. J. E. White, post commander; E. Nickerson, S. V. C.; A. J. Underhill, J. V. C.; E. Rich, adjutant. There were fifteen members at the first meeting, and the post is being firmly planted.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF OCEANA COUNTY.

BY L. G. RUTHERFORD.

The first act of the Legislature, erecting a judicial district covering the territory now embraced within the limits of Oceana County, was in the year 1855, in annexing the County of Ottawa to the Eighth Circuit; but no courts were held, nor were any legal proceedings had which affected either the territory or its inhabitants, until 1858, at which time the county had been organized with three townships. The first Journal of the Circuit Court lies before me, and open at its title page. We read the following: "September 21, 1858, first term of the Circuit Court; present, Hon. Flavius J. Littlejohn, circuit judge, presiding; attorneys present, W. T. Howell, of Newaygo, J. H. Standish, of Newaygo, William H. Parks, of Grand Haven." It will appear from the above that the county had been organized for several years before any court was held, and that there was not then a single attorney in the county. The court was opened "by proclamation of the judge." W. T. Howell was appointed prosecuting attorney, by the court, and Luther S. Anderson attended as clerk. But little business was transacted. One case was tried before the court, without a jury, and a judgment entered in favor of the plaintiff, John Bowman, and against the defendants, Andrew Rector and Edwin R. Cobb, in the sum of $128.17 and costs. The prosecuting attorney, by leave of the court, discontinued an action against Richard E. Cater for trespass to personal property and assault and battery; Henry Hoffman and Andrew Brady were admitted to citizenship, and on September 29 the court adjourned without day.

The second term was held at the village of Roseville, on the 5th day of April, 1859. The former site of this village is now known as Whisky Creek, and its glory has passed away, and only the former home of L. D. Eaton remains to mark the spot. This building once was made to serve as a courthouse, county offices and hotel. It was the scene of many interesting and amusing transactions, which, however, belong not to this sketch. At this term a sheriff seems to have been present, and that every man might be provided for, he was allowed two assistants for the term. John H. Standish was appointed prosecuting attorney, a position which he held for three terms. Four cases were tried, and a judgment for plaintiff rendered in each. That of Asa C. Haggerty vs. Olen C. Farrell was tried before the first jury of the county, drawn specially for this occasion, consisting of Henry Hendrickson, John Nelson, E. R. Cobb, H. C. Flagg, Allen Baker, Jason Carpenter, Lyman Flood, Elbridge G. Farmer, William Underhill and Richard E. Cater, of whom the following are yet residents of this county: Henry Hendrickson, H. C. Flagg, Jason Carpenter and Richard E. Cater. At the September term of the same, the first attorney (Thomas M. Brady) was admitted to practice, but it does not appear that he was ever actually engaged in practice, and the writer is not aware of what became of him.

From this time forward, the court became regular, and little is to be noticed which any one familiar with those of other counties would be interested in. I cannot, however, pass the next term without reference to Mr. E. D. Richmond, the present efficient clerk of the court. He had been elected to that position at the preced-

Digitized by Google

L. G. Rutherfurd

Digitized by Google

ing election, and, mounted upon H. C. Flagg's big mule, he, several days before the term was to be opened, with due regard for the dignity and responsibility of his position, started out alone from Pentwater to Whisky Creek, his route lying along the beach of Lake Michigan. He was anxious to not appear green in the business, and when at the county seat why could he not inform himself so well that no one should ever suspect that he was not born already qualified. It seems, though, that he, after all, was not quite satisfied with his attainments, for when Judge Littlejohn arrived with his body-guard of lawyers who always accompanied him, friend R. looked them over and finally settled on Col. Standish as the one most to be trusted, whereupon he called the colonel aside and frankly acknowledged that he had *some* doubt as to whether he knew all about his duties, and asked for knowledge. The writer thinks he can now see the light which must have burned in the colonel's eye as he solemnly communicated to the whilom clerk that he must keep an accurate record of all that was said by court, council or witness. Finally court opened, and Ed., quill in hand, squared himself for the task. For a few moments all went well, but all too soon the words came fast and hot. Ed. strove manfully, but in vain, and as he wanted a good record he finally jumped to his feet and fairly yelled: "Hold on judge! I can't get half of this talk down; you must go a little slower." It is needless to say that all hands were convulsed with laughter, little becoming the dignity of a court of justice. But since then there has been no occasion to laugh at that clerk.

At this time the circuit over which Judge Littlejohn presided extended from Allegan to Grand Traverse. Through many counties there were no roads, and the party who accompanied him,—usually Col. J. H. Standish and W. H. Parks, and occasionally A. H. Giddings and M. B. Hopkins,—were compelled to make their way on horseback, either along the shore of Lake Michigan, or follow circuitous trails made by Indians when passing from one place to another while on their annual hunts.

It would be hard to imagine, even, now, the hardships and inconvenience of journeys such as they performed; often losing their way by being unable to find the dim trail, they would be compelled to do what soldiers are sometimes allowed to do, "make themselves as comfortable as circumstances would allow, for the night." But space will not admit of a fuller description of their trips over the the circuit, of which the writer has been an attentive listener for hours at a time. Judge Littlejohn was an able and upright judge, and among the people who knew him twenty years ago his name is a household word. A Democrat in politics, he was elected over his competitor, Hon. W. B. Williams, by a handsome majority, though the district was largely Republican. No judge had fewer decisions reversed than he. He died a few years ago at his home in Allegan, at a ripe old age, loved and honored by all.

Judge Littlejohn was succeeded by Hon. Moses B. Hopkins, when the Fourteenth Judicial Circuit was formed, which consisted of Ottawa, Muskegon, Oceana, Newaygo and Mecosta Counties.

Judge Hopkins died while in office, having been sick during the whole term. Little can be said of his attainments. He was succeeded by Hon. Augustine H. Giddings, of Newaygo, who was first appointed by the governor upon the death of Judge Hopkins, and afterward elected by the people. Judge Giddings was a graduate of Yale College, and had received a complete legal education. He was regarded by all who knew him as one of the ablest jurists in the state; but too great a love for strong drink partially destroyed his usefulness, and no doubt prevented him from rising to the highest judicial honors. He died in Philadelphia while attending the Centennial Exhibition in 1876.

The next judge to occupy the bench of Oceana County was Hon. Michael Brown, of Big Rapids, who was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Giddings, and having served to the end of the term, he was re-elected without opposition. He made a good judge, and while he had his enemies, as have all public men, the writer, who was in active practice before him during all the time he was on the bench, takes great pleasure in recording that Judge Brown was always a patient, honest and able judge.

He resigned January 1, 1881, for the reason that the mean salary of $1,500 per annum would not allow him to serve any longer. Hon. Frederick J. Russell, of Hart, was appointed to fill the unexpired term, and at an election ordered, he was, in April, 1881, elected by the people, the opposition not having nominated any one to oppose him. Judge Russell was born in Michigan, and has been a resident of Oceana County for twenty-two years. As a judge, so far, he is well liked by all. He is a man of strong sense and a hard worker,—qualities which well become a judge. The Fourteenth Circuit at present (1882) contains but two counties, Oceana and Muskegon. No better idea of the growth of Western Michigan can be had than by comparison with the territory over which Judge Littlejohn presided and that now comprising this circuit.

The bar of Oceana County has within the last twenty years contained some able lawyers. Among them were Nathan Crosby, who died at Hart, several years ago; R. A. Montgomery, now of Lansing; Hon. R. M. Montgomery, now circuit judge of Kent; Hon. J. M. Rice, late circuit judge of the Twenty-first Judicial Circuit; Hon. F. J. Russell, at present circuit judge; Hon. W. E. Ambler; Hon. C. W. Dean, now a resident of Chicago, and L. D. Grove, now of Missouri.

The following is a list of the bar of Oceana County at present: M. H. Brooks, L. M. Hartwick, Alfred H. Nelson, W. H. Tuller, James Brassington, T. S. Gurney, W. B. Stevens, C. A. Gurney, and the writer, many of whom do not make a specialty of practice, but devote themselves principally to other pursuits in connection.

Many are the recollections of legal contests which cluster around the memory of days gone by. One in particular, when R. M. Montgomery was prosecuting attorney of the county, two men were arrested for stealing a cargo of shingles, and the examination lasted eight days before Esquire Ripley, at Pentwater, and I do not recollect of a warmer contest during my whole career at the bar. So hot did it get that I thought I could never respect my legal brothers again. But with the end of the trial, when we took a retrospective view of the whole affair, we became warmer friends than before, and no doubt had greater respect for each other for the hard fight we had made. Thus ends a brief sketch of the bench and bar of the county. But matters pertaining to the judiciary have sometimes occurred in the lower courts which cannot fail to be of interest, and from the many which suggest themselves I will relate a few: Over twenty years ago, John Bean, the present county surveyor, was elected a justice of the peace. Mr. Bean was always a busy man, and if he had had any book of forms, it is doubtful whether he could have looked into it. Any way, he was requested to issue a warrant for an Indian. He stopped short in his business, scratched his head, pulled out of his pocket a yellow envelope, and upon it issued the following warrant: "Bring him to me, d—d him, John Bean, Jr.," and upon this warrant the culprit was arrested.

At a trial before an early justice and a jury, while the suit progressed, the jury absconded themselves, and went fishing. Finally, when notified that the evidence was all in, they returned and promptly found him guilty, as charged in the complaint, whereupon the justice sentenced the prisoner to jail for a period of ninety-nine years.

Many more true stories equal to this might be told, but these must suffice.

Digitized by Google

The relations of the bar toward each other have generally been of a friendly character, as have also the relations between the bench and bar. May they so continue, and we trust that in the future, as well as the past, the bar of Oceana County will continue to furnish men who will be an honor to her.

THE COUNTY SEAT.

The first meeting of the county supervisors was in June, 1855, at Wheeler's house, Stony Creek. The first county seat, however, was off in the southwest corner of the county, on Section 8, of Claybanks, on the property of A. S. Anderson, and on the classic banks of a little brook called "Whisky Creek," and a little village sprang up around it called "Roseville," from C. A. Rosevelt, who took the first census in the county. This was the scene of much that is historic in the early days, but its glory has departed, and the only building now in it is the farm house of Mrs. L. D. Eaton. The farms of Hanson, Barr, Phillips, Fordham, Anderson and others, lay along the lake shore in Claybanks, and formed the first point of settlement in the county. They were on the site of ancient Indian clearings, and there was a point on John Hanson's farm projecting into the lake, where the Indians placed signal fires, visible forty miles north and south.

The county seat remained at "Whisky Creek" until 1864, when it was removed to Hart. In our *resume* of supervisors' records, we give the various votes on the question of removing the county seat. Of course, as settlement extended, the position of the county seat became more and more anomalous and inconvenient, until it was removed, by a small vote, to Hart. It was only the mutual jealousy of rival sites that prevented an earlier removal. Pentwater, Hart, and "Oceana Center," a paper village on the corners of Hart, Elbridge, Shelby and Ferry, which put forward its claim as being the geographical center, were the chief claimants. The village of Barnett, or Shelby, was not in existence until years afterward, when the railroad gave it an impetus; otherwise it would have been a strong claimant.

Pentwater, seeing it could not secure the prize itself, at last joined its influence to that of Hart, carrying Weare with it, and Hart was chosen. One inducement to bring the county seat to Hart was the liberal offer of Mr. Corbin, who gave $1,000 and the present courthouse square. For some time there was a reluctance to erect buildings, but they were at last put up, in 1873–'74, being neat wooden structures, and very expensive. During the process of construction, Hon. Charles Mears made a bold attempt to capture the county seat for his new village of Mears, offering, on December 17, 1873, either to put up splendid buildings or pay an equivalent of $10,000 in cash, if the county would erect its own buildings, but the movement had the support of but one supervisor.

COUNTY POOR FARM.

The present county poor farm is situated in Section 6 of Hart, and was purchased in 1871, from Jacob Schrumpf. It contains 120 acres, and the size of the poor house is 24x26, 26x34, and 28x30, all the buildings being two stories in height. This includes the main building and two wings. There is also a detached building, 16x24, to confine refractory patients. The commissioners are Caleb Davis, W. J. Sprigg and C. McClave. George Bradly, overseer. The farm is well supplied by water, raised by a windmill, and has two large barns and a granary.

FISH CULTURE.

One of the most striking features of Oceana is the numberless springs that break out from its undulating surface, and form brooks of the clearest crystal water, just the cool, shady streams that brook trout would delight in. As there were no trout in these waters, the thought occurred to a number of gentlemen in Hart, lovers of the gentle art of Isaak Walton, that they could be planted, and by protection could be made to fill the streams. Accordingly, they purchased and planted 2,000 brook trout in 1878, and on May 5, 1879, organized the Hart Sportsmen's Club, with L. G. Rutherford, president, and in 1882 J. R. Butler is president; E. D. Richmond is still secretary. Besides these gentlemen, many others have taken a deep interest in the affairs of the club, among whom is L. A. McIntyre, representative to the State Fish Convention in 1881, and who has been deputed to bring the fish from the hatcheries. Messrs. White, Thorp, Russell, Wigton, Flood, Johnson and others have taken an active interest in the club. Of brook trout there was planted in 1878, 2,000; in 1880, 9,000; and in 1881, 75,000. These have been placed in many of the townships of the county, especially Hart, Elbridge, Crystal and Shelby. The trout are breeding and thriving well; some now measure over a foot long. Some white fish have been planted. Landlocked salmon have been planted in Stony Lake, California salmon in Round Lake, Golden, and Crystal Lake, Hart; at the latter place they are breeding. This plant was made in 1879. Of lake or Mackinaw trout there was planted in 1879, 9,000 in Stony Lake, 6,000 in Pentwater Lake, 9,000 in Cob-moo-sa Lake, 9,000 in Round Lake, 2,000 in Hart mill pond. In all, the club has planted 130,000 fish, and the fruits will soon be evident in stream fishing becoming a source of revenue to the county. The grayling, which is a delicious and gamey fish, was disappearing from the streams of Oceana, from over-fishing, but protection may restore it. It is of a delicate flavor, resembling that of the trout, but the meat is not red. It is expected that soon hatcheries will be established, and fish farms will become common.

STOCK RAISING.

The County of Oceana is admirably adapted for stock raising, but the business is comparatively in its infancy as yet, it being but about six years ago since anything of importance was done in this respect. The county has a fertile soil, well watered with clear spring brooks, is of a rolling, undulating nature, and from its situation the Winters are generally mild. There is not yet a single cheese factory or creamery in the county, but in time the county will be studded with these institutions. A good beginning has been made with choice breeding animals in cattle, sheep, pigs and horses, and such farmers as Browne, of Pentwater, Russell, of Hart, and others, have done good service in introducing blooded stock.

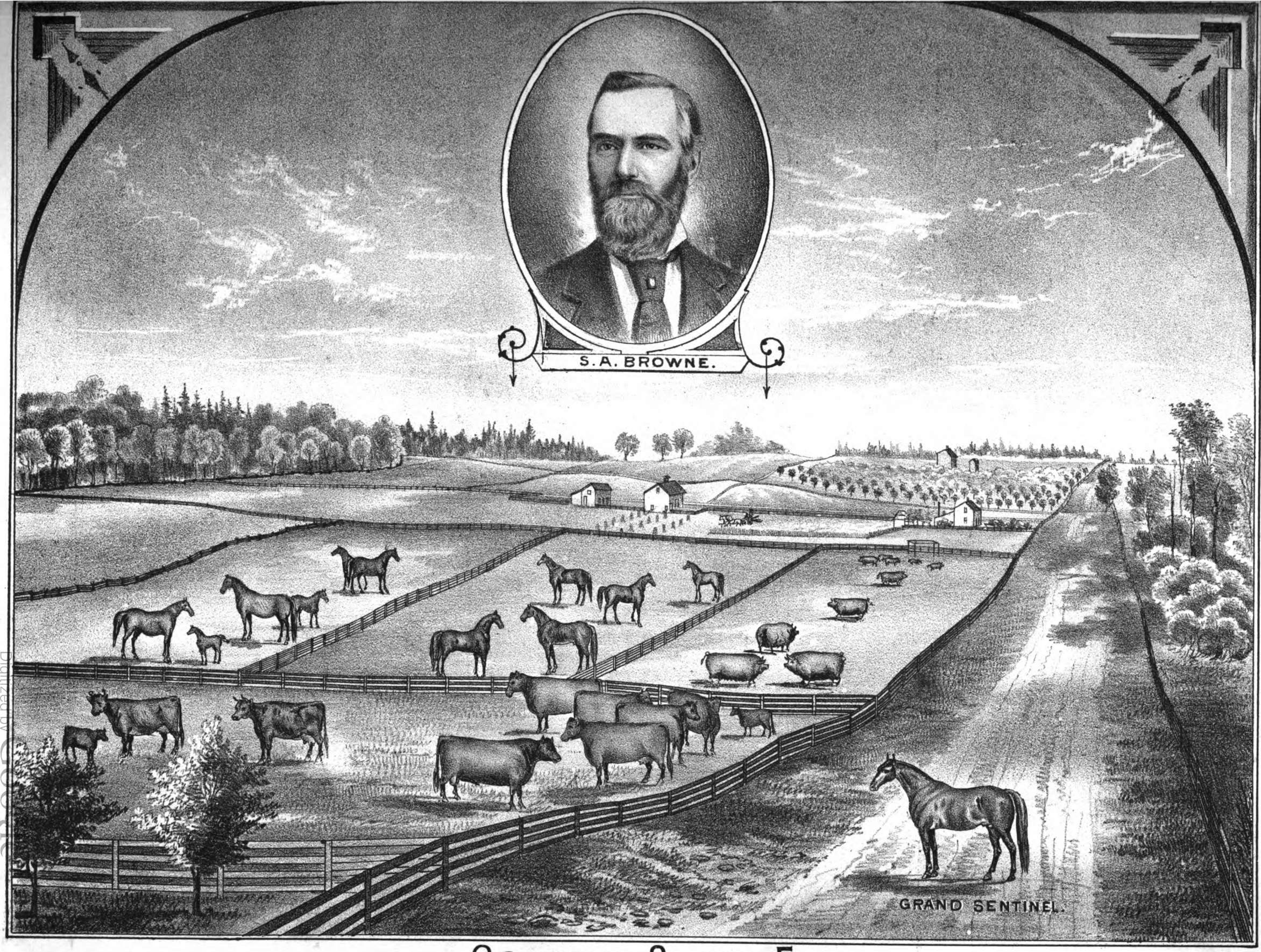
In the sketch that follows we give an account only of the introduction of animals that are undoubtedly thorough-bred.

DURHAM CATTLE.

Among the first to introduce thorough-bred Durhams was Judge Russell, of Hart, who imported the Third Duke of Moscow, purchased at Chicago, whither he had been brought from Missouri. He was sold in the Fall to T. Taylor, of Hesperia, and is now owned by Blodgett, of Hersey. In the Fall of 1880 it was ascertained that more than half the prize stock at the County and Hesperia fairs were from him. The next thorough-bred bull was also imported by Mr. Russell, in 1879—Chief, who now belongs to A. Yates, who now also owns the next bull, which was imported by the Oceana County directors of the poor, for their farm. The next two were by S. A. Browne, of Pentwater, for his Golden stock farm, and T. S. Gurney, of Hart. All these were registered.

When Chief was purchased, Mr. Russell also bought a cow, Ruby fifteen, which he still owns; next two cows were imported by Mr. Browne, one of which is now Mr. Gurney's, and the other A. R.

Digitized by Google



GOLDEN STOCK FARM.

S.A. BROWNE, PROP'R

PENTWATER, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

See's, of Weare. These are all that have been imported, and there are now registered but thirteen Durhams.

JERSEYS.

Mr. Browne, on his fine stock farm, on Section 12, Golden, purchased in 1878, and containing 240 acres, has a fine herd of Jerseys, and was the first importer, purchasing a celebrated bull from Howard, of Flint, which is now owned by Pringle, of Golden. Mr. Browne has also in full-blooded Jerseys: Miss Manchester, Rosebud, Butterfly and Milkmaid.

V. W. Knox, of Hart, in 1879, purchased the first Jersey cow, and this year a bull. In all there are eight registered Jerseys.

SHORT HORNS.

Mr. Browne's first venture was a celebrated bull, Bruno, and he purchased several cows, still owned in the county.

GALLOWAYS.

In this Mr. Browne excels, having, perhaps, the finest herd in all the state. They are fourteen in number, and worth $150 a head. He considers them well adapted to this climate, being rugged, giving rich milk, always fat, and as they are hornless, they can safely graze with other animals. He imported first two bulls and four cows, and sold a bull to Gay, of Crystal.

Of Herefords there are none. Of Holsteins, in 1878, Hubbard, Hosmer & Co., of Ferry, imported a bull, and Rice & Ambler, of Pentwater, another, both being still in the county.

SHEEP.

Four or five years ago, the flocks were largely coarse-wooled, from Canada, and claiming to be pure Cotswolds and Leicesters. To-day, the fine wool industry is quite important, Judge Russell realizing $1,000 for his clip of 1882, it being 3,275 pounds. He has, in all, 1,000 sheep.

In 1865, Harvey Tower, of Claybanks, imported the first thorough-bred American merino ram from Ball, of Livingston County, Mich. The next were by Mr. Russell, in 1878, a purchase of two ram lambs and five ewes, from Dryer, of Lansing. In the Spring of 1879, Mr. Russell purchased the balance of Dryer's flock—sixty-five ewes, in all.

In 1879 L. M. Hartwick imported a thorough-bred, and now over half the sheep in the county are either pure or graded fine wools.

This county seems admirably adapted for fine wooled sheep, and importations of choice animals are still going on. A. S. White, of Hart, imported three thorough-bred ewes at $100 each, and Mr. Russell three more. The original Dryer flock, with their descendants, and those above-named, are all the thorough-bred merinos here.

As to coarse wooled, James E. Reed brought in fifty Cotswolds, from Canada, in 1877; E. J. Shirts got some from Lansing, in 1876, and the rest are largely grades.

PIGS.

The first pure-bred Essex was imported by H. Tower, in 1868, and from his the breed has been widely disseminated.

About 1870, Josiah Russell imported a pair of Essex pigs, and at the same time F. J. Russell imported a pair of Berkshires. The next were imported by Mr. Browne, and then by Hubbard, Hosmer & Co., and now they are scattered all over the county. Mr. Browne is the most extensive breeder, and some of the sires from which his are derived have cost $1,000.

The first Chester Whites were imported in 1870 by D. W. Crosby, and the next in 1881, by T. S. Gurney.

HORSES.

The Oceana Chief, imported by Dr. Weare, was for years a most noted horse, and as a trotter had a record of 2:22¼ on Saginaw track.

The first and only Norman stallion was Gray Marquis, by Hubbard, Hosmer & Co., who also imported Clydesdale stallions.

But it is Mr. Browne that excels in trotting horses in this county, having a noble herd of trotters, and keeping about twenty head of the two and three-year-olds and fifteen brood mares, the young horses being chiefly from Grand Sentinel and Indicator. His sales of horses in 1881 were $10,000, and for the first half of this year, $6,000. In the Summer of 1882 he purchased six brood mares and fillies from Kentucky. Among his horses are: (1) Lady Turpin, record 2:23, six years old; (2) Golden Dust, stallion, record 2:29; (3) Grand Hambletonian, a stallion, record 2:28¼; (4) the brown mare Spinella, record 2:30. Among the brood mares are Shadow (2:27), Abdallah Belle, Richmond Belle, Peru Belle (2:27), Lady Humphrey (2:34), Scotia, dam of Spinella, and two others with a record of 2:30; Amethyst, Sea Bird, Lady Arnold, Susie Wilkes, Soprano, Spiletta, Indiana (2:39), Schottische, etc.

FRUIT.

Horticulture in Oceana County seems to have grown in interest every year since the first settlers pitched their tents here in the unbroken wilderness. And as this county has been settled by people who are intelligent and enterprising, they were not slow to discover that if there was any real merit in the claims commonly put forth in favor of what is known as the *Great Fruit Belt* of Western Michigan, Oceana County must be the "*Hub*"—for a glance at the map will show that, from the location, she certainly is better protected by the lake than any other portion of the country bordering on the lake shore. And the abundant success that has followed the efforts of the intelligent horticulturist, fully establishes the fact that they were not mistaken, and from present prospects it will soon be said of the orchards, as it was said of a certain man's cattle of olden time, that they are upon a thousand hills.

The first ten or twelve years after Oceana County began to be settled up, of course, there was but little fruit raised in the county, and the early settlers found a very good substitute in wild berries, of which this county produced so abundantly that hundreds of bushels rotted annually; and they have pleasant recollections of times when whole families, and sometimes two or three families together, rigged in almost anything except their Sunday clothes, with their baskets well filled with dinner, and with an ox team, went berrying, and when a group of merry raspberry and blackberry gatherers returned, the question was how many bushels, and if blackberries, raspberries and huckleberries did not come from spontaneous generation, they certainly did grow very abundantly.

But since the first fruit trees began to bear, many facts have been developed, indicating that this county is second to none in its adaptability for growing a great variety of fruit.

Lake Michigan, a body of water about 350 miles in length, and nearly 100 miles in breadth, and 900 feet deep, maintains a comparatively uniform temperature; and as this county is located so as to receive the north and west and south winds from off the lake, it has quite a perceptible influence during the whole year. In the Winter, on account of the great depth, the lake does not freeze over, and during very severe cold the winds are tempered, and the result is that the fruit and fruit trees escape uninjured, while at the same time the mercury runs from ten to twenty degrees lower in the latitude of Cincinnati or St. Louis than it does here.

Another climatic advantage is in the Spring of the year there are miniature icebergs, the result of accumulated ice and snow along the shore during Winter, and heavy ice on the numerous lakes, of which there is one at the outlet of each stream, on the east shore

Digitized by Google

of Lake Michigan (besides these there are many other small lakes), and these serve to keep the atmosphere cool, and consequently the fruit buds are not developed until well on in the season, and when the ice is all gone we have Summer.

SOIL.

Any country producing the enormous growth of timber that composes the forest of this county, cannot be other than rich in all the elements of plant food—especially that portion that is covered with maple, elm, basswood and beech; and so prolific is this country in the growth of timber that, when the original forest is cut down, the second growth of timber will be so formidable that in ten years after it is harder to clear than it was to remove the original forest.

The surface of the country is covered to a great depth with a rather peculiar kind of earth, which is said by geologists to have been drifted here in what is called the Glacial or Drift period, in which innumerable rocks were broken up and wrenched from the shores of the Northern seas by the drifting glaciers, and by their action ground and pulverized into a heterogeneous mass of sand, boulders, and in some places clay.

During the last hundred years there has been quite a diversity of opinion in the minds of scientific writers, in regard to the fertility of the soil on this lake shore. But it has been demonstrated that there is nothing equal to experience. In opposition to the opinion and prediction of some who were governed more by theory than practice, this country has gained a national reputation for her fine fruits and vegetables.

There is about one-half of this county that is comparatively barren. There seems to be too great a predominance of sand, and not enough of loam and clay, and it will be some time yet before the means are found by which it can be utilized and made remunerative. But we have unbounded faith in the ingenuity of the American people, and these barrens will be made fertile when we learn to utilize some kinds of forage plants that will root deeper than the common grasses, and this, coupled with an improved system of packing the soil, will transform these barrens into fertile fields.

This, perhaps, will be done when we learn to make use of the common broad-leaved burdock, and the bull thistle, and perhaps the Canada thistle, and notwithstanding these plants have been under the ban for generations, yet they are rich in all the elements of food, and it only remains for us to devise the proper mode of utilizing them. Their roots penetrate the earth to a depth that the common grasses will not reach, and in the loose, porous soils of these barrens, the plant food is carried too deep to be reached by the common grasses; hence the necessity of utilizing some other forage plants. But it is a well established fact that the more sandy soil is stirred, repeatedly exposing all parts of it to the action of the atmosphere and sun, the more fertile it becomes.

As it is now generally believed that the immense territory west and north of Lake Michigan will, in all time to come, have to depend almost entirely on Western Michigan for her supply of the tender fruits, it becomes a matter of the greatest importance to the fruit growers of this and other counties, bordering on the east shore of Lake Michigan, to perfect a systematic plan of transportation and marketing fruits. This can only be done when the Legislatures of the several states, or the Congress of the United States, will pass suitable laws, regulating freight rates, with the necessary provisions for its enforcement. At present, the greatest drawback to the fruit business is that the shippers are left almost entirely to the mercy of transportation companies, and the result is that the fruit grower has frequently but little profit. The advantage of easy transportation, both by water and also by railroad, is every thing that could be desired by this country, save the uncertainty of freight rates, which in time, perhaps, will be so regulated as to do justice to both the shipper and the railroad companies.

The following will show something of the interest taken in the fruit business in 1881 and 1882, showing the number of trees sold in the county by some of the leading fruit tree dealers in those two seasons:

L. G. Bragg, of Kalamazoo, apples, 6,335; peaches, 19,676; plums, 1,824; pears, 812; cherries, 701; grapes and other small fruit, 6,254. A. E. Souter, of Shelby, apples, 2,850; peaches, 17,000; plums, 425; pears, 640; cherries, 325; grapes and other small fruit, 375. George D. Lawrence, Pentwater, apples, 765; peaches, 10,625; plums, 180; pears, 80; cherries, 125; grapes and other small fruit, 310.

The following are a few of the leading orchards that are now coming into bearing:

Taylor Lee, of Blackberry Ridge, apples, 3,000; peaches, 15,000; plums, 2,000. Mr. Jay, of Blackberry Ridge, apples, 1,000; peaches, 3,500; plums, 1,200; J. H. Sammons, of Blackberry Ridge, apples, 400; peaches, 4,000; plums, 700.

Of others having large orchards we may mention W. Swingle, Shelby, Section 9, with 500 peach and 600 apple trees; H. H. Pratt, of the same section, 600 peach, 900 apple, 320 cherry trees; Mr. Gebhart in Hart, Section 30, with 5,000 peach trees planted, and who in 1882 sold 13,000 peach and 500 plum trees; also Mr. Wanmer, Section 30, Hart, with 800 peach and 1,200 plum trees; also Dr. Williams, of Hart, with 1,800 peach, and over 100 apple trees in his orchard.

We append the statistics of fruit in 1880:

FRUITS IN OCEANA COUNTY.

	APPLES.		PEACHES.		SMALL FRUITS. (Sold in 1880.)	
	Acres in Orchards in 1881.	Bushels sold in 1880.	Acres in Orchards in 1881.	Bushels sold in 1880.	Grapes in Pounds.	Cherries, Currants, Plums, Berries, (Bushels)
County	1,856.25	40,997	211.29	10,876	2,822	2,030
Townships.						
Benona	124.50	8,228	77	4,190		400
Claybanks	14	2,515				
Colfax	38	70	25	20	60	28
Crystal	110.25	50	2	100		10
Elbridge	204	916	2.25			8
Ferry	144 50	2,200	2			12
Golden	60.50	4,820	29.50	3,638		622
Grant	56	491	4.12	146		7
Greenwood	90.25	280		50		21
Hart	359.50	11,148	42.75	566	1,300	452
Leavitt	61	1,984	4	100		20
Newfield	8					
Otto	25	480	1			
Pentwater	12.50	610	10	600	400	50
Shelby	436.75	3,003	27.42	968	1,060	280
Weare	111.50	4,022	8.50	548	2	120
State	231,479.61	4,831,936	12,908.28	413,418	3,234,969	207,103

COAL KILNS.

This county being well supplied with wood, about three years ago the Spring Lake Iron Company, of Fruitport, conceived the idea of constructing immense kilns along the railway line in which to manufacture their charcoal. Accordingly, in September, 1879, they commenced operations on Section 8, of Shelby, near the village of Shelby, and erected 11 kilns, consuming 1,200 cords per month, producing 45,000 bushels of charcoal. The work is done by Daniel H. Rankin, contractor, who carries on the whole business for himself, purchasing wood and delivering the coal. The cost of construction was about $7,000, and the capacity of each kiln, seventy-five cords. The works here give employment to twenty-five men around the kilns and fifty choppers.

The Spring Lake Company also constructed in November, 1879, near Mears, in Golden Township, 10 seventy-five-cord kilns, making 40,000 bushels of charcoal monthly, and employing seventy men.

Digitized by Google

This is also operated by D. H. Rankin, in the same manner as that at Shelby.

The importance to Shelby and Mears of this industry, may be appreciated by knowing that Mr. Rankin pays out monthly over $5,000, and has shipped from Shelby alone 1,000,000 pounds of coal in a month.

In April, 1880, the New Era kilns were constructed, and are operated by the company itself, Duncan S. Rankin superintendent. They are located on Section 29, Shelby, and consist of 10 fifty-cord kilns, making 30,000 bushels per month. Cost of works, $5,000.

This immense consumption of wood,—nearly 4,000 cords a month,—must tell upon the supply, but there is one feature that deserves to be mentioned,—that any kind of broken wood or branches may be manufactured into charcoal, which utilizes what otherwise would be wasted.

THE PIGEONS.

One of the most wonderful episodes in the history of Shelby has been the great influx of wild pigeons in 1874, but more especially in 1876, when they came in countless numbers. For fear that our figures may be considered incredible, we may mention that they are taken from the returns of the express agent, who is also station agent at Shelby,—Mr. A. Z. Moore. The express agent's fees, 10 per cent on the gross amount collected, were a comfortable addition to that gentleman's salary, in 1874 amounting to $630.29, and in 1876 to $1,553.30! In 1874, there were shipped 768 barrels, with twenty-five dozen to a barrel, and 261 coops, with six dozen to a coop; in all a quarter of a million birds. In 1876, there was shipped 1,781 barrels and 1,982 coops, and at the time this report was made, there remained 2,000 dozen live birds, which were captured and were being grain-fed for the market, so that there were shipped from Shelby that year over 700,000 birds, not counting what was teamed out and used for home consumption. The fame of this influx of pigeons brought hunters and sightseers from a great distance, and at one time as many as 500 strangers sought shelter in the four-year old village. Fortunately, the weather was fine, so they could sleep anywhere, as there was not room to contain such a crowd, although all were as hospitable as they could be. The advent of the pigeons is heralded by a few hundred scouts, who select the grounds, and return in a few days with the hosts. In 1876, the nesting was in a dense wood, and was three miles wide and eleven miles long, situated about three miles southeast of the village. They came out the first of April, and remained about three weeks. They lay but one egg, and the male does his share of nursing. In the morning, with indescribable clamor, the males flew on an excursion, and in the afternoon the females took their promenade, the males keeping the eggs warm until their return. It was not lawful to shoot in the nesting, for fear of frightening them away, but many were taken in nets. Wheeler Bros. had at one time 8,000 dozen birds, feeding them on grain. At one time a carload of live birds, and a carload and a half of dead birds were shipped in one day. It is not likely that such an influx of these birds will be repeated, as the country is being cleared up and settled. They came very opportunely for the young village of Shelby, as it brought in much money, which has since been expended in building up the place.

CHURCHES.

The first preacher in this county was Timothy Brigham, of Claybanks, a shoemaker, and at the same time an elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which seems to have been the pioneer church. Joseph Elliott, the Indian preacher, who preached the first sermon at Pentwater, was a Methodist, although he was educated by a Baptist gentleman, in Boston. He came, in 1856, with other leaders of the Indians, to select lands. He formed the first class at Pentwater; James Brooker and wife, and C. A. Rosevelt were among the first members. Elliott became blind and died in Elbridge, nearly seventy years old. He established classes among the Indians, in Elbridge and Crystal.

The next Methodist minister was an Englishman, named Naylor, in 1858; next at Pentwater was Rev. Edgar Beard, in 1859. He preached over all of Mason and Oceana, and is now dead. Rev. H. M. Joy, now presiding elder of Grand Rapids district, came in the Fall of 1860, and organized classes at Whisky Creek, Benona and Ferry. Rev. Ahaz A. Darling, ex-supervisor of Hart, and ex-county superintendent of schools, came in 1862, and was in the county two years, organizing classes in Hart and Weare, the latter the first in the town, and among the Danes. The next man sent by conference would not go, as he was frightened out by the stories of his predecessors. He was afraid he would have to live on roots, and might be devoured by wolves. Rev. W. M. Johnson was presiding elder in 1858, and Elder Steele in 1860; then came Rev. J. Boyington, who lived four years at Pentwater, and is still one of the leading preachers of the state. Rev. G. D. Lee was preacher at Pentwater while Boyington was presiding elder.

There is an official record kept by the county clerk, in which church organizations are supposed to be kept. They are imperfect, but we give them as correct as far as they go.

The first official county record of church trustees is by the Methodist Episcopal Quarterly Conference, which was held at Pentwater, August 25, 1866, and which is filed with Nathan Crosby, county clerk. It states that Peleg A. Hubbard, William H. Leach, S. G. Rollins, A. W. Peck and Mahar Wigton were elected trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Hart. It is signed by Jeremy Boynton and witnessed by R. A. Wightman, and A. J. Underhill.

THE BAPTIST SOCIETY OF HART

record on 20th November, 1868, their articles of association, which are signed by Amos and William Crosby, Moses Townsend, Ira Jenks, D. W. Crosby, George Reading, James Williams, Ira Harmon, I. J. Fay and William H. Walker. Elder Fay was the preacher.

THE CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY OF HART

record that on 31st December, 1868, at Pentwater, D. J. Fletcher and George H. Young were elected trustees for three years.

UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF PENTWATER

was formed at Good Templars' Hall, Rev. Robert Queal first pastor, Edgar D. Richmond, John Reed, E. S. Faxon, H. C. Flagg, E. Rice, A. Bryant, trustees; E. L. Williamson, clerk.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF GREENWOOD

was organized April 17, 1869, Oliver Swain, W. A. Hoskin and Nelson Wright, trustees.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH OF CLAYBANKS AND BENONA

record that Henry Hendrickson, John Munson, Christian Anderson were elected trustees on October 31, 1869, and that Andrew Brady and H. Hendrickson were elected inspectors.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF FERRY

was formed on 14th February, 1871, at Shelby, at a quarterly conference of Otto Circuit. L. Briggs Mitchell, Gould E. Matthews, Paul Dodge, Orrin Benton and Benjamin F. Reed were elected trustees. Rev. B. F. Doughty was at this time presiding elder of the Pentwater district.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WEARE

record that on June 17, 1871, at the residence of J. Brooker, there was a quarterly conference of Hart Circuit, and Rev. B. F. Doughty was presiding elder. Orlo H. Derby, Samuel R. Wilson, Arnold Goodno, Martin Gloyd, Thomas C. Taylor.

Digitized by Google

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF SHELBY

met at Churchill's Hall, and the articles of association are signed by A. St. Clair, Alex. Pittenger, M. A. Gilbert, E. B. Gaylord, George M. Piper, Orrin Demming, E. J. Shirts, Jarvis Flemming, Levi S. Gaylord, E. M. Morris, Beer Pittenger, P. R. Cady, Charles H. Hewins, W. M. Branch.

THE GOLDEN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

erected their church edifice at Mears in 1873, Rev. E. L. Kellogg preacher in charge. The first trustees were: S. B. Pringle, E. R. Woodward, J. K. Howe, E. Tiffany, H. Waidley, C. Davis, A. M. Pringle, A. G. Avery and William Hiles.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SHELBY

was organized October 26, 1872, Rev. R. N. Kratz, preacher in charge. James S. Rummer, H. H. Pratt, William Rolph, L. B. Parsons, William Clinger, Charles Rolph, and W. H. Churchill, trustees. Rev. George D. Lee was presiding elder at this time.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF BENONA

was organized January 18, 1873, Rev. L. C. Austin, preacher in charge. R. Sabin, A. Huston, C. A. Sessions, James Gibbs, D. Gifford, trustees. The meeting was held at Benona Center.

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF CRYSTAL VALLEY

was organized November 7, 1874, Rev. D. W. Parsons, preacher in charge. J. S. Loveridge, W. H. Summers, G. C. Crouch, J. H. Gay and C. W. Prouty, trustees.

THE FIRST FREE WILL BAPTIST CHURCH OF SHELBY

organized January 22, 1876, at W. H. Churchill's office. Those present were: Rufus Hall, M. C. Wade, W. Colburn, G. Wolcott, J. Usborne, P. Colburn, Jr., E. Hulbert. Messrs. Usborne, Churchill and Hall were elected trustees.

THE UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST

appointed as trustees H. Coolidge, J. E. Cutler and V. Sullerton, on December 14, 1878.

THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS OF SHELBY

filed their articles of association April 17, 1882. F. Carr, A. E. Hendrick and L. J. Loop, trustees.

MASONIC.

Freemasonry in Oceana County is in a flourishing condition, and on a solid basis. It embraces within its fold the foremost and most substantial citizens, and has long held a prominent place in society. The Masonic Bodies now in active existence are:

1. Oceana Council, No. 27, Royal and Select Masters, which was established in 1879. The officers (1882) are: Comp., W. E. Dockry, T. I. M.; A. N. Randall, D. M.; Fred. Nielsen, P. C. W.; A. Sorensen, Treas.; J. H. Bouton, Rec.; W. E. Ambler, Capt. G.; G. W. Imus, Con. of C.; Wm. Webb, Steward; I. N. Lewis, Sentinel; Past T. I. M. Comps., J. Boynton, J. M. Rice and F. Nielsen. Hall over Sands & Maxwell's store. Meeting every second Monday in the month.

2. The next body is Oceana Chapter, No. 56, R. A. M., of Pentwater, which was instituted in 1868. The Past High Priests are: B. F. Doughty, J. M. Rice, W. E. Dockry, L. G. Rutherford. The officers (1882) are: Comp., W. E. Dockry, H. P.; S. A. Browne, King; F. Nielsen, Scribe; A. Sorensen, Treas.; A. W. Newark, Rec.; G. W. Imus, Capt. of H.; W. E. Ambler, P. S.; J. Thompson, R. A. C.; H. Brink, M. 3 V.; J. H. Bouton, M. 2 V.; A. N. Randall, M. 1 V.; A. Palmer, Sentinel. Meetings every third Monday in month.

3. Next comes Oceana Lodge, No. 200, F. and A. M., Pentwater, instituted 1866. The Worshipful Masters have been: J. Boynton, E. E. Edwards, L. D. Grove, J. M. Rice and W. E. Dockry. The officers (1882) are: W. E. Dockry, W. M.; G. W. Imus, S. W.; O. H. Thayer, J. W.; E. B. Clark, Treas.; J. Grover, Sec.; W. A. Rounds, S. D.; R. C. Faxon, J. D.; H. P. Kelly and J. Hagestrom, Stewards; J. J. Kittridge, Chaplain; J. Brooker, Tyler. Meetings Tuesday, on or before full moon.

4. The next body is Wigton Lodge, No. 251, F & A. M., of Hart, instituted 1868. The Masters of the Lodge have been successively: J. M. Rice, B. S. Pratt, W. H. Walker, L. G. Rutherford, D. Johnson, W. Coolidge and W. J. Britton. The present officers (1882) are: D. Johnson, W. M.; E. D. Richmond, S. W.; G. L. Crumb, J. W.; L. A. McIntyre, Sec.; W. E. Thorp, Treas.; C. W. Slayton, S. D.; N. Miller, J. D.; W. Thorp, Tyler; J. Carey and T. Carmer, Stewards; Rev. James Draper, Chaplain. Hall over Chadwick & Son's.

5. Benona Lodge, No. 289, Shelby, instituted 1871. Past Masters are: C. E. Howe, H. Hoffman, R. E. Cater and John Thompson. The present officers (1882) are: A. Z. Moore, W. M.; M. C. White, S. W.; A. Oleson, J. W.; E. J. Shirts, Treas.; W. E. Barry, Sec.; E. F. Coon, S. D.; H. Johnstone, J. D.; G. Getty and P. Foster, Stewards; O. B. Smith, Chaplain, and H. W. Reed, Tyler. Hall over Van Wickle's drug store.

6. Hesperia Lodge.

OCEANA LODGE, NO. 200, F. & A. M., PENTWATER.

At a meeting of Master Masons, in good standing, residing at Pentwater and vicinity, held on June 12, 1866, for the purpose of forming a Lodge of F. & A. M., at Pentwater, the following brethren were present: J. Boynton, Charles W. Deane, W. H. Sibley, George Goodsell, J. W. Perry, O. Day, S. W. Pomeroy, A. B. Judd, Wm. B. O. Sands, George D. Lee, H. H. Woods. Brother J. Boynton was chosen chairman, Charles W. Deane, Secretary. Lodge named Oceana Lodge. The following were recommended to be its first officers: J. Boynton, W. M.; W. H. Sibley, S. W.; Charles W. Deane, J. W. After which J. Boynton took the credentials and visited the Grand Lodge for the purpose of procuring the necessary dispensation for the establishment of Pentwater Lodge, in which he succeeded, and Aug. 14, 1866, the lodge was duly instituted, at which time the W. M. appointed George W. Goodsell, Treas.; A. B. Judd, Sec.; David C. Pelton, S. D.; W. B. O. Sands, J. D.; John W. Perry, Tyler. Time of meeting fixed on the second Tuesday in each month, since changed to Tuesday on or before the full of the moon.

The subjoined have been Worshipful Masters since the organization: J. Boynton, E. E. Edwards, R. L. Hardy, J. M. Rice, L. D. Grove, W. E. Dockry.

Present officers are: W. E. Dockry, W. M.; George W. Imus, S. W.; Oscar H. Tayer, J. W.; E. B. Clark, Treas; James Grover, Sec.; Wm. A. Rounds, S. D.; Jacob Fisher, J. D.; Wm. Kuhn, Tyler.

Wigton Lodge, No. 251, Hart. The preliminary meeting was held April 2, 1868. The following brethren were charter members: J. M. Rice, 1st W. M.; B. S. Pratt, S. W.; J. Elliott, J. W.; W. Wigton, S. D.; W. H. Walker, J. D.; M. R. Chadwick, Sec.; W. H. Leach, treasurer; W. A. Blanchard, tyler; also E. J. Reed, J. E. Williams, W. Coolidge, Ambrose and H. C. Mason, A. E. Palmiter; D. Benham, S. Inman and L. G. Rutherford. The following have been masters since: B. S. Pratt, W. H. Walker, L. G. Rutherford, W. M. Wigton and D. Johnson; and the following have died since the organization: W. Wigton, J. D. Ballou and O. C. Perry.

Digitized by Google

The following are the present officers: D. Johnson, W. M.; E. D. Richmond, S. W.; G. L. Crumb, J. W.; L. A. McIntyre, secretary; W. E. Thorp, treasurer; C. W. Slayton, S. D.; N. Miller, J. D.; J. Cary and T. Carmer, stewards; W. Thorp, tyler.

Hesperia Lodge, No. 346, was chartered and commenced under dispensation November 23, 1875; charter dated January 24, 1877, Charter members: P. H. Weaver, S. Atherton, L. S. Weaver, N. Heath, S. Tibbitts, Jacob Carlisle, J. W. Dunning, Alva Decker, and J. W. Sweet. The first officers were: P. H. Weaver, W. M.; S. Atherton, S. W.; L. S. Weaver, J. W.; J. F. Howard, secretary, and P. Monroe, treasurer. The officers for 1882 are: J. W. Dunning, W. M.; Charles Stark, S. W.; W. Fleming, J. W.; O. A. Rowland, secretary; E. Utley, treasurer; past masters, P. H. Weaver and J. W. Dunning.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

The first lodge of this benevolent organization in the county was instituted in June, 1879, at Hart, and called Oceana Lodge, No. 327, I. O. O. F. The first Noble Grand was H. J. Holmes; Vice Grand, J. A. Collier; secretary, T. S. Gurney. The next Noble Grand was J. A. Collier; Vice Grand, T. S. Gurney; secretary, C. A. Gurney. Next Noble Grand was T. S. Gurney; C. A. Gurney, V. G., and James McVean, secretary. The next Noble Grand was C. A. Gurney; J. McVean, V. G., and D. Calkins, secretary. The next Noble Grand was James McVean; D. Calkins, V. G.; H. J. Holmes, secretary. Then came D. Calkins, N. G.; E. P. Wigton, V. G., and J. H. Holmes, secretary. The last Noble Grand is J. McVean; A. S. Killin, V. G., and J. Brassington, secretary. The lodge is strong and flourishing, with fifty-four members, and a surplus of $350 in treasury. They meet Saturdays in Huff's Hall.

There are two other lodges, one at Shelby and another at Hesperia.

Hart Encampment, No. 12, I. O. O. F., was established in 1880; first Chief Patriarch, J. A. Collier, followed by A. H. Hoisington, D. Calkins and T. S. Gurney. Membership about twenty. Meetings, first and third Thursdays of each month, and it is the only encampment in the county.

Hesperia Lodge, No. 334, was organized on Thanksgiving Day, 1879, with the following charter members: W. S. Stevens, G. R. Boyer, P. Monroe, W. S. Millard and Israel Clark. The first officers were, W. S. Stevens, N. G.; W. S. Millard, V. G.; G. R. Boyer, recording secretary; P. Monroe, treasurer; J. W. Dunning, permanent secretary. The Noble Grands in succession have been: W. S. Stevens, W. S. Millard, John Smith, I. Clark, H. C. Hawley and George R. Boyer. There are now thirty-seven members. Meetings every Saturday evening. There are twenty-three scarlet, one green, three pink, and initiate members. Total fund $332.71.

THE GRANGERS.

This society, which has played so important a part in the organization of the agricultural element, and is somewhat of the nature of a co-operative society, has of late years been an important factor in developing this county. Agriculture being in its infancy, and not yet widely extended, it has been found more difficult to make the society "go," than in some of the older and richer counties. However, although the society has had its ups and downs, it is now on a solid basis and has many leading and enthusiastic farmers in its ranks. It has not tried to do all kinds of business, as in some other counties, but it is enabled by comparison of rates, and holding out the alternative of co-operative trading, to get reasonable rates to its patrons.

The first grange that was formed in the county was in 1874, at "Town Corners," a mile and a half west of New Era, and is called Sylvan Grange. W. F. Lewis was the first Master, and has been prominently identified with the lodge ever since. It has an average of forty-one members.

The next was "Oceana Grange," at Hart, E. T. Mugford first master. Prominent as masters of the grange have been A. D. Van Vickle, James Reed, Mr. Rector and Mr. Yates. It has an average of twenty-five members, and, like former grange, was formed in the Fall of 1874.

The same Fall there was formed Fraternal Grange, No. 406; A. Maples first master. With the exception of one term, when E. W. Moore was master, G. W. Woodward or W. H. Barry have held the office of master. This grange has an average of twenty-eight members, and was first at Blooming Valley, but it now meets in Shelby Village.

The same year, 1874, a grange was established in Ferry, now dormant, and another at Crystal Valley, which still flourishes.

All these granges were founded by Charles King, of Kalamazoo, General State Deputy, and a good organizer.

In 1876 a grange was formed at Flower Creek, in Claybanks. The leading masters have been Mr. Baker, H. Tower, and S. and A. Houston. It has thirty members.

There is also a county grange, organized in 1880, with W. F. Lewis as first master; next year E. T. Mugford was master, and in 1882 O. K., White is county master, G. W. Woodward is lecturer, George C. Myers secretary, and Thomas Twinning, treasurer.

MYSTERIES.

Oceana has had her full share of mysterious disappearances and murders. Among the first of these was that of the murder of a settler named Green, on the Little Point Sable Section, in Benona, near the beach, about the year 1860. Two brothers, named Morse, had been living at Green's, following the occupation of trapping, and no suspicion was directed to them, until James Gibbs noticed, when they were laying the body of the murdered man in the grave, the wife of Green give a significant wink to one of the Morses, who answered with a smile. Mr. Gibbs called attention to this, and the consequence was the arrest of Mrs. Green and the Morses, and a coroner's inquest, which resulted in nothing. They moved up back of Pentwater, into a log house of an old logging camp, Mrs. Green going along. On this the vigilantes of Pentwater, with Rector as their captain, went up one night and surprised them in bed. They cautiously approached the house, and, using the trunk of a heavy tree as a battering ram, at one blow sent the door flying to the other side of the room, rushed in and seized the inmates, and applied a coat of tar and feathers, which was intended as a gentle hint that they might fly away, for which purpose twenty-four hours was given them. It was well for the vigilantes that they secured the fellows before they could seize their arms, which consisted of seven shotguns, two double-barreled rifles and two revolvers, all loaded! The committee stretched the neck of the elder brother Morse, four times, until his tongue protruded, and he became black in the face. Next day the "Widder Green" and her "lovyers" "folded their tents, like the Arabs, and as silently stole away." The younger brother Morse, married the "widder," and they are now living in comfortable circumstances and respected in another portion of this state. Their true love did not run smooth at first. It is related that a little Dutchman, one of the vigilance committee, cast a covetous eye on a splendid rifle, on the night of the charivari, and hid it in the brush near the log house. When the rifle was missed, an investigation threw the blame on the Dutchman, whose mysterious movements had been noted, and, despite his denials, he was held down and whipped with hazel and beach gads until he roared for mercy and confessed his crime.

Digitized by Google

Next year, in 1861, the Pentwater committee felt moved to regulate one Fuller, son of H. H. Fuller, an early settler in Hart, who had been killed by a falling tree. The younger Fuller had been guilty of insulting a young lady, and the "boys" went in a body to his house, but Fuller had got wind of the expected raid, and stood ready to give his unwelcome guests a hot reception. When Rector boldly entered his log house, he was shot dead. The boys gathered up the remains, laid them in a barn, rousing up Mr. Peck and informing him that he would find a body in such a spot, and that he would be paid if he would bring it up to Pentwater. A trial ensued, but nothing was done with Fuller, who, however, considered the climate rather warm, and emigrated. Afterward he is said to have enlisted in the army, but died of fever at Toledo hospital.

On Section 1, Greenwood, in a log house with a boarded "lean to," lived for years one Isaac H. Cogswell, who had held the office of probate judge of Newaygo County, and for five years successively, after his township was organized, was chosen its trusted chief officer. On the death of J. D. Stebbins, an early lumberman, he was appointed administrator of the estate, and thus honored and trusted he had passed the age of three score and ten. He is said to have been a man sensitive of his honor, and proud of his good name, and exact and punctilious in his own affairs, and negligence on the part of others worried him. However this may be, he was called upon to account to the judge of probate, then F. J. Russell, on Monday, June 30, 1879; but about 3 A. M., on the Sunday previous, he awoke his invalid wife, and burned up the township books, the papers connected with the Stebbins estate and a large sum of money, remarking that he would show them a trick the devil could not undo. He then tried to persuade his wife to allow herself to be consumed in the flames with him. She replied that she would follow him anywhere in the world, but not into the fire. He followed her out after firing the house and handed her her own money and some papers, and then shut himself in the boarded shanty attached to the log house. When help arrived, it was too late, and all that was found was the remains. He is said to have been a man of a very sensitive disposition, tenacious of his honor, and easily irritated at what he considered the want of punctuality of others. The Cogswell case is one of the *causes celebre* of Oceana County, and opinion is greatly divided as to whether he really perished on that Sunday morning, or not. One man is full of reasons and arguments showing that he must be still alive. His next neighbor is as positive that he is dead. Even husband and wife have been known to take sides on the question.

The disappearance of Josephus S. Peach, treasurer of the town of Hart, has been described in the municipal history of the county. He took several thousand dollars, and is enjoying, in some unknown clime, the fruits of his perfidy. Wherever he is, he cannot be happy, for he can never escape from bad company--himself. To be condemned to live eternally with a thief, is punishment enough for him.

The case of Alonzo Irons, of Pentwater, who was storekeeper for Nickerson & Collister, at Crystal Valley, and who disappeared on Friday, June 3, 1881, is one of the greatest mysteries of Oceana County. He is doubtless murdered, and buried in some swamp. His body has never yet been found, but there was not the slightest reason that he should have voluntarily taken his life. He left in his shirt sleeves to purchase hay, and was seen on the road near the four corners of Crystal, Colfax, Elbridge and Leavitt. One King was arrested, but released, and although the county spent considerable in trying to ferret out the perpetrators, the veil has not been lifted. The county clerk, prosecuting attorney and sheriff were directed to use diligent search for the murderers, and employed a Pinkerton detective, but in vain. Some imagine that the Indians had something to with the affair; others that a woman was at the bottom of the affair.

THE PRESS.

The newspapers at present published in this county, are, the *Journal* and *Argus*, of Hart; the *News*, of Pentwater, and the Shelby *Independent*. The three former are Republican, and the latter is Independent. They are all weeklies.

The first newspaper (the *Oceana Times*), in the county was started in Pentwater, on January 10, 1862, the office being over C. Mears' old store, and the pioneer editor a German, named Fred. Ratzel, now a prominent journalist of Manistee. Mr. Ratzel was a genuine newspaper man, and got out a lively paper. Many are the anecdotes related of him, and his adventures with Flagg's mule, and otherwise, are stored up in the memories of old residents. Mr. Ratzel was also the first government inspector of the harbor at Pentwater, holding it during the year 1865-66.

In the Fall of 1869, Judson Palmiter bought out the *Oceana Times*, giving an interest to Amos Dresser, Jr., who had been a school teacher, and is now in Chicago. Trouble arose between the partners, and a separation took place. Mr. Dresser got a new outfit and issued his paper as the East Shore *News*. Messrs. Platt & Matthews started up the *Times* with old material, but after a time removed it to Fremont Centre. The *News* passed through a number of hands, it being under Rastall, Clark Taylor of Ionia; next Mr. Lyon, next W. R. Porter, then W. J. Canfield & Co., who, on March 1, 1880, sold to L. M. Hartwick, who still conducts it successfully. The paper is named the Pentwater *News*, and is a credit to the village. The files are particularly rich in historical items, and Mr. Hartwick still devotes considerable attention to the subject of pioneer records. The paper is prosperous and increasing in circulation. It has been Republican since its inception, and from a nine-column folio, it was changed, in 1874, to a six-column quarto.

The *Oceana County Journal*, one of the oldest and most ably conducted journals of the county, was commenced by Judson Palmiter, April 30, 1869, who sold, in 1874, to B. F. Saunders, but Mr. Palmiter repurchased in 1876, and on February 18, 1878, he took in Prof. Seth Edson as partner. In February, 1880, Mr. Palmiter sold his interest to A. J. Garver, and the latter sold his interest in August, 1882, to Mr. Matthews, of the Fremont *Indicator*. The proprietors are, therefore, Messrs. Edson & Matthews.

The Hart *Argus* had its origin in Hesperia, where it was commenced as a five-column folio by Frink & McIntyre, November 8, 1877, and conducted by Dr. L. A. McIntyre alone from April, 1878, when he removed the plant to Hart, where he issued the first number as a five-column quarto, on May 8, following, at which size it has ever since remained. In March, 1881, his eldest son, George, became a partner in the business. The *Argus* is an excellent local paper, and has a rapidly increasing circulation.

The Shelby *Independent* is a handsomely printed sheet, and and was founded and is still conducted by that pioneer of journalism, Judson Palmiter, April 10, 1880. The office is soon to be removed to more commodious headquarters in Mr. Palmiter's large new brick block.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RES. OF Wm B.O. SANDS, PENTWATER, OCEANA CO., Mich.

Digitized by Google

TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

TOWNSHIP OF PENTWATER.

This is Town 16 north, Range 18 west, and is only about one-third of the size of those towns which are six miles square. It is but a mile and a half from east to west on its northern boundary, and three and a half miles on its southern boundary. It is divided in twain by Pentwater Lake, which comes close to Lake Michigan, from which it is separated by a narrow range of sand bluffs, and here the C. & W. M. R. R. depot is built, the village being reached by a ferry across the channel of the harbor. The village is situated on the northeast corner of the lake, and was originally two villages, that of Pentwater started by Cobb & Rector, which extended to Hancock Street, and that of Middlesex, originated by C. Mears, and named from his native county in Massachusetts. The town of Pentwater has been well covered with pine, now cut off by the lumberers, and the soil is generally sandy, although fruit culture is now being successfully engaged in.

SCHOOLS.

For the school year ending September 5, 1881, it appears that Pentwater school No. 1, in the village, had 377 pupils; school property valued at $7,000; and one male teacher, at $800, and five females, at $1,200 were employed; W. E. Dockry, director; Prof. Borst, principal. No. 3 Pentwater had forty-seven pupils, under a female teacher, paid $206.

The board was: C. W. Cramer, chairman; E. R. Wright, inspector, and W. H. Tuller, clerk.

District No. 1 includes all north of Pentwater Lake; No. 3 all south. The village school is a handsome white painted structure, on the old cemetery ground.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first actual settlers were Cobb and Rector—Edwin R. Cobb, who died some years ago at Grand Rapids, and Andrew Rector, shot, in 1864, by one Fuller, in Hart, whom he was attempting to "regulate." This same Rector was the man who shot a neighbor's hog, in his hot wrath, but which was cooled down when he was tried before "Jimmy Dexter," the primitive justice of the peace of the west shore, who sent Rector ninety-nine years to jail, at Whisky Creek, for the heinous offence. Many are the quaint stories told of "Jimmy," who still lives a few miles north of Pentwater. Rector might have been in jail yet, had it not been for a writ of *habeas corpus*.

They had a steam mill with an upright circular saw, and employed about thirty men. Mears employed about three times as many men. Many of the early pioneers commenced to work for Mears. Among these were: S. G. Rollins, Daniel Wentworth, John Spoor, E. D. Richmond, H. C. Flagg, W. P. Harding, Mr. Jennings, Charles Blemck, Nelson Glover, Elbridge Farmer, etc. The latter was Mears' first foreman, in 1856, and H. C. Flagg took his place in 1857. G. Smith, the saloon keeper, was at this time Mears' head sawyer. Mears built a store and boarding house near where the ferry now is. The first store was in a bed-room of the boarding house; the second was a little further west, and the third was a large store, now burned, on the bank of the river. Mears built a large hall, (Middlesex Hall) where people came from Lincoln on the north, and Muskegon in the south, to the old, fashioned balls.

Cobb & Rector were lumberers, but were not very successful. They built a little sawmill, which was burned down in 1856. They probably came in 1853. Charles Mears, of Chicago, came in 1856, and erected a sawmill, and proceeded to improve the channel. Cobb & Rector made an assignment to C. A. Rosevelt, in 1857 or 1858. Cobb had before this homesteaded "Cobb's Addition." He purchased 160 acres and laid out eighty acres to village lots. He enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and after the war made his home in Grand Rapids until his death. Cobb was of an easy-going disposition, and calculated to be straight, but there was some difficulty with his heirs as to land titles. He deeded his property to his wife, and his heirs had a quit-claim. Rector is described as a very honorable man, but of a violent temper; "he would fly all to pieces in a moment." The first opposition to Mears' store was by Chapin & Richmond, in 1862.

The land on which Pentwater is mainly situated was in the hands of Rosevelt, as assignee of Cobb & Rector; was purchased by Wm. Brillhart, and fell finally into the hands of Hart & Maxwell. This included much pine land besides the village plot. In 1865 Richmond & Bean purchased what is now the property of the Pentwater Lumber Company.

ORGANIZATION.

The town was organized by act of the Legislature, February 13, 1855, and the first meeting was held at the house of Cobb & Rector, April 7, 1856, the following officers being elected: E. R. Cobb, supervisor; James Dexter, clerk; Norman Rogers, treasurer; A. Rector, J. D. Green and N. Rogers, highway commissioners; J. G. Blowers, N. Codner, constables; James G. Blowers, school inspector; E. R. Cobb, A. Rector and N. Rogers, inspectors of election; $150 voted for town expenses.

The following is a list of supervisors, clerks and treasurers to date:

SUPERVISORS.—E. R. Cobb 1856-'57; D. G. Weare, 1858; H. C. Flagg, 1859-'61-2-3-4-5-6; A. J. Underhill, 1860-'73; E. D. Richmond, 1867-'68; Sewall Moulton, 1869; F. W. Ratzel, 1870; Stillman Parks, 1871; G. W. Imus, 1872-'75-6; E. Nickerson, 1874; John Fegan, 1877-'78; A. Brillhart, 1879; S. W. Bunyea, 1879-'80-1-2.

CLERKS.—James Dexter, 1856-'57; E. R. Cobb, 1858; E. D. Richmond, 1859-'60-'75-6; Charles W. Deane, 1861; Andrew M. Dahl, 1862; F. W. Ratzel, 1863-'65-6; E. C. Hildreth, 1864; Henry H. Woods, 1867; E. E. Edwards, 1868-'69-70; R. L. Rice, 1871-'72; Henry F. King, 1873; John S. Reynolds, 1874; A. J. Un-

Digitized by Google

derhill, 1877; E. B. Clark, 1878-'80; W. P. Lee, 1879; W. H. Tuller, 1881; H. A. Cross, 1882.

TREASURERS.—Norman Rogers, 1856-'57; W. P. Harding, 1858; James G. Blowers, 1859; Wm. Webb, 1860-'61-2; W. H. Merritt, 1863; B. R. Hall, 1864; Thomas Crane, 1865-66; W. B. O. Sands, 1867-'68; E. W. Bovee, 1869-'70; W. A. Rounds, 1871-'72-3; Mark Rice, 1874-'75-6; H. H. Bunyea, 1877-'78-80; A. Sorensen, 1879; A. W. Newark, 1881; John N. Bouton, 1882.

LOG BOOMING.

The present is the first season that logs have been floated down the south branch to any extent, and this has been done by J. Bean, Jr.

The north branch has been partly used since 1862.

The Pentwater Booming Company was organized in 1880, with S. A. Browne, president, W. E. Ambler secretary, and W. H. Browne treasurer. It was organized for the purpose of protecting the interests of the leading lumber manufacturers, and to give them legal control of certain improvements on the stream for making it navigable for logs.

PENTWATER VILLAGE.

The village of Pentwater is pleasantly and picturesquely situated on the north side of Pentwater Lake, at the lower end, where it empties by a channel of about half a mile into Lake Michigan. The village lies on a sandy soil, which is easily drained and wonderfully productive. One good feature of the village is the plentiful supply of luxuriant maple shade trees. The population, which is increasing, is now estimated to be about 1,500, and with the progress of manufactures, it will reach 2,000 at no distant date. The buildings are chiefly of wood, which is the natural consequence of the village being founded on the lumber interest, but this Spring F. O. Gardner is developing an inexhaustible bed of clay, of excellent quality, on the bank of the lake, and will soon have brick for exportation, besides supplying the local demand. Two new brick blocks are in course of erection on the main street, and from henceforth brick buildings will be more and more erected. In hotels the village is now fairly served, but as its qualities as a Summer resort become better known, a large tourists' or Summer hotel, with the necessary adjuncts, will become a necessity, and as the present hotels and private houses are already filled with Summer visitors, a hotel of the character we have indicated is being talked of as a joint stock operation. The fishing and bathing are excellent, and the scenery in the vicinity is pleasing and picturesque.

ORGANIZATION.

The village of Pentwater was incorporated March 16, 1867, and the first election was held April 8, following, C. W. Deane, W. H. Shibley, and J. M. Lacey being the first inspectors of election, and there being 181 voters present. The first officers were: President, C. W. Deane; recorder, H. Doville; treasurer, J. H. Highland; assessor, O. P. Cook; trustees, D. C. Pelton, I. N. Lewis, W. H. Merritt for two years, and A. Bryant, J. Bean, Jr., and J. J. Kittredge for one year; marshal, W. Webb; attorney, L. D. Grove; street commissioner, E. S. Faxon.

The following is the list of presidents, recorders and treasurers to the present time:

PRESIDENTS: C. W. Deane, 1867; L. D. Grove, 1868-'69; H. C. Flagg, 1870; J. M. Rich, 1871; J. G. Gray, 1872-'76; W. B. O. Sands, 1873; E. D. Richmond, 1874; J. H. Herrington, 1875; W. E. Ambler, 1877-'78; A. J. Underhill, 1878; S. A. Browne, 1879; E. Nickerson, 1880-'81-'82.

RECORDERS: H. Doville, 1867; E. B. Flagg, 1868-'69-'72-3-8; E. E. Edwards, 1870-'71; L. M. Hartwick, 1874; E. A. Wright, 1875-'76-7; S. Graham, part of 1879; H. A. Cross, part of 1879-'80-1-2.

TREASURERS: J. H. Highland, 1867; J. G. Gray, 1868-'69; E. D. Richmond, 1870-'71; W. B. O. Sands, 1872; R. M. Falkner, 1873; M. A. Rice, 1874-'75-'6-'7-'8; H. H. Bunyea, 1879; W. H. Browne, 1880-'81; C. H. Whittington, 1882.

In 1878, in consequence of failure to file certificate of election in time, the village board elected in 1877 had to appoint officers for the ensuing year.

In 1879, there was a strong run made by the Greenbackers, who elected the larger part of their ticket, but the village has, as a rule, been decidedly Republican. The financial condition of the village is excellent, it being free from debt, and at the close of this year it will have a surplus of about $1,200, with which it is intended to make local improvements. In 1880, it paid off $1,000 of debt, in 1881 another $1,000, and this year $500, all on the debt for a steam fire-engine.

HEALTHFULNESS.

Pentwater is a remarkably healthy place, and is becoming yearly more of a resort for invalids and tourists. The present hotels are crowded in the Summers, and private houses are pressed into the service to take Summer boarders. A movement is now on foot to erect a large Summer hotel by a joint stock company. To show the healthfulness of Pentwater, we may mention, that during the year ending April 1, 1882, there were but twenty deaths, of which eleven were of children under two years of age, and of the remainder five were brought here to die, being given up by home physicians, and but two of the remaining deaths could properly be charged to Pentwater. There is no chance for malaria, as all low places drain into the lake.

Pentwater Lake is about one and a half miles long by a half a mile wide, and varies in depth from ten to a hundred feet. It is generally deep all over, and is a beautiful sheet of water. The harbor channel is eleven feet deep.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

was first organized March 1, 1872, by village ordinance, and on the 7th the following were elected first officers: R. L. Hardy, foreman, with W. A. Rounds, and C. Whittington, as assistants; A. Dresser, as secretary, and A. J. Underhill, treasurer. On June 7, 1882, the old organization was disbanded, and a new one formed, with C. R. Whittington, chief engineer; C. W. Cramer, assistant; J. C. Jensen, foreman of fire department, with W. H. Tuller, assistant; F. Maynard, foreman of Hose Company; F. Pierce, assistant; H. A. Cross, secretary, and F. W. Fincher, treasurer; E. G. Falkner and S. W. Bunyea are fire police, and F. Nielsen and E. W. Hodges are fire wardens. The steam fire engine Oceana, manufactured by Clapp & Jones, is an excellent one, and has been in use about eight years. Over 1,000 feet of good hose can be used, if needed, and the company is a very efficient one. They are twenty-two in number, and are paid for time spent in extinguishing fire. No great conflagrations have swept over the place, and the fire department has a good record for conquering fires.

HARBOR.

The harbor of Pentwater has been made an excellent one, and a navy could ride at anchor within the ample depths of the inner lake. At first the outlet was but a small, shallow stream, over which the first settlers could wade without difficulty, as the water was but a few inches in depth. Indeed, the Indian tradition is that, not long ago, there was no outlet to the lake. The mouth was to the north of the present by a few hundred yards, and the old channel may yet be seen. C. Mears and Rector & Cobb, in 1856, made efforts to clear out a channel, especially the former, who was the

Digitized by Google

first to put in little slab piers on the north side, and erected on poles a beacon light. Vessels were loaded and unloaded by lighters, or small scows, and the trouble and expense was great. The United States government has been induced from time to time to make somewhat liberal appropriations for the harbor improvement, in all amounting to about a quarter of a million dollars, and last session of Congress the large sum of $10,000 more was voted, which will be expended in dredging, which is much needed. The harbor has now substantial stone piers on both sides, about three-fourths of a mile long, and the channel is 150 feet wide, and eleven feet deep. A lighthouse was set on the end of the south pier, in 1873, F. McGuire the first keeper, and his wife still holds the place. The light is a steady red light. Money has also been appropriated for a life-saving station. The harbor at inner end is crossed by a ferry, the railway coming in on the peninsula opposite. H. C. Flagg has for years managed the ferry. Off the piers and in the lake near is a good fishing place, white fish and trout, mullet, and sometimes sturgeon and wall-eyed pike being taken. Frank & Tamler were the first to make fishing a regular business. The harbor inspectors have been, first, F. W. Ratzel, 1865-'66; Col. Strohman until 1878, and then D. C. Wickham.

POSTOFFICE.

The postoffice was opened in 1856, with E. R. Cobb as first postmaster; in 1857 H. C. Flagg, as a Democrat, took the office, with E. D. Richmond as deputy, and moved the office over to the Middlesex side. This was in the Spring when Buchanan became president. When Lincoln took office, in 1861, Mr. Richmond was promoted to be postmaster, but when Andy Johnson was "swinging round the circle," Mr. Richmond was rather disgusted, and getting at this time a request to contribute $50 as the assessment on his office, he showed the document to some returned soldiers, and they contributed a wad of confederate money, which was duly forwarded to Washington, but so little was this appreciated that he received, by return of mail, a notice that a successor had been appointed. This was A. J. Underhill, who held until 1867, when Amos Dresser got it. After him came Dr. Dundass, then Richmond again, in 1873; Dresser in 1877, then H. H. Bunyea, and lastly C. F. Lewis, in 1881; and the office is in the former drug store of J. G. Gray.

BUSINESS.

The mercantile business is transacted in three large general stores, three exclusively grocery stores, two furniture stores, two hardware stores, two drug stores, three blacksmith shops, a wagon shop, a broomhandle factory, and a large wholesale furniture factory is being erected. In lumber there are four shinglemills and three sawmills, two of which have shinglemills attached. The annual product with the mills up the river is not far from 20,000,000 feet of lumber, and the same number of shingles. George Vorhees, superintendent of sorting drives, reports in 1881, 45,590 logs, 30,812 posts, 39,698 ties, and 27,446 telegraph poles. The shipment of wood by Sands & Maxwell, which is annually from 1,000 to 2,000 cords, and the bark, also form important items in the trade of Pentwater.

The Pentwater Lumber Company is owned and operated by W. B. Phillips, of Chicago, and Samuel A. Browne, of Pentwater, the company being organized in 1874, the same parties having operated together as partners since 1869. The capital stock is $375,000, and the company engages in the manufacture of lumber, shingles and in general trading, having flouring mills in Pentwater and Brownedale. They recently sold Butters, Peters & Co. 3,800 acres of pine lands for $204,000, and still own about 12,000 acres in Mason and Oceana Counties.

Their saw and shinglemill at Pentwater has a daily cutting capacity of 100,000 feet of lumber, 100,000 shingles, and 25,000 pieces of lath in twenty-four hours. The mill in Brownedale has a capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber, and 60,000 shingles in twenty-four hours.

Their general store on Hancock Street is twenty four by eighty feet, with a grocery store adjoining twenty-four by fifty feet, and does a business of $125,000 annually.

Sands & Maxwell's shinglemill is run by a twenty-horse-power engine; was built originally for a stavemill in 1877, and changed to a shinglemill in 1879. It has a capacity of 40,000 shingles from bolts daily. This firm also own two sawmills and shinglemills combined, one at Crystal Valley, built 1875, capacity 15,000 feet, R. Hyde, foreman; and the other in Benona, built in 1876, 30,000 feet of logs daily, John Rose, foreman.

Sands & Maxwell's general store, located on the corner of Hancock and Fourth Streets, is twenty-six by ninety feet, carries a general assortment of goods, and does a business of $100,000 annually. They have also branch stores at Benona and Crystal Valley. A. W. Newark, bookkeeper at Pentwater, assisted by J. W. Loomis. A fine new brick store is being erected next door south of the present store, which will be thrown into connection with the old store, making both together seventy-two by ninety feet.

Nickerson & Collister's sawmill was commenced by Bailey, Worden & Williams, in 1872; sold to Sands & Gardner, in 1877, and the following year Gardner purchased Sand's interest, and sold the whole to Nickerson & Collister in 1879. The machinery is propelled by a thirty-horse-power engine, and consists of a circular gang edger, with a capacity of 25,000 feet daily, or 3,000,000 feet annually. This firm also own a sawmill and shinglemill combined in "Beanville," Crystal Township, with a daily capacity of 10,000 feet of lumber, and 40,000 shingles. Llewellan Pollard foreman at Pentwater; W. N. Sayles at Beanville.

The gristmill of this firm at Pentwater was established in 1875; has a fifty-horse-power engine, three sets of four feet buhrs, and one small buhr for middlings. The mill does merchant and custom work, with a capacity of 100 barrels daily. Size, fifty-two by sixty-four feet, four stories. Conrad Masters, headmiller; James Steele, engineer.

J. E. White's shingle mill was built in 1865, by Messrs. E. D. Richmond, Woodruff Chapin and A. J. Underhill. In 1870 Sewall Moulton and H. C. Flagg bought the mill, and in 1874 A. J. Underhill became the owner, selling out to F. O. Gardner, in January, 1878. In 1880 Hon. J. E. White purchased the mill, which he still operates. The mill had originally two machines, with a capacity of 70,000 shingles daily. At present, with one machine, it turns out 40,000 a day.

F. O. Gardner's saw and shingle mill was established by himself, in 1881; daily capacity 40,000 shingles, and 15,000 feet of lumber. Engine 32 horse power.

La Bonta & Co.'s planing mill was built in 1865, by E. Nickerson, who sold in 1868 to his partners, and they in 1880 to Peter La Bonta, who the same year took in a partner,—T. Mero. The mill makes sash, doors, blinds, mouldings, etc.

Bush & Chapman's shingle mill was originally built for a foundry and machine shop, by George Goodsell. In 1877 C. H. Chapman purchased it and ran it as a stave mill for a year, then made it a shingle mill for one year, and has operated it since as a saw and shingle mill, taking in as partner John J. Bush, of Lansing. Size of engine, 40 horse power; capacity in eleven hours, 500 ties and 75,000 shingles; doing about $40,000 worth of business annually, employing about thirty-five men.

Digitized by Google

G. W. Imus' book and stationery business, was established in April, 1879, on Hancock Street; the business amounts to $6,000 annually.

E. Rich's general store, Hancock Street, was established in 1866, and does a good business.

H. H. Bunyea's grocery, Hancock Street, was established in 1880; business, $5,000 a year.

N. L. Bouton's general merchandise and lumber business, established since 1872, does $20,000 a year business.

Bird & Davis' grocery was commenced in 1870, by J. S. Bird. They do a business of over $25,000 annually.

F. W. Fincher's drug store was started in 1868, by James G. Gray; sold in 1875 to Page & Jesson, then to Mr. Hastings, and in 1876 Fincher & Newark became proprietors. On September, 1880, Mr. Fincher bought out the interest of his partner, and still conducts the business, doing about $7,000 annually.

E. A. Wright's drug store was started in 1868, by E. N. Dundass, who sold it to Dr. D. G. Weare, and he, in 1873, to J. Brown & Co.; they to C. W. Brown & Co. In 1877 E. A. Wright purchased the business; in 1881 he sold it to J. D. Lane, but repurchased it in 1882.

C. R. Whittington's furniture store was first established in 1871, by Mr. Whittington and E. C. Chambers, but since 1873 Mr. Whittington has been sole owner. The store is on Hancock, between Fifth and Sixth Streets, and is filled with a general assortment of furniture and undertaker's goods.

F. O. Gardner's hardware business was purchased in 1879, from White & Carr. The business done is large—about $10,000 a year,—and the store a commodious one, 82x38 feet.

A. J. Underhill's grocery store was started in 1863, with Mr. Gray and other partners, but since 1873 Mr. Underhill has had entire control. Formerly, he carried dry goods, also, and did a very large trade; now he is confined to groceries alone, doing about $6,000 worth annually.

M. A. Rice's jewelry store was established in 1865, by J. H. Root, who, in the Spring of 1877, moved his stock to Ludington, and was succeeded by Mr. Rice, who carries on, also, the business of telegraph operator, and since 1878 has attended to the War Department signal service for the benefit of mariners.

W. A. Rounds' express, dray and feed stables were established in 1867. Mr. Rounds keeps five horses on Hancock Street.

John Melvin's cabinet ware rooms, on Hancock Street, were established in 1881, and contain a general assortment of cabinet furniture; repairing attended to.

A. J. Underhill's meat market was commenced in 1878, in connection with other business.

The Temperance Billiard Hall was opened in 1879, by Forrest Moody; sold June 1, 1880, to Peter Dreves, who still runs it, keeping a full stock of cigars, tobaccos and confectionery; soda fountain on the premises.

M. S. Perkins' livery, corner Hancock and Fifth Streets, was opened in 1875, and contains, on an average, thirteen horses. Stages to Mears and Ludington, (in Winter) and omnibus to railway station.

F. O. Gardner's brick yard was established in 1882, and has all modern improvements. High hopes are entertained of its success.

Faulkner's Opera Hall, on Fourth Street, is 30x100 feet, and has a seating capacity of 400 persons.

Pentwater Tug Line was established in 1878, by Fred. Nielsen and Max Fisher, (Fisher & Co.) and consists of two tugs, valued at $10,000 to $12,000.

The Elliott House, on Hancock Street, was built in 1863, by James Brooker, who sold it to E. R. Burrington, and he to A. A. Bryant, who, in 1871, sold to E. W. Elliott. The latter raised the building to three stories, and refitted the house, running it until 1873, when he sold to A. Brillhart, who afterward sold to G. W. Imus, who still owns the property. The hotel is now run by E. W. Elliott. Size of house, 50x80, three stories, with fifty rooms and forty-two beds.

The Pacific House was built in 1868, by William Kuhn, and is 100x22 feet, containing sixteen rooms. It has also an addition for a saloon, 100x20 feet.

OCEANA COUNTY BANK.

This bank was established by Gray Brothers & Co., in 1870, the company consisting of Gray Brothers, and Messrs. Rice and Ambler. In the Spring of 1872, S. A. Browne & Co. were added to the company, J. G. Gray retired, and the institution received the name of Oceana County Bank, which it retained until 1877, when Nielsen & Co. (F. Nielsen and W. E. Ambler) assumed the entire control, and still operate it. Capital stock, $15,000, and outside capital, $30,000. The bank, in 1873, sustained losses by the Franklin Bank, of Chicago, and Henry Clews & Co., New York, which, though crippling, did not cause it to close its doors, and it paid all demands. The present firm have raised the institution from a low ebb to a very enviable state. The building is a very fine one, and elegantly appointed. The foundation of the large vault is of stone, and the walls are of solid brick, sixteen to twenty inches in thickness, while the safe, of Hall make, weighs five tons, and is of extra thickness and strength, with a time lock, having three combinations.

FURNITURE FACTORY.

There was organized in June, 1882, a joint stock company, with a capital stock of $50,000, to erect a factory, to carry on the manufacture of furniture. W. B. O. Sands is president, E. Nickerson vice president, J. Jeffries sec'ry, F. Nielsen treasurer; directors, Sands, Nickerson, Collister, Jeffries, Fisher, Nielsen and Maxwell. C. Mears took $2,000 in stock for the site, which is near the ferry, not far from his old mill. The factory is a substantial wooden structure, four-stories in height, 48x100 feet; engine room of brick, and the engine is to be eighty horse power.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Samuel A. Browne, secretary and treasurer of the Pentwater Lumber Company, is a gentleman to whose energy and ability the village of Pentwater, as well as Oceana County is largely indebted for its present prosperity. He came to the county in 1869, from Chicago, having purchased, in connection with W. B. Phillips, of that city, the lumbering interest of Richmond & Bean, and in a short time he gave the business a wonderful impetus, by extending the field of operations from the adjacent plains to the immense pine forests up the north branch of the Pentwater, containing some 200,000,000 feet of the choicest pine. This was done by a system of dams, four in number, rendering the river navigable for logs. This has been of incalculable benefit to the village and to the whole region bordering on the river, as it has made possible the development of that section of the country. To show the value of the country thus opened up, we may mention that at one sale the Pentwater Lumber Company sold $204,000 of pine land, and some quarter sections in Crystal have sold as high as $20,000. Mr. Browne, on his arrival at Pentwater, saw at once the prime necessity of railroad communication, and set himself at work with characteristic energy to secure that boon, nothing daunted by the prediction of failure in

Digitized by Google

consequence of the failure of former attempts in the same direction. He secured a pledge of $50,000 in stock, and the right of way, and in three months preparations were under way to lay a track from Montague to Pentwater. Seeing that the fruit and stock interests would become, after lumbering was over, the paramount interests of Oceana, Mr. Browne threw his energy into these channels, and demonstrated in a number of cases the value of sandy soil for fruit raising, by taking up locations in Weare, Crystal, etc., that had been run over by the lumbermen and abandoned. This has been of signal service in the development of the county. He has at the present time a farm in Golden with 20,000 fruit trees under successful culture. But his chief triumph is in his stock farm of 240 acres, on Section 12 of Golden, purchased in 1878, on which he has fine herds of thorough-bred Jerseys, Short horns, and Galloways, the latter being probably the finest collection in the state. In pigs he keeps the choicest Berkshires. But it is in the trotting stock that Mr. Browne has acquired a reputation far beyond the limits of the state, having some fifteen of the choicest brood-mares, (some with a record as low as 2.23,) and keeping a stud of from thirty-five to forty horses.

Mr. Browne, with his Scottish-Irish origin, inherited an intense detestation of slavery, and was during the war a warm friend and supporter of the Union. Being in St. Louis when the war was about to break out, he raised a company of militia, and was with Gen. Lyon at the capture of Camp Jackson, and was offered the colonelcy of Blair's regiment, but was obliged to decline the honor, on account of the severe and extended illness of his wife at that time. During Lincoln's great campaign in 1858, against Douglas for the senatorship, Mr. Browne drove the former throughout the southern portion of Illinois, and is proud to reckon the martyred president among his friends who have passed to their reward. Mr. Browne was born in Antrim, Ireland, September 18, 1834, settled in Chicago in 1854, came to Pentwater in 1869, and has been president of the village, school moderator, and presidential elector for the Ninth Congressional district in 1880. He married in 1856, at Ballymina, Ireland, Miss Jane Hanna, also of Scottish-Irish descent, by whom he has four surviving children, the eldest of whom, William H., is manager of the large saw-mill. The others are Miss Maggie J., Samuel A., and Charles F. We may add that during Mr. Browne's residence in Muskegon, when he was a partner in the extensive lumber business at Pt. Sherman, he took an active part in the development of that section, in connection with the harbor, the Boom Company, and in many other ways. But to enumerate all the public services of the subject of our sketch, would prolong this to undue length, and we content ourselves with giving but one more instance of his public spirit.

When putting through the railway, finding it impossible to procure right of way and depot grounds at a reasonable price from the then owner of the farm on which the village of Shelby is located, Mr. Browne concluded, in company with Mr. Pettinger, of Shelby Township, F. A. Nims, of Muskegon, and J. G. Gray, of Pentwater, to purchase the farm from Mr. Bryant for the sum of $4,000, then deeded to the railroad company, free, the depot grounds and right of way through the land, and at once had the property platted, and in this way originated the present thriving village of Shelby, now the largest in Oceana County.

The late George W. Maxwell, who did much to build up Pentwater, was born in Tompkins, N. Y., January 9, 1840, remaining on the old homestead until 1860, when he went to Beloit, Wis., to engage in lumbering. In the Fall of 1862, Jacob S. Brillhart sold his lumbering interest in Pentwater to Hart & Maxwell, when George acted as foreman, until he became a partner in 1865. They dissolved in 1866, selling to Richmond & Bean, and George continued the mercantile business until April, when the firm of Maxwell, Sands & Co. was organized for general merchandise and manufacturing. In 1875, Mr. Maxwell's health failed, and he died in Chicago, on January 21, 1876, sincerely mourned by all who knew him.

Wm. E. Ambler was born at Medina, Ohio, December 18, 1845, and resided there till his parents moved to Hillsdale, Mich., in 1859. He entered Hillsdale College, but in 1865 left that institution, going to Albion College, where he graduated in the scientific course. In 1866, he entered the law-school at Albany, graduated, and was admitted to practice. In 1867, he finished the classical course at Adrian College, receiving the degree of B. A. The same Fall established himself as a lawyer, at Minneapolis, Minn., but in 1868 returned to Michigan, and began the practice of law at Pentwater, Oceana County, where he continues to reside. He has been president of the village, and is a member of the firm of Neilsen & Co., bankers. In 1870, Adrian College conferred on him the degree of A. M., and in 1875, Hillsdale College did likewise. Mr. Ambler was chosen a trustee of the latter institution in 1881, and is not only the youngest member of the present board, but the youngest member ever elected. He was a senator in the State Legislature in 1878, and re-elected in 1880; was elected president *pro tempore* of the Senate, January 14, 1881, and was chairman of committees on appropriations and finance, engrossment and enrollment of bills, and reform-school for girls. He is a man of marked ability, and already is making his mark in the state.

William B. O. Sands was born in Boone County, Ill., July 2, 1838. Enlisted August 16, 1861, in the Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry, as private; served in the department of the Southwest; discharged January, 1865, with a captain's commission. Settled at Pentwater, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1866, and engaged in lumbering and merchandising, and with his partner, E. G. Maxwell, does a yearly business of $300,000 in Pentwater, Crystal and Benona.

Fred. Nielsen was born in Aarhuus, Denmark, November 16, 1844. Received a high school education in his native city, acquiring a knowledge of English, German and other languages. Settled at Pentwater, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1865, engaging in different pursuits till 1877, when he commenced banking, which he still continues at Pentwater. Married, in 1872, Nina M. Bacon.

Edwin Nickerson was born in Canada, March 17, 1833. His father settled in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1835; thence to Lake County, Ind., in 1839, and Barry County, Mich., in 1842. In 1865 he made Pentwater, Oceana County, his home, and built a planing-mill. Is now extensively engaged in lumbering; also owns the flour and custom mill at Pentwater. Has been township supervisor; is the present (1882) president of the village. Married, December 24, 1873, Maria A. Carmichael.

L. M. Hartwick was born in St. Joseph County, Ind., in 1848. Settled in Hillsdale, Mich., in 1860, where he received his literary education at Hillsdale College; subsequently, in 1870, graduated in the law department of the University at Ann Arbor. Practiced law two years in Hillsdale County, then, in the Spring of 1872, made Pentwater, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, where he has since resided in the practice of his profession. He also became proprietor and editor of the Pentwater *News*, March 1, 1880—still managing that paper. Has been justice of the peace, village recorder, village attorney, deputy collector of customs, circuit court commissioner, etc. Married, December 17, 1871, Alice A. Tuller, who was born in Hillsdale County, Mich., May, 1853. Two children—L. W. and R.

Charles R. Whittington was born in the Isle of Wight, England, January 12, 1835. Settled at Port Huron, Mich., in 1845, and in Pentwater in 1859, engaging in the grocery business. In 1871 he changed his business to furniture, sewing machines and undertaker's

Digitized by Google

goods. Married September 27, 1856. Three children—Charles H., Ida May and Della.

Dr. G. O. Switzer was born in Erie County, Pa., March 8, 1854. Settled in Barry County, Mich., in 1861. Received his literary education at Hastings, Mich.; subsequently graduated at the Bennett Eclectic Medical College, Chicago, in 1881. The same year commenced the practice of his profession at Ludington, and in April, 1882, made Pentwater, Mich., his home, where he intends to reside permanently.

Dr. William E. Dockry was born in Ontario, Canada, June 6, 1842. Moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1849, and to Ashtabula County in 1853. Enlisted, April 27, 1861, in the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry, three months' service. Re-enlisted September of the same year in Company D, Twenty-ninth Ohio. Discharged July 22, 1865. Graduated at the Cleveland Medical College, February 18, 1867. Commenced practice immediately. Settled at Pentwater, Mich., in 1873, where he still resides, practicing his profession, being also examining surgeon for Oceana County since 1873.

Dr. C. W. Cramer was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., April 19, 1848. Commenced the practice of medicine in 1875, which he still continues at Pentwater, Mich.

E. W. Hodges was born in Worcester County, Mass., August 18, 1836. Early learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. Settled at Pentwater in 1865; followed his trade, being builder and contractor. Has been identified in village affairs by being commissioner, first assistant chief of fire department, and on the village board four years. Married, July, 1861, Mary A. Carr, who was born in Dubuque, Iowa. Four children.

Conrad Master was born in Switzerland, September 29, 1824. Settled in Hastings, N. Y., in 1853, and in Pentwater, Oceana County, in 1855. Is a miller by trade, which he has followed since 1858. At present is the headmiller in the custom and flouring mill of Nickerson & Collister, Pentwater. Married, in 1848, Catherine Locher, who died in 1853. Second marriage in 1855, to Catherine Tobin.

John M. Cahill was born in County Limerick, Ireland, June 24, 1839. Settled in Washington, D. C., in 1863, and was engaged in the quarter-master department for a year, when he settled at Pentwater, Mich., remaining till 1873, when he went to Chicago and was on the police force, where he remained till 1876, when he returned to Pentwater, where he still resides, being engaged in business. Married, August 27, 1868, Kate McAndrew, who was born in Canada in 1846.

Franklin Pierce was born in Huron County, Ohio, September 7, 1856. Settled at Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1868. Now is tinsmith with F. O. Gardner, Pentwater. Married, February 25, 1880, Ella A. Falkner, born in Indiana, May 5, 1859. One child.

Peter La Bonta was born in Canada, in 1833; went to Detroit the year following. He early became a mechanic by trade, working in sash, door and blind factory. In 1859, settled at Pentwater. Enlisted, in 1863, in the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry; served till close of the war. In 1880 he purchased the planing mill at Pentwater, which he still operates, also making sash, doors and blinds. Married, in 1858, Mary Riley.

James Brooker was born in Tioga County, N. Y., February 15, 1825. Settled at Detroit in 1830, and in Pentwater in 1855, being one of its first settlers. He kept the boarding house for Charles Mears till 1857, when he engaged in farming in Hart Township. Has made at least three farms in the county, and built the Elliott Hotel, Pentwater, in 1863. Now resides in the village of Pentwater, leading somewhat of a retired life, owning several houses. Married, June 15, 1843, Anna Rocole, who was born in Germany, 1824.

F. O. Gardner was born in Medina County, Ohio, February 28, 1845. Enlisted, June, 1861, in the Eighty-fourth Ohio Infantry. Served till the close of the war with Sherman as orderly sergeant. Settled in Golden, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1865. Engaged in farming and lumbering, owning a sawmill. Settled at Pentwater, in 1874, and is engaged in saw and shingle milling, hardware, brick-making, etc., doing some $30,000 worth of business annually. Married, June, 1873, Carrie Aubrey.

Peter Dreves was born in Aarhuus, Denmark, August 31, 1842. Settled at Pentwater, Mich., in 1868. In 1880 he purchased the Temperance Billiard Saloon, in which he still continues.

William Kuhn was born in Prussia, October 16, 1833. Settled in Chicago in 1857, being a merchant tailor, which he followed till 1866, when he settled at Pentwater, and followed the same line of business for two years, when he built the Pacific Hotel, which he run for eight years, still owning it, though rented. Married, February 25, 1860, Henrietta Marks, who was born in Germany, February 25, 1835. Four children—Fred, Martha, Charlie and Willie.

Henry C. Flagg was born in Hartford, Conn., December 12, 1819. Settled in Hamden Co., Mass., 1842, and in Kent County, Mich., in 1849, Mason County in 1852, and in Pentwater, Oceana County, in 1857. Mr. Flagg traces his genealogy on his mother's side to Mr. Brewster, who came in the "May Flower" to America. Has been supervisor seven terms, on the village board eight years. Married, September 12, 1842, Lucy H. Nickelson, also born in Hartford, Conn., April 3, 1820.

H. H. Bunyea was born in Oakland County, Mich, April 5, 1847. Enlisted in July, 1863, in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry; served in the western department under Gen. Thomas till the close of the war. Settled at Pentwater in 1871; worked at his trade, cooper, carrying on business in that line till 1878. In 1880 established grocery business, which he still continues. Has been postmaster, township and village treasurer. Married, November 29, 1876, Miss A. F. Bacon, who was born in Canada, May 22, 1854. One child—Edith.

David C. Wickham was born in Orleans County, N. Y., December 7, 1843. Enlisted July 15, 1862, in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Infantry; afterward transferred to the Eighth Heavy Artillery; served in the Second Army Corps on the Potomac till the close of the war, with a first lieutenant's commission. Settled at Pentwater, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1872, and is the present harbor inspector; also deals in lumber. Married, December 8, 1873, to Addie Cornell, who was born April, 1852. Two children—Maud and Niel Roscoe.

George W. Imus, who was born in Bennington County, Vt., July 14, 1840, came with his parents to Kent County, Mich., in 1844. In 1868 he made Pentwater his home, engaging in merchandise and hotel, still owning the Elliott Hotel, which he rents and gives his entire attention to his business. Has been township supervisor, village assessor, on school board, etc. Married, March 17, 1865, Sarah S. Benham, who was born in Calhoun County, Mich., September 10, 1844. Two children—Roy L., Georgia F., and lost one by death—R. L., born Aug. 6, 1872, and died February 11, 1875.

TOWNSHIP OF HART.

This fine agricultural township was, prior to 1861, a portion of Elbridge, which then included four towns, extending from east to west. The following is a list of the leading officers of the town:

Supervisors.—Josiah Russell, 1861-'62; Robert F. Andrews, 1863-'65; David L. Garver, 1864; Abijah W. Peck, 1866; Theron S. Gurney, 1867; Ahaz A. Darling, 1868-'69-'70; William J. Sprigg,

Digitized by Google

RES. OF M. A. LUTHER, HART TP., OCEANA CO., MICH.

PENTWATER NEWS. JOB PRINTING.

DRUG STORE

NIELSEN AND COMPANY BANKERS.

DRUGS & MEDICINES

TOYS & PERFU

BOOKS & STATIONERY

WEAMBLE LAW OFFICE.

OCEANA COUNTY BANK

OCEANA COUNTY BANK

BANK

NIELSEN AND COMPANY'S BANK-BLOCK, PENTWATER, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1871-'72; David Johnson, 1873-'74; Enoch T. Mugford, 1875-'76-7-'78-9-'80-1-2.

CLERKS.—James H. Slater, 1879-'80-82; Abijah W. Peck, 1861-'62; Leonard E. Clark, 1863; Peleg A. Hubbard, 1864; William H. Cheney, 1865; William H. Leach, 1866; William A. Peck, 1867; C. A. Gurney, 1881; John M. Rice, 1868; Theron S. Gurney, 1869-'70-1; Charles W. Slaten, 1872; Marcus H. Brooks, 1873-'74-5-6-7-8.

TREASURERS.—Charles W. Wilson, 1861; Daniel M. Wentworth, 1862-'64-5; Nehemiah Miller, 1863; George B. Rollins, 1866-'82; David Benham, 1867; Frederick G. Reeding, 1868-'69; John Westbrook, 1870-'71-2-5; Josephus S. Peach, 1873-'74; Peleg A. Hubbard, 1876; Mills H. Bosworth, 1877-'78; William D. Markham, 1879; Isaac D. Reed, 1880.

The first birth in the town was that of Flora McAllister, May 22, 1856.

The first boy born was George A. Glover, December 16, 1856.

The first house was built by Nelson Glover, on Section 6, in 1856.

The first marriage was that of Charles Williams to Mary O. Rollins.

The first death was that of the wife of James Mooney, in 1859.

The first school was taught by Mary O. Rollins.

The first marriage in what is now the village of Hart, was that of Melvin A. Luther to Ida J. Corbin, at her father's house, by Rev. G. D. Lee, August 5, 1866.

Huff & Cheney kept the first store, in 1865.

The first man buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery was H. H. Fuller, killed by a falling tree, in 1861.

Among the early births may be mentioned that of W. E. Mugford, November 3, 1858.

Hiram E. Russell visited the township in 1855, and located a homestead on Section 18, January 1, 1856, when there was not a house in the town. In that year Glover, Jenks and Rollins built, and Russell built in November.

The first brick store was erected in 1881, by W. Coolidge,—"The house that Jack built."

The first postmaster was W. H. Leach, in 1864.

The first hotel was opened in 1867 by B. Moore.

The first county building in Hart was occupied in 1864, and still stands on the hill east of the old sawmill and gristmill. The county officers all occupied one room. The only other buildings in the village then were Corbin's log boarding-house and the house and office now occupied by L. A. McIntyre & Son.

The first house in the village was Corbin's log boarding-house.

The first drug store was by Dr. M. R. Chadwick, in 1868; the second was by J. K. Flood, in 1869.

The first hardware store was by Culver and Slater, about 1866.

The first newspaper was the *Journal*, May, 1869.

The first church built was by the Old School Baptists.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In the Spring of 1856 Nelson Glover settled on the farm on which he still resides, and the same Spring there also settled a man with his family just across the river from him, named William Dunham, and east of Glover, on the same side of the river, was Jacob Schrumpf, another Scotchman named McAllister, and also Joseph Booth, and a Mr. Green. In the same Spring Dr. Ira Jenks came from Kent, in company with two other men, wending his way via Croton, on the Muskegon, across the Marengo Plains, through the wilderness, with a pocket compass, to the lake shore below Pentwater, and two sawmills and a boarding-house, with one partly built, was all there was then of Pentwater. Dr. Jenks came up the woods, and called on Mr. Glover. In June he came again, and chopped on his place, having had to cut a road four miles into his place. His bark shanty had no floor, no door, no windows, and the bark had curled so that one could put one's head out of the cracks, if one wished. In about three weeks, George W. Light and Edward Davis, with their families, settled on what is VanWickle's place. Judge Russell, with his two sons, Hiram and George, came in for a few weeks, and did some chopping on their place this season, but the judge and his family did not move in until 1859. In the Spring of 1857 there were ten families,—N. Glover, W. Dunham, J. Schrumpf, J. McAllister, S. Rollins, James Brooker, Ira Jenks, V. Satterlee, G. W. Light, E. Davis, H. H. Fuller.

W. H. Leach put up the first frame dwelling in the village, and was the first postmaster, succeeded by the present Circuit Judge Russell. Robert McAllister was the first stage, as he carried the mail on his back from Pentwater to White River. If he had passengers, it is not known how he carried them, as even "the boot" of the stage was full. After this, the mail was carried by one man and three horses. The man rode one horse, and the two remaining horses brought up the rear. Until 1865 the people of Hart got their mail at Pentwater. In 1869 Collins & Roddy carried the mail. The Methodist Episcopal Elder A. A. Darling was the first preacher. In 1869 Elders Crane and Pratt preached in Huff's Hall, and a church was commenced that year. H. Brooks and Miss Ettie Vanwickle were the first teachers in the new union school. B. Moore erected and kept the first hotel. Nelson Green was the first judge of probate, followed by Josiah Russell, Charles Camp, and Amos Crosby, etc. Nelson Green was the first county surveyor, succeeded by Josiah Russell, and then H. C. Hawley. Tyler Carmer was the first jailer, succeeded by O. P. Fortner. J. Palmiter published the first newspaper. In 1869 36,036 pounds of maple sugar were made in this town. The first Episcopal service in Hart was in 1869, by the Rev. Dr. Pitkin.

G. Rollins, Daniel Wentworth and Mr. Spoor, who were among the earliest settlers of Hart, were three ship carpenters, who came to build a vessel for C. Mears, at Pentwater, and Rollins come in first and picked out land for himself and the others. It was his house that the first town meeting of Elbridge was held in, that town then including four towns. Rollins and Spoor are dead, and Mr. Wentworth is in Maine, visiting the scenes of his boyhood.

THE VILLAGE OF HART.

This is the county seat, and although settlement to any extent began only in 1864–'65, it has become in this short space of time, a rising and lively place, with considerable enterprise, and an excellent society, in which the literary taste is commendable. A literary society is kept up, which has been quite successful, and books of standard value find a ready sale with quite a number. Hart is pleasantly situated, on rising ground, and is healthfully located. The residences, many of them fine, are all neat and well kept, and there is an air of thrift and comfort about the whole village. Manufactures are beginning to be introduced, and the time will shortly come when a railroad will be carried on farther north, and this will give additional impetus to the place. The country around is improving, and as agriculture, stock raising and fruit growing develop, the village will steadily rise. Hart has a sure future. It is the county seat, and the county officials reside there.

Section 17, on which Hart stands, was first taken up by George, a son of the late Josiah Russell, but owing to his sickness and death, it reverted to the Government. Elbridge G. Farmer then took it, and commenced the erection of a sawmill. Corbin & Ford, from Tompkins County, N. Y., bought of Farmer and completed the sawmill and old grist mill, the latter running in 1862. The first house erected was a building on the hill, west of the mill, afterward used as a blacksmith shop, and now removed. The big boarding house,

Digitized by Google

still standing, on the east side of the old grist mill, was the next. Corbin & Ford, the former of whom has passed away, and the latter still resides in Hart, succeeded in inducing the county to locate the county seat on their ground, giving the present site and $1,000 to bring it. In 1864 the county seat came to Hart, when it was almost a wilderness, and but a half dozen families in the village.

POSTOFFICE.

The first postmaster was W. H. Leach, appointed in 1864, and holding office until about January, 1869, in the building now occupied by the *Argus*, when F. J. Russell took charge, and continued until May 12, 1873. A. R. Chappell then held the position for eight years, until June 4, 1881, when L. A. McIntyre was postmaster until October 1, 1881, after which the present incumbent, James K. Flood, has been postmaster, and has put in an elegant new case, one-third larger than before. The office was moved by Mr. Russell to the building next north of the present office; Mr. Chappell moved it first to his hardware store, then to Flood's (now Hatch's) drug store, then to his hardware store, where Bates' restaurant now is, next to where his own store is; on December 15, 1881, the postoffice was in its present place.

It became a money order office on July 15, 1869, and last year there were issued over 1,300 orders, the number of orders to date being over 12,000. Culver & Slater received the first money order.

BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS.

In Hart village there are two hardware stores, three general stores, one grocery, exclusively, one dry goods, exclusively, one boot and shoe store, two furniture stores, one grocery and millinery, two restaurants, one harness shop, two newspapers—*Journal* and *Argus*—two drug stores, one bank, two wagon makers, four blacksmiths, six practicing lawyers, four doctors, one dentist, two saloon keepers. There is also a large flouring mill, a sawmill, a planing mill, and the large institution of the Hart Manufacturing Company. Bricks are being manufactured on a small scale, and new marble works are about to open up.

THE HART MANUFACTURING COMPANY

This company was organized October, 1879, for the purpose of manufacturing staves, heading and hardwood lumber. The machinery is propelled by a forty-five horse power engine, and consists of a fifty-two inch circular saw, cross-cut saw, planer, heading machine, heading turner, stave machine, extra boiler for running dry kilns and steam boxes. The size of the main building is 40x60 feet, with wings 20x30, and there are three dry sheds for staves, each 100 feet long. The officers are: David Benham, president; W. McRae, vice-president; O. W. Knox, secretary; A. R. Chappell, treasurer; W. McRae, mill foreman; D. Benham, yard foreman. The company employ fifteen men, use 3,000 cords of bolts annually, and saw 1,000,000 feet of hardwood. Capital stock, $10,000, and besides lumber trade, they do a business of $15,000 annually. Joseph Codd is engineer, John Carey head sawyer, W. McRae filer. The business is about to be enlarged, as it has paid well, so far.

Van Wickle & Riddell's Planing Mill, for the manufacture of sash, door and blinds, and general planing, was established in 1881. Size of building, 24x56 feet. The machinery, consisting of planer, matcher, moulder, scroll saw, turning lathe, and sash machinery, is propelled by a twenty-two horse power engine.

Slater's Harness Shop was established at quite an early day. The present owner having purchased, in May, 1881, the interest of C. E. Croff, is doing a good business on Main Street, manufacturing and dealing in saddles, collars, harness, whips, etc.

The Oceana Flouring Mill.—The first flouring mill was built in 1862, by Corbin & Ford, at the foot of the old pond, to the west of the village; the old mill is still standing, but is going to decay. In January, 1866, Mahar Wigton purchased the mill and ran it as a custom mill, having two sets of buhrs three and a half feet in size. The water power that ran the mill is now utilized to drive Wigton & Bosworth's sawmill. In 1875 the last-named firm erected their present fine flouring mill, 40x65 feet, and five stories, with the basement, and with four sets of buhrs, two of four feet, and two of three and one-half feet; machinery propelled by water. An addition 30x60 feet, two stories, is used as an elevator for grain storage. The mill has a capacity of 120 barrels of flour in twenty-four hours, and is about the largest in the state. It has also a set of stones for feed and coarse grain, and another for middlings, making the new process flour. It is fitted up throughout with the most modern and latest improved machinery. Stephen Burdick is the head miller, succeeding, in 1882, W. L. Miller.

T. J. Main's livery has been about ten years established, and since 1873 Mr. Main has run a stage, in connection with his livery, to Mears. His stable is on Courtland Street.

The Photograph Gallery of Curtis A. Gaines, on State Street, was established in 1879, and since 1877 he has repaired clocks and watches.

C. W. Slayton's furniture shop is located on State Street, and contains a general assortment of furniture, sewing machines, organs and other musical instruments. Mr. Slayton purchased, in 1870, the business of C. Miller, which had been running several years.

Waters & Co's furniture shop was established in 1879, by J. A. Sackrider, and sold to Waters & Co., February 1, 1882. The firm deal in all kinds of furniture, and do a large business.

Widoe's clothing store was established in October, 1873, and is located on Main Street. Mr. Widoe is a young man of energy and good business talent, and is about to extend his already extensive business by fitting up a large adjoining building into a clothing factory. Mr. W. carries one of the heaviest stocks of ready-made clothing and furnishing goods between Manistee and Muskegon, doing, in 1881, a business of $16,000.

Wigton's boot and shoe store, on State Street, was established in 1881, and does a business of $10,000 annually.

Bailey & Cahill's agricultural implements agency carries a stock of $5,000, and does a business annually of double that amount.

The Citizen's Exchange Bank was established in November, 1874, and is a private banking firm, the members being A. S. White, F. J. Russell and J. K. Flood, Mr. White being cashier, and G. Alverson assistant cashier.

W. E. Thorp's general store, on Main Street, was established in 1876, and does a business of $12,000 annually.

Matthews & Chappell's hardware business was established in October, 1878, carrying a stock of $4,000.

Johnson & Co.'s hardware business was purchased in 1870 by Johnson & Chappell, from Mr. Staler, who had commenced business two years before. Johnson & Co. carry a stock of $4,000.

The Saw and Planing Mill of C. G. Russell, with sash, door and blind factory attached, was established in 1867 by Rutherford & Benham, after which Jacob Hiles purchased Mr. Rutherford's interest. In 1879 D. F. Rice became owner, and in 1881 Mr. Russell purchased. The machinery is propelled by a thirty-five horse power engine, and consists of a circular saw, moulding, mortising, shaping machine, etc., with sand paper machine, scroll saw, blind, sash and door machinery.

W. Coolidge (Jack's), State Street, carries a $3,000 stock of groceries, doing a business of $15,000 annually. He established business in 1875, and built his brick block, the first in Hart, in 1881, He has a public hall above.

J. D. Reed, groceries and millinery, corner State and Wash-

Digitized by Google

ington Streets, commenced business in July, 1877, and has a large custom.

J. K. Flood, dry goods and groceries, bought of George A. Wagar, on State Street; business established in 1881, doing $25,000 annually.

Mrs. W. W. Beaumont, dry goods and notions, established on State Street, in 1875, doing a large business.

O. W. Knox's general store, established on Main Street, in 1868, and in 1875 moved to State Street. Originally started by White & Knox, and the latter purchased in 1874. He does a large business.

The Wagon and Carriage Shop of J. K. Cooper & Son was established in 1867, and is now on State Street; size of building, 20x32, with paint shop in second story; blacksmith shop, 20x32.

The Wagon and Carriage Shop of B. S. Parks, on State Street, was established November, 1878.

The Sewing Machine Agency of L. E. Pratt was established in 1880, and handles the genuine Singer, doing a business of $15,000 annually.

Moore's Hotel, built by B. Moore, in the Fall of 1866, opened June 16, 1867; leased in 1872 to Tyler Carmer, and afterward to J. Tyler, and now, since 1878, to W. H. Bailey. Size, 40x52.

The Bank, and dwelling attached, built by B. Moore, in 1873.

Dr. L. Stuck, dentist, came to Hart in August, 1880, and being very skilful and experienced, has met with great success. He is a graduate of Wisconsin Dental College, and has had twenty-five years' experience.

The church edifices are those of the Methodist Episcopal, and that of the United Brethren.

Hart was first supplied with Methodist preaching from the pastor at Pentwater. The first pastor appointed to the Hart charge by the conference was Rev. J. R. A. Wightman, in 1866. In 1867 Rev. B. S. Pratt was pastor, followed by Rev. G. A. Phillips in 1869, he by Rev. C. Howe in 1871, he by Rev. E.L. Kellogg, 1873, and he by Rev. J. Draper in 1874. In 1875 Rev. J. N. Dayton was pastor; he was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Thomas, in 1877, and he by Rev. W. L. Tilden, in 1879.

Hart has a very neat and commodious school building, two stories in height, with excellent grounds, and a small building on the same lot for a primary school. Prof. James Brassington, who recently passed the examination in law and has commenced practice in Hart, was, until recently, the efficient principal.

Joe Hooker Post No. 26, G. A. R., was organized August 16, 1881, and is a flourishing institution, with over 30 members. The following are the officers for 1882: W. E. Thorp, commander; L. G. Rutherford, senior vice commander; I. D. Reed, junior vice commander; W. R. Colier, surgeon; J. V. Cahill, quartermaster; L. G. Crumb, chaplain; J. A. Colier, officer of the day; J. H. Slater, adjutant; William McRae, officer of the guard; Frank Edwards, quartermaster sergeant; C. E. Croff, sergeant major.

The Hart Cornet Band was organized in August, 1878, making its first appearance in public in October following. The leader is Charles Bergman (E flat cornet). The members are: J. Widoe, drum major; W. H. Bailey, B flat; C. Rollins, B flat; C. A. Gurney, B flat; B. S. Reed, alto; C. Johnson, alto; G. A. McIntyre, alto; W. H. H. Turner, tenor; A. Rollins, baritone; W. Vanwickle, tuba; T. J. Main, base drum; E. Fisher, snare drum; F. Falkener, cymbals. The band is becoming quite efficient, and is popular and obliging.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Mahar Wigton was born in Sussex County, N. Y., January 25, 1803. At a very early age, in connection with his parents, settled in Columbia County, N. Y., where he remained till 1815, when he moved to Tompkins County, and was married April 15, 1826, to Amelia Ellis, who was born June 3, 1804, and died April 10, 1868, at Hart, Mich. Mr. Wigton commenced in life (having learned the trade of miller) as a farmer, miller and lumberman, in Erie County, Penn., in 1826, where he remained till 1850, when he moved to Chautauqua County, N. Y., remaining till1866, when he made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and is the owner, with his son-in-law, Mr. Bosworth, of a large flouring and custom mill, saw mill, and much village property. He has four living children,—Mrs. Lydia P. Bosworth, Mrs. Nancy A. Sprigg, Edmund P., and Warren M.

Will H. Wigton was born in Erie County, Penn., November 29, 1858, being grandson to Mahar Wigton, and son of John E. Wigton. Settled in Hart in 1866; commenced in the boot and shoe line, March 1881, on State Street, and is doing an extensive business in that line.

Andrew D. VanWickle was born in Wayne County, N. Y., April 12, 1825. Settled in Erie County, Ohio, in 1844, and engaged in manufacturing and selling fanning mills for twelve years, when, in 1856, he moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and engaged in the same business for six years. In 1862 he settled in Van Buren County, Mich., remaining till 1865, when he made Hart, Oceana County, his home, settling on Section 34, and engaged in farming. Since he has been in Hart, he has enjoyed the confidence of his townsmen to a large extent, having been supervisor, justice of the peace, president of the agricultural society, etc. Besides being engaged in general farming, he is paying considerable attention to fruit culture; also breeds the Holstein variety of cattle. Married, September 27, 1847, to Sarah B. Morehouse, who was born August 1, 1825, and died October 31, 1856; second marriage, March 14, 1857, to Helen A. Bishop, born in Wayne County, N. Y., October 10, 1837.

D. T. Demmon was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., July 17, 1837. Settled in Hart, Mich., in 1867, and is engaged in farming on Section 33; also owns and operates a steam thresher. In Winters he is largely engaged in getting out lumber of various kinds. He served in the Ninth New York Cavalry during the war of the rebellion. Married, May 2, 1859, to Sarah Ann Loomis, who was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., April 8, 1840. Four children—Frank L., Lula A., Norman R., and Hattie A., born August 23, 1872, and died February 18, 1873.

Peter Gallien was born in Ohio, July 15, 1837. Settled in Racine County, Wis., in 1848; learned the mason's trade, which he followed for a while in Wisconsin, and still follows, in connection with farming. Settled in Hart, Section 28, in 1864; married December 24, 1861, to Julia Ann Palmiter, who was born July 16, 1842. Three children.

Dr. S. R. Williams was born in Dayton, Ohio, March, 3, 1810; moved to Wayne County, Ind., in 1815, and thence, in 1843, to Elkhart County, Ind. Commenced the practice of medicine in 1844, which he continued till 1878, when he settled on a farm on Section 17, Hart, where he now lives. He made Hart village his home in 1867. Married, December 25, 1835, to Mary Marine, who was born in Wayne County, Ind., June 28, 1820.

George Bate was born in Hamilton, Ont., June, 1818; moved to Rochester, N. Y., in 1822, and to Lenawee County, Mich., in 1848, and engaged in the baking business. In 1865 he moved to St. Joseph County, Mich., and was in the fruit culture. In 1881 made Hart, Oceana County, his home, and is engaged in the baking and grocery business.

W. F. Lake was born in Warren County, N. Y., September 6, 1829. Settled in Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1837, and in Hart, Section 32, in 1859. Married, January 1, 1857, to Lucy Warren, who was born in Huron County, Ohio, January 10, 1837.

Digitized by Google

F. G. Reading was born at Detroit, Mich., September 14, 1833. He early learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he has followed in connection with contractor and builder, but at present (1882) he couples farming with his trade, living on Section 9, Hart Township. He has been township treasurer, justice of the peace, etc. Served in the army in the quarter-master's department for two years, Army of the Potomac. Married, January 1, 1860, to Matilda Baxter, who was born in Charleston, N. Y., July 24, 1837. Six children, all girls. His father, H. H. Reading, was born in Summerset County, England, December 4, 1800. Settled in Oakland County, Mich., in 1832; lost his wife March 4, 1881; now lives with his son in Hart, and is engaged in life insurance.

Charles Gurney was born in Grange County, Ohio, June 6, 1853. His father moved to Tuscola County, Mich., the same year. Mr. Gurney received the degree of B. S. at the Tuscola High School, and subsequently studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1881. For several years Mr. Gurney has been engaged in teaching school a portion of the year. Settled in Hart in 1879, and is the present township clerk.

C. C. Newell was born in Geauga County, Ohio, August 23, 1851. Settled in Hart, Section 36, in 1869; occupation, a farmer.

W. H. Waters was born in Broome County, N. Y., May 14, 1842. Settled in Jackson County, Iowa, in 1854, moving to Montcalm County, Mich., in 1855; returned to York State in 1858, remaining till the Spring of 1862, when he settled in Oceana County, Mich. Enlisted, in 1864, in the Third Michigan Infantry; served in the Army of the Cumberland till the close of the war. Engaged in farming till 1875; then worked as carpenter and joiner till 1882, when he purchased an interest in a furniture store on State Street, Hart. Married, August 28, 1862, to Charlotte Goodenough, who was born in Broome County, N. Y., October 20, 1843.

Samuel Yates was born in Wiltshire, England, April 28, 1822. Settled in Ionia County, Mich., in 1857, and in Hart, Oceana County, in 1863, on Section 18, where he now resides, and is engaged in farming, gardening, and dealing in stock. Married November 14, 1860, to Mrs. Samantha Hatch, who was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1828, and died October, 1864.

A. C. Randall was born in Yates County, N. Y., February 8, 1818. Early occupation, a farmer and teacher. Settled in Oceana County, Mich., in 1856, in what is now Shelby Township. In 1869 he settled on Section 14, Hart Township, where he now resides. Since he has lived in the county, he has been highway commissioner two years, justice eleven years, township clerk four years. Married, Februrry 26, 1840, to Sophronia Anderson, who was born September 2, 1822. Five living children. One son, Lewis A., born June 27, 1847, and died August 16, 1864, from disease contracted in the army.

David Benham was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., May 29, 1826. Early learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, at which he worked in Tompkins County till 1865, when he made Hart, Oceana County, his home, and engaged in building and contracting, doing a great portion of the building in Hart for some years. He and partner established the planing mill on Water Street, and at present, 1882, is president of the Hart Manufacturing Company. Married, May 29, 1849, Mary A. Niver, who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., November 12, 1830.

Dr. L. Stuck was born in Seneca County, N. Y., January 1, 1831. Moved to Steuben County, N. Y., in 1835, and to Adrian, Mich., in 1842. Dr. Stuck has practiced dentistry since 1858. He invented and patented the metallic die for artificial teeth, which is being recommended and used by several universities. He located at Hart in 1881. Married first in 1853, to Sarah Barnum, who died in 1854; second marriage—in 1857, to Emma M. Wheeler, of Hudson, Mich.

John V. Cahill was born in Erie County, N. Y., May 8, 1840. Moved to Green Lake County, Wis., in 1848. Enlisted October, 1861, in the Tenth Wisconsin Infantry, and served in the Army of the Cumberland for three years; was wounded in the head at Perrysville, Ky., October 8, 1862. In June, 1872, went to Marion County, Kas., where he remained five years; then settled in Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., and worked at his trade—carpenter and joiner—till 1880, when he established business in the sale of agricultural implements. Married, June 4, 1867, to Lydia E. Miers, who was born in Luzerne County, Penn., March 3, 1843.

N. Miller was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., August 26, 1833. Settled in Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., in the Spring of 1861; worked in Corbin & Ford's gristmill for about three years. In 1866 he settled on Section 9, where he now resides, being a farmer. Has been justice, constable, deputy sheriff, under sheriff, and township treasurer. Married, December 26, 1860, Amelia E. Corbin, who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., December 31, 1838. Two living children—Mary L. and Le Roy.

Melvin A. Luther was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., October 17, 1841. Settled in Hart, February, 1866, on Section 16, where he now lives. Enlisted April, 1861, in the Twenty-third New York Volunteers; served two years; wounded at Smith's Mountain, Md. Married, August 5, 1866, Ida I. Corbin, who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., August 5, 1849. Three children—Ernest L., Fred. A. and Martin E.

Robert McAllister was born in Dumfrieshire, Scotland, February 28, 1817. Emigrated to New Brunswick in 1824; thence to Livingston County, N. Y., in 1838. In 1856 he settled on Section 5, Hart Township, Oceana County, where he now lives. Married, October 12, 1843, Henrietta Rosebrugh, who was born in Livingston County, N. Y., September 8, 1823. Six children.

George B. Rollins was born in Poland, Me., March 11, 1838. Settled in Oceana County in 1855. Enlisted in 1862 in the One Hundredth Indiana Volunteers; served three years as chief regimental musician. Married, March 11, 1866, to Mary A. Hitchcock, who was born in Munson, Ohio, January 25, 1845.

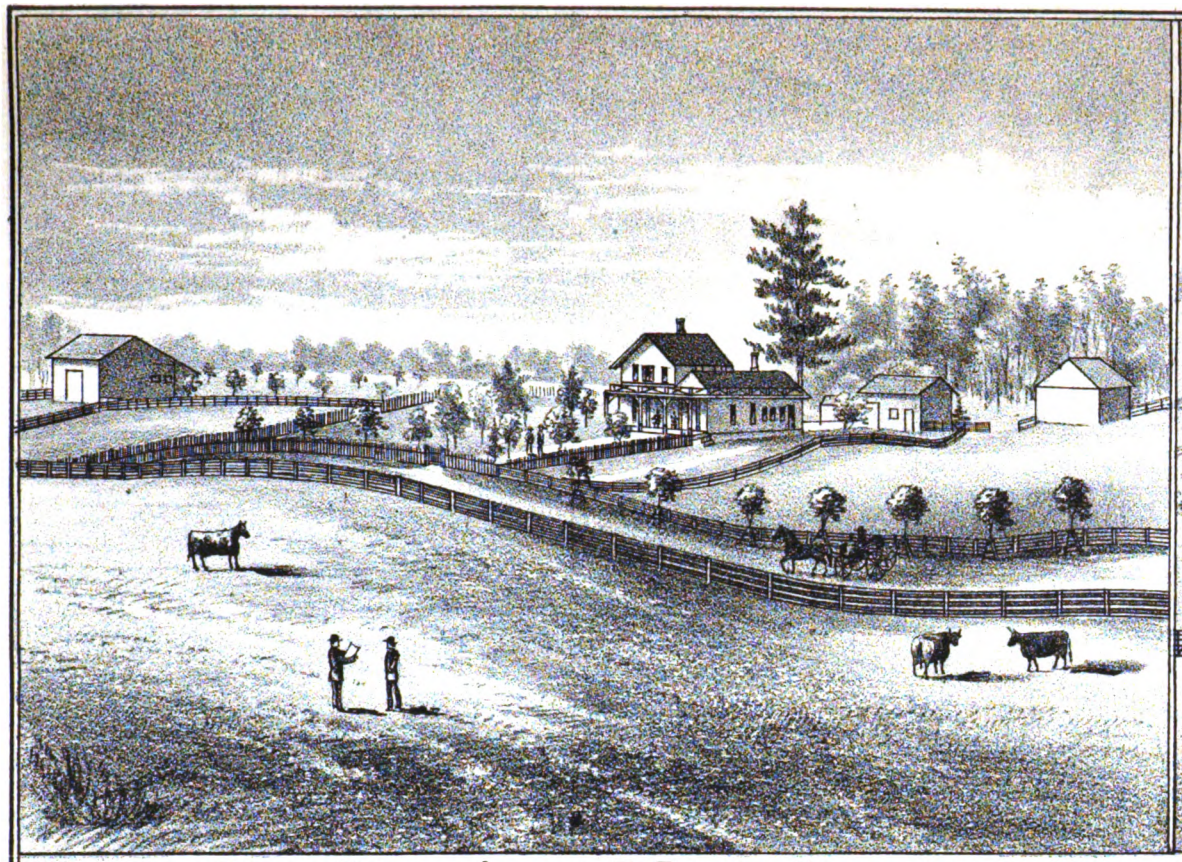
T. J. Main was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., May 24, 1829. Settled in Hart in 1866, and worked as carpenter and joiner. Established a livery in 1873, which he still carrres on. Married December 11, 1856, Soffalia J. Niver who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., August 6, 1833. Two children.

Isaac D. Reed was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, October 10, 1835. At the age of eighteen learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he followed some three years. In 1856 he settled in Barry County, Mich., and engaged in farming. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Third Michigan Volunteers, serving in the Army of the Potomac, and participated in all of the engagements, till the Fall of Richmond, as regimental wagon-master. Settled in Hart in 1877, and engaged in mercantile business. Is the present township treasurer. Married, August 24, 1864, to Frances M. Cannon, who was born in Huron County, Ohio, March 14, 1847. Two children.

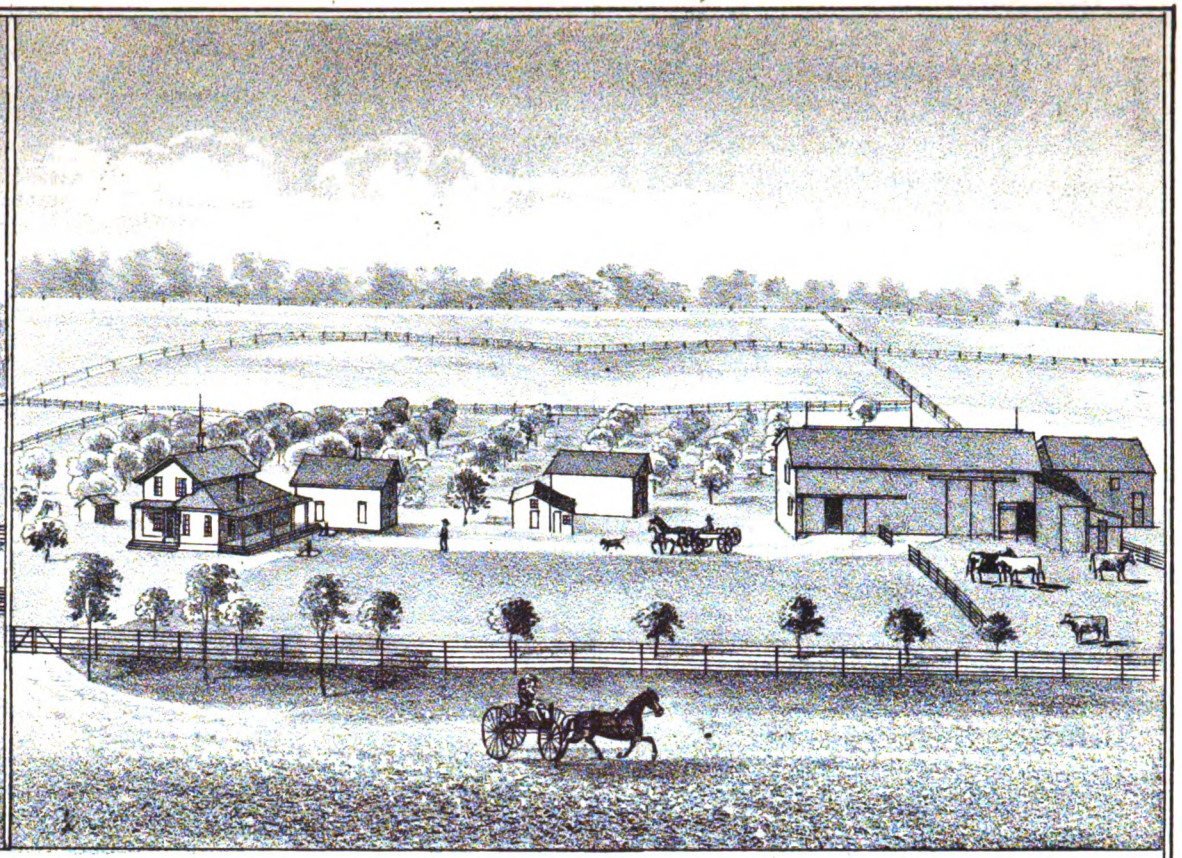
Enoch T. Mugford was born in Portland, Me., January 14, 1829. Settled in Chicago in 1852, following the trade of carpenter and joiner. In 1854 he made Oceana County his home, and in 1858 settled in Hart Township, Section 30, where he now resides. Has held several township offices, and is now serving his seventh term as supervisor. Married, March 21, 1851, to Martha Jane Nutter, who was born in Wolfsboro, N. H., September, 1828. Five children—William E., Joseph B., Menzo E., John P., and Susan M.

Ira C. Ford was born in Seneca County, N. Y., March 30, 1850. Moved to Fulton County, Ohio, in 1862, and to Oceana County,

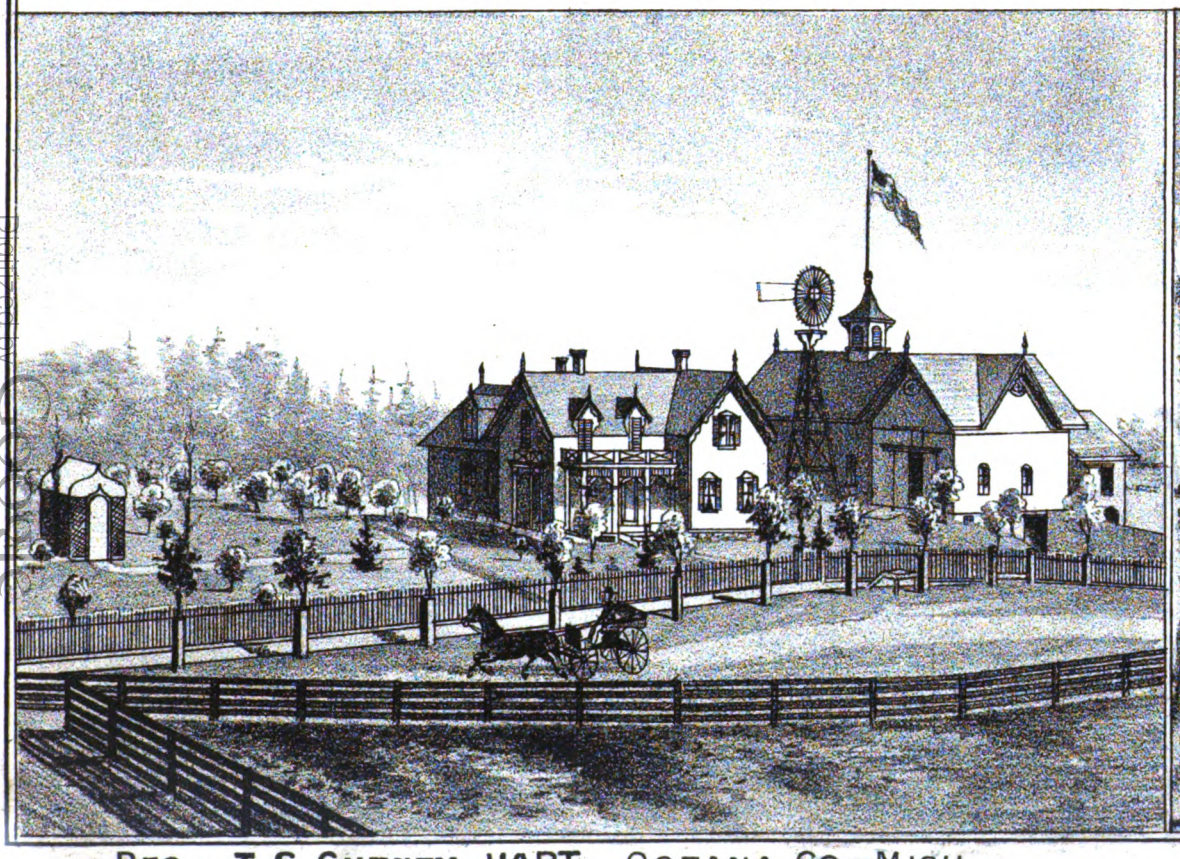
Digitized by Google



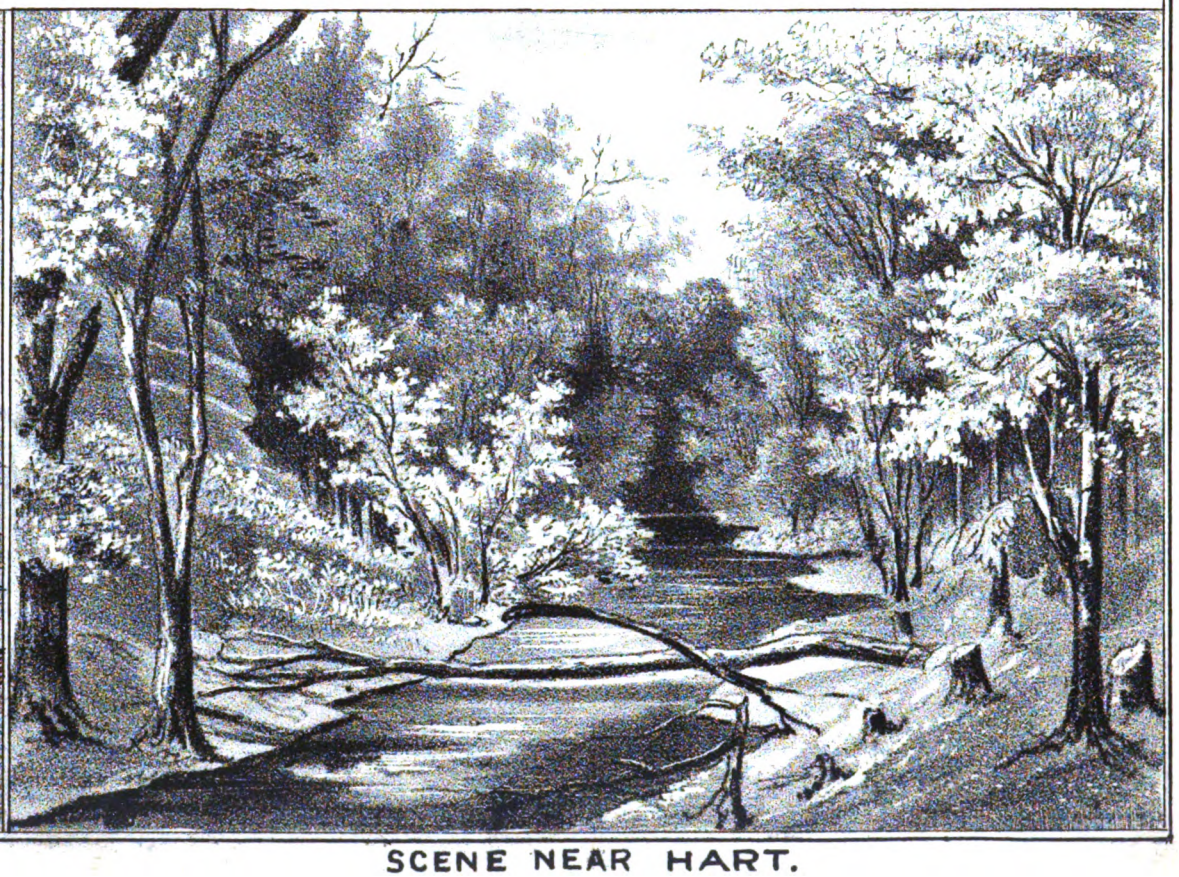
RES. & FARM OF JAMES E. REED, HART, MICH.



RES. OF N. MILLER, HART, OCEANA CO., MICH.



RES. OF T. S. GURNEY, HART, OCEANA CO., MICH.



SCENE NEAR HART.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mich., in 1875. Engaged in farming till 1881, since which he has been scaling logs. Was superintendent of schools in Crystal for three years. Married, January 28, 1878, to Clara L. Main, who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., June 20, 1858. Two children—Mary A. and Lloyd A.

Lyman B. Corbin.—Among the many who have contributed their energies toward making Hart what it is and what it hopes to be, there is, perhaps, no one more entitled to take a front seat than the subject of this sketch. He was born in Chenango County, N. Y., April 15, 1814. Early learning every department of the business connected with the gristmill, we find him as early as 1845 erecting a large stone mill at Dryden, N. Y. In 1862 he settled in Hart, Oceana County, and the same year built the first gristmill in this part of the county. Later we find him exerting a powerful influence toward securing the county seat and railroad in Hart. He was twice married; first, in 1837, to Mary A. De Long, who died September 8, 1852; second, August, 1853, to Sally A. Messinger, who died April, 1879. He died August 22, 1880, leaving six children—Mrs. N. Miller, Mrs. M. A. Luther, Mrs. W. Hart, Webb, Fred. L. and Frank. Fred. L. Corbin was born in Tompkins County, N.Y., February 3, 1858. Married, February 10, 1881, to Laura Collins, who was born in Hart Township, June 2, 1862.

A. S. White was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., November 24, 1842. In 1867 he settled in Clinton County, Mich., and engaged in the mercantile business with Mr. Knox, where they remained one year, and then moved their business to Hart, Oceana County, where they continued the business until 1874, at which time Mr. White retired from the mercantile business, and with others established a bank in Hart, since which he has been its cashier. Married, February 24, 1875, Ella H. Alverson, who was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., May 5, 1844. Two children.

Rev. John Bliss was born in Pennsylvania, December 9, 1829. Received a common-school education. Settled in Sheboygan County, Wis., in 1846, and engaged in farming. Moved to Lake County, Ill., in 1849. Commenced preaching in the Wesleyan Methodist Church in 1858; ordained in 1861, since which he has ever followed his calling in different localities. Settled in Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1866, and for five years acted as missionary to the Indians in that county. Also has a farm on Section 14, Hart Township. Has been twice married; first, March 24, 1851, to Maria Butcher, who died November 9, 1853; second marriage, August 14, 1864, to Martha J. Curtis, who was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., June, 1834.

Ambrose Mason was born in Washington County, N. Y., October 16, 1830. Settled in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1836. He lived in Lenawee and Hillsdale Counties, Mich., from 1860 till 1867, when he settled in Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., on Section 28, where he resided till 1882, when he moved to Hart, to work at his trade—a builder and contractor. Is the present county coroner. Married February 9, 1860, to Ann G. Burke, who was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, May 24, 1833. Five children—Calvin B., Mary O., Lizzie A., Ina S. and Ambrose J.

Jesse Mills was born near Toronto, Canada, October 26, 1847. Settled in Hart in 1860. Enlisted, in 1863, in the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry. Taken prisoner at Appomattox, June 5, 1864. Now is engaged in farming on Section 22, Hart Township. Married, July 4, 1870, to Agnes Gratten, who was born in County Down, Ireland, July 24, 1851.

Victory Satterlee was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., April 20, 1822. Moved to Warren County, Pa., in 1831, and to Montcalm County, Mich., in 1847. In 1857, before the organization of the township of Hart, we find Mr. Satterlee cutting his road from Shelby to his future home in Hart. His nearest gristmill was Grand Rapids, and, with no neighbors south of Pentwater River in Hart, he commenced to hew out a home for himself and family. Upon the organization of the township, in 1858, he was elected justice, and ever since he has been esteemed as a worthy citizen. He has been engaged in farming till 1880, when he settled in the village of Hart, and purchased a hotel. Married, March 9, 1845, Mary Ann Fish, who was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., February 28, 1831. Seven living children, and lost three by death.

Dr. Michael R. Chadwick was born in Merionethshire, Wales, April 6, 1819. Settled in Michigan in 1842. Graduated in medicine at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1855. Dr. Chadwick immediately commenced the practice of his profession in Marion, Grant Co., Ind. In 1867 he made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, still practicing, together with the drug business, in connection with his son, H. J. Chadwick, a graduate of the Michigan College of Medicine, Detroit, in 1881. Dr. Chadwick was married December 25, 1848, to Caroline Godden, who was born in Stark County, Ohio, November 25, 1828.

David Johnson, son of Hezekiah, was born in Green County, N. Y., June 18, 1832, and the same year his father settled in Huron County, Ohio. Mr. Johnson's early occupation was that of clerk. In 1858 he settled in Barry County, Mich., and soon engaged in farming, which he continued till 1870, when he made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and engaged in hardware business, which he still follows. He was elected probate judge in 1880—still holds. Married, March, 1861, to Lydia Reed, who died November 10, 1880, leaving three children—Charles R., Lewis E. and Jennie. His father, Hezekiah, died at Coldwater, Mich., November 3, 1876.

S. G. Rollins was born in New Gloucester, Me., May 18, 1813. Settled at Irving, N. Y., in 1836, remaining for a term of years, when he made Cleveland, Ohio, his home, following his trade, that of ship carpenter. In 1855 he found his way to Pentwater, Oceana Co., Mich., where he worked at his trade for a year, when he settled on Section 16, Hart Township, remaining till the time of his death, which occurred February 5, 1875. Mr. Rollins was among the very first settlers in Hart Township. At his house the first town meeting was held. He was elected the first supervisor. His daughter, Mary O. (Williams), taught the first school, and was the first lady married in Hart. Mr. Rollins was married May 18, 1835, to Susan C. Sawtelle, who was born in Minot, Me., December 19, 1812. Eight children—Eliza B., George B., Mary O., Lucretia, Albert H., Margaret Jennie, Charles E. and Alfred.

Stephen Burdick was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., March 29, 1826. Moved, when very young, to Chautauqua County, N. Y., where he remained till 1841, when he settled in Erie County, Pa., where he remained three years; returning to Chautauqua County, where he learned the trade of miller. In 1852 he returned to Erie County, Pa., and for four years was headmiller in the Girard mills. In 1867 he made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and at present (1882) is engaged in the flouring mill of Wigton & Bosworth; besides having a farm on Section 27. Married, August, 1849, to Laura J. Hall, who was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., May 7, 1828. Three children.

W. L. Miller was born in Onondaga Township and County, N. Y., September 13, 1824. In 1831 he settled in the town of Bennington, Genesee County, remaining till 1839, when he made Cattaraugus County his home. He early learned the trade of miller at Springville, Erie Co., N. Y. He worked as miller at Lockport and Batavia till 1852, when he settled in Clark County, Ohio, where he remained till 1873, when another move found him at Grand Rapids, Mich. In 1878 he settled in Hart, Mich., where he is engaged as headmiller for Wigton & Bosworth in their flouring mill.

Digitized by Google

Married, January 1, 1849, to L. M. Springsteen, who was born in Monroe County, N. Y., January 18, 1828. One child.

M. H. Bosworth was born in Bradford County, Pa., January 30, 1829. In 1862 he settled in Ashtabula County, Ohio, and in Hart, Oceana County, Mich., in 1874, and is in business with Mahar Wigton, in their flouring and sawmills. Has held the office of township treasurer two terms, and is considered a thorough business man. Married, July 2, 1851, to Lydia P. Wigton, who was born October 3, 1829. One son—M. W., born December 18, 1857.

Warren M. Wigton was born at Harbor Creek, Erie Co., Pa., September 24, 1843. In 1849 moved to Ripley, Chautauqua Co., N.Y. In 1866 made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, where he still resides, being book-keeper and general manager in the firm of Wigton & Bosworth, in their flour and sawmill. Has held the position of secretary of the Oceana County Agricultural Society for several years. Mr. Wigton has been twice married, first, February 14, 1870, to Mary P. Huff, who was born in Jackson County, Mich., November 17, 1851, and died at Hart, January 30, 1871; second marriage, May 8, 1873, to Miss Elizabeth Kelley, who was born in Lenawee County, Mich., 1854.

Dr. Henry B. Hatch was born in Kalamazoo County, Mich., July 31, 1853; received his literary education at Hillsdale College, Michigan. He studied medicine, and graduated at the Medical University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, in 1876, also receiving a special diploma for physical diagnosis. Upon graduation, he immediately commenced the practice of his profession at Three Rivers, Mich. In 1878 he located at Hart, Mich., where he still continues the practice of medicine in connection with a large drug store, purchased of J. K. Flood. Dr. Hatch was married May 14, 1875, to Clara S. Truax, who was born in Pennsylvania, February 28, 1857, one child, Sadie M., being born May 7, 1878.

A. R. Chappell was born in Eaton County, Mich., October 9, 1844 His first business on his own account was farming. In 1868 he engaged in the manufacture of hand rakes and handles. In 1870 he settled in Hart, Oceana Co., and with D. Johnson established a hardware store. The copartnership continued till 1878, when Mr. Chappell went for himself till 1880, when he took a partner (D. J. Matthews), who is still in business with him. Mr. Chappell is also a stockholder and treasurer of the Hart Manufacturing Company; has been notary public twelve years and postmaster from 1872 to 1881; married December 28, 1865, to Mary J. Salisbury, who was born in Monroe County, N. Y., April 29, 1847.

T. S. Gurney was born in Geauga County, Ohio, December 12, 1836; received an academic course at Willoughby University, Ohio. Subsequently, in 1861, he graduated in the Ohio State and Union Law College, at Cleveland, after which he was principal of the Chardon Union School, Geauga County, which position he retained till 1865. In 1866 he made Hart, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and commenced the practice of law, which, with the abstract business and loaning money, he still follows. He has been county clerk, register of deeds, township clerk, etc. Married, March 27, 1862, to Helen A. Bradley, who was born in Lake County, Ohio, June, 1841; has two children,—Anna H. and John A.

D. Calkins, blacksmith, was born in Charleston, Orleans Co., Vt., June 26, 1844, and when two years of age removed to Quebec, and at eleven again removed to Watertown, Wis. On July 12, 1861, at the first call, he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Wisconsin Infantry, serving bravely through the war, but chiefly in Company C, Sixteenth Wisconsin Infantry; was with Sherman to the sea, and discharged September 3, 1865. He came to Hart, September 1, 1877, and has been there ever since, with the exception of an engagement with Sands & Maxwell, of Pentwater, for about a year, and which will terminate next Spring, when he intends to again become a resident of Hart. He married, December 5, 1872, Nettie L. Anderson, of Ohio. Mr. Calkins is an excellent workman, thoroughly master of all its details.

Seth Edson, of the Oceana *Journal*, was born in 1827, in Chardon, Geauga Co., Ohio, and received his education at the Chardon and the Western Reserve Seminaries. He has been a teacher for many years, being six years engaged in a select school in Hampden, Ohio, and one year in Chardon Union School. In his native county he was county school inspector for several years, and six years county surveyor. He came to Hart in April, 1871, assuming charge of the school, which he taught seven terms; was then elected county superintendent of schools for two years, after which he resumed the charge of Hart school for three terms. In 1878 he was elected county surveyor, serving two years. On February 18, 1878, in company with Mr. Palmiter, he assumed charge of the Oceana *Journal*. In February, 1880, the latter sold his interest to H. A. Garver, who, in turn sold, in August, 1882, to Mr. Matthews, of the Fremont *Indicator*. Prof. Edson was elected county school examiner for one year in 1881, and re-elected for three years in 1882. He was married in July, 1857, to Mary Ann Hungerford, who died November 11, 1861. On June 27, 1863, he was married to Carlie Bradley.

D. L. Garver, farmer, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, on the 28th day of October, 1828. He worked on his father's farm until he was seventeen years old; then worked five years at the cabinet business. In 1849 he was married to Miss N. A. Smith, of Ashland County, Ohio. In 1851 moved to Medina County, Ohio, and during three years was engaged in mercantile business, and again worked at farming until 1863. He then moved from Medina County, Ohio, to this county, and settled on Section 20, in the Township of Hart. During the last fourteen years he has been engaged most of the time in inventing new machines and getting them patented. Among others is the two first Spring Harrow Patents, known as the Reed Kalamazoo spring tooth harrow, and the Lansing coil spring harrow. These harrows are a great success, and have gained a national reputation. He has also another valuable patent, the Garver bevel cut hay knife, which is meeting with a large sale. He has four children, Benjamin S., residing on the adjoining farm; Allen J., late of the Oceana *Journal*, Lydia J., (Mrs. E. Palmiter, of Grand Rapids), and Lizzie M., (Mrs. Arthur C. White, of Grant.)

Horace J. Holmes, contractor and builder, was born in Erie County, Pa., December 19, 1824, and received his education and a thorough training in the trade of cabinet making, in his native place, where he resided until he was in his nineteenth year, when he went to Buffalo, N. Y., for a year, working at his trade. He then spent a year in Tompkins County, N. Y., and in December, 1845, he went to Wisconsin, where he resided until he came to Hart, with the exception of some years in the army and a year in 1874 spent in Kansas in securing a homestead, after which he returned to Oskosh, Wis., and in April, 1878, came to Hart, where he has ever since resided, and has been quite successful in business, having drawn plans and erected the best buildings in the village and vicinity. He enlisted in August, 1861, in the Tenth Wisconsin Infantry, serving three years as musician, when he was promoted to a second lieutenantcy in Hancock's veteran corps, still in the Army of the Cumberland. Although escaping without serious wounds, Mr. Holmes suffered from the long marches, and received a pension on account of physical disability caused thereby. He married, April 15, 1848, Diana Cahill, who died in February, 1850, and re-married June 15, 1851, Catherine Cahill. He has one surviving child, Kate, born February 14, 1875. Mr. H. is a prominent Freemason and Odd Fellow.

L. A. McIntyre, proprietor of the Hart *Argus*, was born at Pres-

Digitized by Google

cott, Ontario, February 6, 1830, and when ten days old was taken by his parents to New York State, where he remained until he was twenty-seven years old, when he went to Ontario, in which country he resided until 1870, with the exception of a year spent in Ohio, in 1865. He then came to Michigan, spending four years in the practice of medicine in Casnovia and three years in Hesperia. He entered on the publication of the *Argus* in 1877, and has conducted the paper ever since. He married, January 1, 1857, Hannah, eldest daughter of Jeremiah Ames, a prominent and wealthy citizen of Morristown, N. Y., and their family consists of two sons and two daughters, Lucy A., George A., A. Gilbert and Laura A.

Benjamin Moore, lumberman, came to Hart October 21, 1866, and has resided there ever since. He immediately commenced the erection of his hotel, which was opened June 16, 1867, being the first hotel in the village. In 1873 he leased it to Tyler Carmer, eighteen months, but has for the last few years rented it to Mr. Bailey. In the Spring of 1872 he erected a sawmill at Mears, which he has run ever since. Mr. Moore is of an inventive turn of mind, and patented, in 1870, a valuable invention for clamping window sash, and has also made a valuable improvement on mill dogs. He has by industry and steady application to business acquired a competency.

Judson Palmiter, publisher of Shelby *Independent*, is a resident of Hart village, and was born in Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio, June 10, 1827. When twenty-seven years of age, he removed to Noble County, Ind., and in 1869 came to Hart, having been since 1858 almost continuously engaged in newspaper work. Mr. Palmiter commenced April 30, 1869, the publication of the *Oceana County Journal*, at Hart, and in the Fall of the same year bought out the *Oceana Times*, of Pentwater, in which he gave a small interest to Amos Dresser. He subsequently sold the *Times* to Platt & Matthews, who removed it to Fremont Centre. In 1874 he sold the *Journal* to B. F. Saunders, removing to Newaygo, where he started the *Tribune*. After two years, leaving the *Tribune* with his eldest son, he returned to Hart, and re-purchased the *Journal*, taking in Prof. S. Edson as a partner. In two years he parted with his interest in the *Journal* to Mr. Garver, and having two other printing offices on his hands, he took one – the *Times*, of Pentwater—and removed it to Shelby, commencing the issue of the *Independent* April 10, 1880. Mr. Palmiter married, in 1851, at Braceville, Ohio, Miss Harriet S. Stow, and they have three surviving children, Easton E. S., born June 20, 1854; Minnie, born June 3, 1859, and Henry, born April 15, 1870.

James Edwin Reed was born in Sharon, Conn., on April 28, A. D., 1816, where he lived until he was eighteen years of age, when he went to Ohio, and remained there until he was twenty-one years old. Then he returned to Connecticut, and remained until 1840. On June 1 of that year he married Phœbe A. Sardam, of Salisbury, Conn., and in the following October they went to Ohio, and commenced farming, in which he was generally successful. In 1866 he sold his farm in Ohio and moved to Jackson, Mich., where he engaged in the drug business, and had a good business, but for some reason not accounted for, was not successful. From Jackson he went to Oceana County, in 1867, and bought a piece of wild land, where he now resides. Having cleared his land of the forest, he has continued the farming business to this date.

Edgar D. Richmond, county clerk and register, was born in Euclid, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, May 5, 1837, and was brought up on his paternal farm until 1849, when he went to Shaw Academy, in East Cleveland, for two years. He then clerked in a dry goods store until the Spring of 1857, when he came to Pentwater, to work for Charles Mears. He took propeller from Chicago to Lincoln, and there met Dr. D. G. Weare, who had arrived the Fall previous. They traveled on foot, together, from Lincoln to Pentwater. Mr. Richmond took charge of Mear's store until 1862, when he went into business for himself, taking in Woodruff Chapin as a partner. After two and one-half years, they took in John Bean, Jr., and together they bought out Hart, Maxwell & Co. In 1862–'63 Chapin, Richmond & Bean had built a shingle mill, the first that sawed shingles on this shore. They sold out to Phillips & Browne, (afterwards Pentwater Lumber Co.) From 1860 to 1866 Mr. Richmond has been elected and served three terms as county clerk and register, and had been postmaster of Pentwater from 1861 to 1865, which office he resumed from 1873 to 1877, after which he removed to Hart. Previous to leaving Pentwater, he started a store and had a sawmill in Golden, but in August, 1875, the mill was burned, proving a heavy loss. He continued the postoffice at Pentwater until January 1, 1877, and went into the insurance business. Since his residence in Hart, Mr. Richmond has been steadily elected county clerk and register, in which office he gives unbounded satisfaction, being thoroughly competent, and having a minute knowledge of the affairs of the county. He also does a large business in insurance, real estate and money loaning. He married, August 3, 1859, at Ionia, Josephine M. Rounds, by whom he has one son, Eddie, born January 1, 1863. Mrs. Richmond died July 6, 1866. In November, 1869, he married Lydia L. Dunwell, of Allegan County, Mich., by whom he has two children: Ollie B., and Jerome D.

L. Gideon Rutherford, prosecuting attorney, was born of Irish parentage, at Bath, N. Y., January 2, 1842. He remained at home until fourteen years of age, when he ran away and worked all Summer in a logging fallow. Afterward, returning home, he attended school three Winters, when he entered a law office in Bath, remaining until December, 1861, when he enlisted in the Seventy-eighth Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until December, 1863, when he was discharged for disability. His health having gradually improved, in July, 1864, he returned with the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth New York Volunteers, being Second Lieutenant, taking part in every battle of the Potomac from September, 1864, to Appomattox Court House, in 1865. He was promoted to a captaincy in the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth. He then returned home, entering upon mercantile life until 1867, when he came to Hart. With Mr. Benham, he built a sash, blind and door factory, and sold it the same Fall, and commenced speculating in real estate. Meeting with some financial reverses, he went to work for Wigton, in the sawmill, for a year. In 1870 he was admitted to the practice of law, in which he has ever since been engaged. In the Fall of 1880 he was elected prosecuting attorney, running over 1,000 ahead of his ticket, which was a fusion of Greenbackers and Democrats. Since he has held the office there have been but two men acquitted of the charges brought against them. He is judge advocate of the Grand Army of the Republic for Michigan, and one of the national council of administration for the same institution. He was married, December 30, 1865, to Miss Charlotte Beaty, of Tyrone, Schuyler Co., N. Y., and they have two children, Mac and Maggie, aged respectively five and one years.

Seth Darling was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., July 18, 1819. Settled in Kent County, Mich., in 1848, and in Hart, Oceana County, in 1866, on Section 33, where he now lives, and is engaged in farming and fruit culture. Married, March 16, 1847, to Hannah E. Hutt, who was born in Cherry Valley, N. Y., January 3, 1827. Two children—Franklin P., and Willie S.

Byron M. Ellis was born in Morgan County, Ohio, February 2, 1852. Settled in Kent County, Mich., in 1864, and in Hart, Oceana County, in 1877, on Section 34. Married, April 17, 1877, to Emma J. Peckham, who was born in Muskegon County, Mich., March 7, 1859.

Among the prominent and honored pioneers of Oceana, was

Digitized by Google

Josiah Russell, father of the present circuit judge, who was born in Maine, in 1802, and died at his son's residence, in 1875. He settled at an early day in Montcalm county, where, as County judge, he opened the first court of record. In 1856 he was induced, by the report of a rich lead mine, to come to this county, and finding what was of more value than a lead mine—a rich agricultural country—he located on the west half of the section on which Hart village now stands, but on account of the death and sickness of his son, George, it reverted to the Government. Judge Josiah Russell located much of the land for actual settlers, and, being a man of energy and capacity, he was elected to many offices of public trust, such as supervisor, county surveyor, judge of probate, and state senator. His family moved to the county in March, 1858, although the judge himself was here some years previously. He was a warm advocate of Hart for county seat, and his influence was a powerful factor in deciding the question.

TOWNSHIP OF SHELBY.

The first meeting of the town, which was at first Stony Creek, was at Wheeler's mills, on the first Monday in April; Harvey Tower, chairman. This being the first election of the township, the electors went into caucus, and proceeded to nominate officers, after which they adjourned one hour. They then proceeded to poll the votes, polls closing at "half-past 3 o'clock." $75 was voted to defray town expenses. There were sixteen votes cast, in all, and the elections were practically unanimous. The following was the list of officers: supervisor, Warren Wilder, (now of Whitehall); clerk, Malcolm Campbell; treasurer, James McNutt; justices of the peace, E. Rich, A. R. Wheeler, Jasper Thompson and H. Harris; commissioner of highways, James McNutt, Harvey Tower and W. Wilder; school inspectors, Warren Wilder, Harvey Tower; constables, John Strong, John Stearns.

The following is the list of supervisors, clerks and treasurers, to the present time:

Supervisors.—Warren Wilder, 1855; Wm. Gardner, 1856; L. D. Eaton, 1857-'58; S. E. Knowles, 1859; H. Hoffman, 1860-'61; Bird Norton, 1862; Wm. Weston, 1863; Silas C. Powers, 1864; Warren Vradenburg, 1865; Walter H. Churchill, 1866; Parley R. Cady, 1867-'68-9; Andrew Maples, 1870-'71-2; George W. Woodward, 1873-'74-5-6-7-9-'80-2; A. H. Bearss, 1878; W. H. Barry, 1881.

Clerks.—Malcolm Campbell, 1855-'56; Henry Hoffman, 1857; D. M. Merrifield, 1858; George Semback, 1859; Wm. Weston, 1860-'61-2; E. W. Elliott, 1863; A. C. Randall, 1864; Orrin Deming, 1865-'66-7-8; W. H. Churchill, 1869-'70-1-2-3-4-7-'81; H. O. Bickford, 1875-'76; Alpheus Neff, 1878-'79-'80; Manly C. White, 1882.

Treasurers.—James McNutt, 1855-'56; John Stearns, 1857; L. M. Curtis, 1858; Wm. Gardner, 1859; James McNutt, 1860-'61-2; James A. Hall, 1863; Alva Babcock, 1864; R. Vradenburg, 1865; Calvin S. Reed, 1866; O. G. Marvin, 1867; James S. Runner, 1868; A. H. Bearss, 1869-'72; David Stringhan, 1870-'71; Alex. Pettinger, 1873-'74-5-6-7-8; Parley R. Cady, 1879-'80; A. Z. Moore, 1881-'82.

In 1862 the town of Shelby, (called then Benona) was set off by itself, and there were but eight voters, and all voted for Bird Norton as supervisor. 1863 and 1864 seem to have been years of confusion, as the officers were always resigning. In the latter year there were eleven voters. In April, 1870, a vote was taken to give aid, to the amount of $7,195.20, to the G. R. & L. S. R. R., which was carried, but owing to some legal flaw, never paid. The people of Shelby built the depot, at a cost of $1,200. In 1875 G. W. Woodward, Greenbacker, gained the election for supervisor by thirteen majority, over A. H. Bearss, Republican. In 1877 Mr. Woodward on an independent ticket defeated A. H. Lewis, Greenbacker, by thirty-six votes; again, in 1879, he defeated W. H. Dunn, Republican, by fourteen votes, and in 1880 had twenty-two majority over Mr. Dunn. In 1881 W. H. Barry, Greenbacker, defeated P. R. Cady, Republican, by twenty-four votes, and in 1882 G. W. Woodward, Greenbacker, defeated A. H. Bearss by ninety-five votes.

The first settlers in the town were: Silas C. Powers, on Section 1; William Weston, on Section 20; A. C. Randall, on Section 8; Orrin Demming, on the same section; Joseph Adams and Truman Jacobs, on Section 14; Wm. Hand, on Section 9; J. G. Weixler, on Section 13, (who still runs a small tannery); W. H. Churchill, February, 1864; James Runner, March, 1864, and Jesse and Abraham H. Bearss, in 1863.

Before the railway came, in 1872, there was a nucleus of a settlement at Churchill's Corners, on Section 18, where, besides Churchill, was A. Neff, with a blacksmith shop, and James Williams, with a general store, who afterward moved to Shelby. In 1872 Mr. Churchill built the depot, and a store, in which, with A. Neff, he carried on the hardware business until 1876. Mr. Churchill is postmaster, and besides having held for many years several municipal offices, has been justice of the peace fourteen years, and has been elected for four years more.

As showing the rapid growth of the township, we give the names of all the voters in 1864, when Silas C. Powers was elected supervisor. These were: S. C. Powers, A. C. Randall, W. Weston, Joseph Adams, Orrin Demming, M. Forbear, G. Weixler, James Hall, W. Hand, Truman Jacobs and A. Babcock—eleven in all.

In 1864, for three months, Mr. Runner was hired to carry the mail to Benona and back, eleven miles each way, for one dollar a trip. Truly, those were the days when men could go a long way—twenty-two miles—for a dollar, and that through trails and pathless woods. Shelby is now quite a mail distributing-center, receives two mails on the railway daily, also by stage thrice a week, to Ferry, and to Marshville, and once a week to Oceana.

The first hotel may be said to have been at Churchill's corners, near the present village, where W. H. Churchill, that vigorous pioneer, entertained travelers, from December 15, 1866, until 1872, when the railway arrived. The house was built of logs, in 1864, on the northwest corner of Section 16, when there was not a road in the township. In the Fall of 1865 the state road was opened from Whitehall to Hart, and in the Spring of 1866, the first mail route was established, with postoffice at the "Shelby House," (Churchill's), and James Roddy, of Pentwater, first stage-driver.

In the Fall of 1872 the first hotel in the village was built, by A. M. Savage, and called Shelby House. M. L. Page built, in 1876, the Elliott House, kept by Elliott, now of Pentwater, then by Mr. Collins, who has just been succeeded by George Schuyler, of Mears.

The first birth in Shelby was that of a son of A. C. Randall.

The first death that of a man named Fowler, killed in 1858, by a falling tree.

The first cemetery was on John Randall's farm.

The first hotel in the village was built by A. M. Savage. The first postoffice at Churchill's, in 1866. The first hardware store by Churchill & Neff. First schoolhouse in 1862, on Section 18. First church, the Congregational, in 1875.

Shelby can boast of a commodious school building, built last year at a cost of $4,000. The teachers this year are Ambrose Hughes and Misses Luke and Billings. This is the fourth school building, each of which corresponded to the progress of the place. The first was built in 1862, on Section 18, and was a very humble and primitive affair, being built of logs, with elm bark for the floor, and the same material for the roof. This was about half a mile

Digitized by Google

of the village. The next was on the southwest corner of Section 10, of logs, with board floor, but still with a bark roof, and was built in 1864. The next was a frame building, near the site of the present school, built in 1873.

The churches in Shelby are two,—the Congregational, built in 1875, and the Methodist, in 1880.

THE VILLAGE IN 1873.

An extract from the Pentwater *News* of 1873, when the village was but one year old, will contrast with another from the same paper in 1881, which we append below:

"The village of Barnett, in Shelby Township, started last year, seems to be building, just now, quite rapidly. W. H. Churchill, the postmaster of Shelby, has removed the postoffice to Barnett Station,—where it presents a very neat and imposing appearance—and, in company with Mr. Neff, Mr. Churchill is keeping a hardware and variety store. Mr. E. J. Shirts, lately of Lansing is keeping a small dry goods store, and is now arranging to build quite a capacious one. Mr. William Branch, in company with another gentleman, has just opened a boot and shoe and general variety store, and all seem to be in prospect of doing a good business. Dr. C. F. Sweet is building a new drug store, and G. W. Woodward, Esq., the newly-elected supervisor, is about erecting a grain warehouse, for the purpose of buying and storing farmers' produce. This will be quite an important feature of the town, as the opening of a cash market for produce is a very great help to any village. Messrs. Malcolm & Williams have a very fine mill in operation here, and thousands of dollars have been paid by different parties for logs, this Winter, to be sawed up into lumber by this mill. Messrs. Williams & Son are about putting up a new store, and will, as soon as it is finished, remove their stock of goods into it from their present location at Shelby Corners. Stumps are very thick in the village of Barnett, but time and labor will soon efface them, and Barnett may ere long be a very pleasant village."

SHELBY OF THE PRESENT.

The following is from a recent issue of the *News*, and shows the village as it is:

"In 1872, when the first iron horse rumbled over Section 17, of Shelby Township, a few rude buildings, not exceeding half a dozen in number, might be seen in the vicinity of what is known as Churchill's Corners, in which were grouped all the business interests of the place. A total inventory of all stock in trade of the business houses at this time might have amounted to $2,000, but would scarcely exceed that amount. Farms, with small clearings upon them, owned by Churchill, Randall, the Elliotts, Jason Carpenter, and others, were noticed, but did not appear to offer very encouraging inducements to a stranger, and travelers generally gave a sigh of relief as they passed, thankful that they were not located in this out-of-the-way spot, among the immense forests which surrounded these hardy pioneers. But the railroad came, a portable mill was built on the site now occupied by C. A. Hawley's extensive mill operations, and a few enterprising persons, noting the wealth of the soil, the magnificent forests of fine timber growing, its favorable location as a trading center, went to work and platted a village, using the old farm of E. W. Elliott, Pentwater's present landlord, for the site. Buildings began to spring up as if by magic, stores to be built, stocks of choice goods to arrive, the great and abundant yield of the soil encouraged farmers, and farm improvements kept pace with the work in the embryo village, and just when the people needed some money, the pigeons came in countless millions, and the wealth they brought gave a new stimulus to business. Other business enterprises began to start up; Williams Bros' mill, Halstead's wagon works, the stave factory, Rankin's coal kilns, whose business headquarters are in Shelby, all of which poured into the business contribution box of Shelby, thousands of dollars monthly. Merchants, commencing poor, accumulated and spent their surplus in improving and building up the place. Two beautiful places of worship and one of the finest school buildings in the county were erected, and to-day Shelby is a village of nearly one thousand inhabitants, representing nearly every trade and occupation, with two hotels, five dry goods and grocery stores, three groceries, two hardware, two harness shops, one millinery and dressmakers' establishment, two drug stores, one photograph gallery, one furniture store, one barber shop, two jewelry establishments, one meat market, four blacksmith shops, two sawmills, one planing mill, two extensive wagon and carriage shops, five church organizations, established lodge of Odd Fellows and Masons. Sidewalks extend both sides of Main Street, through the entire business portion of the village. The people point with pride to their business houses, and say that to-day an inventory taken of capital employed in business would carry the amount into the hundreds of thousands, and yet not a failure to record against us. Shelby is located in the midst of one of the most fertile farming counties to be found, her shipments making her especially noted as a potato and wheat producing section, while her fruit, hay and corn products are now bringing her into prominent notice. As a trade center, she draws from the southern tier of towns to within a short distance of Montague; the western and eastern towns she divides with Hart. She is very favorably located upon the railroad, and has the advantage of two trains a day, each way. Taken, all in all, Shelby is a big ten-year-old, and is justified in being proud of her own growth.

BARNETT VILLAGE.

There is this peculiarity about Shelby, that while there is a Shelby postoffice, and a Shelby station, the village is platted and recorded as Barnett, and all transfers of property must be recorded with this in view; otherwise they are null and void. There is also a village of Shelby, recorded by Sweet & Bevier, of Grand Rapids, but it is the northwestern quarter of southeastern quarter of Section 17, consisting of forty acres to the south of the plat of Barnett. Shelby has but few buildings on it, the chief being Williams' sawmill. It was platted for the proprietors by Mr. Churchill, who has sold every lot for residences. Barnett is the western half of northeastern quarter of Section 17, and western half of eastern half of northeastern quarter of the same section. It was bought and platted by S. A. Browne, A. Pettinger, and James G. Gray, who had eighty acres, and who took Orrin Demming in as a partner, as he had forty acres, adjoining all on Section 17. The name Barnett had rather a ludicrous origin. A railway brakesman of that name offered to pay for all the expense of recording, if they would name the village after him. O. Demming being one of the proprietors, thought this would be a good speculation, and the rest allowed themselves to be overruled for the sake of peace. After the deed was done, Mr. Demming was met by the brakesman with a laugh, saying that now it was all done, he did not need to pay, and had all the honor! Nobody has yet made a move to have the name of the plat changed to Shelby, and so Barnett still stands.

Wheeler Bros.' general store was established December, 1874, by R. H. Wheeler and M. A. Bailey. In September, 1878, C. C. Wheeler purchased the interest of Mr. Bailey, and now the firm is Wheeler Bros., and in 1881 they did a business amounting to $41,000, carrying a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, and ready-made clothing. The store is located on Michigan Avenue.

Digitized by Google

Store room twenty by ninety; side room for clothing, etc., eighteen by forty-three. Warehouse on railroad track.

E. F. Coon established in 1881, on Michigan Avenue, a business in dry goods and groceries.

White & Dewey's general store is situated on Michigan Avenue, doing a business of $10,000 annually. Business was established by M. C. White as a grocery in 1878, and in the Fall of 1879 G. E. Dewey bought an interest, and it has since been carried on as a general store.

Shirts Bros.' general store on Michigan Avenue was established in 1881, doing about $10,000 annually. Partners are E. J. Shirts, and his son, J. D. M. Shirts. They established the first store in what is now Shelby village, September, 1, 1872; sold in 1874, to D. P. Glazier, and he to G. W. Newman, and since May 15, 1881, A. G. Avery occupies the same building with a general stock, doing a business of about $10,000 annually.

R. W. Twining commenced a grocery store, November 21, 1881.

The first hardware store in the village was by Churchill & Neff, in 1872, the latter taking the whole business in 1876, and on July 15, 1880, Gaylord & Hill purchased the business. Size of building, ninety-four by twenty-eight, doing a business of $10,000 a year. They also deal in agricultural implements, manufacture tin ware, and sell paints, oils, sash and blinds.

Shirts & Rathburn's jewelry store on Michigan Avenue was established in 1880.

A. H. Stewart had for a time in the same store a stock of musical instruments and sewing machines, but is now by himself.

Hugh Johnston's boot and shoe store was established March, 1879. The business annually amounts to about $7,000. He carries a full assortment of manufactured goods, and also makes to order.

F. W. Van Wickle's drug, book, and stationery business, in Post Office Block, established November, 1881, does a business of $5,000 annually.

R. W. Hamlin established the first drug store in 1873–'74, and a year later, Elliot & Brown established a business in the same line in another place. In 1875, Burt Royal purchased the entire stock of both, and continued the business until 1877, when it was purchased by Keyzartee & Runner. In 1879, Runner Bros. became the sole proprietors, which, together with book and stationery business, they still carry on.

Joseph Tyler, in 1882, purchased the hardware business of Dickerson & McCallum, established the year previous on Michigan Avenue.

BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS.

A. J. Palmer's furniture and undertaking business was established in April, 1880, on Michigan Avenue; size of building, 24x56. Business done, about $5,000 a year.

Herbert Ashman's jewelry and furniture business was established in 1882, and includes a large general assortment of furniture, undertakers' goods and, jewelry.

S. Kohler & J. Billings's meat market was established by Kohler in 1878, and in 1881 the partnership was formed. They keep a good shop, and have every convenience for doing business.

There are two warehouses near the depot. The first was built in 1873 by G. W. Woodward, and in 1879 an elevator was attached; size of building, 30x30; horse-power house, 22x22. It receives annually about 15,000 bushels of grain, large quantities of potatoes, and receives, also, from abroad, plaster and ground feed. In 1881 it was sold to W. H. Vincore, and shortly after Lot Willets purchased.

The second warehouse was built by H. Walsh & Son, of Holland, in 1880, and operated by J. F. Eddy. It has a capacity of 1,500 bushels, and has an elevated wagon way, so that grain can be spouted to the car; size of building, 16x27.

The Shelby *Independent* is the first and only newspaper in Shelby, and is owned and edited by that veteran journalist, Judson Palmiter. It commenced April 10, 1880. F. W. Newman is foreman. The office is soon to be removed to more commodious quarters in Mr. Palmiter's elegant new block.

Carl Sorensen's temperance billiard saloon was established April 1, 1881, having a billiard and pool table, and dispensing cigars, tobacco, candies and small drinks.

MANUFACTURERS.

W. S. Williams's mill for hard and soft lumber, planing and matching, was established in 1879; size of building, 30x60; engine room and side additions, 20x60; engine, sixty horse power. The machinery consists of a sixty-inch circular, three saw gang edger, cut off saw, two rip-saws, planer, matcher and moulder.

The Shelby Sawmill, owned by C. A. Hawley, was originally one-story, built by Malcom & Worden, in 1871; burned July, 1872; cause, watchman drunk and asleep. In the Fall of 1872, James Malcom and James Williams, known as "Malcom & Williams," commenced a large two-story mill, and finished it in February, 1873—that terrible Winter,—at a cost of about $7,000. Hawley, Thorne, & Co., per C. A. Hawley, agent, advanced them $2,000 for that purpose. August 27, 1873, they sold the mill to Hawley, Malcom & Clark, consisting of Hawley, Thorne & Co., per C. A. Hawley, agent, (three-eights), James Malcom, (two-eighths), Joseph Clark, (three-eights). In December 30, 1873, C. A. Hawley bought James Malcom's interest; in December, 1874, he bought Joseph Clark's interest. During the year 1874, Hawley, Thorne & Co. made an assignment, turning over to C. A. Hawley their interest in the mill, to cancel an indebtedness to him of $1,500. For further particulars, read the biography of C. A. Hawley. The mill contains a large circular saw, three gang edger saws, cut off and bolting saw, emery wheel, feedmill, planingmill and coiled hoop machinery. Main building, 22x75; engine room 16x22; planingmill wing, 24x60; employing, on an average, twenty men.

Young & Hinkley's stave and heading factory was established in 1882; size of main building, 40x46; sheds, one 24x200, another 24x170; also office and cooper shop. Engine twenty horse power. The machinery consists of stave cutter, equalizer, three jointers, heading saw, planer, jointer and turner. They cut twenty cords of bolts daily, and employ seventeen men, doing a business of $20,000 annually. Mr. Hinkley is the local manager, while Mr. Young superintends a similar establishment at Hartford, Mich.

NEW ERA.

This is a small postoffice village, established in 1872 on the arrival of the iron horse. D. B. Goble was the first postmaster, succeeded by the present incumbent, J. M. Wilson. There are two groceries in the village, and a sawmill with one upright saw. The citizens built the depot, which is four miles south of Shelby, and just within the town of Shelby, with Grant over the town line. The chief business done here is lumbering and in tan bark, ties, etc. There is also a coal kiln not far distant.

In 1873 the village is thus spoken of in the Pentwater *News*: "Like other stations on new railroads, it is 'growing.' A new station house is being erected, and the frames of some other buildings are raised. Mr. A. M. Spaulding owns the mill that has been in operation for some time. Mr. E. C. Hurd has erected a new mill during the season, and is now building a dwelling house. Quite a spacious schoolhouse is built a little southwest of the station, and Mr. G. B. Goble, one of the honored pioneers of the county, lives on his farm, which adjoins the station. The altitude of the land

Digitized by Google

varies in the town of New Era. On the west and southeast it is rather low, while on the northeast it is quite high, there being a point near Mr. Spaulding's mill where the vision can reach almost to Montague. New Era has a never-failing brook, or small stream of water, such an one as is always a thing of beauty and value to the farm or the town."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JONATHAN HALSTEAD, carriage and wagon maker, Shelby village, was born September 5, 1842, in Calhoun County, Mich., where he resided until he was twenty-three years of age, and there learned his trade, at which he has been working since his fifteenth year, acquiring great skill therein. He moved to Nashville, Mich., for two years; thence for another two years to Battle Creek, as foreman of Mr. Clapp's shop, and came to Shelby May 4, 1874. He married, November 1, 1863, Mary E. Reynolds, of Bedford, Calhoun Co., Mich., and has three children, Zoela, Daniel J., and Stanley.

HENRY W. REID, dealer in lumber, Shelby village, was born April 27, 1832, on Mount Desert Island, Me., and at nine years of age came to New York City, and, in 1852, to this state. In 1870 he came to this county, and has lived here ever since, residing in the house next to the depot. He married, in 1856, Elsie Martin, of St. Joseph, Mich., and has a family of eight children; all grown up.

CHARLES A. HAWLEY, proprietor of the Shelby sawmills, traces his ancestors back eight generations—to the year 1603. Joseph was born in England, in 1603; was recorder in the Stratford Church, Conn., in the year 1661; died in 1690. His son, Samuel, Sr., born at Stratford, Conn., in 1647; died August 24, 1734. His son, Samuel, Jr., born at Derby, Conn., May 14, 1674; died June 14, 1774—100 years and one month old. His son, Obadiah, was born at Roxbury, Conn., February 3, 1689; died August 7, 1751. His son, Richard, Sr., no record of the date of his birth, or date of his death. His son, Richard, Jr., born at Southbury, Conn., February 15, 1777; died January 12, 1828. His son Ebenezer W., born in Connecticut, December 16, 1802; died in New York City, July 26, 1850; buried at Kingston, N. Y. His son, Charles A., born at Bridgeport, Addison Co., Vt., May 22, 1831. He has three sons now living—Samuel F., born in Chicago, Ill., October 2, 1863; Edwin W., born January 17, 1869, at Park Ridge, Cook Co., Ill.; Joseph E. R., born at Park Ridge, Cook Co., Ill., September 9, 1871.

Charles A. was the son of a hatter, the oldest of six children. His mother died March, 1843, before he was twelve years old. The five children younger than himself died, one after another, commencing with the youngest. His eldest brother, Samuel F., died April, 1876. His father, Ebenezer W., emigrated to St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in January, 1843. Charles A. engaged himself (with his father's consent) to a farmer, at the age of eleven, for three years, for his board, clothing and three months' schooling each Winter. At the end of that contract, he hired out to the same man, five Summer-months, at $4 per month. At the end of that contract, he worked for different farmers, until nearly seventeen; then engaged himself to a farmer four years, to receive his board, clothing and three months' schooling each Winter, and $100. He staid with him four years, got his schooling and $96 worth of clothing, but not the $100. Rented the man's farm one year. At the end of the year, when twenty-two years old, started for Skaneateles, N. Y., with $12.52; worked for farmers Summers, taught school Winters, for two years, and attended school at Auburn Academy one term in the Fall. He married Miss Electa E. Weaver, a young lady very highly esteemed, of the Edwards stock, at Skaneateles, March 21, 1855. Emigrated to Chicago fifteen days after he was married. His wife followed him to Chicago, arriving September 7. Commencing there with nothing, he worked in a hardwood lumberyard in Chicago for two years. He bought a farm of 200 acres, sixteen miles from Chicago, at $40 per acre, in the Spring of 1857, paying $1,000 down, contracting to pay $7,000 in installments.

That was the first and only contract he ever made, that he did not fill (some time, perhaps, but not within the time specified, but in every instance filled it). He worked the farm two years; then the hard times of 1857 (a year always to be remembered by western business men) *finished him*. He gave up the farm and the $1,000 for the use of the farm two years; and sent his wife and one child to her parents. Hired out to Henry N. Holden, piling lumber at $1 per day, and board himself; and engaged as collector, janitor and usher of Plymouth Congregational Church. In four months sent for his wife, and rented a house in Chicago. He struggled on through the hard times following 1857. Laborer and clerk in a hardwood lumberyard; lumber inspector, lumber commissioner, etc., until the fire, October 9, 1871, which burned so much of Chicago, and burned all he had in Chicago—lumber, books, accounts, and papers of all kinds; everything he had, except his humble home at Park Ridge, Cook Co., Ill.

Suffice it to say, that during the good times (for lumbermen) following the fire of 1871, until the Fall of 1873, when Jay, Cook & Co. failed, followed by the failure of very many others, he became manager and part owner of the Shelby sawmill, August 27, 1873. The Winter of 1874 and 1875 he bought it, and, as he supposed, held a good title, except $800, due to Joseph Clark, of West Geneva, Van Buren Co., Mich.; but within a year he had to pay a chattel mortgage of $415. In June, 1878, paid $960, suit in chancery, favor of Hawley, Thorne & Co., besides about $1,000 in fighting off the suit over four years. September, 1878, put in new boilers (the old ones parted), costing $750, besides about $800 putting them in and repairing the mill. April 16, 1879, the mill blew into thousands of atoms, by the explosion of the new boilers, killing the engineer, James Ryder, and injuring for life E. C. Hurd; slightly injuring many others. Every casting, shaft and wheel made of iron, was destroyed, except the sawframe and carriage. He rebuilt the mill, commencing to saw twenty-one days after he commenced tearing away the old mill. The first cost of the new machinery was $1680, besides about as much more to rebuild the mill. This money, $960, $750 and $1680, was procured of Henry N. Holden, of Chicago, secured by having the title in his own name, from the court of chancery, in 1878. He also, from year to year, furnished money to stock it, in face of a declining market every year. As soon as Mr. Holden is reimbursed; the title of all the mill property is to be vested in him.

To keep from going into bankruptcy during those years of low prices, bad Winters, and big interest, and constant law suits, and the above-mentioned misfortunes, from the year 1874 (following Jay Cook's failure) until 1880, he has used up his home property at Park Ridge, Ill.; besides the assistance from Mr. Holden. As soon as he has paid Mr. Holden he will own the mill property, including about thirty lots, store and two lots, stock, tools, teams, etc., and a farm of 120 acres adjoining the village. He expects always to make Shelby his home. He has done much to facilitate the growth of Shelby, especially the first years of its growth. He trusted every man to lumber that wanted to build. Up to 1879 he was the only man that bought forest products (mostly logs and last blocks). Always made a practice of giving employment to every man that applied, if he lived in Shelby. Donating always when called upon (except to Fourth of July celebrations). A very genial, kind, affectionate man, he has one failing—lacking courage to dun the men he trusted. An active member of the Congregational Church,

Digitized by Google

since seventeen years of age. Donating to the erection of Plymouth Church, at Chicago, Congregational Church, at Park Ridge, Ill., and the Congregational and Methodist Episcopal Churches, at Shelby. He is a radical Republican, and Temperance man from his youth up.

THOMAS S. BRAMAN was born in Hartford County, Conn., February 28, 1851. Settled in Allegan County, Mich., in 1856, and in Shelby, Oceana Co., in 1880, on Section 18, and is engaged in farming and fruit-raising, having some thousand peach trees and other fruit.

JAMES S. LIVINGSTON was born in Northumberland County, Ont., April 30, 1857. Settled in Shelby, in 1881; engaged in wagon making.

N. B. FARNSWORTH was born in Livingston County, N. Y., April 27, 1833; moved to Cass County, Mich., in 1858, and to Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1882, and lives on Section 18. Married first, April 27, 1856, to Maria Crowell, who died July 4, 1857. Second marriage, January 28, 1866, to Kate Huntington. Enlisted September, 1861, in the Ninth Michigan Volunteers; served until the close of the war, and mustered out as captain.

G. H. EDDY was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., October 9, 1839; moved to Ontario County, N. Y., in 1861, and enlisted the same year in the Thirty-third New York Volunteers; served two years in the Army of the Potomac, and was wounded and discharged for disability; re-enlisted in the construction corps, as carpenter, and served until the close of the war. Settled in Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1879, on Section 7. Married, April 7, 1862, to Adelaide Lang, who was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1840. Three children—Carlos A., Minnie R., and P. M.

JOHN BIERWERT was born in Prussia, December 10, 1820; settled in Ontario, Can., in 1844, and in Shelby in 1863; now lives on Section 22. Married, August 15, 1847, to Mary Lindsey, who was born in Ontario, Can., July 4, 1830. Four children.

JOHN HEDGES was born in Otsego County, N. Y., March 19, 1801; moved with his father's family to Yates County, N. Y., in 1808. From thence to Erie County, in 1847, and in 1858 made Springville, Erie County, his home, and engaged in the hardware business. In 1877 he retired from active business, and made Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and attends to loaning money, collecting rents, etc. He has a large property for Oceana County. Married, July 16, 1825, to Mary A. Hoagland, born August 20, 1801, and died January 4, 1862. Second marriage to Elmira Eaton, who was born in Erie County, N. Y., September 28, 1819. Two sons—A. D., born July 18, 1827; Clement C., born April 20, 1835, and died December 6, 1864, from disease contracted in the army.

M. N. COLLINS was born in Geauga County, Ohio, July 14, 1837. Settled in Hart Township, Section 14, Oceana County, Mich., in 1858, and followed farming until 1861, when he settled at Pentwater, and engaged in the meat market and grocery business, and was also some of the time in the livery business. In 1871 he kept the county farm, and the three following years. In July, 1881, he purchased the Elliott Hotel, Shelby, which he has enlarged, and still keeps. He married, September 18, 1859, to Jeannette Leonardson, who was born in Lucas County, Ohio, August 30, 1835. Five children—Judson H., Mrs. Laura Corbin, Estelle May, Charles E., James L.

FRANCIS A. PITTS was born in Rochester, N. Y., January 20, 1848; moved to Ottawa County, Mich., in 1861, and in Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1878. Photographer by trade. Married, August 5, 1871, to Ellen Smith, who was born in Iowa, July 2, 1854.

JAMES D. PITTS was born in Auburn, N. Y., October 7, 1851. Settled in Shelby in 1878, being a photographer by trade.

JAMES WILLIAMS was born in Gloucester, Eng., October 6, 1820. Settled in Canada, in 1857, from thence to Aurora, Ill.; thence to Whitehall, Mich. Finally, in 1871, he made Shelby his home, and engaged in mercantile business, being perhaps the first to sell goods in the immediate vicinity of the present village of Shelby. Subsequently he built a sawmill, which he operated until his death, which occurred June 16, 1881. Mr. Williams was married, October 13, 1844, to Paulina Prichard, who was also born in Gloucester, Eng., October 12, 1822. Five children—Jeremiah, James H., Walter S., George F., Albert A., and three that have died—Elizabeth, born December 13, 1846, died October 21, 1880; Rose, born September 30, 1851, died July 12, 1852; William W., born February 9, 1849, died January 21, 1870.

PETER FOSTER was born in Welland County, Ont., October 5, 1849; settled in Oceana County, Mich., in 1871, and followed lumbering at Mears. Established grocery business at Shelby, in January, 1882. Married, June 29, 1876, to Elizabeth P. Phelps, who was born in Milwaukee, Wis., June 4, 1860. One child—Mary Anna.

WALTER H. CHURCHILL was born in Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., April 27, 1838; settled in Shelby Township, on Section 16, in 1864. Appointed postmaster in 1866, which office he still holds. Has been supervisor, township clerk and treasurer; also, has been a justice for years, and at present, with his official duties, attends to real estate and insurance business. Married first, January 24, 1859, to Jane Green, who was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., and died June 10, 1868. Second marriage, December, 1869, to Lucada Carter, who was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1845, and died in 1872. Remarried January 25, 1874, to Sarah Hamlin, who was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., August 1, 1849. One child by second wife—Charles L., born November 11, 1870.

A. Z. MOORE was born in Kennebec County, Maine, May 28, 1847. Learned the tanners trade, and worked at it from 1864 till 1871, when he made Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., his home, and engaged with the C. & W. M. R. R. Co. as station master and operator, which position he still holds.

R. H. WHEELER was born in Merrimac County, N. H., July 16, 1845. Early employment was teaching and clerking, having graduated at the Bryant & Stratton business college, at Concord, N. H. In 1874 he made Shelby, Mich., his home, and engaged in the mercantile business, and is doing a very extensive business. Married, March 26, 1874, to Sarah J. Bailey, born in Merrimac County, N. H., August 22, 1847. Two children—Etta V. and Lucy J.

E. J. SHIRTS was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, March 15, 1827. Settled in Indiana, in 1845; returned to Ohio in 1847. In 1853 he engaged in the grocery business, which he continued for three years; then worked at his trade, a carpenter and joiner. Finally, in 1864, he settled at Lansing, Mich., and engaged in the mercantile business till 1873, when he moved his stock to Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich. Married, July 10, 1853, to Elizabeth Imhoff, from Wayne County, Ohio.

LLEWELLYN A. RANDALL was born in Yates County, N. Y., June 27, 1847. Settled, in connection with his father's family, in Shelby, on Section 8, in 1856, at which time there were very few families in their locality. By trade, L. A. Randall is a builder and contractor.

A. H. STEWART was born in Shiawassee County, Mich., July 16, 1855. Served his time in an organ factory, learning to make, tune, etc. In 1876 he established business at Muskegon, Mich., in the sale of organs, etc., and in February, 1882, moved to Shelby, where he does the same business. Married, December 11, 1876, to Alice Brown, who was born October 4, 1857.

JAMES F. EDDY was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., March 26, 1827. Settled in Jackson County, Mich., in 1844; went to California in 1854; stayed two years. Settled in Lenawee County,

Digitized by Google

Mich., in 1865, and in Shelby in 1873, and is engaged in buying all kinds of farm produce. Married, January 7, 1851, to Susannah R. Santee, born July 7, 1832.

William F. Lewis was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., December 12, 1829. Settled in Shelby, Section 31, in 1866. He is president of the agricultural society for Oceana County. Married, March 24, 1852, to Eliza Frazine, who was born August 8, 1828, and died March 3, 1882. Three children—William F., born September 15, 1853, and died February 11, 1869; George, born September 26, 1855, and died August 21, 1876; Eugene, born March 17, 1860, and married, April 20, 1881, to Alzine Green, who was born in Noble County, Ind., May 2, 1860.

Rhodes Willett was born in Monroe County, N. Y., April 12, 1844. Settled in Shelby, on Section 20, in 1867. Has been twice married: first, February 23, 1865, to Olive Esten, who was born in Monroe County, N. Y., August, 1845, and died March 25, 1874, leaving two children—Ida Viola, and Olive. Second marriage, July 4, 1875, to Minnie Smith, who was born in Monroe County, N. Y., June 8, 1856.

Daniel H. Rankin was born in Dundee, Canada East, July 12, 1834. Moved to London, Ont., in infancy, remaining there till 1865, when he settled at Marquette, Mich., and engaged in making charcoal, which he has ever since followed. Came to Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1879, and at present is making 45,000 bushels a month of charcoal. Married, September 22, 1857, to Christie Rankin, who was born in Montreal, Canada, October 21, 1838. Six children—Kittie, Angus D., Daniel D., Jessie, Burt J., Mary; has lost one by death, Duncan, born September 26, 1865, and died October 12, 1867.

David A. Reed was born in Norfolk County, Ont., September 10, 1854. Early learned the trade of blacksmith, and settled in Shelby, Oceana County, in 1877, where he carries on business in connection with wagon making. Married, July 31, 1874, to Mary Charlotte Geddes, who was born in Norfolk County, Ont., July 29, 1860. One living child, Mary Ann, and has lost two by death; viz., Jennie Belle, born January 22, 1879, died July 13, 1880; William A., born March 11, 1881, died August 9, 1881. His father, Robert, still lives in Ontario; one brother, Samuel C., born March 16, 1846, residing in Allegan County, Mich., is also a blacksmith by trade.

J. M. Wilson was born in Oswego County, N. Y., September 11, 1827. Settled in Adrian, Mich., in 1844; thence to Clay Banks, Oceana County, on Sections 1 and 12, in 1857, and at present is living at New Era, Shelby Township, and doing a mercantile business, and keeping the post office, also buying and shipping lumber of all kinds. Married, March 1, 1848, to Jane Knapp, who was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., May 6, 1828, and died August 29, 1865, leaving five children. Second marriage, November 15, 1866, to Eliza Lewis, born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., November 1, 1841. Five children by second wife.

Marion E. Hills was born in La Grange County, Ind., July 12, 1857. Settled in Grant Township, Oceana County, in 1866, and is now engaged in the mercantile business in New Era. Married, August 15, 1875, to Mary A. McCauley, who was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., April 1, 1849. Two children, Willie E., Dazie C.

Levi S. Gaylord was born in Delaware County, N. Y., September 25, 1810. Settled in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1847. His occupation was principally farming, though he learned the trade of hatter, at which he worked for eight years. Settled in Adrian, Mich., in 1865, and in Shelby, in 1866, on Section 7. At present, (1882) has retired, and lives in Shelby village. Married, October 25, 1835, to Julia Baldwin, who was born in Oswego County, N. Y., December 10, 1816, and died May 15, 1879. Two living children—Edward B. Gaylord, born June 9, 1845; married, March 17, 1870, to Miranda Jackson, who was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, June 15, 1851, and Sarah E., born July 19, 1836; married, March 13, 1859, to Truman Penfield, and lives in Chicago.

Charles E. Peterson was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., September 29, 1828. Settled in Shelby, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1879, on Section 3, where he now resides, being engaged in general farming and fruit growing, having 1,300 peach trees, besides cherries, pears, plums, quinces, apples, etc.

Cornelius Whitbeck was born in Columbia County, N. Y., December 19, 1821. Moved to Wayne County in 1831, and to Monroe County in 1834; thence to Allegan County, Mich., in 1865, and to Shelby, Oceana County, in 1878, on Section 3. Married, March 6, 1844, to Harriet Manderville, who was born in Columbia County, N. Y., May 6, 1819. One child—George H.

Robert Cole was born in Ontario, Can., September 29, 1834. Settled in Shelby, in 1869, on Section 10; is a farmer; also buys and sells stock. Married, first, in 1856, to Margaret J. Cahoon, who was born in New York, in 1834, and died June 28, 1875; second marriage, August 9, 1877, to Mrs. Margaret J. Young (Tibbitts); nine children.

D. M. Cutler was born in Lambton County, Ont., October 17, 1855. Settled in Shelby, on Section 15, in 1874. Married, November 17, 1880, to Adrie B. Anthes, who was born in Welland County, Ont., July 15, 1856.

Thaddeus C. Fleming was born in Seneca County, N. Y., September 3, 1835. Settled in Adrian, Mich., in 1844, and in Shelby, Oceana County, in 1868. Married, first, January 28, 1857, to Harriet Kelley, who was born in La Grange County, February 14, 1838, and died May 26, 1877, leaving four children—Ozro, William L., Ida E., Elmer K. Second marriage, April 30, 1878, to Rosaltha Wilcox, born in Ontario, N. Y., April 30, 1849.

TOWNSHIP OF WEARE.

This town, formerly a part of Pentwater, was organized April 2, 1860, at the house of Charles Mears, forty-three voters being present. The following is the first list of officers: Myrtle B. High, supervisor; A. D. Boomer, clerk; W. P. Harding, treasurer; N. Rogers, F. Hartman, F. Von Holmrich, and James G. Blowers, justices of the peace; N. Rogers, M. B. High, highway commissioners; N. Rogers, school inspector; C. Dumaw and H. O. Neal constables.

The following is the list of supervisors, clerks, and treasurers:

Supervisors: Myrtle B. High, 1860-'62-'70; Norman C. Smith, 1861,-'65-6-7-8-'73-4-5-6-7-8-9-'80-1-2; A. J. Benson, 1863; A. J. Smith, 1864; E. P. Gregory, 1869; George Tiffany, 1871; Samuel Graham, 1872.

Clerks: A. D. Boomer, 1860; F. Von Holmrich, 1861; James Dexter, 1862; James R. Mooney, 1863-'64; D. R. Gifford, 1865-'66-7; John Glading, 1868; D. Fulton, 1869-'70-1-2-4-5-6; James Walker, 1873; R. C. Roberts, 1877; E. M. Roberts, 1878-'79-1880-'81; S. Andrus, 1882.

Treasurers: F. J. Hartman, 1861; Hiram Blowers, 1862-'63; W. Jenning, 1864-'68-'70-1-2-3-4-5-6-7; E. B. Burrington, 1865; James Walker, 1866; N. Snyder, 1867; S. R. Wilson, 1869; James Schaner, 1878-'79; H. La Fevre, 1880-'81; C. M. Jensen, 1882.

EARLY EVENTS.

Among the early settlers was Dr. Daniel G. Weare, who came in 1855, settling on Section 27, where E. A. Benjamin now resides. He was a man of some ability, and took an active part in developing

Digitized by Google

the town, planting a peach orchard, importing a trotting stallion, and making extensive agricultural improvements. He now resides in New York State. The town is named from him.

Among the early lumberers were Cobb & Rector and Charles Mears, who had a logging camp, and built the first log shanty.

W. P. Harding was the first settler, in 1856; William Jennings in the same year. Norman Rogers was the next, in 1857; James G. Blowers, fourth. Jensens came in 1858; N. C. Smith in the Fall of 1859, and settled the following Spring.

The first school was taught by Emma Daniel, in 1858.

The first child born in Weare was Emily Harding (Mrs. Burrington), and the first white child born in Mason County was Irene Harding (Mrs. W. Leslie), now of Weare.

In 1879 a brewery was established on Section 7, by Christopher Fricke, producing 400 barrels annually.

SOIL, ETC.

Among the largest agricultural farms may be mentioned that of Joseph Schaver; also the farms of C. N. Jensen, N. D. Snyder, and N. C. Smith. In fruit farms, A. J. Brillhart has eighty acres nearly all in fruit, W. P. Harding has a fine fruit farm, as has also E. A. Benjamin, on the old Weare place. In the Spring of 1860, Mears, Harding, Rogers, Weare, on the south of the river, and Jensen on the northwest, were the only farmers in the town. Dr. Weare planted the first peach trees.

The soil is of a mixed character, sandy along the creeks and river, with clay on Section 6, and on part of Sections 2 and 3; also, on 32, 33, 35, 36, and a little of 25 and 27.

SCHOOLS.

There are six school districts in Weare, No. 1 being in the northwest. W. S. Stoddard is chairman of school inspectors; J. Cargill, inspector. The directors for 1882 are: F. J. Hartman, for No. 1; E. P. Gregory, No. 2; E. A. Benjamin, No. 3; E. L. Town, No. 4; J. W. Barber, No. 5; J. Cargill, No. 6. The pupils were respectively 53, 46, 26, 32, 24 and 30 in number. No. 6 is the only log school, and the schools were all taught about four months by males and three or four months by females. One school, No. 3, was open six months, and paid $90 for three months of a male teacher and $60 for three months of a female.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Louis Tank, farmer, Section 15, was born in Prussia, April 10, 1837, settling in Chicago in 1856, where he labored at his trade as mason. In 1860 he came to Pentwater, but has now forty acres in Weare. He married, in 1872, Riga Conklin, who was born in Prussia in 1852, and they have a family of five children.

Arnold Goodno was born in New York State, June 16, 1809; moved to Broome County, N. Y., in 1817; thence to Oswego Co., in 1831; returned to Broome County in 1834, where he lived till 1865, when he settled in Weare Township, Oceana Co., Mich. Married, April 4, 1831, Emily Esury; nine children.

Christopher Fricke was born in Germany, July 16, 1827; settled in Chicago in 1852 and in Pentwater in 1860, being a brewer by trade. He established a business in his line in Weare Township, Section 7, in 1879. Married, March 14, 1857, Lisetta Tank, who was born in Prussia, July 27, 1832; seven children.

F. J. Hartman was born in Alsace, Germany, January 11, 1831; came to New York in 1853, from which he engaged to work on the Panama Canal, which he did for a year. Returning, he settled in Chemung County, where he remained until 1857, when he settled at Pentwater, Mich., and engaged in lumbering. In 1858 he located his farm on Section 7, Weare Township, where he now lives. Married, May 31, 1854, Anna Straub; five children.

D. H. Weaver was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, July, '32; moved to Noble County, Ind., in 1848, and engaged in wagon making, where he remained till 1865, when he settled in Hart, Oceana Co. In 1867 he settled on Section 16, Weare Township, where he now resides. Married, December 25, 1857, Catherine Hutchinson.

E. M. Roberts was born in Medina County, Ohio, November 20, 1855; settled on Section 26, Weare Township, in 1875. The same year, December 23, he married Abbey L. Benjamin, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, September 29, 1853; three children, Rosie L., Maud and Effie J.

Nicholas Greiner was born in the Province of Lorraine, France, April 14, 1824. In connection with his father's family, he came to Wayne County, Mich., near Detroit, in 1832, where he resided, carrying on farming, till 1878, when he made Weare, Oceana County, his home, where he settled on Section 27, and is the owner of 160 acres of first-class land, and keeps a variety of stock, etc. Married, October 16, 1849, Elizabeth Diegel, who was born in Germany, October 7, 1831, and settled in Wayne County, Mich., in 1832. Seven children, Catherine (Le Fevre), Sebastian, John, Peter, Vincent, Agnes and Paulina.

A. L. Carr was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., February 6, 1841; settled in Weare, Section 36, in 1866. He is quite an extensive farmer, paying considerable attention to fruit culture, having some ten acres of different varieties. Married, February 8, 1865, Amelia L. Hazelton, who was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., May 28, 1843, and died February 1, 1875, leaving three children, Bower M., Etta P., Edgar A. Second marriage, March 1, 1876, to Naomi A. Ervin, who was born in Camden, Ont., January 31, 1846.

John Dennart was born in Bavaria, August 10, 1840; settled in Detroit in 1870, and in Weare Township, Oceana Co., in 1880. Married, May 5, 1881, to Margaretta Schleyer.

Cyrenius W. Cunningham was born in Erie County, N. Y., August 6, 1830; settled in Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1850; in Weare Township, Oceana County, Section 32, in 1865. Married, September 6, 1852, to Elizabeth Estes, who was born in Adrian, Mich., June 11, 1834; three children, E. Lowella, Ira D. and Viola.

Samuel Andrus was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., August 15, 1848; settled in Hillsdale County, in 1855; by trade a carpenter and joiner. In 1879 he made Weare, Oceana County, Mich., his home, where he now resides, on Section 29; is the present township clerk. Married, March 28, 1876, to Nellie J. Hartwick, who was born in St. Joseph County, Ind., November 3, 1856; one child, May.

George Dennart was born in Bavaria, Germany, November 29, 1830; settled in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1848, and in Detroit in 1859. Enlisted in the Second Michigan, three months' service, in 1861; re-enlisted in the same regiment, in three years' service, till the close of the war, in the Army of the Potomac. Settled in Weare Township, Section 33, in 1878. Married, August, 1865, to Ellen May; two children, Paul and Rosa.

Andrew Brillhart was born in York County, Penn., February 18, 1830; settled in Stark County, Ohio, in 1831. In 1853 he went to Fort Wayne, Ind., and engaged as head miller in one of the large city mills, where he remained for some years. Finally, in 1873, he settled in Oceana County, Mich., and now resides on Section 31, Weare Township, where he carries on farming, and is also a large fruit grower, having some thirty acres in different kinds. Married, November 12, 1855, to Almira Johns, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, August 29, 1832; seven children, Levi A.,

Digitized by Google

Mary E., Emma N., Almer L., Ida May, Sarah A. and James McClellan.

William Jennings was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1822; settled in Chicago in 1855, and in Weare Township, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1856, being one of its very first settlers, and now resides on Section 27. He has been township treasurer for nine years, having received the office without opposition. Married, in 1870, to Caroline Johnson.

Henry LeFevre was born in Belgium, November 12, 1849; settled in Wayne Co., Mich., in 1855 and in Weare Township, Section 28, in 1835; farmer. He has been township treasurer two years, and justice of the peace three years. Married, November 25, 1875, to Catherine Greiner, who was born in Wayne County, Mich., July 6, 1854. Three children, Amelia E., John N. and Peter P.

Joseph Bacher was born in Alsace in 1811; settled in Weare Township in 1857. Married in 1862, to Christina Warner, who was born in Germany. Two children, Joseph Bacher, Jr., and Lawrence.

E. A. Benjamin was born in Green County, N. Y., June 19, 1822. Settled in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1831; thence to Wayne County, Ohio, in 1843, and to Weare Township, Section 27, Oceana Co., Mich., in 1867. Is extensively engaged in farming and fruit growing, owning 240 acres of land, and cultivating fifteen acres of fruit. Married, May 21, 1851, to Margaret Gray, who was born in Montreal, Can., December 18, 1830. Eight children—DeWitt Clinton, born February 26, 1852; Abby L., born September 29, 1853 (married E. M. Roberts, December 23, 1875); Mary S., born September 12, 1855; Clara J., born August 28, 1857, and died May 21, 1859; James G., born October 2, 1859; E. A., Jr., born December 2, 1863; Effie J., born June 10, 1867; died June 15, 1879; Margaret, born June 13, 1873. Mr. Benjamin's father's name was B. V. Benjamin, born in Chatham, N. Y., in 1800; married in 1821, and died at Pike's Station, Ohio, April 4, 1874.

William P. Harding was born in Lincoln County, Me., August 7, 1822. Settled in Grafton County, N. H., in 1832; thence to Erie County, N. Y., in 1835, and to Jackson, Mich., in 1838. From there he went to Mason County, Mich., in 1849, and to Pentwater in 1851; engaging in lumbering. In 1856 he located on Section 32, Weare Township, being the first settler in what is now Weare. Was its first township treasurer; also has been commissioner, etc. Married, June 17, 1848, at Racine, Wis., to Mary A. Vanvalkenburgh, who was born in the city of Rochester, N. Y., March 6, 1829. Eight children—Mary (Wilson), Irene (Leslie), Lavina (Shores), Emily (Burrington), Orsino, William P., Jr., Grace (Hubball) and Henry.

TOWNSHIP OF CRYSTAL.

In the Winter of 1865, Jared H. Gay, who had been a settler since July, 1861, made an effort to have the town set off from Weare. There not being enough legal voters, he contracted to deed lands on Section 16 to George Lammon, Charles Willet and Albert O. Aldridge. A remonstrance against separation was got up by parties in Elbridge and Weare, but Mr. Gay employed Charles W. Deane, a lawyer of Pentwater, to advocate his cause, and was successful. The first town meeting was held in the following April, at the government blacksmith shop, at Crystal Valley, which was burned, along with the sawmill, in May, 1877. Dr. Kittredge was elected first supervisor; David K. Foster, a half-breed Ottawa Indian, teaching the government school, was elected clerk. He is now a Wesleyan Methodist preacher, near Bradley, Mich. Jared H. Gay was the first treasurer, and continued in office three years, when Henry Cole succeeded to the office.

There were but few white voters; the voters being chiefly Indians.

The records of the town are imperfect. The first record of an election is at a special meeting, held at the schoolhouse, District No. 1, June 7, 1869. The cause of this special election was the resignation of officers, except Dr. Kittredge, the supervisor. The result was the election of Ed. F. Avery, clerk; Henry Cole, treasurer; D. K. Foster, Peter N. Cole, F. Kittredge and J. H. Gay, justices of the peace; and Wilson Cole, Alva Hickock, I. Chatfield, Hiram Gay, constables. Alva Hickock, J. J. Kittredge and George Crouch, were the inspectors of election. There were but thirty-one voters present.

Supervisors.—Dr. James J. Kittredge, 1866-'68-'69; William Murch, 1867; George C. Crouch, 1870; James Corsant, 1871; Charles Willet, 1872-'73; Henry Cogill, 1874-'75-'6-'7-'9-'80-'1-'2; T. T. Jones, 1878.

Clerks.—David K. Foster, 1866-'67; William Murch, 1868-'69; Moses F. Stone, 1870; George Lammon, 1871; Henry Cogill, 1872-'73; F. B. Kittredge, 1874; Joseph Cogill, 1875; John Webster, 1876-'77; C. A. Noble, 1878-'79-'80; E. F. Avery, 1881-'82.

Treasurers.—Jared H. Gay, 1866-'67-'68; Henry Cole, 1869; Paul Bashaw, 1870; J. J. Kittredge, 1871-'72-'3-'4-'5-'6-'7-'8-'81; F. B. Kittredge, 1879-'80; D. P. Kelly, 1882.

The first permanent white settler in Crystal was Jared H. Gay, who came in July 27, 1861, having been appointed blacksmith to the Indians, by the United States government, which position he held for six years, at a salary of $600 a year, and material furnished. For two years he was alone, until the Fall of 1863, when Dr. James J. Kittredge, of Morenci, Lenawee Co., Mich., came in, and located land on Section 16. He came to get relief from the practice of medicine, but it was of no avail, as the settlers were urgent for his services, and the demands of suffering humanity were too much for the kind-hearted doctor, who had previously tried to abandon practice; having purchased a farm previously, but having been compelled to resume practice.

Charles Willet was the next to come, August 1, 1863, and settled on his present location. He was from the same place as Dr. Kittredge. A. O. Aldridge, his brother-in-law, a youth of eighteen, accompanied him. George Lammon came in November, 1864. He homesteaded 160 acres on northwest quarter of Section 8. William Murch, from Paw Paw, was next, in 1866, and took up land on Section 7. He died in 1874,—a man highly respected.

Marion Huff, a son-in-law of W. Murch, accompanied him, and homesteaded on Section 7.

Henry Myers and Henry Cole, from Chesterfield, Ohio, arrived together, in the Fall of 1866, and settled on Section 16, each on forty acres of school land. Henry Cole went, in 1882, to Arkansas. Mr. Myers still lives on his place. About the same time George C. Crouch settled close beside them. E. F. Avery, the present town clerk, was a settler about this time. D. P. Kelly and Peter Cole were also early settlers. All these early settlers moved into the hospitable house of Mr. Gay, and commenced by working for him, mostly in the sawmill and woods.

In 1863 there was great excitement among the Indians in consequence of the attempt to pay them off in greenbacks—nearly 1200 remaining from three to four weeks at Gay's; and during that period he butchered five fat oxen, one cow and one heifer, and the aborigines consumed, besides, sixteen barrels of pork, all the above being cooked at Mr. Gay's. Mrs. Gay had the superintendency of five female cooks. John Bean, Jr., sent in eighteen barrels of cider, at 80 cents a barrel, at this time, to drown their grief; but John R. Robinson knew what would do better than this, as he had stronger liquors. He kept a barrel. The Indians were paid in greenbacks.

Digitized by Google

EARLY EVENTS.

The first marriage was that of Edwin Rich to Kittie Fray, in the Summer of 1869, Elder Parsons officiating.

The first death was in 1865, a son of Henry Cole.

The first birth was that of Dewitt C. Gay, in August, 1864.

The first preacher was Elder Bliss, now of Hart.

The first white school was taught in Dr. Kittredge's house, Frances Murch (Mrs. Marion Huff) being the first teacher, in the Fall of 1867. There was but one Indian school in this town, taught first in 1859, by James Selcreg, who died next year in Allegan. The school was only a bark shanty. The next school was of logs, built on D. P. Kelly's place, and taught four years by David K. Foster, now a Methodist missionary.

One of the most wonderful affairs that ever transpired in the town was in May, 1871, when Henry Cole was walled up with stone at the bottom of his well, thirty-two feet deep, and stood in three feet of water, wedged in with the mass of stone, from morning until late at night. The diggers, at 3 P. M., heard him praying, and worked on with renewed vigor, until he was rescued. His head was actually bruised out of shape. Some think it would have been as well if he had passed away when he was a "praying man," as he afterwards went back on the record. He is now in Arkansas.

The first sawmill in the town was built in 1872, by Gay & Bean, at Crystal Valley, which was burned about eight years ago, and a new mill was erected on the site, by Sands & Maxwell, of Pentwater, who had an interest in the former mill. It is a steam mill, with upright saw and patent edger, and a shingle saw; capacity, about 1,000,000 feet of lumber monthly, and 250,000 shingles per month. Robert Hyde has been manager for the last five years. There is also in Crystal Valley village a general store, by Sands & Maxwell.

In the Valley there is preaching by the Methodist Episcopalians and the Wesleyans.

E. F. Avery is postmaster, and the office was established in 1876. An old man named High was in 1872 the first mail carrier from Pentwater, and in 1875 Mr. Weaver carried the mail.

There is a society of the Grangers, Crystal Valley, No. 600, instituted about 1876. Dr. Kittredge was the first and is the present Master. Henry Cogill and George Lammon have also been Masters, and they have now about thirty members.

Beanville consists of a sawmill, store, and a few houses for the use of the mill men, and was founded in 1878, by John Bean, Jr., who built a steam mill on Section 32 of Crystal, with one upright saw, cutting about 7,000 feet per day, and a shingle saw—capacity, 40,000 A 1 shingles per day. In the Fall of 1880, Nickerson & Collister, of Pentwater, purchased the mill, of which W. N. Sayles is the manager, and also of the store in connection. It is thirteen miles from Pentwater.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jared H. Gay was born in Rochester, N. Y., July 2, 1830, and educated at St. Helene, in Livingston County, N. Y. When eleven years of age, he removed to Fulton County, Ohio, where he served six years at wagon making, and also worked at sawmilling. On April 18, 1863, he married, in Lenawee County, Mich., Catherine Carr, and on May 20, following, he started for Lyons, Mich., where he ran a sawmill for one year; then he ran an engine in Fulton, Ohio; after which he came to Muskegon, where he erected and ran, until 1857, the "Gay Mill." He then purchased the blacksmith shop of Mr. Maxim, and thoroughly learned the trade at his own expense, and at the same time carried on farming. He piloted the first steamer, commanded by Capt. Park, that ever ran up the Muskegon. His family consists of three sons—Henry Homer, Dewitt Clinton, and Edgar Watson. In July, 1861, he was appointed blacksmith to the Indians, and as the shop was at Crystal Valley, he become the first permanent white settler in the town. He has had a leading part in all that concerns the town, nearly all the settlers commencing by working in the sawmill or woods for him. He is now wealthy, and is erecting the finest house in the town. He owns a splendid farm, besides a large quantity of pine lands.

George Lammon, farmer, Section 8, was born in January, 1827, near Rochester, N. Y., and removed with his parents to this state in 1832. As evidence of his patriotism, it may be mentioned that he eagerly desired to enlist in the late war, and was four times refused on account of physical disability. In November, 1864, he came to the then wilds of Crystal, and as, when he landed at Pentwater, he had but $3 in his pocket, it may be imagined that he had a hard struggle. The first year he worked for Mr. Gay at blacksmithing, but paying twenty-five cents a pound for pork, $14 a barrel for flour, and other provisions in proportion, he found, in the Spring, notwithstanding steady and continuous labor, he was $27 in debt, and since he had come he had bought for his family nothing but provisions. This circumstance will give settlers of the present day some idea of the early hardships. Mr. Lammon married, January 26, 1847, Emily Willett, of Chesterfield, Ohio, who died July 16, 1879, and their children are: Clarinda, (Mrs. G. Vorhees), Charles Augustus, Alfred Clare, and Mary Anne, (Mrs. E. Chadwick). He was married again, October 6, 1880, to Charry Watkins. He has a good farm, with an orchard of five acres in apples, and three acres in peaches. He has been justice of the peace for years; also town clerk and highway commissioner.

Charles Willet was born in Seneca County, N. Y., July 11, 1826. Moved to Fulton County, Ohio, in 1839; visited California in 1853, remaining about two years. Settled in Crystal, Mich., in 1865, on Section 23. Owned and operated a mill till 1880, when, by accident, it was destroyed. Has been supervisor two years. Married, October 15, 1852, to Mary Ann Aldrich, who died February 1855; second marriage, August 17, 1856, to Lucy J. Aldrich, born in Fulton County, Ohio, July 2, 1838, and died February 18, 1880, leaving two children, Edgar C. and Ella R.

Warren B. Willet, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., August 20, 1836; moved to Fulton County, Ohio, in 1839. He early learned the trade of machinist, which he followed till 1874, when he engaged in farming on Section 22, Crystal Township, Oceana Co. Mr. Willet has been twice married: first, November 17, 1859, to Aurelia Mattison, who died December 12, 1865; second marriage, May 11, 1870, to Jennie E. Jipson, born in Kent County, Mich., in 1843.

TOWNSHIP OF COLFAX.

The township was organized in 1869, the first election being held April 5, 1869.

The following is the list of supervisors, clerks and treasurers:

Supervisors.—G. C. Benton, 1869-'70; C. Woodworth, 1871-'72-3-'82; Fayette Walker, 1874-'75-6-7-8-9-'80-1.

Clerks.—A. S. Perring, 1869; James B. Winans, 1870-'75; Stephen A. Blanchard, 1871-'76-'82; Alfonso C. Gowell, 1872-'73-'74; Andrew J. Cole, 1877-'78-9-'80-1.

Treasurers. — Anson Freeman, 1869-'77-8-9-'80; Fayette Walker, 1870-'71-2-3-4; Albert Draggoo, 1875-'76-'81-2.

The first settler was Anson Freeman, who came into the town and took up land, homesteading 160 acres, and erecting a house in October, 1863, being the first house in the township. He took his family in January, 1864, when he had to cut a road eight miles

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Haven Leavitt

Digitized by Google

through the woods, and build a bridge across a good-sized creek, in order to get his family on their new place.

He was followed by Calvin Woodworth, in 1864, L. M. Keyes, and R. Jewell, in 1866, Albert and William R. Draggoo, and Moses Bolton, in 1867; Stephen A. Blanchard came in 1870. Among other early settlers were William A. Hoskiss, G. C. Benton, A. S. Perring, S. Rackliff, J. B. Winans, and Fayette Walker.

About the first public move that was made was the erection of a hastily-constructed schoolhouse, in which, as soon as the roof was on, and before a floor was laid, a school was commenced, Miss Axie Jewell (Mrs. A. H. Freeman) being the first teacher. There are now two good frame schoolhouses in the town, in which schools are taught during the Summer and Winter terms.

In Colfax over half the town is unorganized, as far as schools are concerned. In No. 1 there are seven pupils of school age; in No. 3, fifty-four of school age. F. Walker is chairman of inspectors, H. Draggoo, inspector.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Stephen A. Blanchard, farmer, Section 25, was born May 27, 1840, in Holyoke, Mass., and resided in Florence, Easthampton, Hadley Falls, and Springfield. At the last mentioned place he worked in the armory three years during the war. He removed to Iowa, in 1868, remaining there until 1870, at which date he came into this state, and purchased his land from the railroad company. During his boyhood he had but limited educational advantages, being able to attend school only in Winters, and that only until he was sixteen years of age. He married, February 22, 1861, Wealthy J. Bolton, at South Hadley Falls, Mass. They have three surviving children, George G., Enlys E., and Merwin O. They lost one son, George G., who died in 1862.

Moses Bolton, farmer and fruit grower, Section 24, was born in North Wilbraham, Mass., June 1, 1828, and at the age of fifteen went to South Hadley Falls, where he remained eight years, removing to Springfield, where he resided till the Fall of 1867, when he came to Colfax and homesteaded 160 acres, where he still resides. He has made large improvements in his farm, and has devoted much care to the cultivation of fruit, making a specialty of plums, having a very large orchard of this fruit, the trees being very thrifty and hardy, with an excellent quality of fruit, remarkable for their keeping qualities, bearing transportation well. He married, in 1851, Augusta Vinton, and Mary Wells, his present wife, May 3, 1873. He has three children, Herman J., Nellie and Minnie Edna.

William R. Draggoo, farmer, Section 26, was born in Richland, Ashland Co., Ohio, whence he removed to Indiana, coming to this state in 1867, homesteading seventy-five acres in Colfax, upon which he built a log dwelling, and moved his family March 16, 1867, and has now good improvements on a well tilled farm, with a good variety of fruit. He married, July 19, 1860, Hannah Morr, of De Kalb County, Ind., and they have a fine, healthy family of intelligent children, nine daughters and one son—Mary Jane, Sarah C., Laura E., Emilia, Ida B., Cora E., Gertha A., Blanche M., Maude L. and Samuel R.

Rufus Jewell, farmer, Section 34, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., November 1, 1820; came into this state in October, 1865, remaining in Newaygo until March 20, 1866, at which time he came into Colfax and homesteaded 120 acres. He located his land April 20, 1866, at the same time purchasing eighty acres in addition. He erected a dwelling and moved his family into it, April 14, 1867, and has resided there ever since. He married, June 22, 1842, Miss Rachel M. Bosworth, of New Hudson, Alleghany Co., N. Y., and they have two surviving children, Maggie and Axie (Mrs. A. H. Freeman).

TOWNSHIP OF LEAVITT.

This town was originally a part of Elbridge, from which it was set apart in 1866. First township election was held at the residence of R. R. Sorter, on the first Monday of April, 1867, at which the following officers were elected:

Vincent E. Clark, supervisor; Valentine Carpenter, clerk; Rufus J. Carpenter, treasurer; Hazen Leavitt and D. M. Croff (holding over from the township of Elbridge) justices; also a full ticket of officers from the other residents of the township. The treasurer failing to file his bonds with the county treasurer in season, the sheriff (E. J. Reed) collected the taxes of ensuing Winter.

The supervisors have been: V. E. Clark, 1866-'67; Hiram Goodrich, 1868-'69; A. C. Gowdy, 1870-'71-2-3; David Scott, 1874, 1875-'76-7-8; W. F. Palmiter, 1879; James Bogue, 1881-'82.

The clerk in 1882 is G. G. Scott, and the treasurer is William Vaughn, in place of C. W. Sackrider, deceased.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in Leavitt was the venerable Hazen Leavitt, whose portrait adorns this work, who is now in his seventy seventh year, and who at the ripe age of sixty became a pioneer in the town which now bears his name. He is still hale, and a man of powerful physique, indicating his original ancestry. He is an intelligent and well-informed advocate of Greenbackism. He came in April 21, 1863, settling one year in Hart, when he looked up land in Leavitt, building a log house in the Winter of 1863-'64, being monarch of all he surveyed, in a vast forest of pine and hardwood. He was born in the town of Percy, New Hampshire, June 22, 1805, and when he went into Leavitt, was accompanied by his son, Charles W., then a boy of fourteen, and who is now the largest and most successful farmer in the town, raising about 250 tons of hay annually. He took up a homestead of 160 acres on Section 6, and Mr. Leavitt worked out the first year to supply provisions for his family, chopped six acres for burning, and burned the same year, sowing two and three quarter acres in wheat with a barrel of wheat, and raising 102 bushels, realizing, after he turned it into flour the equivalent of three dollars a bushel. Then followed, in the Winter, his son Lester W. Although Mr. Leavitt went in almost penniless, such was his perseverance, aided by the fertility of his farm, that he became wealthy and purchased extensively of other lands. In the second year, one and three quarter acres of new land produced 1060 bushels of rutabagas, and when on the farm five years he had seventy acres under culture, and had money ahead. The farm now belongs to C. W. Leavitt, is 450 acres in extent, 240 cleared, barn room for 300 tons of hay, pressed on the place, and it is claimed to be perhaps the best farm in the three counties. So much as $7,000 worth of produce has been taken off in one season.

The first birth was that of Homer Gilbert, born in 1866, and died young.

The first marriage was that of Levi Vaughn, to Mary Carpenter, ceremony by H. Leavitt, in Spring of 1867. The second marriage was that of Lewis Bragg, to Nancy Evans, also by Squire Leavitt.

The first death was that of Mary, daughter of P. D. Gilbert.

The first teacher was probably Murat Hall; the first schoolhouse was a frame one, on Section 5, near Sections 6, 7 and 8.

The first preacher was Elder John Bliss, M. E.; James Reason, colored, who still lives in the town, preached in very early times.

The first suicide was by a German, named Smith, about 1872; cause, domestic trouble.

The first road was on the section line, one mile from the north line of the town. Louis Genereau, Indian, was the road commissioner.

Digitized by Google

The first settler was Hazen Leavitt, who laid out the first farm, chopped the first tree, built the first house, and planted the first orchard.

SOIL.

The largest stock and grain farm is C. W. Leavitt's, L. L. Taylor coming next, on Section 7. H. Goodrich and D. M. Croff go largely into fruit, on Section 31.

There are three small general stores—that of R. J. Carpenter, on Section 8; Alvin Stetson, Section 3; and Albert C. Gowdy, on Section 2.

There are two postoffices: Bird postoffice, established 1875, of which R. J. Carpenter has always been postmaster, and Cob-moosa postoffice, of which the postmaster was first D. M. Croff, and now his son has charge. The mail was first got at Pentwater, and then at Hart, until 1875, when Bird postoffice was established.

Of the other early settlers were David Lampson, in February, 1865; John Henning, in May; I. Van Tassel, James Brown, H. and C. Sackrider, John Beach, P. D. Gilbert, and Levi Vaughn, who were all in the north part of the town, on March, 1866, when A. C. Gowdy settled on Section 2.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES BOGUE was born in Erie County, Penn., November 19, 1844, and continued to reside there until he was twenty-three years old. He married, in July, 1864, In 1867, Mr. Bogue removed to Oceana County, Mich., and took up a homestead on Section 3, of Leavitt Township, where he has since resided. By perseverance and hard work he has made an attractive and comfortable home. He has held the office of supervisor for three successive years, and has been justice of the peace for fourteen years.

SAMUEL D. GAULT, one of the oldest residents of Leavitt Township, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1818. He lived in Madison County until he was about thirty years old. In 1845 he married Miss Lomira Harrington, who was born in the state of New York, in 1825. In 1848 Mr. Gault moved to Sheboygan County, Wis., and bought land there. He lived there about eighteen years, and then sold his farm, and in 1866 took a homestead in Section 4, of Leavitt Township, Oceana Co., Mich., where he now resides. In moving from Wisconsin, he chartered a boat for $50, to bring him across, and arrived in Pentwater in the Fall. He paid $36 for hauling three loads of goods from Pentwater to his farm. Arrived there, he constructed a temporary shelter, by cutting down a hemlock tree, placing his possessions at its side, and covering them with bark. After building a house, he engaged in making hoops, which he sold. The next Winter he worked for Reuben Jacobs, near Pentwater, and while in his service received an injury. He had to carry all his provisions from Hart or Pentwater, on his back, and endured his share of the pioneer's privations.

ALBERT C. GOWDY was born the 25th of May, 1836, in the town of Martinsburgh, Lewis Co., N. Y. In 1842 his parents moved to Morristown, St. Lawrence County, and in 1846 to Hillsdale County, Mich. They lived there until 1850, and then returned to Lewis County, N. Y. In the Fall of 1856, Mr. Gowdy returned to Hillsdale County, Mich., and after a short stay removed to Berrien County. Once again he returned to New York; but in the Fall of 1859 came back to Michigan. February 18, 1864, Mr. Gowdy enlisted to serve his country against the South. After serving eighteen months, during which he was in many battles, including the siege of Mobile, he was discharged, August 18, 1865. On January 1, 1866, Mr. Gowdy married Achsah A. Giddings, of Wheatland, Hillsdale Co., Mich, who was born in that place, July 26, 1841. In the Spring of 1866, Mr. Gowdy went to Oceana County, and took up land in Section 2, of Leavitt Township, where he now resides. In the beginning he had to find his way to his farm by the aid of marked trees, as there were no roads opened. Mrs. Gowdy, on her first return to Hillsdale, had to ride seventy-five miles in a lumber-wagon, before reaching the railroad, and on her return rode fifty-five miles in a sled, drawn by a team of oxen. Mrs. Gowdy displayed great energy in helping to make the farm. On one occasion, a brush fence was accidentally burned during her husband's absence, and she replaced it with a better one. She also taught school one Winter.

SETH HOLT was born in the town of Hanover, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., on May 4, 1825. When he was seven years old, his parents went to Erie County, Pa., and lived there ten years. At the age of seventeen, he left home, and went to Mentor, Ohio, where he lived about twenty-three years. December 30, 1846, he married Miss C. Connant, of Mentor, Ohio, who was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1828. Twelve children were born to them, nine of whom are living. In 1869 Mr. Holt came to Oceana County, and bought 160 acres of wild land, in Section 9, Leavitt Township, from the F. & P. M. R. R. Co., paying $5 per acre for it. Three days after arriving at the farm, two of their children were taken sick. There was no physician to be had, but by careful nursing they recovered. Two of the smaller boys at one time started through the woods, twenty-two miles, for Pentwater, expecting to return the next day. The snow was deep, however, and they did not return for three days. By patient industry, Mr. Holt has subdued the forest, and now has a very fine farm.

G. G. SCOTT was born in Columbia County, Pa., May 5, 1844. Settled in Macomb County, Mich., in 1856. Enlisted from there, in 1862, in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry; served three years. Was in twenty-six engagements, and wounded in front of Washington, July 11, 1864. Settled in Oceana County, Mich., in 1872, and lives on Section 10, Leavitt Township. Is the present township clerk. Married, December 22, 1870, to Sarah Mears. Two children—Margarette, and Isaiah H.

ALVIN C. STETSON was born in Montville, Geauga Co., Ohio, in 1850. In 1873 he came to Oceana County, Mich., and purchased a farm in Section 4, Leavitt Township. After remaining here two years, he returned to his native place, but in the Spring of 1881, returned to Oceana County. In January, 1882, he commenced business as a general merchant, and is doing a flourishing business.

WILLIAM M. WICKS was born in Washington Township, Erie Co., Pa., September 2, 1845. In August, 1864, he enlisted in the naval service of the North, and served eighteen months. He was at Fort Fisher, during the siege of that place, but was not called into action. He was discharged in 1865, but remained some time longer in the service, when he returned to his native place, and remained until 1872. In that year he came to Oceana County, Mich., and bought wild land in Leavitt Township, Section 4. Mr. Wicks went to work with a will, and soon built a house, and commenced clearing his farm. April 24, 1880, he married Viola Jordan, who was born in Orwell, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. They have one child.

TOWNSHIP OF ELBRIDGE.

ORGANIZATION.

The first annual election, with fifteen voters, in all, was held at the house of S. G. Rollins, April 5, 1858; Ira Jenks and H. H. Fuller, inspectors of election, and H. H. Fuller and E. G. Farmer, clerks of election. The election resulted as follows: Supervisor, S. G. Rollins; treasurer, Ira Jenks; clerk, H. H. Fuller; justices

Digitized by Google

of the peace, H. H. Fuller, Ira Jenks, Victory Satterlee and S. G. Rollins; highway commissioners, V. Satterlee and Nelson Glover; school inspectors, Robert McAllister and Ira Jenks; directors of the poor, Alex. Black and Ira Jenks; overseers of highway, S. G. Rollins and C. E. Green; constables, Caleb E. Green and Daniel M. Wentworth.

The following is a list of the supervisors, clerks and treasurers:

SUPERVISORS.—S. G. Rollins, 1858; Seth T. Robinson, 1859; Josiah Russell, 1859-'60-'61; John Bean, 1862; William H. Leach, 1863; H. S. Sayles, 1864-'65-6-7-8; D. W. Crosby, 1869-'70-'81-'82; W. J. Tennant, 1871-'72-3; T. G. Houk, 1874-'75-6-'77-8-9-'80.

CLERKS.—H. H. Fuller, 1858; Thomas W. Farrell, 1859; Henry B. Burrell, 1860; A. V. Peck, 1861; W. H. Leach, 1862; Ariel Crosby, 1863; Hazen Leavitt, 1864; D. W. Crosby, 1865-'66-'74-5-6-7-8-9; Olney Bishop, 1867; C. C. Cochran, 1868-'69; W. J. Tennant, 1870; James N. McCreary, 1871; Jeremiah R. Thompson, 1872-'73; James H. Wyman, 1880-'81; Jesse Weirich, 1882.

TREASURERS.—Ira Jenks, 1858; James R. Mooney, 1859; Charles B. Wilson, 1860-'61; Joseph Babahmuseh, 1862; H. S. Sayles, 1863-'76-7-9-'80; Seth T. Robinson, 1864-'65-6; Joseph Pa-ba-ma, 1867-'68-9-'70; Charles E. Hickey, 1871-'72-3; Louis Genereau, 1874-'75; James H. Wyman, 1878; William N. Sayles, 1881; Adam C. Shepherdson, 1882.

In April, 1862, Hart and Golden petitioned to be set off, which was accordingly done, leaving the township without officers, as all the officers were living in the township of Hart. So, soon after, the first township meeting was held, and John Bean, Jr., was chosen supervisor, and William H. Leach, clerk, with a full corps of officers, part of whom were Indians, who performed their part well.

In the year 1867 the township of Leavitt was set off, leaving the township with the name of Elbridge, and it being one of the towns belonging to the Indian Reservation, there were very few white men in the town.

Hervey S. Sayles is among the first permanent white settlers, coming here about the year 1862, and Daniel W. Crosby in the year 1864, both parties coming here as school teachers among the Indians who had settled in the township in the year 1858, being sent here by the government on to the Indian Reservation. Among the first Indians to settle in the town were, Joseph Elliott, Pa-ba-ma, Peter Hunter and To-ne-bah. The first log house was the one built by Louis Genereau, and now standing on his farm. He also built the first frame barn in the township.

The first Sunday-school in Elbridge was commenced in 1870, in the cedar schoolhouse, by the American Sunday-school Union. W. J. Tennant was the first superintendent, and has continued in office until the present, with exception of two years, when V. E. Kerr held the position. The children were nearly all Indians, there being four white families at that time in the town—Sayles, Crosby, Cochran and Tennant. Among the pleasant reminiscences of the organization, might be mentioned the one of the Indians attending the school. Indian children, having heard that there was going to be a Sabbath-school, came from all parts of the town to see what kind of an institution it was. They came marching into the schoolhouse, with their bows and arrows, and accompanied by their dogs. They were instructed as well as could be done, to leave their bows and arrows at home, so the next time they came with nothing but their dogs. During the exercises, one of the dogs looked in at the door and growled, which caused nearly all in the house to laugh. One of the Indian boys did not like such actions, and as soon as he got out of doors he gave the dog a kick, but no sooner had he done that, than the owner of the dog fell to kicking him, and by the time the superintendent got out of doors to stop it, they were having a regular knock-down fight.

The first public school, erected in 1870, was the cedar school, Ida Fluker first teacher.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first death of a white person was that of Fay, son of Daniel W. Crosby, who was born September, 1864, and died October, 1866.

The first white preacher was Rev. Charles Powers, Methodist Episcopal.

The first white settler was H. S. Sayles; D. W. Crosby, second; then Jerome Cochran (deceased) came in, and bought land for himself and for C. C. Cochran, who came next year after. Alder Bishop, of St. Joseph County, came in 1866, and sold to J. R. Thompson, in 1871; next came George Tate, then W. J. Tennant. Seth D. Robinson came in 1857 or 1858, and was interpreter to the Indians, but is now a resident of Lowell, in this state. There are now 165 white voters and 63 Indian. The latter readily enlisted in the war, though exempt from draft; twenty-eight enlisted in Michigan Sharpshooters, on July 4, 1863.

The first sawmill was on Section 31, by Dr. Charles J. Powers, in 1871, which is now removed to Section 11, and operated by B. Hartwell. The next mill was built by H. C. Crossman, of Coopersville, in 1880, but now removed to East Golden. B. Moore, of Hart, in August, 1882, moved his mill from Mears, to saw over 3,000,000 feet of lumber, for the Staunton Lumber County, on Sections 5 and 6, on the Rice tract; and lastly, a gentleman from La Grange, Ind., is about to erect a custom steam sawmill, on Section 16.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES C. CHOCHRAN was born in Tioga County, Pa., in 1829. In 1856 he married Miss Maria A. Ferry, and removed to Berrien County, Mich. He remained there until 1865, and, with his brothers, cleared up a farm of eighty acres. In that year he sold his farm, and with an ox team moved to Oceana County, Mich. On his journey, he could not buy a pound of meat until he reached Muskegon, and the meal his wife cooked for him at this place was the best he ever had. On this journey, also, he lost a cow, and an unprincipled man charged him $10 to help in finding her. Arriving in Oceana County, he bought 160 acres, in Section 16, town of Elbridge, the land being in a wild state. He built a house, and also, with his neighbors, a schoolhouse, and started a school. The building has also served for a church, for any denomination that desired to occupy it. Mr. Cochran has been successful, but has had some hard times among the Indians in Elbridge Township, and under similar circumstances would not again care to attempt to make it his home.

MILO E. CRANE was born in Calhoun County, Mich., in 1846. In 1872 he went to Newaygo, remaining there one year. He next lived two years in the town of Sparta. In April, 1873, he married Miss Jane Light, of Kent County, Mich. In 1875 he moved to Oceana County, and bought land in Section 8 of the Township of Elbridge, which he afterwards sold, buying more land in Section 17 of the same township. Mrs. Crane is a daughter of G. W. Light, of Kent County, who was one of the first settlers in Oceana County. He came in 1856, and settled in what is now Hart Township. The first schoolhouse was built on his farm, one having been built previously, in the village of Hart. The preacher in those days was an Indian, who tried to lead the erring to the path of light. Mr. Light built the first frame house in that part of the county. His home was always open to those that were in need, and many of the new settlers found with him a shelter until their own houses were ready to receive them.

Digitized by Google

Abraham Evans was born in Ohio, in 1836. At the age of seventeen he moved to Berrien County, Mich., and bought a farm in Section 30, Pipestone Township, which he cleared. In 1859 he married Miss Mary Tennant, of Berrien County, who was born in Scotland, in 1844, and came to America in 1848. In 1875 Mr. Evans sold his farm in Berrien County, and bought some wild land in Section 27, Elbridge Township, Oceana County, Mich., which he has since cleared and made one of the best farms in the county. Mr. Evans bought the first threshing machine owned in Elbridge, in 1878, using first a horse power, and later a steam power. He also owned the first portable sawmill and built the first wind-mill in the town. Mr. Evans is interested in fruit-growing, having a very fine apple orchard of several hundred trees. He is also engaged in stock-raising, and his sheep and cattle are of the finest breeds—one of his Holstein calves, in the Spring of 1882, weighing 110 pounds when one day old. Mr. Evans has often been solicited to stand for political honors, but not aspiring in that direction, has invariably declined.

Theodore G. Houk, farmer. Section 28, moved on his present farm of eighty acres, of which thirty-five are now improved, February 20, 1873, the town being then almost a wilderness, full of Indians, and almost without roads. Mr. Houk was born in Seneca County, Ohio, in 1833. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Third Michigan Infantry, at Grand Rapids, and served bravely through the whole war, being honorably discharged August 13, 1865, having the rank of corporal. He married, June 14, 1868, Lucelia Allen, of Medina County, Ohio, and has two children—Juliette, and Allen Cob-moo-sa. Mr. Houk has been honored with supervisorship for seven years past, and is of a kindly, hospitable disposition, taking an interest in all the public questions of the day.

John King was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1846. He lived at home until he was twenty years of age, when he went to Van Buren County, Mich. He worked for the county twenty-one months, and then worked a farm for two years. In 1868 he married Miss Imogene Cole, of Van Buren County. He next removed to Missouri, but not liking that state, returned to Van Buren County, Mich., where he remained until 1874. In that year he moved to Oceana County, Mich., and bought land in Section 28, of Elbridge Township, where he now resides. When he purchased the land, it was uncleared, and there were no white neighbors nearer than a mile distant. He had to endure the privations of new settlers, and met with many discouragements, but by hard work and economy he has succeeded in overcoming all obstacles, and made for his family a comfortable home.

David E. Lattin was born in Chemung County, N. Y., in 1829, and continued to reside there until he was about twenty-eight years old. In 1852 he married Miss Charlotte Lathrop, of Elmira, Chemung Co., who died December 1, 1854, leaving one child. In 1857 Mr. Lattin moved to Illinois. The same year he married Miss Mary Roberts, of DeKalb County, Illinois, by whom he has five children. Miss Roberts was born in Ohio in 1840. In 1864 Mr. Lattin returned to his native place, and remained there six years. In 1870 he removed to Oceana County, Mich., and took a homestead in Sections 25 and 36, of Elbridge, where he now resides. Mr. Lattin owns 160 acres of land well adapted to fruit or grain growing. He presented the northeast quarter of southeast quarter of Section 25 to his son, Edward P. Lattin.

Gustavus May was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1844. He lived in his native town until 1861, when he entered the army and served four years, being discharged in 1865. During the war he was taken prisoner, and was at Libby Prison and Belle Isle. After the war, he went to Illinois, and 1867 went to Kent County, Mich. In April, 1871, he married Miss Harriet A. Hilton, of Kent County, who was born in 1851. In the Fall of 1875 Mr. May moved to Oceana County and bought land in Section 27, Elbridge Township, where he now resides.

Elijah Michael was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1831. When he was ten years old his parents moved to Berrien County, Mich. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Twelfth Regiment, and served four years and four months. He was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, but served until the close of the war. In 1866 he married Miss Rachel Tennant, of Berrien County, who was born in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, in 1841, coming to America with her parents, and settling in Berrien County, Mich., in 1848. In 1877 they moved to Oceana County, Mich., and bought a farm in Section 16, Elbridge Township. After surmounting many difficulties and securing a comfortable home, Mr. Michael died in November, 1881, leaving his wife and four children to mourn his loss.

Wales N. Miller, farmer, Section 17, was born in Erie County, N. Y., September 27, 1839, and came to Portage County, Mich., in the Spring of 1861, when he enlisted for three months, on June 4, in the Cleveland Grays, but was discharged for hemorrhage of the lungs. In 1862 he settled on Section 27, Hart, where he remained until May, 1881, purchasing his present place from Rollinger & Hardy. He married, in the Fall of 1862, Angeline Dunham, of Berkshire, Ohio., and they have five children, Hanson J., Charles N., Libbie C., Mina A. and Clayton J.

Silas Parks was born in Hastings County, Ont., August 22, 1843, and settled in Shiawassee County, Mich., in 1869, and in Oceana County in 1872, on Section 31, Elbridge Township, where he now lives. Married, May 2, 1866, to Orillie J. Hiller, who was born in Ontario, October 13, 1850. They have two children, Grace A. and Edith M., and have lost two by death, Ida May and Archibald H.

O. L. Rummer was born in Medina County, Ohio, in 1843. When he was two years old his parents moved to Broome County, N. Y., where he lived until 1862. In that year he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh New York Infantry, Company E. On his way from Washington to Frederick City, he fell from the cars, and was so severely injured that he was discharged as unfit for service. In 1863 he married Miss Mary J. Shepardson, of Broome County, N. Y. After leaving the army, he moved to St. Joseph County, Mich., and engaged in farming. In 1878 he moved to Elbridge, Oceana Co., Mich., and bought a farm in Section 18, a small portion of which was cleared, where he now resides. Mr. Rummer has four children.

John Russell was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1826. In 1830 his parents moved to Knox County, Ohio. In the Fall of 1853 Mr. Russell removed to Indiana, and in April, 1855, married Miss Maria Sands, of Fulton County, who was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1837, and by whom he has five children. In the Fall of 1866 he removed to Oceana County, Mich., buying wild land in Sections 25 and 26. There were no roads nor bridges at this time in the town, and but few white neighbors. Mr. Russell worked about thirty miles from home, and at the end of the week carried provisions on his back to his family a, distance of seven miles. The first year he cleared three acres, rolling the logs together by hand, as teams could not be procured. With the aid of five neighbors, he raised a log house, which he has since removed and replaced by a good frame building. He has a fine orchard, and his farm testifies to his skill as a good manager.

Hervey S. Sayles, farmer on Section 10, Elbridge, was born in Stillwater, Saratoga Co. N Y., June 24, 1827, and has resided in this state since 1848, first for twelve years at Round Prairie, Kalamazoo Co., where, on April 8, 1852, he married Phebe H. Kinney, who was born in Huron County, Ohio. While a resident of Kala-

Digitized by Google

mazoo County, his two eldest children were born, Catherine E. (Mrs. B. Moore, of Hart,) and William Niles, now manager of the mill and store at Beanville, Crystal. His youngest son, Nathan G., was born in Elbridge. Mr. Sayles was brought up to farming, but having met with a serious accident while hunting, by which he shattered the whole upper bone of his right arm, he turned his attention to mercantile business. When he came to Crystal Township he found that the firm for whom he was about to operate had failed, so that he felt somewhat discouraged. But Mr. Sayles, with true American pluck, applied, through the Indian interpreter, for the position of teacher to the Indian school at Crystal Valley, and secured the position, thus returning to the profession in which he was engaged before marriage. After a time, Mr. Sayles went to trading, in partnership with John Bean, whom he afterward bought out. He also looked up large quantities of pine lands, and located land for settlers. In 1861 he moved to his present farm, where he has 300 acres, of which 100 are improved, with an orchard extending over twelve acres. He also owns about 400 acres of wild land. Mr. Sayles is deservedly a popular man, and has been sheriff for four years, justice of the peace, supervisor and town treasurer.

William James Tennant, the subject of this sketch, was born in Scotland, in the city of Glasgow, on the 5th day of February, 1839, his early days being spent in and around that city. In the month of February, 1848, he came with his parents to America in a sailing ship, being forty-five days on the ocean. The last of March following, landed in New York Harbor, on the shore of their adopted country. They first settled in the town of Florida, Montgomery Co., N. Y., where they remained one and a half years, then moved to Berrien County, Mich., where, in the Fall of 1850, they commenced to clear up a farm out of the then unbroken wilderness. At the age of sixteen, he became an apprentice to a carpenter, and learned the carpenter and joiner trade. At the age of twenty years, he was married to Jane Coveney, oldest daughter of Joseph and Louisa Coveney, of Buchanan, Berrien Co., Mich., on the 12th day of September, 1858. They resided in Berrien County, until the month of May, 1869, when they started north to the county of Oceana, which they reached the 10th day of May. They at once settled in the township of Elbridge, where they now reside, and enjoy the fruits of labor, spent in honest toil. Being a lover of education, one of his first moves was to get a school district organized, and a schoolhouse built, where his family, which consists of seven, three boys and four girls, have received the greater part of their education, four of whom, William, Jesse, Louisa and Julia, have become very successful teachers. As a public servant, he has held a number of offices in the township, being one year clerk, three years supervisor, six years justice of the peace, all of which he has filled with honor to the township, justice to himself, and a clear record. During all the years of toil and hardship, incident to the clearing up of a farm, and making a home in the woods, his wife has stood by him, and shoulder to shoulder they have borne the heat and burden of the day.

John Westbrook is a farmer in Elbridge Township. He was born in Castile, Wyoming Co., N. Y., in 1844. In 1847 his parents removed to Perry Township, where they remained until the breaking out of the war. In 1861, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth New York Volunteers, was in seven battles, and lost a leg at the battle of Antietam, in 1862. After leaving the army, he returned home, and attended school for a couple of years. In the Spring of 1867, he removed to Oceana County. In September, 1868, he was married to Miss Phebe O. Ballou. Two children, one son and a daughter, have been born to them, and are still living. Mr. Westbrook lives upon a farm of eighty acres, which is under good cultivation. He was three years in the grocery business at Hart, and has held the office of township treasurer for three years. Mrs. Westbrook is the daughter of Emer S., and Lydia Ballou, of Girard Township, Mich. She was born in 1842, and remained at home until 1862. At that time, she went to Burr Oak, Mich., where she engaged in the millinery business. In September, 1868, she was married, as above stated.

TOWNSHIP OF GOLDEN.

The town derives its name from Maria Golden, mother of W. J. Haughey, one of the first settlers in the town.

The soil, while sandy in many parts, has been proved excellent for farming and fruit, and the best stock farm in the county is located within the borders of Golden,—that of S. A. Browne, a view of which will be found in this work. Under the heading of stock, a list of the chief trotting horses and other stock is given. The fame of Browne's Golden stock farm has penetrated beyond the limits of this state.

Golden was settled slowly. As late as 1867, the following comprised nearly all the actual settlers on land: A. M. Pringle, J. S. Post, James Piper (deceased), J. Fletcher, William Pringle, Seth Wood, A. C. Hewitt, Liberty Hunter, W. J. Haughey, J. H. Spade, Henry Howarth, William McMillan, Alexander Weldon, H. J. Wilson, and Caleb Davis, (who came in 1867). William Krablin and a Mr. Hartman had a sawmill at that time on the lake shore, on Section 7. Cook & McDonald were getting out spars, and the chief interest was lumbering, two-thirds of the town being covered with an excellent quality of pine. Later on, Ford & Hiles commenced lumbering at Round Lake, and C. Mears went largely into lumbering at Silver Lake and at Mears, when the railway commenced operations.

School district No. 1 was organized in 1864, No. 2, in 1866, and of the latter Adelia Lawton was the first teacher.

About the year 1860, Charles Mears, who still owns much land, and has an extensive farm at Silver Lake, attempted to open a channel to the lake, so as to float down his logs, and dammed the lake, so that the water covered the country for miles. This was offensive to the settlers, and one night the dam broke away, and drained the lake dry, since which no attempt has been made to open a channel.

The first sawmill in Mears was erected in the Spring of 1872, by Benjamin Moore, of Hart, just before the advent of the railway. The next was by Charles Mears, since burned; next by A. Marshall, who failed, and the mill was torn down and removed. George Wagar, next, who built a shingle and clapboard mill on the site of the Mears mill; and the Farnsworth mill, in the Spring of 1880, is the last mill erected. Mr. Moore is about to remove the mill to Elbridge.

The first schoolhouse was erected in 1874, and the second is close by the first, erected in 1881. The teachers for year ending July, 1882, were D. B. Hutchins, and Viola Kennedy.

This town was organized April 3, 1865, the first town meeting being at the house of Jeremiah Barnhart, and twenty-five voters being present. The first officers were: Jeremiah Barnhart, supervisor; A. C. Wilson, clerk; W. J. Haughey, treasurer; W. Krablin, and A. C. Wilson, justices; H. Howarth, C. J. Frost and W. H. Beebe, highway commissioners; W. J. Haughey, and C. J. Frost, school inspectors; W. H. Beebe, J. H. Spaker, and Amasa Sherman, constables.

The following is the list of supervisors: Jeremiah Barnhart, 1865-'66; W. M. Pringle, 1868; Caleb Davis, 1869-'70-1-2; Jesse De Kay, of Allegany County, N. Y., in which county they resided until 1870. In that year they moved to Golden Township. Oceana

Digitized by Google

K. Howe, 1873-'74; George Wyckoff, 1875-'76-7-8; Clark B. Genung, 1879; George A. Wagar, 1880-'81-2.

CLERKS: Alfred C. Wilson, 1865; Hiram J. Wilson, 1866; H. S. Bronson, 1867; Ed. Goodman, 1868; G. C. Hannum, 1869-1870-'71; William Hiles, 1872-'73-4-5-6-7; Samuel J. Sparks, 1878; (resigned in October, 1878); E. H. Hotchkiss, from October, 1878-'79-'80-1-2.

TREASURERS: W. J. Haughey, 1865; Asa M. Pringle, 1866-'68; William Hiles, 1869; Henry Howarth, 1870-'71-2-3-4-5-6; Reese T. Morris, 1877-'78-9; A. M. Pringle, 1880-'81; Clark B. Genung, 1882. The latter was appointed, first, in October, 1881, owing to resignation of Mr. Pringle.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HARMON V. FERGUSON was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., September 28, 1833, when Michigan was yet a territory. He came to Oceana County in May, 1875, and has spent his time in farming and other industrial employments. He was married to Emogene Higgins, of Benona, December 31, 1870, with whom he still shares the toils and pleasures of domestic life. Mr. Ferguson's aged mother, Mrs. Hannah Longstreet, who was born in Johnstown, N. Y., August 18, 1799, but has lived in Michigan nearly fifty years, resides with him at Mears, and is remarkably comfortable and cheerful for one so aged. Mr. Ferguson enlisted in Company I, of the Eighteenth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, July 7, 1862, and was mustered into the service just one month later. He served his country in the army of the frontier during the last three years of the late rebellion, and received his discharge August 7, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson are lovers of industry and enterprise, and delight in social and fraternal progress in their community.

PERRY HOVEY, one of the old settlers of Golden Township, was born in the town of Bruce, Macomb Co., Mich., December 18, 1829. At the age of twenty-five, he went to Lapeer County and bought a farm, and in 1855 married Miss Eleanor Nash, of Oakland County, who was born in 1836. In 1861 Mr. Hovey went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, and remained a year and a half, and then settled in the town of Golden, Oceana Co., Mich., taking a homestead of eighty acres in Section 11, where he now resides. His worldly wealth, on arriving with his family at the farm, consisted of one trunk, their clothing, and seventy-five cents in money, nearly all their possessions having been burned in the D. & M. depot at Detroit. They went to work with energy, and now have one of the best farms in town. There is a fine orchard on their farm, consisting of 125 apple, seventy-five peach, sixty pear, fifty plum, and fifty cherry trees.

JOSEPH KOB was born in Soultz, Alsace, France, in 1820. From the age of fourteen to twenty-one he was engaged in learning the trade of miller. He then entered the French army and was seven years and four months in the service. He was in the war in Africa, and was in several engagements with the Arabs, and was once slightly wounded. After leaving the army, he returned to his native place, and July 25, 1849, married Miss Augustine Meuret, of Roufach, France, who was born in 1828, her parents being well-to-do farmers. In 1850 Mr. Kob came to America, and arrived in Tompkins County, N. Y., January 15, 1851. In June following he bought a farm and lived on it ten years. In 1861 he sold out and moved to the town of Caroline, same county, where he lived till 1865. He then sold out, and after living a short time in Lake County, Ind., he came to Oceana County, Mich., in the Fall of 1866, and bought land in Section 14, Golden Township, his present home. He endured the hardships and difficulties met with by those who settle in new countries, but overcame all obstacles, and now has a home which many might envy.

ROBERT M. MATHEWS, one of the early settlers of Golden Township, was born in Sussex County, N. J., in 1824. In 1839 he went, with his parents, to Pike County, Pa., and remained there about fifteen years. In 1843 he married Miss Esther Wainwright, of Pike County, who was born June 12, 1826. They have seven children. In 1855 Mr. Mathews settled in Wisconsin, buying land in the town of Saxeville, Waushara County, and remained until 1860. In that year he removed to Iowa, where he remained until the Spring of 1865, when he came to Oceana County, Mich., and bought land in Section 14, Golden Township, where he has since resided. He has now a fine farm, and enjoys all the comforts and luxuries of old and prosperous settlers.

HENRY CROSSMON was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1842. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, and at the age of twenty-one engaged in the manufacture of spokes. In 1864 he married Miss Mary Van Norman, of St. Lawrence County, N. Y., who was born in 1847. After being engaged in the manufacture of spokes about four years, Mr. Crossmon was burned out, when he engaged in the sawmill business until the Summer of 1871, when he sold out. In the Winter of 1872 he moved to Ottawa County, and again engaged in the manufacture of spokes. After some years he sold out and came to Golden Township, Oceana Co., and bought a mill in Section 36, in the Fall of 1881. His mill has a capacity of 15,000 per day, and can turn out a greater quantity, if necessary.

JAMES S. POST was born in the state of New York, February 18, 1822, and settled in Ingham County, Mich., about 1842. In 1847 he married Miss Rebecca Mathewson, of Ingham County. After his marriage, Mr. Post moved to Livingston County, and after living there one year, moved to Ionia County, where he lived ten years. In 1859 he settled in Pentwater, Oceana Co., and lived there two years. He then bought a farm in Section 13, Golden Township, where he resided until 1878. He then bought and sold a farm in Section 1, and then bought property in the village of Mears. Mr. Post died February 26, 1878. Rebecca Mathewson Post, his wife, was born November 2, 1826, in Attica, Genesee Co., N. Y., and moved with her parents to Ingham County, Mich., in 1836, where she was married to Mr. Post. She is the mother of six children. Mr. and Mrs. Post were among the first settlers in the county. There were but few inhabitants in Pentwater, mostly lumbermen or fishermen, when they settled there.

SIDNEY S. BRANCH was born in York, Medina Co., Ohio, February 20, 1842. His father, Levi H. Branch, was an old pioneer of the state, having moved there at an early age, with his parents, from Genesee County, N. Y. His mother was from Massachusetts. On May 26, 1861, Mr. Branch enlisted in the Eighth Ohio Volunteers, and served over three years. He was in the battles of Winchester, Antietam (where he was wounded in the head), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run and the Wilderness, where he was wounded in the heel. He was discharged July 13, 1864. He remained in Ohio about a year, and in 1865 settled on Section 21, Golden Township, Oceana Co., Mich., where he has since lived. He married, November 22, 1873, Miss Anna M. Hudson, of La Porte County, Ind., by whom he has two children—Edna E., born October 27, 1876, and Eda M., born April 23, 1879. Miss Hudson was born in La Porte County, Ind., January 10, 1844. Her father was a farmer and carpenter, and in easy circumstances. Mr. Branch has a very fine farm, his specialty being fruit growing. He has 1,000 peach, 150 apple and fifty plum trees.

MRS. MARGARET DEKAY. The subject of this sketch is the daughter of Jacob A. Harms, of Sullivan County, N. Y., and was born in February, 1831. In 1853 she moved to Cattaraugus County, and remained there four years. In 1856 she married Thomas D.

Digitized by Google

Co., Mich., and bought a claim in Section 28, fifteen acres of which was cleared. In the Spring of 1877 Mr. De Kay separated from his family, and the property was divided, Mrs. DeKay retaining the improved part. She has a fine farm well adapted to fruit or grain, and has raised a fine family. Their names: Fred. A., born October 11, 1867; Frank A., April 15, 1859, died February 13, 1862; Clara Belle, born May 13, 1862; and George A., born September 1, 1865.

Hiram J. Willson was born on Long Sault Island, in the River St. Lawrence, on March 1, 1837. His father died in 1838, leaving the mother with two older children—Dana S. Willson and Esther E. Willson—to the charity of indigent friends and the world. For two years the widow, though sick and partially deranged, with the aid of her father, managed to maintain herself and youngest boy, the subject of this brief biography, having secured homes for the two eldest, among friends. About this time her health and mind failed, as also had what little means she had, and her friends not being able to help her, she was taken to the St. Lawrence County poor house—a half-sister of Hiram's, out of sympathy, giving him a home, and providing all the necessaries that her scanty means allowed. She resided in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., until the year 1856, when she moved to Jefferson County, N. Y., leaving Hiram at work in St. Lawrence County. When he was fourteen years of age, he and his older brother took their mother from the poor-house, and made arrangements with an aunt to give her a home, they, out of their little earnings, paying for her board and clothes. In the year 1862 Hiram volunteered to join the Union army, and was mustered into the United States service July 25, of the same year, and joined the One Hundred and Sixth New York Infantry, and September following found him in the New Creek Valley, West Va., practicing military tactics, doing guard duty on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and devouring United States hard-tack and pork. He was in fourteen battles, viz: Fairmount, Locust Grove, Mine Run, Wilderness, Chancellorsville, Spottsylvania, Warren Station, Coal Harbor, Ream's Station, Monocacy, Bolivar Heights, Winchester, Cedar Creek, and Second Petersburg. He received a slight wound in the left side, at the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864; was again wounded in the battle which captured Petersburg, a ball passing through his left side, April 2, 1865, which wound totally unfitted him for military duty. He was taken to Harwood General Hospital, Washington, D. C., under care of Surgeon B. B. Bonticon. His wound rapidly improved, and he was discharged from service for reason of disability, on May 29, 1865, having served his country for nearly three years. For the above disability the Government now grants him a pension of $18 per month. He was discharged June 3, 1865, and returned to his home and friends in St. Lawrence County, N. Y. He had previously made the acquaintance of Jennie V. Bradish, which acquaintance was continued while convalescing from his wound, and resulted in marriage on July 4, 1865. He then started West to seek a home, leaving his wife with her father's family, and after about three months search finally selected a homestead among the wilds of Little Point Au Sable, on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, in the County of Oceana. He then went for his wife, who, accompanied by her younger sister and other friends coming to Michigan, made their way to Ionia, where he met the party, and conducted them to his log cabin in the woods. They now set themselves at work to make themselves comfortable for Winter,—chinked up the cabin, built a clay fire-place and chimney, (true soldier style) and commenced house-keeping. The Government land office having burned about this time, their application was burned before it was forwarded to Washington. This delayed their homestead entry receipt until the next Spring. Upon its arrival they felt that they had something to do to make themselves comfortable for another long Winter. A new house was now constructed, timber cut down and land cleared. A passable road was cut through the timber to connect with other roads, so that they could reach trading points; shingle bolts being the farmer's money in those days. The second Winter was spent in getting out bolts, which he sold and purchased provisions with, at exorbitant prices. They were blessed with two children; the oldest being born on August 9, the third year of their marriage. They named her Helen Gertrude. The second—a son, born July 5, 1870,—was named Alfred D. Willson. They continued to improve their land a little each year; lumbering increased, mills and stores came within reach—coal kilns were built, and the forests have disappeared. Finding their rolling land better adapted to fruit-growing than raising wheat, they commenced improving in that direction, having some twelve or fourteen acres in fruit, some thirty or forty acres cleared. So that now they can look upon those first days of privation and want as among the things of the past, and in their declining years harvest the rewards of their labors.

Mrs. Jennie M. Willson was born in the Township of Fairfield, Franklin County, Vt., December 26, 1839, where she resided until the age of six years, when her father (J. R. Vernal) selling his property there, moved to the northern part of the state of New York. She was the eldest of nine children, and commenced teaching when quite young, this being the occupation of her choice. She continued teaching until the age of twenty-two, when she was united in marriage to Morton E. Bradish, of Norfolk, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., on January 29, 1862, he leaving in a short time for the seat of war, having enlisted a few days previous to their marriage. He was among the first to volunteer, and went in Company E, Ninety-second Regiment New York Volunteers. He lived but a short time after reaching the South, dying May 9th, of the same year, and was buried in the soldiers' burial ground, at Yorktown, Va. Her mother dying the same month, and a brother soon after, left a lonely household. She again commenced teaching, which she followed for three years, and was then united in marriage to Hiram J. Willson, leaving the home of her childhood for a home in the wilds of Michigan. Finding money scarce, and provisions ditto, she again commenced teaching, to assist in getting along in their new home. She organized a small school, teaching in a shanty, on their own place, thereby starting a school district, where before there had been no school, In the Spring of 1866 they commenced on their homestead; she going with her husband to select a site on which to build. This was no easy matter, where all was a dense forest, with no road made, and no knowing where the road would be. Having found a spot that suited them, clearing and building was commenced, and soon quite a pleasant home awaited its mistress, being distant about two miles from the place they commenced on. Here they soon moved and still live, on the same spot where they commenced, sixteen years previous, for they both believe in the old adage that "the stone that keeps rolling will gather no moss." All the privations of a new country they had to undergo. No railroad, no stores, no postoffice, having to go from seven to ten miles for their provisions and mail. And then paying such prices: $50 for a barrel of pork; $18 for a barrel of flour; 60 cents per pound for butter, and everything else in the same ratio. Twice they had their porkers carried off by bears; three times they lost their only cow, and hard times stared them in the face, turn which way they would. But they weathered the gale, and now things look a little more encouraging. A thriving little town has sprung up near them, and they are blessed with a railroad, a postoffice, and stores, of which they were deprived for so many years. Are also blessed with fruit of every kind, in abundance and to spare. Thankful to the kind Heavenly Father for leading them and cheering them through all their trials, they

Digitized by Google

still labor on, till they shall leave this earthly home for a better one on high.

TOWNSHIP OF BENONA.

For a number of the facts mentioned in the history of Benona, we are indebted to a carefully prepared sketch by James Gibbs, one of the prominent pioneers of the town.

In the year 1849, the Rev. W. M. Ferry, of Grand Haven, and his son, the Hon. T. W. Ferry, conceived the idea of building a water sawmill at the mouth of Stony Creek, at what is now Benona village, and the site being a good one, they secured it, and located land, on which was an abundance of excellent pine. In the following year they commenced operations, the job of building the dam being let to Dr. Phillips, and that of the mill to James Fordham and A. S. Anderson. Thus the first sawmill and the first manufacturing of lumber in Oceana County was, in 1850, at Stony Creek.

On January 16, 1853, the Ferrys sold out to the firm of Campbell & Wheeler (Hon. Amos R.), and on that day Mr. Wheeler set foot in the county, having formerly been a resident of Illinois. He was born in 1815, and, although now sixty-seven years of age, is as active and energetic as ever. He has been ever since, with but a few trifling exceptions, a resident of Benona, and has had a great deal to do with the development of the county. He, in connection with his partners, the Minard Bros., still runs the flouring mill and saw mill and the well-stocked general store in Benona, and owns 5,000 acres of land in the vicinity. To show how rich the vicinity is in its lumbering resources, although some years ago the available pine on high land was estimated at 5,000,000 feet, he has since taken off 12,000,000, and has, it is supposed, 5,000,000 more. Campbell & Wheeler took possession of the property February 15, 1853. There were, at that time, but few, outside the mill, in the town; there being in the mill but four persons, of whom Campbell and Wheeler were two. Their families lived in one house until next season, when Mr. Wheeler built his house, which is still occupied, being the first frame building in the town. In it the first meeting of the county supervisors was held, in 1855, to organize the county; but they resolved to change the county seat to Whisky Creek, about a couple miles below, where A. S. Anderson, one of the supervisors, had built a commodious house; and Warren Wilder, the first supervisor of Benona, was outvoted by Anderson, of Claybanks, who had the assistance of Cobb, of Pentwater, to whom it mattered little whether he had to go a mile or two further or not. And so Whisky Creek became the seat of empire, until 1864.

On Little Point Au Sable men were getting out shingle bolts, in 1849. L. D. Eaton came over in that year, and made preparations to bring his family in the following year. Accordingly, on November 1, 1850, he landed at Stony Creek, and had his family land on the beach above, near the Point. Their adventures on landing are given in the general history of the county. They went into a log house on James Gibbs' farm, opposite his present residence, and which is claimed to be the first log house in the county. It is still occupied as a dwelling. In the year 1854 there was no immigration. In 1855 Claybanks got a few new settlers. In 1856 immigration began to flow into the interior.

ORGANIZATION.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Hon. Amos R. Wheeler, in April, 1855. Harvey Tower was chairman; Warren Wilder and Estes Rich, inspectors of election; Malcolm Campbell, clerk.

The following is a list of officers: Supervisor, Warren Wilder; clerk, M. Campbell; treasurer, James McNutt; justices of the peace, A. R. Wheeler, Jasper Thompson, Henry Harris and Estes Rich; highway commissioners, W. Wilder, James McNutt and Harvey Tower; school inspectors, W. Wilder and H. Tower. The number of voters was sixteen in all. The first schools in the county were taught by "Aunt" Polly Allen, at District No. 2, of Benona, and Miss Ellen Williams, at Blackberry Ridge, in District No. 1. There were four districts organized in 1856. There are now eight districts. There are also eleven road districts, with much improved roads.

In the Centennial year (1876) the officers of the town were, H. Hoffman, supervisor; Jacob Snell, clerk; A. R. Wheeler, treasurer; P. B. Edgett, H. Hendrickson and J. Gibbs, justices of the peace; superintendent of schools, J. Leland; 198 votes cast.

THE PIONEERS

now living in the town are: A. R. Wheeler, H. Hendrickson, J. and Nels Munson, Andrew Brady, W. Thiele, L. Smith, L. Webber, W. H. Anderson, W. Gardiner, S. Merrifield, J. A. Van Tassel, John Stearns, H. and J. Koster, M. Froderson, John Simmons, James Gibbs and Mrs. J. H. Sammons (Eaton). All of these have lived twenty-six years and over in the town. Of those that have been twenty-one years and over, are: J. and T. Hendrickson, G. M. Marsh, W. Schafer and Mrs. Barrett.

When Benona was first set apart, it consisted of all of the present towns of Benona, Shelby, Ferry, Newfield, Golden, Hart, Elbridge and Leavitt, and Sections 1–6 in Claybanks, and the whole town was known as Stony Creek. The first reduction was taking off what is now Newfield, to form part of the town of Greenwood. Then the whole northern half went off as Elbridge; then Ferry was taken off, and there was nothing left but what is now Shelby and Benona. At this time the Hon. A. R. Wheeler was a resident on the other side of Lake Michigan, and each end of the town which was named Benona wished to elect the officers; so it was agreed to separate; but, although each was quite willing, the settlers in what is now Benona, applied first, and obtained their request, but were surprised to learn that they had lost their name, and Benona became the name for what is now Shelby, while the Benonaites proper had to chose another name—Leroy. This continued a short time, when it was found that it made confusion of mail matter, the Shelby people sometimes having their mail go to Benona village, and the Benona people having to go to Shelby for mail. So it was agreed that Shelby should apply to change the name from Benona to Shelby, and the name "Benona" was speedily appropriated by the present town, which allowed the name Leroy to become a thing of the past.

The following is the list of officers since 1862:

SUPERVISORS: Henry Hoffman, 1862-'63-7-'70-'71-2-4-5-6; Amos R. Wheeler, 1864-'65-6-8-9; Joseph H. Sammons, 1877-'78-9; Charles A. Sessions, 1880-'81-2.

TREASURERS: Henry Hendrickson, 1862-'63-4-5-6-7-'75-7-8; Henry Hoffman, 1868-'69; Amos R. Wheeler, 1870-'71-2-4-6; David Graham, 1879; James Gibbs, 1880; William Olinder, 1881-'82.

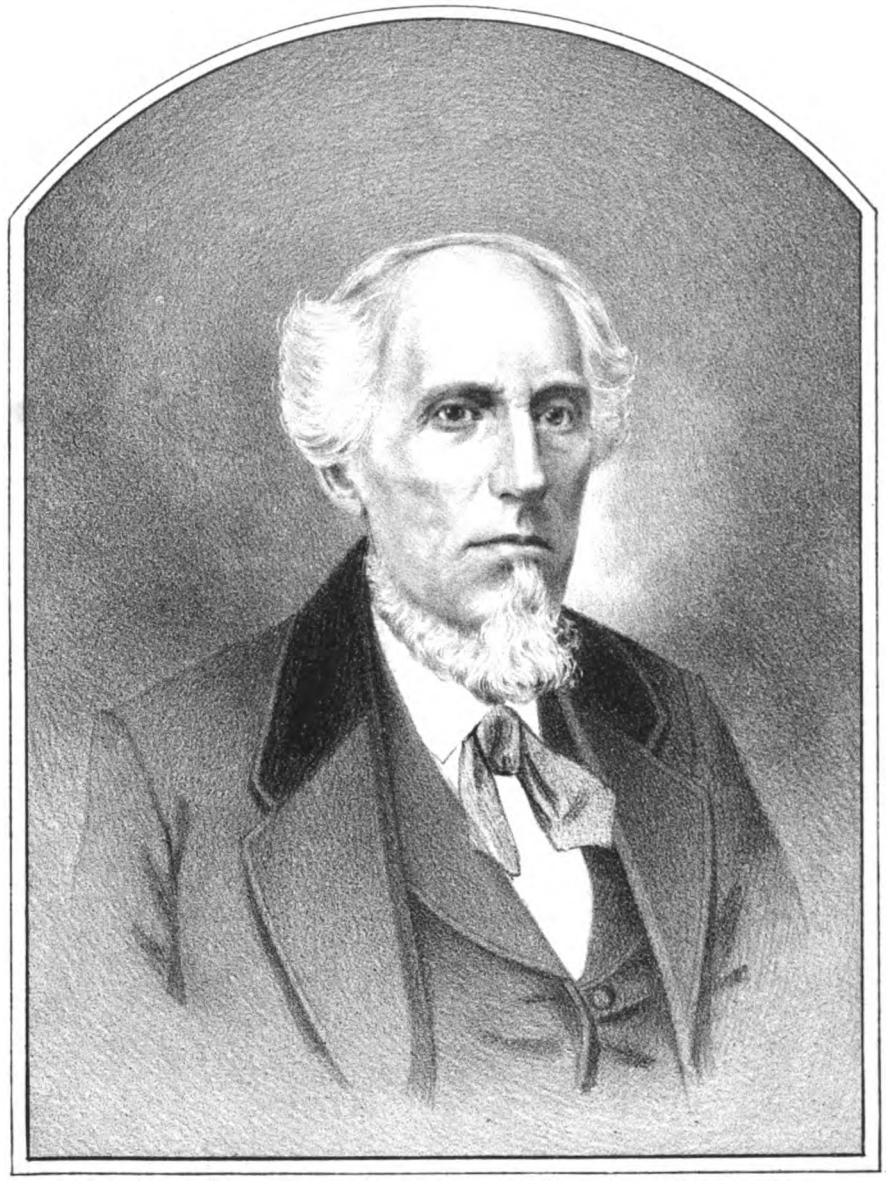
CLERKS: William F. R. Smith, 1862-'63-4; Alonzo Hyde, 1865-'66; Gershon Powers, 1867-'68; George E. Conklin, 1869; Edwin G. Everdun, 1870-'71-2-'80-1-2; Jacob Snell, 1874-'75-6; Gustaf Thiele, 1877; John B. Applegate, 1878-'79.

No minutes of election for 1873.

The fruit interest of Benona is quite extensive, being mainly confined to the vicinity of Blackberry Ridge, in the northwest corner, while in other parts there are orchards scattered here and there. J. H. Sammons has 5,000 trees, (mostly peach) C. A. Sessions has over 4,000, C. W. Jay 5,000, J. Gibbs 1,500, M. C. Baker 1,200, Mr. McMillan 1,500, Sours 600, L. W. Chubb 1,000, Mrs. Barrett 2,000, J. A. Van Tassel 1,300, John Burritt 600, S. Foster 1,000, O. F. McNutt 600, J. Miles 1,000, and last, but not least, by any

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Yours truly
C. R. Wheeler

Digitized by Google

means, Mr. Lee has 20,000 peach trees, and is raising thirty-six acres of squashes, which are expected to pay immensely. Small fruit is not neglected. C. W. Jay above has 10,000 bushes of blackberries, etc.

Marshville Post Office, on Stony Creek, at the head of the lake, was founded in 1859, by George M. Marsh, now of Shelby village, who built a sawmill in 1861-'62, a gristmill the following year, and afterwards added a store, and carried on farming, as well. In 1863, small-pox attacked the men building his mill, and for nearly a year caused a suspension of business. Mr. Marsh was postmaster until 1877, when J. B. Applegate held it till 1881, since which time Mr. Marsh's brother (H. J.) has held the office. There is nothing doing at Marshville, now, owing to business disasters, but as there is a good site for business, it may soon revive again.

To the south is a Norwegian settlement, which came in 1856-'57, consisting of Bradys, Hendricksons, Munsons, etc. To the west is a German settlement of Hoffmans, Thieles, Schmidts, Stiers, Goodenraths, etc., which came in 1857-'58. Mr. William Gardiner, an old settler, is of American birth.

Sammons' Landing is a beautiful spot on the extreme west of the county, where the lake is not over sixty miles wide, and is at the foot of precipitous bluffs of great height, Mr. Sammons' residence being about seventy feet above the lake, and the hill behind it, on which his fine peach orchard flourishes, is about seventy feet higher. Mr. Sammons' crop this year was estimated at $4,000, but a blight, for the first time, attacked the leaves, and spoiled his prospects, as it has that of most peach growers in the state.

Mr. Sammons, for the last few years, has had the postoffice at the house, which was formerly kept at Blackberry Ridge.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Hon. Amos R. Wheeler, lumberman, farmer and general merchant, was born of Scotch and English parents, in Cavendish, Vt., September 12, 1815. Went to St. Charles, Kane Co., Ill., in 1835, and in the Winter of 1853 came to Benona, Mich., when there were only fifteen white inhabitants in what is now Oceana County. With one Mr. Campbell, he purchased a sawmill and 1,300 acres of pine lands, of Rev. W. Ferry, and opened the lumbering and farming enterprises, which with varied enlargements still continue. In connection with Hon. Ira Minard & Sons, of St. Charles, Ill., he has for many years efficiently conducted a large mercantile and flouring business in Benona. He assisted in organizing the county of Oceana, when there were in it but three townships—Claybanks, Stony Creek, and Pentwater,—and was elected its first county treasurer. He has been township supervisor eight or nine terms, justice of the peace over twenty-four years, and postmaster over twenty years. In politics Mr. Wheeler is an active Republican. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1873, and re-elected in 1875. He has long held a high and honorable position in the Masonic Order, and has been a liberal supporter of benevolent and religious enterprises. He was married, January 15, 1840, to Phidelia Randall, daughter of V. Randall, of Tompkins County, N. Y. They have had five children, but only one, their daughter Effie E., now survives.

John Thompson, foreman in the firm of Wheeler & Minard Bros., Benona, was born in Smithfield, Somerset Co., Penn., June 1, 1848, and with his parents removed to St. Charles, Ill., in 1855 or 1856. He came from there to Benona, Mich., September 11, 1863. He was married, October 8, 1872, to Martha Brower, of Benona, who died August 25, 1873, leaving one daughter, Martha, born August 19, 1873. On October 9, 1879, he married Ada Reid, also of Benona, daughter of Henry W. and Elsie Reid, now of Shelby. They have also one little daughter, Kate, born October 13, 1880. In politics, Mr. Thompson is a Republican. He serves as notary public and justice of the peace; is active in Masonry, and in all useful and industrial enterprises in his community.

Henry J. Goodenrath, son of C. and E. Goodenrath, formerly of Mecklenburg, Germany, was born in Benona, Mich., February 7, 1857. He spent his early boyhood with his parents, and in school; served as clerk three years, in Ludington, and has served with great efficiency in that capacity, in the firm of Wheeler & Minard Bros., Benona, since April, 1876.

George M. Beckwith, farmer, was of English descent, and was born November 17, 1845, in East Troy, Wis. He went to Ohio in 1867, and came to Benona in 1870. He has been nearly ever since in the employment of Hon. A. R. Wheeler, but has secured about ninety acres of real estate north of Stony Creek, for a family residence. He was married April 8, 1873, to Ida Reid, daughter of H. W. and Elsie Reid, now of Shelby. Two of their children have died. Those living are Earl H., born August 14, 1877, and Juna G., born September 3, 1879. Mr. Beckwith is an active craftsman, and an industrious and peace-loving citizen.

Joseph H. Sammons was born in Syracuse, N. Y., October 22, 1822; is grandson to Jacob Sammons, of Revolutionary times, who is said to have erected the first liberty pole ever raised in America, and for which he was taken to Canada as a prisoner by the British. When escaping, he was seventeen days in the wilderness, and ate nothing but a rattlesnake, which bit him on the leg as he lay down to die. He cut the bitten part from his leg with his knife, beheaded the serpent, and saved his life by eating it.

Joseph went from Syracuse to Chicago, Ill., in 1842, where he devoted himself largely to manufacturing, but served as sheriff nearly two years, and made the acquaintance of President Lincoln. He next went to Kenosha, Wis., where, in 1867, he was elected and served as alderman; and in 1869 he settled in Michigan, at Little Point Au Sable, now Sammon's Landing. Here he immediately opened a mercantile and manufacturing business, in which he had success, until sternly interrupted by the fire fiend, which consumed first his store and then his mill, causing a loss of some $10,000.

Mr. Sammons has of late devoted his attention more especially to fruit growing. He has now 4,500 trees, including the best varieties of peaches, and about 800 plum trees, 400 of which are Lombards. There are about 300 apple trees, and a fine selection of pears and cherries, together with a grape vineyard of about 1,000 settings.

This beautiful and valuable orchard is in a most desirable situation. It lies facing Lake Michigan at the extreme prominence of Point Au Sable, which extends into the lake over sixteen miles. The entire farm consists of about twenty acres, with complete adaptation to the greatest possible success in pomological enterprise. Mr. Sammons has served three years as supervisor, and four years as postmaster. He was married to Alma Wright, of New York, April 14, 1842, who died July 19, 1859. He next married Clara C. Davis, of Illinois, October 11, 1860, who died June 22, 1871; and on December 2, 1873, he was married to Betsy S. Eaton, of Claybanks, Mich. He has nine children, six sons and three daughters, besides one adopted daughter; but one of these has been taken away by death.

William A. Eaton, farmer (and associate patron with J. H. S. of the O. & M. Co. History) was born at Point Au Sable, Mich., December 15, 1859, and is son of L. D. and Rebecca Eaton, formerly of Waukesha, Wis. His father came to Point Au Sable

Digitized by Google

in 1849, and the next season returned to bring his family. On the 3d of November they arrived off Stony Creek, and Mr. Eaton came ashore to obtain a scow on which to receive the family and goods at the Point; but a sudden gale blew the vessel northward some miles beyond the Point. On the next forenoon, Mrs. Eaton, with two children, was put on shore in the rain, was furnished with a barrel of pork and some other things, and left to her fate. She took a bed tick, and some sheets and quilts, and made a rude tent, and remained therein two days and nights. At last Mr. Eaton arrived, walking, and they all came on foot to a shanty, where Mr. James Gibbs now has his well in the hollow. Mr. Eaton soon erected a log house near by, where they lived until the next Spring, when they went to Stony Creek, and from thence they came to what is now Claybanks Township. Mr. L. D. Eaton was drowned in 1876. He left five living children—Vincent, Betsy, Mary Jane, William Albert and John Sherman. William Albert now has charge of the family home in Claybanks, consisting of over 200 acres, and serves as postmaster in Claybanks postoffice.

Charles A. Sessions, farmer and fruit grower, was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., September 4, 1843. He spent his youth mainly in that vicinity, and received his education chiefly in the Union School, Ypsilanti. He came to this county in the Spring of 1871, and settled in Fractional Benona, on Section 1. He has purchased 320 acres of real estate, and has opened up a large agricultural and fruit growing interest, consisting already of 170 acres of cultivated land, of which some twenty-five acres are devoted to orchard purposes. He has now under cultivation about 2,500 peach, 600 apple, and 400 plum, embracing the best varieties of these fruits. He has served efficiently four or five years as superintendent of public schools, and is now filling his third term as township supervisor. He was married to Mary E. Jay, of Trenton, N. J., November 25, 1868. They have had three children—Charles Jay, born December 3, 1869, who died March 9, 1873; Edith, born August 19, 1873; and Horace, born January 26, 1876. Mr. Sessions is a member of the Masonic Order, president of the County Horticultural Society, and a friend of industry and progress in all their varied aspects.

James Gibbs, farmer and fruit grower, was born in Pennsylvania, June 19, 1833. He came to Michigan in 1855, and proceeded to this county in the Spring of 1857, having previously purchased 240 acres of real estate. He has now about ninety acres under cultivation. He has 600 peach trees, about 400 apple, 200 plum, and some pears and cherries in his orchard. He was married to Cynthia O. Allen, of St. Clair, Mich., November 29, 1866. They have had seven children, five of whom still survive,—namely, William A., Frank S., Mattie May, Marcus Roy and Nina L. Mr. Gibbs has been justice of the peace and township treasurer several terms, and school director fifteen years.

Ludwig Schmidt, farmer, was born in Prussia, November 9, 1825. He came to America in 1854, and lived in Connecticut two years. After coming to Benona, Mich., he worked for some time for Hon. A. R. Wheeler, and then settled on Section 16, in 1859. He purchased a farm of forty acres, to which he has added forty acres more. He has now forty-three acres improved, and an orchard of 150 trees, consisting of apples, pears, plums, and some peaches, which, with an excellent house and other improvements, make the estate a beautiful and desirable farm home. Mr. Schmidt was married to Elizabeth Reif, formerly of Germany, but then of New Haven, Conn., in January, 1856. They have had six children—Albert, Emma, Matilda, Hattie, Louisa and Amelia. Four have died. Olny Albert and Matilda are now alive.

Frederick Stier, farmer, was born in Germany, October 13, 1830. He came to America in 1857, and settled in Benona. He has a farm home of 80 acres, about sixty of which are improved. He was married to Mary Patow, of Germany, in 1856, who died in 1879. His second marriage was to Mary Ludwig, June 5, 1869. The names of the living children are William, Otto, Henry and Fred. Otto, who is the family patron of the County History, is now over twenty-one years of age, and assists his father in the work of the farm. The family are members of the Lutheran Church, and desire and rejoice in the promotion of virtue in their community.

Mr. William Gardiner, farmer, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., November 25, 1824. He went with his parents to Canada when about three years of age, where he spent most of his youth, in the home and in the school. He returned to York State when eighteen years old, and remained there until the Spring of 1846, when he went to Milwaukee, Wis. He resided there, employed in keeping hotel and in other engagements, until July, 1853, at which time he came to White River, Mich. He came to Stony Creek, Benona, in March, 1856, and in the Fall of 1858 he settled on his present estate at Benona Center. He has in his farm 160 acres, 75 of which are in a fine state of cultivation. He has six acres in orchard, consisting chiefly of apple, but including a proportion of peach, pears and plums. He was married to Rufena Hess, of Germany, in 1848. They have had seven children, namely—Henry S., George E., William M., Frank J., Effie E., Henrietta and Alice Maud, the eldest of whom is dead. Mr. Gardiner was elected township supervisor at the second township meeting held in the township. He has also served as township treasurer, and in different other offices. Mr. and Mrs. Gardiner have been earnest friends of industry, and diligent promoters of local and social enterprise.

Peter B. Edgett, farmer and fruit grower, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., February 24, 1813. He came with his parents to where Romeo now is, when about fourteen years old. He afterward lived some nine years in Almont. Thence he went to Thornville, thence to Pontiac, and thence to Kalamazoo. He settled on Section 16, in Benona, in 1866. He was married, first, to Lucinda Delano, of Seneca, N. Y., in 1837, who died in 1868, and afterward to Elizabeth Van Antwerp, of Lawton, Mich., in 1871. He has one son, Byron N., and two daughters—Mary, who is now dead, and Josephine, of Battle Creek. He has in his farm home eighty acres. About thirty-five are under cultivation. He has in orchard some 500 trees, consisting of apples, peaches, pears, plums, quinces and cherries, and a variety of grapes and small fruits. He has served nearly two terms as justice of the peace, always culturing settlement of differences, rather than litigation, among his fellow-citizens.

Berthold Thiele, shingle sawyer, son of Gustave and Caroline Thiele, was born in Germany, January 2, 1855, and with his mother and one brother crossed the Atlantic and the lakes, and landed at Stony Creek in 1861. They at once started into the country in search of the father, who had already been here one year, but was not aware of their arrival. After a tramp of six miles, they found Mr. Thiele, near what is now Benona Centre. Several years were spent in various engagements, and in 1866 a home of forty acres was purchased on Section 15, in Benona. About twenty acres are already under cultivation; three are occupied with a thriving orchard, consisting chiefly of apples and peaches of the best varieties. Mr. Bert Thiele began work in the mill at twelve years of age, and still spends most of his time in his favorite work of sawing shingle, earning over $100 per month thereby. He records one good word for Oceana County, namely, that for the native and the immigrant, it can scarcely be excelled in this western region.

William W. Johnson, filer, born in Racine, Wis., February 29, 1842, spent most of his youth in that state and Illinois, and came to Pere Marquette (now Ludington) in June, 1855. He

Digitized by Google

remained there some two years, and then engaged with C. Mears, Esq., at Hamlin, and worked about two years. After this he made some tours northward, and went to Ludington again in the employ of Mr. Mears, and remained three years. In 1863 he enlisted in the service of his country, in Battery H, First Michigan Light Artillery, and served until the close of the rebellion. He then returned to Ludington, and from there he went to Manistee, and resumed his former profession of filing. In 1873 he went to Pentwater, where he was married to Della Corsaut, of that place, March 8, 1874. She died at Manistee in August, 1878; second marriage, March 18, 1880, to Pearly A. Stewart, of Benona. He has two sons—Marshall Abbott, and Golden Garfield. His present residence is at Homer Lake, Benona, where he has been for three years in the employ of Sands & Maxwell.

TOWNSHIP OF FERRY

ORGANIZATION.

As the early records of Otto and Ferry have both suffered by fire at the destruction of Samuel Potter's house, we have had to trust to verbal statements, and in some cases could not ascertain at all what we desired.

We find that in 1868 the application to form a new town, to be called "Reed," was tabled by the board of supervisors.

In October of the same year, the application of W. J. Kennedy, and others, for the same object, was successful. The first election was ordered at Reed's schoolhouse, on April 5, 1869; T. F. Reed, Timothy Smith and D. N. Gustin were appointed inspectors of election.

The following is the list of officers:

Supervisors.—B. F. Reed, 1869-'70-'71; T. F. Reed, 1872-'73; Reusler P. Ferris, 1874-'75; Daniel Landon, 1876-'77-8-9-'80-1-2.

Clerks.—Timothy Smith, 1869-'70; Charles Gaylord, 1872; T. P. Landon, 1873; E. L. Benton, 1874-'76-7-8-9-'80; Gustavus M. Smith, 1875-'82; C. W. Power, 1881.

Treasurers.—John F. Evans, 1869; Levi Powers, 1872; Daniel Landon, 1873-'74-5; G. M. Smith, 1876-'77-8-'80-1; Thomas H. Pittenger, 1879; E. L. Benton, 1882.

The officers for 1882 are: Supervisor, D. Landon; clerk, G. M. Smith; treasurer, E. L. Benton; commissioner of highways, J. A. Chellis; school inspectors, C. E. Converse (one year) and T. H. Pittenger (two years); justice of the peace, for full term, C. W. Powers; drain commissioner, J. M. Heim, Sr.; constables, G. R. Quick, J. M. Heim, Sr., and P. W. Parish.

The first settler in Ferry was Elnathan J. Reed, who with his sons Theodore F., and George, settled on Section 28, in 1857, coming from Wayne Co., N. Y., and in the Spring of 1875 they sold out for about $20,000, and have all returned to New York. After this family, the town was at first named Reed, but shortly after it was changed to Ferry, in honor of Senator Thomas W. Ferry, who owned large tracts of pine land, and was one of the first to develop and settle this town, and Otto. Elnathan J. Reed and family were men of ability and enterprise, and commencing with hoe and ax, they carved out a good property. They kept the first postoffice, Reed, now Ferry, in 1863. Elnathan J. was the first supervisor, and Theodore, and his brother, Benjamin F., now a justice of the peace in Whitehall, Muskegon County, also held that office. The second settler was Lot North, a sort of Nimrod, or mighty hunter, in early days. He pre-empted land, but lost it, and left, a lonely widower, in 1858.

The next settler was William W. Gillen, who came in the Spring of 1858, and about the same time came in Samuel Rogers, and George Shattuck. Orrin Benton and B. F. Reed came next, and then John F. Evans,—all about 1858. In the Spring of 1859, W. Gillen and Samuel Rogers were engaged seventeen days, cutting out a road to their places.

The first birth was a child of Samuel Rogers, born November 14, 1859.

The first marriage was that of Amos Putney, to Miss Evans, in 1860.

The first death was an infant child of Andrew Decker, July, 1860.

The first preacher was a Rev. Mr. Joy, now a Kalamazoo lawyer. The Rev. Mr. Pratt, Methodist Episcopal elder, came in about the same time as Joy, which was in 1861–'62.

The first bridge built in the township, on the north branch of White River, was built in the Fall of 1859, by Andrew Decker, W. J. Kennedy, Samuel Rogers, and George Shattuck. It was built about twenty feet below the present bridge at Ferry village, some of the old timbers being yet visible.

E. J. and T. F. Reed were granted, in 1871, the privilege of erecting a mill dam over the north branch of White River, on Section 28.

In 1872, small pox made great havoc, and the question of paying the expenses was one long dispute between the county and the township.

The first physician in the town was Dr. C. P. Gaylord, who came in 1870; Dr. Irish, who came in 1881, is the only physician in the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Orrin Benton, farmer, Section 20, was born in Highgate, Franklin Co., Vt., January 27, 1824, and was married to Mary Percy, of the same place, in 1840. They came to this state in 1855, moving into Ferry, October 12, 1858. They have four children—Martha A., Edwin L., Mary A., and Minerva A.

Andrew Decker, farmer, Section 25, was born in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., January 21, 1834, and was brought up on a farm, and spent three years as a sailor on the ocean, and two years on the lakes. He came into the township, in 1859, locating on Section 35, and in 1863 changed to his present location. At the time of his arrival in the township, there were but seven families in Ferry and Otto, there not being residents enough in both townships to sign a petition for laying out a road. He married, Nancy Underwood, of Sheboygan, Wis., October 12, 1859. They have six surviving children, James M., George A., Alva, Philip, Guy, and Warren. They have lost two children, one of which died at the age of one day, and Daisy, who died in the Summer of 1877, aged two years and four months.

William W. Gillen, farmer, Section 25, was born in the town of Addison, Steuben Co., N. Y., Nov. 14, 1826, and came to White River, July 29, 1856. He married, in 1853, Harriet O'Neal, by whom he had one son, Eugene, who enlisted in Company I, Third Michigan Infantry, and who died of disease contracted in the army. Mr. Gillen married again in 1874, Caroline Benton, by whom he has one child, Lottie, born June 29, 1875. In the Spring of 1863, he enlisted in Battery B, First Michigan Regiment of Light Artillery, which mustered at Grand Rapids, and first went into camp at Pulaski, Tenn. Was with Sherman on his march to the sea, and was discharged at the close of the war, June 13, 1865. He settled on a lot on Section 32, in the Spring of 1858, and has carved out of the forest quite a fine farm. He is one of the respected pioneers of Ferry.

Daniel Landon, farmer, Section 16, was born in Conneautville, Crawford Co., Pa., January 2, 1837, and enlisted in the One Hun-

Digitized by Google

dred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served three months, when he was discharged on account of ill-health. He came to this township in 1871, locating on his present premises. He has taken quite an interest in the political questions of the day, and for a number of years has occupied a prominent position in his township, having been elected supervisor, and served for the past seven years, and was township treasurer for the three years previous to his election to his present office. He married, November 16, 1860, Catherine Thompson, and they have seven children—George E., Jairus M., John W., Albert H., Grace E., Mary E., and Angeline L.

Charles McClave, farmer, on Section 36, was born in Canandaigua, N. Y., September 22, 1830, removing thence to Ohio, and on March 4, 1852, he went to California, remaining there fourteen years, returning February 3, 1866. He came to Ferry in March, 1871, purchasing 120 acres. In addition to occupying several township offices, he was appointed county superintendent of the poor, in 1874, and reappointed in 1877, and again in 1880, his third term of office expiring in 1883. He married Elizabeth Barber, of Branch County, Mich., November 19, 1866, and they have two children—Estenna S., and Minnie M.

The following comprise the firm of E. Powers & Sons, who own and manage the grist and sawmill business in Ferry village, and do quite an extensive business in both establishments:

Ephraim Powers, Ferry village, was born in Richmond, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, May 25, 1827, and was married to Mary J. Landon, November 16, 1847, in Crawford County, Pa. He came to Ferry in May, 1871, moving in his family in the following November. They have five surviving children—William W., Charles W., Mary E., Ida M., Eugene E. They lost their third child, Daniel W., who was drowned in the mill-pond, August 26, 1876, at the age of fifteen years.

Charles Powers was born in Richmond, Ohio, November 17, 1853, coming into Ferry with his parents, in 1871. He married Amelia Rice, January 1, 1877.

William W. Powers was born in Richmond, Ohio, December 13, 1849, and came to Ferry with the rest of the family. He married Emma E. McNutt, of Eagleville, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, on May 1, 1870, and they have a family of three children.

Gustavus M. Smith, farmer, on south-east quarter of Section 29, came with his father, Timothy Smith, from Cass County, in 1864, settling on his present place, which was purchased from Orrin Benton. Mr. Smith married, July 4, 1871, Elizabeth Pickel, of Ontario, and has one daughter, Minnie, born January 12, 1878. Mr. Smith is clerk of the township, and is school director for district No. 1, and has also been town treasurer. He has an excellent farm. His father, Timothy Smith, one of the most respected pioneers of Ferry, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., October 30, 1810, and in 1835 married Harriet A. Green, in New York State, where he resided until 1860, when he removed to Cass County, Mich. In 1864 he settled in Ferry, and still retains sixty acres, while his son, Gustavus, cultivates the remaining 100 acres. He has three children –Gustavus W., Helena, (Mrs. Erastus D. Smith) and Mary, (Mrs. John Rex, of Alabama). Mrs. Smith died April 28, 1878, regretted by all who knew her.

William A. Young, merchant, was born in Missouri, December 7, 1857, coming to Otto in 1868, where he resided until 1880, when he came to Ferry village, and commenced mercantile business December 15, 1880. In addition to his mercantile business, he deals quite extensively in lumber, bark, ties, etc. He married, May 20, 1879, Ida M., daughter of Ephraim Powers. They have one child, Danie.

TOWNSHIP OF NEWFIELD.

This township, which was originally a portion of Stony Creek, from 1855, was set apart in April, 1858, along with what is now Greenwood, under the name of the latter township. In April, 1866, it was organized as an independent township, and from that time dates its existence as Newfield. The origin of the name is explained by that pioneer settler, Joseph W. Sweet, as follows: A number of the settlers chanced to be in his house, and a proper name for the shortly to be organized town was discussed. Elbridge Green wished it to be called Greenfield; Alex. McLaren proposed Sweet-town, which was modestly declined, on the part of Mr. Sweet, who, in turn, suggested Perrytown, in honor of old Booth Perry, the first settler in the town, but at last the name of "Newfield" prevailed, and was inserted in the petition. This meeting occurred in the Summer of 1865.

ORGANIZATION.

As before mentioned, this town was organized in April, 1865, and the first annual town meeting was held at the residence of Joseph W. Sweet, on Section 25; and the little old log-house still stands, unoccupied, but defying the ravages of time. The first ballot-box is still shown by Mr. Sweet, and is used for his tobacco-box. It is simply a small cigar-box with an aperture in the lid.

The first officers were: Supervisor, H. C. Hawley; clerk, Charles H. Potter; treasurer, Joseph W. Sweet; school inspector, Elbridge Green and G. H. Norton; highway commissioners, Milo A. Frink and Champlain Willard; justices of the peace, E. Green, Charles Potter, John McGill, Jr.; constables, O. Frink, L. Mahan, James Furgerson, Alex. McLaren.

The following is a list of the successive supervisors, clerks and treasurers up to the present time:

Supervisors.—Henry C. Hawley, 1866–'67–8–9–'75–6–7–8–9–'81–'82; J. W. Dunning, 1870–'71–2; John N. Chellis, 1873–'74.

Clerks.—Charles H. Potter, 1866–'67–9–'72; Charles Strobridge, 1868; H. C. Hawley, 1870; H. K. Bush, 1871; J. W. Dunning, 1873–'74–5–6–7; O. A. Rowland, 1878; I. H. Barlow, 1880; Charles Perkins, 1881; William Fleming, 1882.

Treasurers.—Joseph W. Sweet, 1866–'67–8; M. A. Frink, 1869; B. F. Marquick, 1870–'71–2–3; S. Atherton, 1874–'75; John McGill, Jr., 1876–'77; G. D. Webster, 1878–'79–'80; P. Monroe, 1881–'82.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler was Booth Perry, who set foot in the wilds of Newfield, in 1856 or 1857, and located on Sections 12 and 13, made a clearing, and sold out to Elbridge Green, some of whose sons still reside in the town. Perry, after making a clearing, returned east, and induced Alex. McLaren and Patrick McFarland to locate near him. They arrived February 18, 1858, and located homesteads and purchased lands in what is still known as the McLaren neighborhood. That portion of land they purchased from government, cost them 75 cents per acre. Joseph W. Sweet came in the following April, and first settled on what is now Hesperia. In 1860 he removed to his present location, on Section 25. W. H. Drake arrived in the Fall of 1860. Theodore Taylor arrived March, 1861, and about the same time Robert Binns, John McGill, Jr., in April, 1861. In 1862, Lambert Mahan settled on Section 13. Dr. H. C. Hawley located in Section 34, in April, 1862, and has acted as justice of the peace since 1863 to the present. James Strobridge and son, Charles E., settled, on October 15, 1862, on Sections 21 and 22. Theodore Carlisle, Ezra Spaulding and George Robbins arrived in 1865; Lucius Clark in 1866; G. D. Webster in 1867, and Marion Ressiguie in 1868. Stephen Dudley and Milo A. F. Frink may be numbered as pioneers, having entered about 1862.

Digitized by Google

EARLY EVENTS.

The first death that occurred in the little settlement was that of Patrick McFarland, whose body was conveyed through the woods to Grand Rapids in the ox-team of J. W. Sweet, who was also the driver. The body was deposited in the Catholic cemetery, in compliance with the last wishes of the deceased. The distance by the roads, as then laid out, would be all of sixty miles. The widow had no means to pay the expense of burial; but, on learning the circumstances, the Catholics of Grand Rapids raised sufficient by subscriptions to pay all funeral expenses and a surplus for the widow.

The first child born in Newfield was Peter, son of Alex. McLaren, who still resides with his father.

The first marriage took place across the county line, in the town of Denver. The parties were Jerryma S. Streeter and Miss Abigail Howe, and the justice who performed the ceremony was Lewis Martin, now residing in Newaygo village.

A MYSTERY.

On Section 31 there stood a log-house with a small clearing, now abandoned, and in the house lived Harvey Barber and his wife. Harvey's brother had returned from the army on a visit, having a Spencer carbine, a navy shooter and a sum of money, the amount of which is unknown. The brother had ague, and was taking quinine, the supply of which being exhausted, his sister-in-law stated that she had found in Pingree's shanty, in Ferry, between Maple Ridge and Reedville, a little vial, which she had buried in the cellar, but had saved the contents, which she was certain was quinine. The man examined the substance, and believing it to be quinine, took a dose, and started with Harvey to cut bean poles; but on climbing on the fence he fell over in a fit, and as soon as Harvey brought him in the house he expired in convulsions. As he was about to be buried, the neighbors sent word to Dr. Hawley, as coroner, who got a jury, and held an inquest. But, although it was ascertained that it was strychnine, guilt was not proved. Afterward an uncle of the Barbers had Harvey and wife arrested, but did not follow up the case. This was in 1865. The Barbers "went to the bad"—he being sent to state's prison for stealing in Mason County, and she being in jail in Hart for theft.

The first school in Newfield was nearly two miles north of Hesperia, and was a log structure, was called No. 1, and was in Edward Lore's district. The first officers were, Ed. Lore, director; A. McLaren, moderator, and Mr. Brewer, assessor. Miss Isabel Maynard, first teacher. The Brewer mentioned as school assessor, mysteriously disappeared, and is supposed to have perished in the woods. In 1864 he started off as a book agent, having been a resident on 160 acres of land since 1862. The old man, who was regarded as eccentric, to use the mildest term, was never afterward seen in Newfield. He left a wife and five children.

In 1865 Mr. Sweet was severely injured, and narrowly escaped instant death from a falling tree, which, being dry and decayed, was brought down by his ox-team in passing.

Quite a number of settlers enlisted in the late war from this town. Among those from the Greenwood portion, we may mention Archibald McCallum, who was killed in a skirmish; and of those in Newfield that were killed, were Ezra Rogers and Christian Straight (Swiss), both of Third Michigan Infantry, and William Drake, who also died in the service.

VILLAGE OF HESPERIA.

The thriving village of Hesperia is pleasantly situated on the south side of White River, and partly in Newaygo and partly in Oceana, the main street of the village being the county line.

One of the wants of Hesperia is a railway, which would give it a great impetus.

Strong efforts are being made by enterprising citizens for this object, and a liberal bonus awaits the first road that enters. The village has had a steady growth, as it derives a large trade both from the agricultural and lumber interests, many lumber camps being located in the vicinity. The country, especially to the east and south, is very fine. It has now two hotels, two drug stores, two hardware stores, two gristmills, one sawmill, two grocery stores, three general stores, one clothing and boot and shoe store, one furniture store, three blacksmith shops and two wagon shops. There is a planing mill and pump factory in connection with the sawmill. O. A. Rowland is about to erect a steam sawmill. There are three church edifices, and four religious organizations—Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, and Baptist, and First Day Adventists, who worship in Weare's Hall. There are also flourishing societies of Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Grangers, and a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. An elegant school building adorns the village.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first marriage in Hesperia was that of Edwin Lore to Celeste M. Sweet, who were married by Lewis Martin, justice of the peace.

The first birth and death was that of Catherine Marvilla Sweet, in 1860.

The first sawmill was erected by Cook & Weaver, in 1866.

The first store was Daniel Weaver's.

The first miller was David Maze.

The first flouring mill was Weaver's, in 1871. The second was built in 1882 by Maze & Robbins.

Hesperia was platted as a village and recorded as such in 1866, Thaddeus L. Waters, of Fremont Centre, being the surveyor. The plat is entered in the name of John P. Cook, of Hillsdale, and Daniel Weaver. An addition has recently been added on the south by Oscar A. Rowland.

The first house was of logs, and was built on the Newaygo side. It still stands, but is unoccupied. It was built in 1857 by Wm. A. Hoskins, now removed. The first frame house was erected where the postoffice now stands, by D. Weaver, in 1866.

The first hotel was John Alderman's.

The first church was the Methodist Episcopal; the first settled pastor, the Rev. Mr. Swift.

The first schoolhouse was about eighty rods north of White River, and the late Minnie Sweet (Mrs. W. Pursel) was the first teacher.

The first settler on the Oceana side was J. W. Sweet, who sent ahead a man named Streeter to assist in building him a house and making a clearing.

The first physician in the village was Dr. L. S. Weaver; then followed Drs. Hawley, J. McNabb, now of Fremont Centre, L. A. McIntyre, now of the Hart *Argus*, L. E. Norton, Porter, Howard and Wells.

The steam gristmill at Hesperia was erected by D. M. Maze & Co. The present proprietors are D. M. Maze and G. D. Webster, both old residents of the village, Mr. Maze being a practical miller of twenty years' experience, and having had charge for ten years of the only flouring mill in the township previous to the erection of this mill. The building was commenced October 13, 1881, and is 36x40 feet, three stories high, with an engine room 16x26 feet, engine thirty-five horse power, boiler forty horse power, and has two run of buhrs, one for flouring and the other for corn and feed. The machinery is of the latest improved style, the millwright work being

Digitized by Google

done by John Ash, a practical mechanic. They commenced manufacturing May 4, 1882, and are having a good run of custom.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF GREENWOOD.

At an early date in the settlement of Greenwood, the Presbyterian Church was formed, at first as a home mission, and it was also aided from the Ferry fund. The first minister was the Rev. J. Willard, whose salary for the first year was paid by the Rev. W. M. Ferry, of Grand Haven.

On the 27th of June, 1874, the formal organization of the society was effected, and the first members were: Ralph M. Stevens, James Bennett and wife, Daniel McKay (deceased) James Walker, Lachlan McCallum and wife, Jacob Williams and wife (now of Otto), M. L. Stevens, Joseph Stevens, Mary McCallum (Mrs. S. Mena), Mrs. L. McCallum, E. P. Becker, Emma Williams (Mrs. Evans), Emma L. Stevens, Mrs. Jennie Stevens.

The Rev. James Walker (now of Detroit) was the first minister at the organization, followed by the present pastor, Rev. Wm. Coulter, who came in January, 1881.

The present neat church edifice was dedicated November 27, 1881, costing about $2,500.

The church edifice is in the village of Hesperia, but the congregation is chiefly from Greenwood.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Hesperia circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized November 17, 1865, by the Rev. J. Swift, at the schoolhouse at P. Monroe's. One class was formed, which was united to Benona circuit. At the fourth quarterly conference, in 1866, Hesperia circuit was formed, and Rev. J. Swift appointed pastor, with a salary of $100 from the missionary fund; next year the same pastor had $500 salary and $100 missionary money. In the third year Rev. Ezra Hayes was pastor, and returned the fourth year. The Rev. W. Harper supplied the fifth year. Next, for two years, came Rev. L. J. Griffin; then came Rev. S. S. Slater, whose term was not filled up, being succeeded by Rev. Mr. Howe, of Fremont Centre, who preached once each Sunday until conference, when Rev. S. Snider was appointed, who was followed by Rev. J. Vanfleet, for two years, and Elder John C. Lloyd, for two years, Rev. Mr. Johnson, now of Grand Rapids, supplied the place for a time. The Rev. William Lamport has occupied the pastorate for the last two years. In 1874 the present neat church on South Street was completed, at a cost of about $1,400; seating capacity, 300.

The First Baptist Church of Hesperia was organized January 5, 1858, by the following members, who met at the residence of Oliver Swain: William A. Hoskins, Oliver Swain, Nelson Wright and B. D. Morton. At this organization William A. Hoskins was elected moderator, and Oliver Swain, clerk. The first pastor was William A. Hoskins. In 1874 the society engaged the services of Rev. J. H. Straight, and during his ministration an elegant church edifice was erected, in 1878.

SCHOOL.

Hesperia is blessed with a beautiful schoolhouse, on the south side of the village, and on the Newaygo side. It is a two-storied structure, 48x30 feet, with a wing 12x26 feet. Its beautiful gothic roof lends a picturesque appearance to the building, which will accommodate 200 pupils, and, together with its furniture, it is valued at $4,000. D. E. McClure is principal; the school was graded in 1881.

The school district is No. 7, situated in Newaygo and Oceana, and was organized in 1862; first teacher, Helen Martin. The present schoolhouse is the third erected by the district.

SOCIETIES.

On February 1, 1879, Hesperia Lodge, 552, Independent Order of Good Templars, was re-organized, having been dormant for a time. The first Chief Templar was Dr. H. C. Hawley; next, William Fleming, for three terms, followed by Mrs. King; then W. Fleming, re-elected; next, Miss Mary Larava; next, John Ash, and lastly, Lewis Bush, who is the present W. C. The membership in good standing is about thirty-five, but it has been as high as eighty-five.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Ash, millwright, Hesperia, was born in Boston, Mass., May 26, 1829, and married, December 28, 1852, Martha E. North, of Thomaston, Maine. He came to this township in April, 1865. He has followed the occupation of millwright, carpenter and joiner, during his residence in Hesperia, having had supervision of the erection of a large number of the buildings in the village and vicinity. He has had six children, three of whom survive—Addie J., William J., and Ruth L. Cora A. died at the age of twenty-two months, Josephine at the age of three weeks, and Hattie F. at twenty-one months.

Lucius Clark, farmer, Section 29, was born in Berkhampton, Litchfield Co., Conn., December 25, 1818; came into this state in 1840, locating in Hillsdale County, remaining until March 16, 1866, when he came to his present location, selecting 160 acres of Government land on Sections 29 and 30. He has a thorough, practical knowledge of the trials and difficulties of the early pioneer. He married, in 1850, Sarah A. Smith. He has eleven children—James M., George L., Francis A., Perry R., Idell J., Thomas H., Harry A., Bertie L., Nellie A., Clifford J., and Gertrude.

Amasa H. Deits, farmer, Section 2, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., April 20, 1835, and came to this state in the Fall of 1845, and into this township, March 20, 1872. He enlisted, September, 1861, at Grand Rapids, in the Eighth Michigan Infantry, and February 14, 1862, was transferred to the One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania Infantry, and discharged at Philadelphia, September 30, 1864. He was wounded at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862, (being shot through the right shoulder), and taken to the hospital at Annapolis, Md. He was discharged in September, and sent back to his regiment, at Gloucester Pt., Va. He married Charity Van Valkenburg, April 28, 1867, who died July 3, 1872, leaving two children—Alfred H., and Alonzo H. He married again, December 25, 1874, Mrs. Rhobie A. Barnhart, Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich., who has one child, Ida V. He homesteaded, in 1871, 120 acres, on Section 2, his present residence, and has made large improvements, and in a short time he will have one of the finest farms in the township.

William H. Drake, deceased, was born in Amity, Erie Co., Pa., November 24, 1821, and was married to Mary A. Logan, November 24, 1846. They came into this state in 1856, settling in Van Buren County, where they resided until the Fall of 1860, when they moved into this township. He purchased eighty acres of Government land, at 50 cents per acre. He built a dwelling house and moved his family into it, August 12, of the same year. He was drafted September 12, 1864, and was taken ill, and died in Jefferson Hospital, Indiana, February 11, 1865. He left six children—Dean, Susanna, George, Ellen J., Eliza, Emma.

James W. Dunning, hardware merchant, Hesperia, was born in Calhoun County, Mich., May 3, 1843, and came to this township April 16, 1866, entering the employ of John T. Dayton, as salesman, for one year, after which he entered the employ of Welch, Heald & Co., remaining with them two years. He then engaged with A. J. Foster, taking charge of his store and business at Hesperia. Since

Digitized by Google

that time, he has been in business for himself, except one year, when he was in the employ of G. D. Webster. He married Sarah L. Sweet, of Newfield, February 18, 1868, and has four children—Alice P., Una E., Jesse E., and an infant girl. He has held the office of supervisor, town clerk and justice of the peace.

William Fleming, blacksmith, was born in Lancaster, Glengary Co., Ont., December 7, 1840, and married Mary Urquhart, of Ontario, Canada, February 18, 1864. He came to this state in March, 1866, and located in Hesperia, in November, 1876, establishing a general blacksmithing and wagon-making business. He has three children—Lizzie A., James E., and William A.

William Gregson, lumberman, foreman of A. J. & C. E. Covell's lumber camp, was born August 18, 1847, at Rochester, Fulton Co., Ind. Came to Newfield, in 1866, and usually is employed as foreman of lumber camps, in the Winter, and in Summer has charge of a gang of men in the river. He has been in the employ of different companies—Heald & Co., J. P. Cook & Son, and the Booming Company. He superintended the construction of the second tramway built on White River, for the transportation of saw logs.

Dr. Henry C. Hawley was born in Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., August 11, 1830, and was married June 2, 1850, to Clarissa, eldest daughter of John McGill, Jr. He came into this township December 27, 1861, and pre-empted the north-east quarter of Section 34, erected a dwelling, and in April, 1862, he moved into it. He remained on his farm until 1872, when he removed to Hesperia, where he has since resided. He has taken quite an active interest in the political questions of the day; has been elected and served three terms as county surveyor, and has acted for years as supervisor of the township. He was treasurer of Greenwood, in 1864–'65, was elected justice of the peace, in 1863, and has held the office continuously to the present. He has held a commission as notary public for fourteen years. He was chairman of the county board of supervisors for several years. His family consists of Sarah H., Maria L., Eugenia C., Orlando D., Orvilla H., Milo F., Orel Z., Leon H., Glen O., Ned P., Zeno R., Blanche, and Isis M.

John McGill, Jr., deceased, was born in Orange County, N. Y., December 25, 1809, and married Sarah Herman, of Kingston, N. Y., in 1829. In 1852, he removed to Louisville, Ky., where he resided until 1857; returned then to Watervliet, N. Y., and afterwards to Cohoes, N. Y. In August, 1859, he removed to Milwaukee, and in the Spring of 1860 he removed to this state, residing in Dayton until 1861, when he took up 160 acres of land on Section 27, Newfield, paying fifty cents per acre. He resided on this place until his death, December 15, 1878. He was one of the first settlers, and took an active part in all township matters, and was universally respected by all who were favored with his acquaintance. His children, some of whom have passed away, were: John H., Annie M., Clarissa, Charles H., Josephine, Jane, Martha, Walter S., George W., and James W.

Walter S. McGill, farmer, Section 27, third son of John McGill, Jr., was born in Cohoes, Albany Co., N. Y., May 2, 1848, and came into the township with his parents, in 1861. He married, September 19, 1875, Olive H. Radley, of Newfield. They have had one daughter, Laura, born August 4, 1878, and died April 15, 1882.

Alexander McLaren, farmer, Section 12, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, July, 1805, and was married to Isabella Reed, of Alloa, Scotland, in April, 1840. They came to America in 1854, landing in New York on the 1st of August. He came into this state in 1857, and into this township, February 18, 1858, homesteading eighty acres, and purchasing eighty acres more at government price, seventy-five cents per acre, upon which he still resides. He has taken an active interest in all that pertains to the development of the township, holding important offices for a number of years. He has seven children: Alexander, Daniel, Mary Ann, Isabella L., Peter G., Thomas S., and Albert E.

Philetus Monroe, merchant, Hesperia, was born in Furringham, Mass., July 17, 1815; came to Section 6, Dayton, in the Spring of 1864, purchasing 160 acres of land. He resided in Dayton, until October 15, 1878, at which time he purchased the building and stock of D. P. Glazier, and has resided in Hesperia ever since. He carries a large stock of general merchandise, doing a business of from $15,000 to $20,000 a year, and in addition he is quite an extensive farmer. He married, May 18, 1841, Mary A. Larkins, of Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., who died, leaving five children: Almeda, Charles, Ida S., Etta, and Mary Ann. His second marriage was to Wealtha M. Cunningham.

George Robbins, farmer, Sections 33 and 34, was born in Johnstown, Montgomery Co., N. Y., April 28, 1834, and came to this township in 1865, locating 160 acres on Sections 33 and 34. He enlisted August, 1864, in the One Hundred and Eighty-Sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged June 9, 1865, at Albany, N. Y. He married in 1855, in Jefferson County, N. Y., Ann Sturtevant, who died March 5, 1867, leaving two children, Delbert and Clara. He was again married to Elizabeth Potter, of Newfield, January 1, 1870. The issue of this union is two daughters, Bell and Hattie.

Joseph J. Robbins, farmer, was born in Otsego County, N. Y., December 4, 1820, and was married January 15, 1842, at Tioga County, Pa., to Miss Marinda Robbins. He enlisted September, 1861, in the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Infantry, which was consolidated with the Fifty-Eighth Pennsylvania Infantry. He was discharged January 9, 1865, at Chapin's Farm, Va. He lost his eyesight by sunstroke in 1864, and still suffers from the same cause. He came to this township, May, 1865, locating on his farm a short distance north of Hesperia. He has resided for some time in the village of Hesperia. He has seven children—Charles H., Emmeline C., Berson, Benjamin L., Evaline E., Benjamin F., and William W.

John B. Smith, farmer, Section 36, was born in Clinton, Macomb Co., Mich., November 28, 1842, and has resided in different portions of the state, including Oakland, Lapeer, and Muskegon Counties. He served his country during the late war, enlisting in Muskegon in July, 1861, and was discharged at Nashville, November 28, 1862, on account of being disabled by the loss of a leg, at the battle of Murfreesboro, July 13, 1862. He received thirteen bullets between the knee and ankle, was taken prisoner on the field, and paroled. In the hospital, his leg was amputated just below the knee. He married, January 12, 1874, Mrs. Maria H. Rodgers, and has three children—Charley, Lora, and Verne.

Ezra Spaulding, farmer, Section 22, was born at Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., March 20, 1823, and came to this state in the Fall of 1859. In the Fall of 1865, he homesteaded 120 acres, where he has since resided. He enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, in September, 1862, and was discharged at Lincoln Hospital, August 5, 1865. He was married, April 10, 1856, to Martha Curtis, of Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y., by whom he has five children—Ellen J. Ezra, Warren, Lucy, and Lyman.

Charles E. Strobridge, scaler, estimator of pine land, and real estate agent, Hesperia, was born in Ridgebury, Bradford Co., Pa., March 6, 1847. He came to Michigan May 20, 1862, and during the following October came into this township, locating 160 acres of government land and forty acres of state swamp land, on Sections 21 and 22. For several years he has been in the employ of large lumber firms, superintending the scaling at several camps

Digitized by Google

during the Winter months, and estimating and purchasing pine lands in Summer. He married, October 20, 1868, Satie M. Strickland, at Green Bay, Wis., and they have one surviving child, Truman S., and have lost two children, Olive A., who died August 10, 1867, and Henry, August 30, 1874.

THEODORE TAYLOR, farmer, Section 35, was born in Wilson, Niagara Co., N. Y., May 17, 1831; became a resident of this state in 1839, residing in Leroy, Calhoun Co., and in May, 1850, moved to Big Prairie, Newaygo Co., where he resided until March, 1861, when he settled on his present place. He has followed lumbering and farming, having passed, during his residence in this state, a number of Autumns and Winters in the pine woods, during a portion of the time as a jobber, the balance as scaler, and spending the rest of the year on his farm, which ranks with the best in the township. Of late years he has paid considerable attention to fruit culture, and at the Fall fairs, for a number of years, he has had the finest collections of fruit that have been placed on exhibition. He married, April 15, 1852, Miss Julia Swain, and they have a family of four children—Elliot J., Nelson A., Mary E. and Rosa E.

JOSEPH W. SWEET, farmer, Section 25, was born in Oswego, N. Y., August 4, 1817; came into this state in 1842, settling in Wheatland, Hillsdale Co. From 1842 to 1849, owing to ill-health, he was obliged to return to New York State three times. In the Autumn of 1849 he removed to Allendale, Ottawa Co., where he resided until 1855, when he removed to Grand Haven. In April, 1858, he came up to White River and purchased 120 acres of land upon a portion of the plat on which Hesperia now stands. In 1860 he purchased his present location, where he has since resided. December 1, 1876, his dwelling-house and contents were totally destroyed by fire, during the absence of himself and family. On one of his trips west he was shipwrecked on Lake Erie, drifting ashore twenty-one miles west of Buffalo, losing all his personal property, and one child, drowned. He married March 21, 1841, Betsey Jerrells, of Fairport, Monroe Co., N. Y., and they have had eight children—Carlistia M., Sarah L., Louisa, Sarah, Minnie S., Chester A., Alice A. and Catherine M.—of whom Sarah died at the age of two months, Catherine M., aged fifteen days, Alice A., aged five years and six months, and Minnie S., aged thirty years.

GUILFORD D. WEBSTER, merchant, mill owner and farmer, Hesperia, was born in Monroe, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, October 7, 1828, coming into this state in 1856, residing in Allegan County until 1867, when he came to Hesperia, where he has resided ever since. He purchased the sawmill and water power at Hesperia in 1867, and added a planing mill, edger and a pump factory. He cuts, on an average, 4,000 feet per day, chiefly for the home market. He purchased what is known as the "old corner store" and stock in trade, of S. Atherton, in 1876, and continued the mercantile business there until June 1, 1880, when he sold the premises and stock to J. C. McCowen, and purchased the Shirts' Block, March 4, 1880, putting in a stock of clothing, gents' furnishing goods, and boots and shoes. In addition to his other business, he does a general exchange in buying and selling drafts, etc. He is one of the most prominent and successful business men of this portion of the county.

DANIEL WEAVER, retired merchant and mill owner, Hesperia, was born April 28, 1811, in Rensselaer County, N. Y., and when but three weeks old, his parents removed to North Adams, Mass., where he remained until 1829, when he went to Genesee County, N. Y., where he remained four years. He then came to this state, remaining five years at Adrian, sixteen years at Hillsdale, and twelve years at Fremont Centre, moving to Hesperia in 1866, having been, a large portion of his life, in milling and mercantile business. He was five years supervisor in Hillsdale County, and has held various township offices, such as justice of the peace, and is at present highway commissioner. He built, in 1871, the first gristmill in this portion of the county, and built the first store and put in the first stock of goods that were brought to Hesperia. He has one of the finest residences in the village.

TOWNSHIP OF GREENWOOD.

ORGANIZATION.

The first township meeting was held at the residence of William R. Wilson, on Monday, April 5, 1858, when the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Oliver Swain; clerk, Cyrus W. Bullen; treasurer, Craig B. Moe; justice of the peace (four years), O. Swain; (three years), Nelson Wright; (two years), C. W. Bullen; (one year), Amos S. Wright; directors of the poor, Benjamin Ish (two years); Saunders C. Wood (one year); constables, Lachlan McCallum, Lyman Brown and B. Moe; school inspectors, O. Swain and N. Wright.

The following is the list of officers since organization:

SUPERVISORS.—Oliver Swain, 1858-'59-'60-1-2; Charles Camp, 1863-'64-5-6-7 and part of '79; Henry F. Cushman, 1868-'69-'70-1-3; Joseph Stevens, 1872-'80; Isaac H. Cogswell, 1874-'75-6-7-8-9; Benjamin F. Hermance, 1881-'82.

CLERKS.—Cyrus W. Bullen, 1858-'59; Lachlan McCallum, 1860-'61-'75-6-7-8; John M. Swain, 1862-'63; Charles E. Sischo, 1864; R. F. Wells, 1865-'66-7-8-9-'70-1; O. F. Williams, 1872; A. M. Phelps, 1873-'74; Charles Serfling, 1879-'80-1-2.

TREASURERS.—Craig B. Moe, 1858; Benjamin Ish, 1859-'60-1-'62; Ezra I. Rugg, 1863; Henry C. Hawley, 1864-'65; Joseph Stevens, 1866-'67-8-9-'70-1 5-6-7-8-9; H. F. Cushman, 1872; Enos Scott, 1873-'74; Rudolph Bell, 1880-'81; Ambrose M. Phelps, 1882.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

H. D. Clark was the first settler, and located in the extreme southeast corner, closely followed by L. and A. McCallum, Amos Wright, L. T. Brown, B. Ish, and others. Oliver Swain and Judge Camp followed soon after, settling in the extreme northeastern part, and B. F. Moe located midway between the two settlements.

The town was slowly settled, as it was a dense lumbering region, and only as the lower portions of the country, bordering on White River, began to be exhausted of their timber, did Greenwood begin to be sought out by the early lumberers. Situated on the south branch of the White River, it was possible, by means of pole boats, to transport the settlers and their effects to the Rapids, and to team thence to their future homes by means of oxen, or oftener, by the forest trails, on the backs of the settlers and their obliging neighbors. Goods were often thus brought up from the mouth of White River, where there was early a settlement, with the usual accompaniment of a sawmill, store, and the inevitable saloon or two. Sometimes, a settler and his family, with their household effects, were dumped down on the north side of Muskegon Lake, to make their way the best they could, by foot, to White River postoffice, and thence by pole boats up the White River, or by ox team, and often in fording the streams they stood in imminent danger of drowning.

Another mode of entering the country was by the way of Newaygo.

The first settler was Henry D. Clark. He is still hale and hearty, and enjoying the fruits of his labors on a beautiful farm in the extreme southeastern corner of the county, on Section 86. He made his way into his present lot in September, 1855, and built a rude shanty of score blocks and bark, and commenced to make a clearing. After about five weeks of lonely blessedness, he heard,

Digitized by Google

one evening, the welcome sound of a human voice—that of Amos Wright, who asked if he wanted company. One may be sure that never was Robinson Crusoe so delighted at finding Friday, as Clark was to hear the cheery sound of a human voice, and to grasp the hands of Wright and that of the sturdy, honest Scotchman who accompanied him, Mr. Lachlan McCallum, now one of the best farmers in the county. Messrs. Wright and McCallum came in October, 1855. They had met by accident, in John Ball's office, in Grand Rapids, and found land in Greenwood. Lyman J. Brown came in about the same time. When H. D. Clark raised his log house, he had to scour the country for nine miles around to get men enough to assist in the raising. Archibald McCallum, who was afterwards a martyr in the war, came about the same time as Lachlan, his brother, and the two worked in the lumber woods.

B. F. Moe came on Section 24, in November, 1856, and Neil McCallum came the same year. Charles Camp, ex-judge of probate, came in on Section 1, in September, 1858, and after enduring considerable hardships, has now a very fine farm. A. Bell arrived in January, 1860. Samuel Mena, who has one of the finest farms in the township, on Section 12, came in 1861, and gradually other settlers have come in, one by one, until the town is fairly settled.

Oliver Swain, now removed, was one of the early prominent men, and at one time treasurer of the county. He was the first supervisor, and held that office for five years. When the name of the township was discussed, he wished it to be named Oliver, but "Greenwood" was the prevailing choice. B. F. Moe suggested the name, and looking over the catalogue of postoffices, found there was no other of that name in the state.

There has been nothing very eventful in Greenwood, except, perhaps, the tragic death and disappearance of one who had long been entrusted with the supervisorship—Isaac H. Cogswell—a man of about sixty-five years of age, who had been judge of probate, in Newaygo County, and who stood high as a man of business. He committed suicide by immolating himself on the fire of his own house. But this subject is discussed at length in another part of this work. Charles Camp was chosen to fill the vacancy in the supervisorship, made an affidavit of the destruction of the township roll, and means were taken to restore this.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first inspectors of election in 1858 were Oliver Swain, C. B. Moe, and Nelson Wright. The first bridge in the town was over the south branch of White River, half a mile west of Paris Wells, built by volunteer workmen. The first schoolhouse (No. 3) was in the McCallum neighborhood, in the Fall of 1860. The first teacher was Miss Lydia Cunningham. The present school building is a fine structure, well equipped, costing $1,000, with fifty pupils, under Miss Procter, of Lansing. The first house was H. D. Clark's. The first marriage was Henry Moe and Caroline Wright. The first birth was a son, to Mr. and Mrs. Cyrus W. Bullen, and the first death was that of the same child.

About the Fall of 1861, as B. F. Moe was raising a log house, having a "bee" of his neighbors to assist him in the task, a log came down and injured his spine, from which he has never fully recovered. There was no doctor, then, nearer than Newaygo, twenty-four miles off. Dr. Hawley arrived a few months after, and was the first physician in the town.

In 1872 there was a man named Knapp residing on Section 20, who was killed by falling under his wagon.

The first sawmill in the town was erected by H. M. Cushman, which was burned in the Spring of 1882. R. W. Skeel's mill, near the county line on the south, was erected about twelve years ago.

The first Baptist preacher was the Rev. Mr. Haskin.

The first church was the Presbyterian, organized in the Spring of 1866, services being held at L. McCallum's, by Rev. J. Willard, Rev. W. M. Ferry paying the first year's salary. The church edifice is now in Hesperia, and a portion of the salary of the resident minister has been paid by Mr. Ferry, except in the year 1867.

As an illustration of the difficulties of the early settlers, and also of the proverb that "true love never runs smoothly," we may mention a remarkable wedding ceremony which occurred very early in the settlement, in 1857. Benjamin Ish, of Oceana County, was the bridegroom, and Miss Ellen Cunningham, of Muskegon County, was the bride, and they called their friends and neighbors together to rejoice with them. The mail carrier from White River was to bring up the clergyman, but when he arrived, lo, and behold! it was found that the minister was not ordained, and his work would not be legal and irrevocable. Nothing daunted, the happy pair waited until 3 o'clock next morning, when a trusty messenger arrived with old Mr. Stewart, a justice of the peace, who lived five or six miles away, in the wild woods of Newaygo. To make it legal—on a cold, chilly, star-lit night, under the canopy of heaven—the company crossed the road, and after crawling over a brush fence, stood on the soil of Newaygo, when the justice joined them as man and wife. Their union, although inauspicious in its beginning, has proved a happy one, and they still live on the next farm to H. D. Clark.

Again, as illustrative of the kind and neighborly feeling which then prevailed, Ex-Judge Camp relates that having purchased, when he first settled, three bushels of seed wheat from one Swinson, who at that time lived on Section 34, L. McCallum, Amos Wright, and Benjamin Ish carried it on their backs, unknown to Mr. Camp, to the residence of Ephraim Knapp, where the annual town meeting was to be held, at which Mr. Camp was expected to be present, and from which point it could be conveyed to his residence by team. While relating this incident, Mr. Camp expressed his gratitude for this early indication of the friendly disposition of his neighbors.

Mr. Camp thought that his household goods were lost, as he shipped them from New York State on August 15, 1858, and did not receive them until April 12 of the following year, when Joseph W. Sweet, of Newfield, having discovered them in Chicago, brought them with his own goods up the south branch of White River by pole boats, to the Rapids, about six miles from Mr. Camp's present place. Mrs. Camp remarked that the darkest hour of her life was when her husband paid out his last dollar for house building. She had borne up bravely till then, but seeing no prospects of getting through till harvest, she sat down and wept bitter tears. But hope revived when a man came along and took their crop of maple sugar—nearly 400 pounds—to White River, and returned in a few days with flour and other necessaries, and nails and other material for building. After this, everything was smooth sailing.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Charles Camp, farmer, on Section 1, is a native of Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., and came into Greenwood in April, 1856, at which time there was but one house in the town, that being in the southeast corner. In 1858, he moved onto his land, and built the first frame dwelling in the town. He was elected judge of probate in 1864, and held the office for four years. He was also elected supervisor, during 1863-'67 inclusive, and upon the death of I. H. Cogswell, he was appointed to fill the vacancy. In addition, he has held several minor township offices. He has ever been an extensive reader, and keeps well abreast on the political questions of the day, and during a number of years he took an active part in the

Digitized by Google

public affairs of both town and county. He was married, May 12, 1851, to Miss Sallie M. Lewis. Mr. and Mrs. Camp endured all the trials incident to early pioneer life, but now enjoy, on their fine estate, the fruits of their labors.

HENRY D. CLARK, farmer, on Section 36, was born in Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., April 18, 1822; came to Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1851, coming to his present place in September, 1855, taking up 160 acres. He built a good siezed block house, being the first house erected in the township, and he being the first settler. He entered *via* Grand Rapids, paying stage fare to Newaygo, and, to use his own expression, he worked his passage by carrying a rail on his shoulder, to pry the stage out of the mud holes. From Newaygo he followed a trail, by id of a compass, to his present location. At that time his nearest trading and milling point was Newaygo, distant fourteen and a half miles, but by the trail at least twenty miles. For the first five weeks he was all alone,—not a soul nearer than five miles. He walked five miles and back, each, to get his bread baked. He now has 350 acres, 200 of which are, under cultivation, with good buildings. The farm is well stocked, and well adapted for grain and fruit raising. His large orchard contains over 400 bearing apples, five varieties of cherries, four varieties of grapes, and a large amount of other fruits. He married, May 15, 1843, in Ohio, Miss Almira Dunn, who died March 1846, leaving two children- Oril and Olive—the latter of whom died when six months old. On October 14, 1848, he married Barbara Ish, of Wyandotte, Ohio. Mr. Clark is an exception to a large number of the pioneers, he having devoted himself exclusively to agriculture, discarding lumbering or hunting.

SAMUEL MENA, farmer and lumberman, Section 12, was born in Lennoxshire, Scotland, December 25, 1846, and emigrated to this country in June, 1855, and went from New York City to Scotsville, N. Y., where he remained until 1861, when he located on his present farm. He received but a limited common school education, but making good use of his opportunities, he has developed into a shrewd business man. During his residence in the county, he has been extensively engaged in lumbering and farming, following the former employment in Fall and Winter, furnishing employment, on an average, for sixty men and twenty teams. He is one of the most extensive farmers in the township, having 240 acres under cultivation. He was married, December 25, 1866, to Miss Jennie McCallum, who died, December 29, 1870, leaving one son—George. On May 8, 1876, he was married to Miss Mary C. McCallum, both ladies being sisters and members of the McCallum family, who are among the first settlers in the township.

LACHLAN MCCALLUM, farmer, on Section 28, was born in Campbelltown, Argyleshire, Scotland, June 7, 1831; came to America, in 1853, landing at Montreal in June of that year. In the Fall of 1855, he left Canada for this state, locating his present place, October 12, 1855. During his residence in Canada, he earned sufficient to bring out his brother Archibald, who accompanied him to Greenwood. The two young men earned, by laboring in the lumber woods, money enough to bring out their parents and the family, in the following Fall. His instructions to his family were to take passage to New York, and thence by rail to Kalamazoo, and stage thence to Newaygo, via Grand Rapids. Unfortunately, his father was persuaded, by an unscrupulous runner to take passage to Milwaukee. When they arrived at that city, their means were exhausted, and they forced to remain on expense, until word could be got from Lachlan, who borrowed money and went over for them. After considerable delay secured their passage on a sailing vessel to White River, but owing to a storm, the captain was compelled to put into Muskegon. Lachlan went home for his ox team, and during his absence the captain landed the family on the beach and started them on foot for White River, and left the goods on the shore. They were conveyed by ox team to Greenwood, and for crossing the river, a raft was built to convey the family, but in fording the stream the oxen were nearly drowned, and a portion of the goods were washed off the raft, a chest, containing wearing apparal of Mrs. McCallum and her daughters, floated down stream quite a distance, and was finally found and hauled to the shore by Mary (now Mrs. Mena.) Notwithstanding these early mishaps, the family are all comfortably situated, and the subject of our sketch, by industry, perseverance and economy, has acquired a competency, as he owns a fine farm of 280 acres, under cultivation, and has recently built the best residence in the township. A man of sterling integrity of character, he stands high in the public estimation. He has taken an active interest in the political questions of the day, and although repeatedly solicited to take high official positions, he has steadily refused, and has only accepted of a few minor offices in his township, at the earnest solicitation of his neighbors. He married, September 6, 1867, Miss Ellen Bartlett, of Canton, Wayne Co., Mich., by whom he has three children—Jennie M., Bessie B., and James B.

NEIL MCCALLUM, farmer, was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, October 10, 1842, and came, with his parents, to Michigan, in the Fall of 1856. He was married December 25, 1865, to Miss Sarah A. Cogswell, by whom he has six children, four of whom survive—Maria, Archie, Bell, and Henry. The county line divides his fine farm of 170 acres, his residence being upon the Newaygo side, upon which he settled in the Spring of 1867. He is a thorough farmer, and has a well cultivated farm, with fine fields of grain and a large orchard. He is a prominent member of the Grange, and being a thorough student in political economy, and having great conversational powers, he wields a large public influence.

WALLACE POTTER, farmer, Section 2, was born in Allegany County, N. Y., December 26, 1849, and came to this state in 1851, locating in Grand Rapids. He enlisted August 6, 1864, in the Third Michigan Cavalry, at Grand Rapids, and was mustered out in January, 1866, at San Antonio, Tex. He was married January 15, 1879, to Miss Lorina Leland, and they have one child, Minnie. He moved into the town in 1878, and located on his present place.

TOWNSHIP OF OTTO.

ORGANIZATION.

Otto, as at first set apart in 1860, was composed of its present territory and that of Ferry, being Towns 13 and 14 north, Range 16 west. At a special meeting of the board of supervisors in February, 1860, a petition to organize these towns, under the name of Otto, was granted. It was signed by E. J. and B. F. Reed, G. W. Franklin, O. Benton, John Barber, J. M. Haines, J. F. Evans, G. F. Shattuck, J. W. Gillen (Uncle John), W. F. Barber and A. Decker. The first election was held at the house of G. Shattuck, and S. Rogers, G. Shattuck and E. J. Reed were appointed inspectors of election. E. J. Reed was the first supervisor.

The following is the list of officers:

SUPERVISORS.—E. J. Reed, 1860-'61; B. Hill, 1862-'63-4; B. F. Reed, 1865; J. F. Evans, 1866-'67-8; S. B. Potter, 1869; Jacob Williamson, 1870-'74-5-6-'81-2; Robert Pointer, 1871-'72; L. H. Shaw, 1873; O. E. Fogg, 1877-'78-9-'80.

CLERKS.—Timothy Smith, 1864-'65-'67; Daniel Williams, 1866; Charles Rathbun, 1868; E. O. Peck, 1869; L. B. Shaw, 1869-'70-1; Jacob Williamson, from July, 1872; S. B. Potter, 1873-'74-5-6-7-8-9-'80-1-2.

TREASURERS.—John F. Evans, 1863-'64; J. M. Haines, 1865; John Hinds, 1866-'67; G. R. Quick, 1868; John Gowell, 1869; J. Williamson, from November, 1869, to March, 1870; E. H. Ellis,

Digitized by Google

H. D. Blank

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1870; W. Duke, part of 1871; Daniel Adams, 1871-'72-3-4-5; Oscar E. Fogg, 1876-'77; S. B. Stephenson, 1878; Fred. Newman, 1879-'80-2; Charles Newman, 1881.

The officers for 1882 are: J. Williamson, supervisor; S. B. Potter, clerk; F. Newman, treasurer; Charles Newman, commissioner of highways; E. H. Ellis and A. A. Ingalls, school inspectors; S. B. Potter, justice of the peace; F. Royle, constable.

Wolves were quite numerous at first, and the Indians killed many of them. Children were afraid to go to school, on account of these creatures.

In 1861 there were but eight families in the towns of Otto and Ferry, the two Reed families, those of S. Van Etten, G. Shattuck, Samuel Rogers (deceased), E. H. Ellis, S. B. Potter, and Walter Duke, a colored man, and one of the earliest and most intelligent settlers. In 1861 C. S. Newman also came in.

About six years ago, by the burning of S. B. Potter's house, the town records were lost, and the same fire burned the schoolhouse in District No. 3. That same year bush fires did great damage in the town.

The first teacher in District No. 3 was B. Garver. The first preacher in the town was Rev. A. A. Darling. The first marriage was that of Paul Dodge to Ellen Ellis.

In the Spring of 1860 there were just enough voters in the town to sign a petition for a road—nine in all.

In 1859 a Scotchman located land next to W. Gillen's, and built a shanty, and went to Ionia to pay for the land, but never appeared again. Was he murdered for the small amount of gold necessary to pay on his land? It still remains a mystery.

In 1864 the first accidental death occurred in the town, at the raising of C. Newman's barn. A young man, named Edwin Barber, being hard of hearing, did not get out of the way of a falling plate, and was instantly killed. He was the first interred in the town cemetery.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Daniel Adams, farmer, Section 2, came, in 1864, to Otto, homesteading on Section 13, but in May, 1870, came on his present place, where he has now a good farm and a peach orchard of 300 trees. He was born September 5, 1830, in Tunbridge, Orange Co., Vt.; came to Branch County, Mich., September 26, 1855, and there, in 1857, he married Julia M. Cummings. For a number of years, when he first came into Otto, Mr. Adams lumbered for firms on White Lake.

Charles S. Newman, farmer, northwest quarter of Section 1, is a native of Prussia, and immigrated in 1853, and in 1857 came to this state, working first for one year in a Muskegon sawmill, and three years for Carleton, on White River. He came to Otto in 1861, and has resided on his present place ever since. He has now a fine farm of 160 acres, two acres of orchard, a good dwelling, and perhaps the best barn in the town, erected in 1879, at a cost of $600. It is 40x50 feet, with twenty feet posts and a stone foundation. Mr. Newman was town treasurer in 1881. He married, in 1854, in Monroe County, Pa., Philopena Miwaite, and has five surviving sons, only two of whom are now at home.

TOWNSHIP OF GRANT.

The township of Grant is located in the south tier of towns in Oceana County, Mich., and is the legal subdivision known as Township No. 13 north, of Range No. 17 west, and was subject to entry at the United States Land Office at Ionia, Mich.

The township was organized December 31, 1866. The first township meeting was held on the 1st day of April, 1867, at the house of Jason Carpenter, at which meeting O. K. White was elected supervisor, Jason Carpenter, clerk, and Henry W. Turk, treasurer, each receiving twenty-seven votes—all that were polled. The first settlement was made by Fernando Seaver, in the then township of Claybanks, Ottawa County, on Section 31, in 1851, followed by William Winderknech and John Brocker, soon after. Alfred Pope also settled on the same section, on the farm now owned and occupied by Harvey Tower, in 1856. The same year Alonzo Green made a settlement on Section 30. In May, 1857, O. K. White settled on Section 7, after opening nearly six miles of road. In the Fall of 1857, the first election was held for the election of county officers for Oceana County. Jason Carpenter made a settlement on Section 5, in 1859, and Dexter M. Wheeler settled on Section 4, in 1860; John Smith on same section, in 1861. Milo H. Sweet made a settlement on Section 6, Henry W. Turk on Section 9, Alonzo Smith and James Baker on Section 10, the same year. At this time wolves were thick and quite familiar, so much so that John Brocker tells us that when he had got his shanty so far completed as to move into it, with a blanket for a door, one of the fellows pushed his head through the door and took a survey of the interior of the shanty. It was evidently satisfactory to him, for he trotted away with the utmost indifference when the family entered a protest against his company.

O. K. White says: "In November, 1861, four of the fraternity paid us a visit. They were heard near the house in the afternoon, so near, indeed, that the children took to the house for fear of them. About 8 o'clock in the evening the ball was opened in good earnest, and they kept up their howling the entire night, approaching the house and then retreating. The music was fearful, and effectually prevented sleep in that house. An infant, scarcely four months old, exhibited signs of fear, although held in her mother's arms. I was unable to scare them away, with any means at hand, although I tried repeatedly. I imagined there might be at least a dozen, but tracks in the light snow revealed the fact that there were only four."

Mrs. Carpenter tells also of being kept awake all night when she was alone with her small children, a mile and a half from the nearest neighbor. "I have often found that I have been followed by the creatures when going home in the night, but would not be aware of it until I reached the opening, when I would hear the note of disappointment. However, I never knew of a person being attacked by them."

In 1863 the first schoolhouse in the town was built in the then school district No. 6, of Claybanks, and in the year following a schoolhouse was built in No. 7, then Claybanks. In 1864 a portable sawmill was erected on Section 33, which was in operation four or five years, when it was burned. In 1865 Nelson Green settled on Section 21, and that year and the one following opened the Allegan, Muskegon & Traverse Bay State Road across the township. In the meantime, Z. Bigelow had settled on Section 6; W. H. Gordon on Section 33; H. S. Marble on Section 11. In 1870 a portable mill was erected on Section 20, around which quite a settlement grew up. In 1873 this mill was burned, but rebuilt the next year. The C. & M. L. S. R. R. was built across the township in 1872, which opened up the country to the outside world. E. Whelon, N. Firgison and J. J. Tompkins had occupied farms on Section 16; H. Hightman and — — Wagner had settled on Section 13; H. Kiel, on Section 14, Keneda, on Section 13, and A. Wagner on 24. In 1873 H. H. Hand occupied a farm on Section 21, as did Brook on Section 20. In 1872 a schoolhouse was built in school district No. 1. In 1873 one was built in No. 4, and one, in 1875, in No. 3.

Meantime, two settlements had been made on Section 18, and three on Section 17, and, in 1876, there were sixty homesteads

Digitized by Google

within the township, with an average number in each family of five persons, making a total population of 300. The assessed valuation is $92,000; about 40 horses, 150 head of neat stock, about 150 head of swine, where twenty-one years ago the wilderness was unbroken, and this where only a small portion of the land is considered valuable for agricultural purposes, the balance being pine, plains and swamp lands. One may find many pleasant homes in this township, now.

The following is a list of supervisors, clerks and treasurers;

SUPERVISORS.—O. K. White, 1867-'68-9-'70-1-4; N. Green, 1872; H. W. Turk, 1873; H. H. Hand, 1875-'76; Harvey Tower, 1877; Milo H. Sweet, 1878-'79-'80-1-2.

CLERKS.—Jason Carpenter, 1867; Lewis W. Bennett, 1868; Daniel Hecor, 1869; H. S. Marble, 1870; John S. Osborn, 1871; A. Sainsbury, 1872-'73-4-5-6-8-9-'80-1-2; A. White, 1877.

TREASURERS.—Henry W. Turk, 1867-'68-9-'75; L. B. Godfrey, 1870-'71; B. F. West, 1872-'73; N. Green, 1874; James M. Keyes 1876; M. H. Sweet, 1877; O. K. White, 1878; F. Seaver, 1879-'80; Frank A. Foster, 1881-'82.

At the first town meeting there were twenty-seven votes polled; at the last, eighty-five.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HARVEY TOWER was born in Rutland County, Vt., March 3, 1817. Received his education at the Troy Conference Academy, Poultney, Vt.; subsequently taught school seven years. He moved to Jackson County, Mich., in 1839. In 1845 he settled in Barry County, Mich., and engaged in the mercantile business till 1851, when he made Claybanks, Oceana County, his home, living in different townships in the county. Now resides on Section 31, Grant Township. Mr. Tower has ever been closely identified in the government of the county; having been county clerk, county treasurer and supervisor of Benona, Claybanks, and Grant Township, and a practical surveyor for twenty-five years. Married, December 16, 1846, to Laura L. Mallett, who was born in Washtenaw County, Mich., February 18, 1829. Nine living children—Emma (Huston), Ida (Hanson), Lee, Don, Uri, Ward, Effie, Emer and Joseph—and has lost two by death—Rudolph, born September 7, 1848, died May 27, 1866; Ina, born May 15, 1865, died September 28, 1867.

MILO H. SWEET was born in Columbia County, N. Y., May 4, 1838. Early learned the painter's trade, at which he worked for seven years. In 1861 he settled in Grant Township, Section 6, where he now lives. Has been commissioner, treasurer, and is now serving his fifth term as supervisor. Married, February 1, 1861, to Jane Hopkins, who was born in Kent County, Mich., February 13, 1843. Four children—Willie H., Frank M., Milo M., and Eveline J.

TOWNSHIP OF CLAYBANKS.

We have now come to the last, but by no means the least important township in the county. It is the oldest settled, and contains to-day the greatest portion of cleared farms, and the richest soil. It is a real pleasure to drive over this wealthy and well-settled township, evidencing, as it does, what can be done in the rest of the county, although here the soil is largely a heavy clay loam, with here and there a sandy loam. It consists of about two-thirds of a regular 36-section township, and is bounded on the north by Benona, on the east by Grant, south by White River and Muskegon County, and west by the Great Lake. It has one fine little creek in the southwest—Flower Creek—and the famous Whisky Creek, a diminutive affair in the northeast, emptying at Claybanks Postoffice, where, until 1864, was the county seat. There is another postoffice at Flower Creek. This town is numbered 13 north of Range 18 west. We have already given the history of the early settlement of this town in the beginning of the county history, to which we refer our readers. Suffice it to say, that in 1849 occurred here the first settlement of the county, and here still live the oldest settlers. Here was the county seat for many years, and here were transacted many of the early incidents in the history of Oceana. It derives its name from the clay banks, on which were the early Indian clearings.

Among the very first settlers, coming in December, 1849, was Alex. S. Anderson, who died some years ago, and who was for many years supervisor and a prominent county officer. His origin and antecedents are involved in deep obscurity, as he revealed these to none. He resided in the county for thirty years, and was a most prominent and respected public man.

There are two church edifices in Clay Banks—a Lutheran Church on Section 24, and a Catholic Church, which was built for a schoolhouse, but purchased about ten years by Catholics, mostly of German origin.

There is but one sawmill in the town.

Clay Banks Postoffice at Whisky Creek is the oldest postoffice in the county, and is now kept by Mr. Eaton. Flower Creek Postoffice, on Section 27, was kept for nearly twenty years by A. Huston, but for the last three years Amos H. Armitage is postmaster.

In Clay Banks J. D. S. Hanson is chairman of board of school inspectors; H. H. Keyes, inspector. There are four school districts. R. E. Cater, director of No. 1; W. Leak, of No. 2; W. D. Ackerson, of No. 3, and D. E. Russell, of No. 5. The schoolhouse in No. 3 is valued at $1,000; in No. 1, $800; No. 5, $700; No. 2, $300.

ORGANIZATION.

The first election was held on Monday, April 2, 1855, twenty-five voters present. The first supervisor elected was Alex. S. Anderson; clerk, Timothy Brigham; treasurer, Thos. Phillips; justices of the peace, A. S. Anderson, L. D. Eaton and James Smith; commissioners of highway, Asa Haggerty, L. D. Eaton and James Smith; constables, R. E. Cater, John Fordham, A. C. Haggerty, L. N. Curtis; school inspectors, A. S. Anderson and James Cody; overseer of poor, Robert Carr; A. S. Anderson and James Cody, inspectors of election.

The following is the list of supervisors, treasurers and clerks to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.—A. S. Anderson, 1855-'56-7-8-'64-5-6-7-'70-'71-'75; Nelson Green, 1859-'60; Jason Carpenter, 1861; O. K. White, 1863; Harvey Tower, 1872-'73; M. Baker, 1874-'76-7-8-9-'80; Joel D. Linsday, 1881-'82.

CLERKS.—Timothy Brigham, 1855-'56; James Cody, 1857; Jeremiah Collins, 1858-'61; Jason Carpenter, 1859-'64-5; A. A. Lillie, 1860-1866; Malcolm Campbell, 1863; S. G. Huston, 1867-'68-9-'70-4; Martin Baker, 1871-'72; Horace H. Keyes, 1873; Hugo Deymann, 1875-'76-7-8-9-80; O. E. Huston, 1881-'82.

TREASURERS.—Thomas Phillips, 1855; C. A. Rosevelt, 1856; Owen Farrell, 1857; Barton Haggerty, 1858-'59; E. B. Burrington, 1860; O. C. Perry, 1861-'62-3-4-5-6; M. B. Lillie, 1867-'68-9-70-1; O. E. Huston, 1872; A. S. Anderson, 1873-'74-6; Andrew Brady, 1875-'77-8; Joel D. Linsday, 1879-'80; Seneca Fuller, 1881-'82.

The first mill tax was in 1857, amounting to $142.63, of which $25 was for library.

List of voters at first town meeting, April 2, 1855: A. C. Haggerty, Thomas Phillips, James M. Smith, James O'Hanlon, L. D. Eaton, Thomas Phillips, Jr., Richard E. Cater, Holoe Brady, L. N. Curtis, Patrick Jordan, M. Smith, James Cody, John Fordham,

Digitized by Google

Hiram Wheat, Antoine Jero, John Fordham, Jr., C. B. Clements, Robert M. Barr, M. McGulfin, Timothy Brigham, Martin Tyson, Owen Farrell, Alexander S. Anderson, Peter Bowman, Charles McCune.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Richard E. Cater, farmer, was born in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., March 6, 1832. He went with his parents to Canada, and when eleven years old came with them to Lapeer County, Mich., in 1849. He came to this lake shore before there was any county organization. He states that when the county was organized it was constituted of Clay Banks, Stony Creek and Pentwater Townships. He wrought at lumbering, shingle making, etc., for three years, when he engaged in business for himself. When he was twenty-one years old, he had eighty acres of land paid for, and when twenty-three, he had paid for thirty more, constituting his present home on Sections 16 and 17, in Clay Banks. He has now about fifty-five acres under fine cultivation, with a fine orchard of some 200 trees. In October, 1855, he was married to Miss E. J. Stewart, of Rainham, Ontario. He obtained a divorce from her in 1875, and in 1877 he was married to Mrs. Esther J. Bezzo, of Clay Banks. He has three sons—Edwin M., Alexander S., and Abram. He has served as highway commissioner, school director, postmaster, and justice of the peace. Mr. and Mrs. Cater are true patriots, liberal supporters of charitable and religious enterprises, and willing laborers for the right in their community and in their church.

MILITARY NOTES.

Mr. Cater enlisted in Company F, Fifth Michigan Cavalry, under Capt. Noah H. Ferry, August 13, 1862. Rendezvoused at Detroit until November; then went to Washington. In the Spring of 1863, he commenced picket duty at Fairfax Court House. About the last of June he was taken prisoner by Mosby's gang, at Chantilly, Va., and sent to Richmond. He remained a prisoner ten days, was then paroled, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, in parole camp. In the Fall he returned to his regiment, and did picket duty on the Rapidan until the last of February, 1864. Went with Col. Dalgreen's command to operate with Gen. Kilpatrick in his raid on Richmond.

Volunteered, with five others, to carry a dispatch from Dalgreen's command to Kilpatrick. When they had nearly reached Kilpatrick, they were fired into by a Rebel battalion. One man was wounded and two horses shot, and all were taken prisoners. They were then deprived of their overcoats, hats and boots, given some worn-out hats and shoes instead, and left out in a heavy rain-storm until 9 o'clock at night. They were then taken and lodged in the lower story of Libby Prison, all wet and cold, and kept lying on the floor all night, with heavy cold winds blowing through the open doors. Next morning, they were searched and robbed of all moneys and valuables, and put on Belle Island. Mr. Cater was seized with rheumatism and other complaints, and remained there about six weeks without fire or shelter, having for a pillow the old shoes given him by the rebels, as noted above. He had now become perfectly helpless, and was taken to Richmond, put into the hospital, and kept there until the first part of May, when he was taken from there under Gen. Butler's special exchange agreement, and sent to Jarvis hospital, Baltimore. When able to travel, went home on furlough; remained there, under medical treatment, until July, and was then ordered to report to Camp Chase, Ohio. In the Fall was examined by a medical board, pronounced unfit for field service, and sent to do garrison duty at Camp Douglas, Ill. He remained there until finally discharged, July 2, 1865, and has been an invalid ever since.

Dr. Thomas Phillips was born in New Brunswick, April 4, 1817. When seven years old, he went to Canada with his parents, and remained there until 1847, when he came to Ionia County, in this state, resided there one year, and then came to White Lake, near where Whitehall now is. From there he came over north and west, and with five or six of his hired men, and with John Hanson and Walter Duke (a mulatto), he explored the lake shore, and then the interior, of what is now Oceana County. Finding inviting lands, he came with his family to Clay Banks, early in the Summer, of 1849. His father, Thomas Phillips, Sr., and family, came about the same time. C. B. Clemens and family had arrived in April before the doctor's family moved over from Silver Creek near White Lake. Thus, by his efforts and Mr. Hanson's, the settlement of our county was commenced. Mr. Phillips built the first sawmill in the county (a log one), at Stony Creek, for Rev. W. Ferry, and spent some time in lumbering and agriculture, but spent much of his time in medical practice; sometimes working day-times at home, and riding in the night-time for the relief of the sick, and then reversing the effort, and riding and practicing in day-times, and working at his home-work at nights. The doctor was married, in Canada, to Miss E. M. Bowman, of Burford, July 13, 1845, who died in 1874. He married Mrs. Annie M. Haggerty, of Clay Banks, in May of the same year. He has had seven children, four of whom—Newton, Olive M. (now Mrs. James Fordham), George Byron and Thomas Bedford—are still living. Their present home on Section 21, Clay Banks, consists of nearly eighty acres, about fifty-five of which are cleared. The doctor is a Republican in politics, a craftsman in fraternity, and a well-wisher toward social and educational progress. He has been township treasurer and under sheriff, but has evaded official positions that he might be the more free in his duties as physician.

John D. S. Hanson, farmer, was born January 1, 1852, in Whitehall, Mich. His parents, John D. and Betsy Hanson, came from Norway to Milwaukee, Wis., and thence to White Lake, where Whitehall now is, arriving in May, 1845. Mrs. Betsy Hanson was for some time the only white woman at White Lake, spending at one time three months without seeing any white person, whatever, and having only Indian women for associates. Mr. Hanson explored the Clay Banks lake shore, with Dr. Thomas Phillips and others, and being leader in the enterprise, was accorded the first choice of lands, and was the first to select lands in Clay Banks. Indeed, he had previously resolved, when sailing in sight of those banks, that he would in the future choose lands in that locality. He afterward served as consul for Norway and Sweden to Northern Michigan for some years, and for four or five years as United States marshal.

John D. S., the son, occupies a part of the old homestead farm, consisting now of 178 acres, 150 of which are under improvement. He has been township supervisor and school superintendent, and is now notary public. He was married to Miss Ada Tower, of Grant, October 22, 1876. They have three children—Laura B., Edith B., and Vernie Idel. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson are liberal-minded, industrious and enterprising citizens, and take pleasure in rendering life pleasant to others.

John Fordham, farmer, was born at Mount Pleasant, Canada, May 19, 1823. He came, with his parents, to Monroe, Mich., before the state was organized. He remained there some four years and returned to Canada. He came to Clay Banks on February 9, 1850, driving from Grand Haven on the beach of the lake. He crossed Muskegon Lake on the ice. The only bridge he found was at Duck Lake. There were six or seven persons in the load, and when they arrived at White River, they remained one night, and then pressed on to old Mr. Phillips', in Clay Banks. He engaged in lumbering for some time, with various losses and successes, and run

Digitized by Google

Mr. Ferry's mill, at Stony Creek, one year, in company with Dr. Phillips, and afterward bought forty acres of land, and still later, forty more, on Section 27, where he now resides. He has since owned, at one time, 340 acres, and has now unsold 180 acres in his farm home. He has, under improvement, nearly eighty acres, including an orchard of about six acres, mostly apple, but with some cherries, peaches, etc. He was married, in 1848, to Lydia A. Bowman, of Canada. He was divorced in 1872, and in March, 1880, was married to Miss Helen E. Bezzo, of Clay Banks. He has two sons and two daughters—Charlotte, Mary, James A., and Ulysses. Mr. Fordham has served as constable, highway commissioner, township treasurer, and justice of the peace. He served his country in the latter part of the late civil war, and was discharged at Jackson, July 30, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Fordham are liberal supporters of charitable and religious enterprises.

Joel D. Linsday, farmer, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., October 5, 1822. When fifteen years of age he came with his parents to Branch County, in this state, where he spent the rest of his youth, and received his early training and education. From thence he came to Clay Banks, in 1866, and settled in his present home, on Section 25. He has 195 acres of land, about sixty of which are already under improvement. He has nearly ten acres of fine orchard, consisting of apple, peach, cherry and plum trees, of excellent varieties. He was married to Polly H. Peabody, of Eckford, Mich., May 6, 1846. She died August 25, 1856. He was married to Eunice A. Draper, of Kinderhook, Mich., July 4, 1857. He has four children—Jennett D., Eugene L., Emmerson J., and Edith Arabele. Mr. Linsday was township treasurer, and is now township supervisor. Mr. and Mrs. Linsday are earnest friends of industry and education.

George C. Myers, farmer, was born in Grand Haven, Mich., January 21, 1848. He came with his parents to Clay Banks, in the Fall of 1861. He has in his farm home, on Section 1, seventy acres of land, about twenty-five of which are already under cultivation. On October 2, 1874, he was married to Miss Lena S. Hanson, of Clay Banks, who was the first white female child born between Grand Haven and Manistee. They have three children Earnest B., Vida K., and Edwin D. Mr. Myers has been school superintendent five years, and has just received the entire vote of his township for re-election as justice of the peace. He is also a member of the county board of school examiners and takes a lively interest in the social and educational improvement of all classes of our citizens.

Stephen Keene, farmer, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 26, 1823. He went from that state to Wisconsin, in 1853, and came to Clay Banks, and purchased lands on Section 25, in 1861. He had to make his own road for several miles in reaching his selected home, but by patient perseverance and hard labor, he has prepared a beautiful and inviting home, where once all was wilderness. He was married to Hannah M. Chichester, of Cattaraugus County, N. Y., July 26, 1846, who died November 24, 1854. His second marriage was to Miss Sophia Allen, of the same county, October 24, 1855. He has one daughter Florence Jennett, (now Mrs. S. B. Smith, of Clay Banks). In politics Mr. Keene is Republican. Religiously they are Episcopal Methodists, and are ever desirous for the highest welfare of those around them.

John G. Anderson, farmer, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, May 25, 1833. He came to Canada in 1855, and to Clay Banks on May 5, 1866. He bought 160 acres of land where he now lives, and now has about sixty-five acres under cultivation. He has some 200 fruit trees—apple, pear, plum and cherry. He was married to Miss Sarah Delamater, of Grant, November 25, 1869. They have three living children—Peter Henry, Francis, and Lewis. His political preferences are Republican, the church of his choice the Presbyterian.

Marvin B. Lillie, farmer, was born in Poland, N. Y., October 2, 1839. He came with his parents to Kent County, Mich., when about fourteen years old, and came to Clay Banks in March, 1861. He bought 100 acres of land and began opening up a home on Section 26. His present home is on Sections 22 and 27, and consists of eighty acres, about fifty of which are under cultivation. His thriving orchard, consisting of four acres, contains choice varieties of apple, pear, peach and cherry trees. Mr. Lillie was married to Sarah M. McLellan, of Oakfield, Mich., January 28, 1859. They have three children—Sylva R., George A., and Fanny Jane. On Christmas day, 1863, Mr. Lillie enlisted in Battery B, First Michigan Artillery, under Captain A. F. Arnt, and served his country in the late civil war until discharged, June 8, 1865, for disability, from wounds received at Resacca, Ga., from which he is still a severe sufferer, having never since then seen a well day. He has been township treasurer six years, but has persistently avoided the other offices of his municipality. In politics he is a Republican, and in fraternity a Granger. Mr. and Mrs. Lillie find pleasure in promoting charity and good will around them.

Joshua Cyrus Powers, engineer, was born in Beaver County, Pa., March 1, 1848. He left his native state for Michigan, in 1869, and resided three years in the city of Grand Rapids. He was married, July 18, 1869, to Miss Eleanor E. Cooper, of Flint, Genesee County. He settled in Farwell, Clare County, and resided in that region, engaged in his profession, until 1875, when he and his family settled on a homestead of forty acres, on Section 34, in Custer, Mason County, where they have prepared them a pleasant home. They have nineteen acres improved, have comfortable buildings, and have four acres of beautiful orchard, consisting of apples, pears, peaches and plums, and a variety of small fruits. They have had six children—three of whom—Ira J., Nelson and Nellie, have been removed by death, but the other three—Louisa M., Albert J., and Herbert Edwin are still the comfort of the home. Mr. Powers still pursues his profession a part of the time, being now in the mill at Homer Lake, Benona, but expects, ere long, to settle permanently in the home of their choice. Religiously, Mr. Powers is a Methodist; fraternally, a Royal Arch Mason. Mrs. Powers, in her church choice, is Presbyterian. Mr. Powers was the first white school officer in Custer, for three years contending with difficulties fierce and many, but rejoices now in the existence of a permanent and thriving school in their district.

EARLY REMINISCENCES.

When their homestead had first been selected, Mr. Powers was obliged to remain for some weeks at his former employment, but Mrs. Powers took their two children, and started alone for the chosen spot. When she reached Pere Marquette River there was neither bridge nor boat available, but she succeeded in crossing on a raft made of small logs or poles, and then walked through the woods, and with some assistance she and her children reached the rude cabin previously prepared. Some time after this she was one day attacked, right in the door yard, by a species of wild-cat jumping upon her shoulder, but with a quick stroke of a stick which she was then picking up, she drove it from her. At another time, it dashed into the house and sprang upon the little boy lying in the cradle. Mrs. Powers was all alone, and when she tried to drive the beast out of the dwelling, it ran under the bed. She took scalding water and dashed into its face, and thus at last got it out, and when it was afterward killed, its face was literally in a cooked condition.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

MANISTEE COUNTY,

MICHIGAN,

WITH

Illustrations AND Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

CHICAGO:
H. R. PAGE & CO.
1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Manistee County.	
History of Manistee County,	7
Manistee County Organized,	8
Pre-Historic Remains,	9
Manistee Fruit Region,	11
Acts of the Early Supervisors,	13
Election Statistics,	16
Vital Statistics,	16
County Agricultural Society,	17
Woman Suffrage in Manistee County,	18
Manistee City,	19
Incorporated as a City,	29
Press of Manistee,	30
Manistee River Improvement Company,	31
The Vanderpool-Field Tragedy,	31
The Great Fire of 1871,	38
Manistee Banking Business,	43
Public Buildings,	44
Business Blocks,	45
Elegant Residences,	45
Church Societies,	45
Public Schools,	46
Tug Lines,	47
Societies,	47
Boom Companies,	50
Manistee Lumber Interests,	51
Manistee Salt Interests,	54
Manistee Harbor,	55
Suburban Towns,	76
Manistee Township,	76
Filer Township,	76
Stronach Township,	77
Bear Lake Township,	77
Bear Lake Village,	79
Township Histories,	83
Arcadia Township,	83
Pleasanton Township,	83
Springdale Township,	84
Cleon Township,	85
Marilla Township,	85
Maple Grove Township,	86
Onekama Township,	86
Pierport Village,	86
Brown Township,	87
Biographies.	
Andrews, Dr. F. E.,	81
Andrus, C. A.,	82
Arnold, John L.,	74
Babcock, S.,	65
Baer, William,	74
Baker, Dr. Seth E.,	72
Baldwin, F. B.,	75
Balsam, Frederick,	77
Barry & Finan,	73
Baumann, Albert,	74
Baumann, Otto,	69
Baumgardner, W. G.,	77
Baur, Joseph,	59
Baxter, John P.,	68
Bedford, S.,	75
Beebe, Dr. C. V.,	66
Benedict, E. E.,	64
Berkman, Swan,	73
Bigge, Charles,	71
Blanchard, J.,	82
Bodwell, E. A.,	82
Bodwell, J. E.,	87
Bristol, P. M.,	71
Brooks, Richard,	75
Brownrigg, William,	75
Buckley, J. A.,	75
Bunton, Charles B.,	81
Burch, Samuel,	75
Cady, Edward J.,	75
Calkins, Seymour,	87
Canfield, John,	58
Conover, S. S.,	67
Cook, M. S.,	66
Cook, Prof. Webster,	66
Cross, M. J.,	73
Culver, A. C. & Son,	82
Cutcheon, Gen. B. M.,	56
Davidson, J. S.,	82
Davies, Evan T.,	65
Dempsey, James,	59
Denning, M. R.,	69
Doelle, Louis,	74
Douville, E. E.,	71
Douville, W. W.,	71
Dunlap, Alexander H.,	63
Dunlap, Fletcher W.,	66
Eaton, Edward B.,	74
Ellis, Lathrop S.,	59
Emery, Andrew J.,	74
Engelmann, M.,	58
Erb, Henry,	81
Estes, G. K.,	81
Fagan, John,	74
Faulkner, A. L.,	74
Filer, D. L.,	76
Filer, D. W.,	77
Filer, E. Golden,	76
Finch, Henry,	44
Firzlaff, Frank,	73
Foster, H. D.,	71
Fowler, Hon. S. W.,	61
Franck, John C.,	75
Friend, A.,	66
Frisbie, A.,	73
Gardner, C. D.,	71
Gnewuch, Capt. Charles,	61
Grannis, C. D.,	74
Graves, Gurden,	77
Gray, Wilson H.,	67
Haines, Abel S.,	68
Hale, L. F.,	81
Harley, David S.,	68
Harrison, I. M.,	72
Harrison, Agnes B.,	72
Hart, Geo. A.,	73
Hasenfuss, J. H.,	74
Hausen, Christian,	65
Helgesen, Harvey,	74
Hellesvig, John,	72
Henderson, James,	73
Higgins, Andrew,	72
Hilton, Henry S.,	66
Hislop, T. George,	72

Digitized by Google

Biographies—Continued.

	PAGE.
Hoffman, Richard,	77
Hopkins, George W.,	79
Hopkins, David H.,	79
Hughes, David,	75
Hulburt, Capt. R. W.,	74
Hyland, Joseph,	69
Jack, Andrew,	73
James, T. B.,	72
Jones, Peter,	70
Joys, C. E.,	66
Kies, B. W.	68
King, Lyman T.	82
Kinsley, Dr. J.	69
Krempel, Henry	73
Kuester, H. F.	74
Laird, Capt. W. R.	56
La Montague, George	67
Larsen, H. B.	71
Leonard, Azro B.	64
Lewis, C. B.	64
Long, L. B.	75
Lucas, Jacob	76
Lyman, A. H.	72
McAlvay, A. V.	67
McAnley, James	75
McGuire, John	75
McGuineas, Alex.	74
McKee, Allen	66
Magnan, Adolphus	65
Mamerow, Ernst	71
Manseau, Joseph L.	73
Mead, Richard T.	64
Mee, Harry	75
Mee, John	67
Miller, L. W.	73
Moody, D. F.	71
Morris, Louis E.	67
Mowatt, David W.	70
Noble, Fred.	71
Nungesser, William	76
Nuttall, J. F.	65
Nuttall, L. W.	65
Oglethorpe, John	71
Oldfield, H. V.	72
Overpack, A. L.	72
Overpack, S. C.	72
Peck, C. J.	71
Perry, C. W.	86
Peters, Richard G.	59
Peterson, Thorwald	71
Pfeiffer, August	75
Pomeroy, J. C.	71
Rademaker, Henry	72
Ramsdell, J. M.	70
Ramsdell, Hon. Thomas J.	56
Richardson, V. W.	64
Rietz, Charles	65
Rivers, J. V.	74
Robinson, N. G.	72
Ruggles, Charles F.	68
Russell Brothers,	64
Salling, E. N.	70
Sands, Louis	60
Seymour Brothers,	70
Shattuck, E. M.	74
Short, William E.	72
Shrigley, James H.	69
Smith, Appleton M.	69
Smith, D.D.	81
Smith, Russell F.	77
Somerville, James E.	73
Sorenson, J. L.	74
Steadman, T. P.	70
Steele, S. J.	82
Sweet, Benjamin	70
Taber, Austin	72
Taber, Horace	65
Taber, Lewis	72
Tillson, Isaac N.	81
Tomlin, Dr. C. W.	81
Udell, Henry S.	69
Ward, A. O.	66
Wente, William	65
Wheeler, A. O.	66
Wheeler, Edward D.	64
Wheeler, Hon. H. H.	67
White, Jerry	74
Wilcox, Dr. J. B.	73
Willard, W. H.	73
Wood, John P.	73
Yoss, Peter A.	69

Illustrations.

Baldwin, Pierce & Co., Store,	72
Baur, Joseph	43
Bear Lake Roller Mills,	72
Beebe, Dr. C. V.	34
Cutcheon, Gen. B. M.	19
Douville, E. E. Residence,	85
Filer, D. L. & Sons, Mill,	52
Filer, D. W. Residence,	45
Filer, E. G. Residence,	76
Fowler, S. W. Standard Block,	68
Hopkins, D. H. Residence,	79
Hopkins, Geo. W. Residence,	79
Leonard, A. B.	64
Leonard, A. B. Residence,	26
Mamerow House,	85
Mowatt, D. W. Residence,	46
Perry, C. W. Residence,	85
Peters, R. G. Residence,	38
Rademaker, H. Livery Stable,	72
Ramsdell, Hon. T. J	56
Russell House,	79
Sands, Louis	60
Sands, Louis Gang Mill,	31
Sands, Louis Red Mill,	51
Sands, Louis Residence,	10
Sorenson House,	85
Taber, Horace & Sons, Mill Property,	22

Digitized by Google

Map of MANISTEE COUNTY MICHIGAN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF MANISTEE COUNTY.

The history of American civilization and progress is thronged with instances of rapid development and sturdy growth.

Since the "Star of Empire" first took its way into the trackless wilds of a now busy West, wonder has been added to wonder by the transformations that have been wrought. Less than fifty years ago, foxes, wolves and Indians were in possession of the quagmires, upon which has since grown the opulent and magnificent city of Chicago; the pride of its half million inhabitants, and the envy of the East.

Fifty years ago, the waters of Lake Michigan were unruffled, save by the bark canoe and the storms of heaven. To-day her sky is blackened with the smoke and whitened with the sails of a busy commerce, and her ports are known in the trading centers of all the world.

In 1837 Michigan, the "Lake Country," was admitted to the sisterhood of states. Three years prior to that time, her whole population numbered but 87,278 persons. In 1880 the census found a population of 1,636,937. So this commonwealth has grown; and to-day, looking over its busy cities and strong, young villages; its harbors and its marts of trade; its railroads, its churches and its schools, there is much to justify a feeling of pride over past achievements, and to strengthen faith in the energies of her people to develop and utilize the resources that lie, as yet untouched, in forest, soil and mine.

The historian who faithfully performs the task committed to his charge, will sift carefully the material which he gathers, in conscientious endeavor to preserve and use only such as bears the marks of genuineness. The page of history, to possess the value that is claimed for it, must contain a recital of facts, instead of a tale of fiction. Its mission is not to while away a listless hour, but to transmit to an ever-coming future the events and experiences of an ever-receding past.

In the preparation of this work, the aim of the historian has been to crowd these pages with facts, rather than to embellish them with figures of rhetoric, or pictures of fancy.

That part of Michigan included within the scope of this work, is an important factor in the prosperity and rank to which the commonwealth has already attained. It would be scarcely possible to have a rational conception of a more rapid and real transformation than has here been wrought through the agency of human foresight, energy and enterprise. The ear is continually being startled with tales of miraculous development; of cities springing into life and attaining the stature of maturity in a day; of fortunes acquired at a single stroke; but here no mine of wealth was suddenly opened to pour out a flood of treasure, yielding fortunes as if by magic. There was not even the charm of natural scenery to entice, nor richness of soil to induce immigration.

In the early days, when the pioneers, traveling on foot along the sandy beach, or in boats upon the eastern margin of Lake Michigan, had reached a point 175 miles from Chicago, they found a narrow river emptying its waters into the lake. For about a mile the stream pursued its serpentine course, hedged in upon either side by sand bluffs covered with forests of pine. Beyond, the stream widened into an irregular-shaped lake, stretching away into the forests, and all its shore having a background of pine. About the mouth of the river were sand hills and sand plains all covered with pine. The scene presented was dreary and desolate. But all the products of the great Creator minister to some wise purpose, and the fullness of the earth is for the benefit of man, if his genius and energy are applied to its utilization for wise ends. This forest of pine was destined to become a great commercial product. To convert it into wealth would employ capital and labor, and of this harmonious and profitable union would come homes and shops, tradesmen and artisans, villages and cities.

The vein of ore which the miner's pick uncovers to-day may disappear upon the morrow, and the fortune which he gathered, the home he made, the city he founded in the dreams of the intervening night, vanish as a castle in the air, but the pine forest is a reality that furnishes a tangible basis of calculation.

In the natural order of things, there came a time when the manufacturer of lumber, hunting for a favorable location, lodged here, and put into operation his primitive methods and machinery. He selected a site for a water mill upon the river beyond the little lake. This was thirty-one years ago. This region was as remote from civilization as though the continent had never been discovered. Others followed, attracted by the great supply of pine timber, and the favorable location for manufacturing it into lumber. Small clearings were made, and a couple of mills built on the little lake. At the mouth of the river another mill was built, and a village started.

Until 1840 Mackinaw County included all that part of the lower peninsula of Michigan lying north of Mason County, and also a large part of the upper peninsula. The rest of this shore, as far south as Allegan, was Ottawa County.

In 1840 this vast territory was divided up, and laid off into counties, nearly as they now appear upon the map, and then, for the first time, Manistee County had a local habitation and a name, and for judicial purposes was attached to Mackinaw County.

In 1846 it was attached to Ottawa County, and the county offices were at Grand Haven, and there was also the nearest justice of the peace. Matrimony, in those days, was a serious matter, and attended with no little trouble. There was no one nearer than Grand Haven or Milwaukee authorized to speak the magic words so charming to the ear, and a trip of ninety miles by canoe, or on foot, was an excursion of considerable magnitude.

In 1851 the county was attached to Oceana, county seat at Middlesex, and in 1853 attached to Grand Traverse, to which it remained attached until the Spring of 1855, when it was organized and raised to the honorable dignity of local sovereignty. Prior to 1855, Manistee, Wexford and Missaukee Counties comprised one township, or rather, they were embraced in the township organization of Manistee town.

Digitized by Google

MANISTEE COUNTY ORGANIZED.

Manistee County was erected by act of Legislature in the Winter of 1854–'55 and organized in the Spring of 1855. The territory comprised Towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, Ranges 17, 16, 15, 14 and 13 west. The county was divided into three townships, Manistee, Stronach and Brown; the name of the first being that inherited by this region, or rather the river, from the Indians, and the last two after their first settlers.

Manistee County is situated on the east shore of Lake Michigan and is in the very heart of the famous Michigan fruit belt. Its superior advantages of location and soil will be treated farther along in the work. The county is at present divided into twelve organized townships, viz.: Arcadia, Cleon, Bear Lake, Brown, Filer, Manistee, Maple Grove, Marilla, Onekama, Pleasanton, Springdale, Stronach, with a total population in 1880 of 12,525. Total number of acres assessed in 1881, 312,024.07, having a total equalized valuation of $1,224,417.

HYDROGRAPHICAL.

A very remarkable feature of Manistee County is its lakes and rivers. The western part of the county has a number of beautiful lakes, which abound in fish, and add greatly to the beauty of the natural scenery.

Manistee County is highly favored in its location. Upon its western side is Lake Michigan, affording a great highway for its mighty commerce. The modifying influences of this great lake have marked effects for good, both upon climate and soil. The extremes of heat and cold are never experienced here, as is explained in another part of this work. One of the most important factors in the prosperity of the county and city is

THE MANISTEE RIVER.

In many respects this is one of the most remarkable rivers in the world. The river has its source in small springs in Otsego and Antrim Counties, and by its course is fully four hundred miles in length. The course of the river is very crooked, and the distance by an air line is less than one half what it is by the channel of the river. It is fed by innumerable springs in its bed and by small streams which flow mostly from the south. The water never rises to a height sufficient to do any damage, and never freezes, except when its flow is obstructed. The current of the river will average from three to four miles an hour. The banks are very high and admirably adapted to logging purposes.

In 1869 an exploration of the river was made under direction of the River Improvement Company, and the following account was written by A. S. Wordsworth who was one of the party:

"After leaving for Winchell, September 13, 1869, I returned with Akan, a trusty Indian guide, and camped on the head waters of the Manistee, as a fearful storm with which we had been threatened during the day, burst upon us, the forest roaring as if tempest demons were let loose among the hills. We were soon in snug quarters, and here let me acknowledge my indebtedness to my guide (this is his hunting-ground) for an Indian legend of the Upper Manistee. In the lull of the tempest we could distinctly hear low, distant moanings, as of a huge colian. In answer to my inquiry, my guide informed me that it was the sighing of guardian spirits of springs, whose mission it was to purify and sweeten the waters that fish might live in the stream; that some miles below were rivulets from bitter springs, in which no fish could live. These bitter springs were avoided by the Indians in their hunts, as the abode of evil spirits (maji munedo); that water from the springs medicinally qualified by the good spirits, neutralized the bitter waters.

"The moaning, I believe, is the echo of the tempest's roar from distant hills, peculiar to the locality, the changing notes produced by the various distances and configuration of slopes and eminences.

"From this encampment my Indian guide went below to bring up his hunting canoes to the highest point of canoe navigation, while I ranged southwesterly, in pine land, and examined several small lakes. These, like all inland lakes of northern Michigan, are of crystal purity, abounding in fish, and beautiful in their evergreen surroundings.

"September 18th, in two canoes, so light that we could carry them upon our shoulders, we commenced the descent of the Manistee, from Section 18, Township 28 north, Range 4 west. The spring sources of this stream are in hardwood timber land, but changing to pine land near the south boundary of Township 29 north; thence for sixty miles on either bank is good pine land, or pine plains, some cork pine, but mostly Norway pine; the white pine free from punk knots, but few black knots, and comparatively free from shakes and hollow butts; prime as to age; first-class, common, to good sound pine; the Manistee decidedly floatable for saw logs from Section 18, Township 28 north, Range 4 west; stream fifty feet wide, well defined banks; extreme freshet rise two feet. From Section 29, Township 27 north, Range 4 west, I ranged east to the north fork Aux Sauble River; good pine land, light soil, elevated 100 feet above Aux Sauble and Manistee Rivers, and I venture 900 as an approximate estimate above the waters of Lakes Michigan and Huron. From the left bank towards Higgins and Houghton Lakes, some good pine, but mostly pine plains, and worthless timber. Crossing to the right bank of Manistee River, I find an excellent tract of first quality pine, in which Captain E. B. Ward, of Detroit, is largely interested, extending nearly to the forks above Ash-qua-go-na-be-trail, Section 6. Township 25 north, Range 6 west; thence northwesterly beech and maple land extends to Boardman River; no settlements.

"Soon after crossing the western boundary of Range 6 west, we encountered the first flood jam worthy of notice upon the river. This "jam" is twenty rods up and down the stream; estimated expense of removal, $40 per lineal rod, or $800. Near the west boundary of the last-named township, is jam number two; eighteen rods; expense of removal $32 per rod. Through Ranges, 7, 8 and 9 west is a pine tract, near the Manistee, unexcelled in quantity per acre and quality, by any tract of pine uncut, in the state, of like extent; thrifty Norway on the south bank, cork pine on the north bank, 10,000 acres of which are owned by Messrs. Dexter & Noble, of Elk Rapids. At the west boundary of Range 7 west, ascended a hill; angle of elevation 45 degrees, 149 feet altitude, and higher land in the background, from whence the view is uninterrupted, over valleys and eminences, terminated by the blending of the horizon with the line of hill-tops twenty-five miles distant; if not picturesque, it is a truly grand panoramic view of wild woods and waters. At the crossing of the Traverse Bay and Houghton Lake State Road, near the center of Range 8 west, we met the first man since leaving head waters, and fortunately arrived as some laborers at work upon the State Road exhumed from blue clay, four feet below the surface, a pipe of great antiquity, as ancient, perhaps, as the works of the Mound Indians. Though but a small pipe, it may be of interest, and will probably be placed by Prof. Winchell among the archeological relics of the State University at Ann Arbor. At this point we learn that there is a settler three miles distant upon the State Road.

On Section 6, Township 24 north, Range 8, west is jam No. 3, at crossing of the Ah-go-sah trail; twenty rods in extent; $40 per rod will remove it. These jams date back in buried centuries. As evidence, we find deep-worn trails around them, where Indians have

Digitized by Google

dragged their canoes, and packed their trophies of the chase and war path; also soil accumulations from fallen leaves and freshet of the stream, with forest growth.

Cutting to the heart of a cedar twenty inches in diameter, growing over the center, I counted 160 years' growth. This must have been a respectable sapling when King George the Third claimed it as his own. Near the west boundary of Range 9 west, is jam No. 4, twenty rods, and at the Ah-go-she trail, Section 17, Range 10 west, jam No. 5, twenty-five rods; in Range 11 west, near the center line, jam, No. 6, twenty-five rods; and near the west boundary, jam No. 7, thirty rods. Expense of removing last named jams, $40 per rod. At crossing of west boundary, Range 11, State Road, we found the first house in sight from the river—Bryant's.

In Ranges 9, 10 and 11, west, is a tract of superior pine, White and Norway, of which Cyrus Woodman, of Massachusetts, owns 7,000 acres. Many forty-acre lots in the last-named townships will cut 1,000,000 feet of lumber each. We also find the names of Bradley, Wheeler, Filer, McGinnis, Rust, Risdon, Smith, Ruggles, Leach, and Duffield, as owners. A few rods below the west line of Range 11 west, is jam number 8, twenty rods. $30 will remove it.

We meet, in Range 12 west, with jams No. 9 and 10 respectively, of twenty-five and thirty rods extent. We are now in the midst of a thriving settlement, beech and maple land. One settler, near the river, has a sixty-acre clearing, and 800 bushels of wheat for sale. Near the east boundary of Range 13, is jam No. 11, and the last upon the stream. It is thirty rods long, and with the last named jams in Range 12 west, can be removed at $40 per rod. To recapitulate: The eleven flood jams of the Manistee have a lineal extent, by the thread of the river, of 263 rods. Expense of working a channel through them, thirty feet wide; in round numbers, $10,000; wing jams and snags, etc., etc., say $5,000; in all, $15,000. The removal of these obstructions will unlock 1,200,000,000 of pine lumber, and if this number is taxed in their removal, it will cost less than 1 cent per 1,000 feet. One mile below the last-named flood jam, commence lumbermen's roll ways; thence down stream they become the noticeable features of the river. The loggers seemed to delight in pitching their sawlogs at us, as we were passing down these steep declivities of over 100 feet, thinking we were Indians. 'Lo, the poor Indian!'

Two miles down the stream, we encountered a jam of floating sawlogs of one and one-half mile extent, over or around which we were compelled to drag or carry our canoes, and pack our camp 'fixens,' and rock, clay, sand, gravel and soil specimens. At the foot we found a force of nine men at work breaking the jam.

We here see the last of the 'Grayling,' a fish allied to the speckled trout, and called by the residents, the 'Manistee' fish. They are in great abundance near head waters; they feed, at this season, upon a small, white miller, and readily take a fly-hook, often darting above the surface to secure their prey. Their average length is ten inches, weighing from six to twelve ounces. Hundreds can be taken with a single hook, in a day. They are the 'Graylings' of English and Scotch waters.

I have not time here to give you a description of the Lower Manistee. Draining an area, including the Upper Manistee, equal to the State of Vermont—the richest state, per capita, in the Union—with double the number of arable acres of that state, with a better soil, and less rigorous climate, with 300 miles, by the meander line, of floatable river, and that a spring brook river, but little affected by drought or frost, with tributaries abounding in water power, with abundance of pine timber; yet two-thirds of its area are beech and maple, of great fertility; and including the fruit-belt, on its lighter soils, near Lake Michigan, it needs not a prophet to predict its future. Nothing less than a first-class commercial city at its mouth can meet the exigencies of its development."

This river is the great highway that penetrates the vast pine region of Manistee, and down which, day after day, and year after year, move mighty processions of logs, to feed the hungry mills at its mouth. It is without doubt the best logging stream in the world, and all along its circuitous path, reaching far away, it seems to bear mute testimony to the wonderful wisdom of the Creator. Like all streams emptying into Lake Michigan from this shore, the river widens into a lake a short distance back from the shore. This uniform feature of rivers on this shore is due to the action of the water and wind currents upon the sand. Manistee Lake is nearly five miles long, and about half a mile wide. The water is of great depth, and affords almost unlimited harbor and commercial facilities. The river between the two lakes flows to the west, and is about a mile and a half long, and has a depth of from ten to fourteen feet. A short time ago a writer, speaking of this river, said:

"The Manistee River has been long known as one of the most remarkable streams in the Northwest—in this, that it never floods, seldom freezes, and is never affected by droughts. The secret of these singular features of the river is found in the fact that it is fed with springs which flow into the stream from its banks every few rods, so that it is safe to say there are more than a thousand spring streams that bubble up and empty their pure waters into the river within fifty miles of Manistee. These streams vary in size from a small rill to a good mill stream. Everywhere along the banks of this beautiful river they boil out and bubble up in their crystal beauty, affording water as pure and sweet as any in the world; and this probably accounts for the great abundance of the grayling fish, which is sweeter meated and every way as gamey as the brook trout."

The Little Manistee River empties into Lake Manistee, and takes its rise in Lake County.

Pine River flows from the south, and joins the Manistee farther north. Both of these rivers penetrate extensive pine regions.

Bear Creek takes its rise north of the county line, and flows through the townships of Springdale, Maple Grove and Brown, and unites with the Manistee.

Bear Lake is a beautiful sheet of water, about two and a half miles long, by one and three-quarers miles wide. It is situated partly in Bear Lake and partly in Pleasanton Townships. It has no outlet, and the water is as clear as crystal. Near the banks the water is shallow, but in some places reaches a depth of twenty-four feet. It abounds with fish, the principal kinds being pickerel and bass.

Portage Lake, in Onekama Township, is one of the prettiest bodies of water in the state. It covers about five square miles, and the water in some places is eighty feet deep. It is connected with Lake Michigan by an artificial channel.

There are other small lakes, and the entire county is threaded and fertilized by small streams, and countless springs are to be found everywhere.

PRE-HISTORIC REMAINS.

The soil of Manistee County is mostly alluvial, and the result of glacier action, with many boulders from rocks of all ages, and even drift-copper and iron is occasionally met with; but no bed rocks crop out, nor are there any caves or cliffs, or any ancient masonry work; and no sculpture slabs or carved images have been found in this region. There are no earthworks, to any great extent, in the county.

Digitized by Google

Only a few traces of the work of Mound Builders have been found, and this subject has been pretty thoroughly investigated at different times.

Near the west end of Bear Lake were found traces of the Mound Builders, and in the Spring of 1877, the largest of these mounds was opened by A. Bowen and others. This mound was near the west end of the lake. It was twenty feet in diameter, seven feet high, and had a lesser mound attached to it on the east, all well defined. In the trench or ditch from which the dirt had been taken around the larger mound, was a tree about two feet in diameter, and other trees were on and around the mound.

The lesser mound was well defined. It was opened and thoroughly searched, but nothing besides ashes and coal from a wood fire was found.

A shaft was sunk in the large mound, and an opening made from the lesser mound nearly through the large mound, and the whole opened to the bottom. The balance of the bones of two small-sized persons were found in an advanced stage of decomposition, and some of them had entirely disappeared. The skulls and larger bones were in a tolerable state of preservation, but, like most mound remains, indicated a low order of intellect, and medium-sized persons. There was nothing beyond the bones found of any note, except the remains of fire. There was a strata of charcoal and ashes very evenly distributed over the mound, about two feet below the surface. The remains were buried on the surface of the ground, with the heads to the east, and the mound raised over them.

One of the skulls was thick and well developed in the region of firmness, destructiveness, etc., indicating a man of much will, vitality and animal power, while the other is totally unlike it in these respects, and was recognized at once as the skull of a woman, making it probable that it was man and wife, well advanced in years, that received the honors of such a mound.

These mounds were unquestionably the work of a race of people who inhabited this continent long prior to the advent of the Indian race; but who they were, whence they came, or the manner of their disappearance, may never be known.

In the Fall of the year shell-mounds were found near Cushman & Calkins mill, in the First Ward of the city of Manistee. These were examined by Hon. S. W. Fowler, who had also examined the mounds at Bear Lake. The shell-mounds, a score or more in number, were laid bare by the drifting sands, and in each of them were found pieces of pre-historic pottery, one piece of which was from a pot or vessel at least two feet deep, and ornamented with a notched edge and various figures. At one point were the remains of two skeletons, bearing a striking resemblance to those found in the mounds at Bear Lake, in size, general appearance and apparent age. Some stone tools and flint arrow-heads were also found in these mounds.

The shells were larger and heavier than any found in the lake, and the remains of fire indicated that clams and other shell fish were cooked at places where the shells were most numerous.

In June, 1879, Mr. Fowler wrote a letter to the president of the Smithsonian Institute, at Washington, in response to a request, and in that letter said:

"There have been no extensive shell heaps found, except at one place. Near the mouth of the Manistee River, and between that and Lake Manistee, on the north side, near the little lake, the drifting of the sand has revealed several acres well covered with shell heaps, reduced, by the wear of time, to pieces of the pearl part of the shell.

"There were evidently thousands of bushels of these shells, and several mounds have been opened in that vicinity, with usually a few of the larger bones, as skulls and thigh bones, in each mound. Pieces of pottery and a few flint arrows have been found in the mounds, and pieces of pottery are abundant among the remains of shell mounds.

"There are several at the west end of Bear Lake, some twenty-five miles up on the north bank of the large Manistee River, and one has been found on the Sable River, twelve miles south of Manistee Lake. I have assisted in opening several, but have never found anything but the skulls of one or two persons, and badly decayed bones, in any, except near two shell piles, and there were pieces of pottery, etc. One at Bear Lake contained only the decayed bones of a small man and woman. I have now in my possession the skulls taken from this mound, and some other bones and skulls from different mounds. So far as I can judge, the Mound Builders were under size and a very low order of intellect. Of the stone age we have several specimens of the stone ax, found in this vicinity. One of these is ten inches long, three and a half inches across the bit, and weighs five pounds. It is of blue granite, and is the finest specimen I have ever seen.

"The pottery was evidently made on a sort of grass braid or cloth, and some pieces denote large vessels."

GENERAL INTELLIGENCE AND MORALITY.

As a general rule people of the older localities are apt to look upon frontier communities, and especially lumbering districts, as being barren of all culture and refinement. The too common impression is that while the backwoodsman may be honest, he must necessarily be rough.

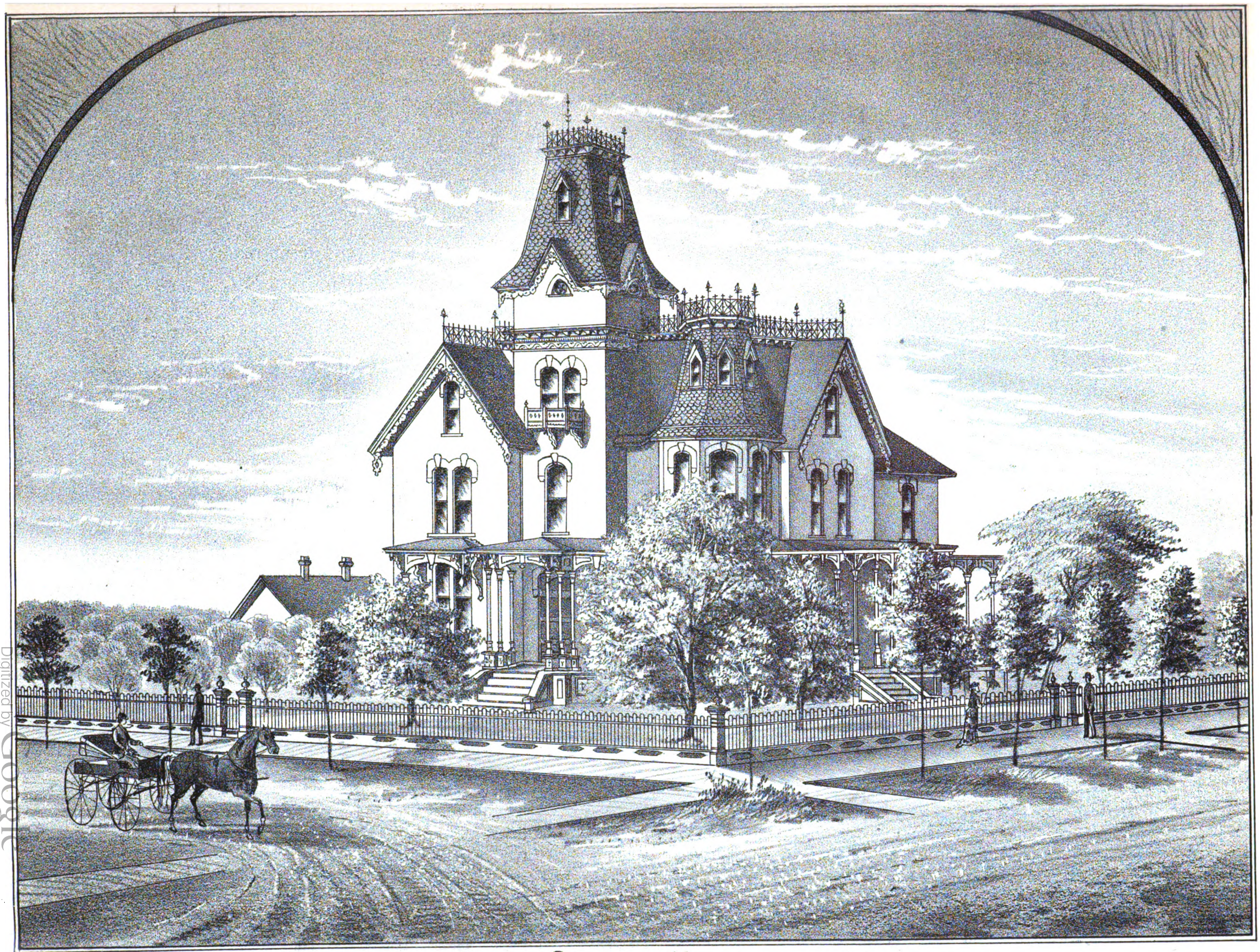
There is no one thing more noticeable among the people of Manistee County, than the high standard of intelligence and morality that has always been maintained.

The early settlers had a liberal proportion of New England blood in their veins. They were born into Christian homes, and reared in a land of churches and schools. They came to this new, wild country, not because a frontier life was congenial to their tastes, but to better their fortunes. It was no easy task for them to leave the pleasant companionship of neighbors and friends, and the precious privileges of churches and schools, for the solitude, hardships and deprivations of the wilderness. But they brought with them the life lessons they had learned, and their strong wills would soon restore some of the privileges they had left behind. They knew that the great forests of Michigan had no depths that could hide them from the all-seeing eye of the Great Father; and that in the rude life of the frontier, they need not surrender their aspirations for better things. Hence it is that we find in the records of these early settlements, the early introduction of educational facilities.

The track to the homestead was cleared, the cabin built for the shelter and comfort of the family, and then the school was established. A public library was not far behind, and facilities for public educational and moral training might years ago have been found in the rude settlements of this remote frontier, that would put to shame many a populous village in well settled localities.

The first Sabbath in this wild region did not pass unobserved. The family Bible was brought out, and the truths upon its pages shown as resplendant as though read amid the most elegant surroundings. Sometimes, by the camp-fire, before even any shelter had been provided better than the evergreen bower, the handful of settlers gathered to listen to some "man of God," who had chanced to pass that way, and their hearts strengthened for the trials and hardships that were to come. As the population of the township have increased, and the inhabitants prospered, facilities for education have been improved. The homes are bountifully supplied with books, newspapers and periodicals, and other evidences of intelligence and refined taste. The schools of the county are of a high order, and churches numerous and liberally sustained. The gen-

Digitized by Google



RES. OF LOUIS SANDS, MANISTEE, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

eral sentiment of the county is strongly in favor of sobriety and good order, and efforts in behalf of temperance and all moral reforms have been vigorous and constant.

Once familiar with the characteristics of the people, it is not so much a matter of surprise to find everywhere an air of thrift and general prosperity. All improvements are substantial, and the people already here appear determined, not only to make this their abiding place, but to induce others to come in and improve the opportunities which the county still affords.

THE MANISTEE FRUIT REGION.

Manistee County is situated in the heart of the great Michigan fruit belt. The experiments that have been made in fruit raising, have been attended with very satisfactory results. There is no doubt but that the climate and soil are peculiarly adapted to fruit growing, and that the importance of the Manistee fruit region will, ere long, be appreciated.

Mr. David McNab, who has been selling nursery stock for twenty years in this region, and who is thoroughly informed upon the subject of fruit growing, makes the following statement:

"In the Spring of 1859, I was residing at Benona, Oceana County. The following season I found blackberries growing on sandy soil, close to Lake Michigan, that were very fine, and grapes that were as large and good as the Clinton. On examination, I found there was sufficient lime in the soil to make good fruit. In 1862, I purchased land two miles south of Benona, with a view of planting an apple orchard; took an agency for the sale of nursery stock, and made my first delivery of stock in the Spring of 1863. In 1864 sold my place, and in 1865 was employed by nurserymen to solicit. In the Spring of 1866, delivered stock in Oceana County, and in part of Muskegon and Mason Counties. In the Fall of 1870, delivered stock in Manistee County, and have every year since delivered nursery stock in the above counties, and watched with interest the results obtained, which I find to be far beyond my expectations, especially apples, plums, cherries and small fruits. The peach tree buds, and some of the wood, was injured by frost, in the Winters of 1872-'73 and 1874-'75.

"Lake Michigan was supposed to be covered with solid ice in the Winter of 1874-'75, but some peach trees planted in favored localities near the shore, and on elevated ground six to eight miles east of shore, have stood these hard Winters. The first peach orchard in this county was planted by Filer & Sons, in 1868, and some of the trees are living yet, and bearing a good crop of fruit this season. Have operated in my business to the north line of this county, and find the Concord, Delaware, and other hardy grapes do well. On the east shore of Lake Michigan, there is a difference of six days to the degree of north latitude, in the opening of Spring, and the same in the ripening of crops and fruits. The soil is of a forcing nature; deep plowing, and good cultivation early in the Spring will help much towards the ripening of crops and fruits.

The tenth annual report of the secretary of the State Pomological Society gives a history of Michigan horticulture, in which is a report from Manistee County, written by Hon. S. W. Fowler, which is as follows:

"This county is comparatively new, having been settled but about thirty-five years, and, as lumbering has been the principal business of its inhabitants until within the last six or eight years, farm interests were formerly sadly neglected. The county is well located in the center of the great fruit belt of Michigan, is well adapted to fruit growing, and is probably one of the very best locations in the world for plums, pears, apples, peaches and small fruits.

"The deep waters of the great lake (Michigan), which is never frozen over, give off warmth in the Fall, so that there is no early frost to injure anything, and the cold is kept off nearly two weeks later than in the interior of the state; also, in the Spring, the cold water of the lake prevents buds from starting early, and frost never injures fruit; besides, the soil and climate seem wonderfully well adapted to fruit culture.

"The first fruit trees were planted in the county, in 1849, by James Stronach, Sr., in a small place known as Old Stronach. Some of the trees yet remain near the first frame house built in the county. Mr. Stronach only planted a few trees around his house, as he was a lumberman.

"Robert Risdon planted the first plum orchard in the county, about the year 1869. He planted two acres, and the orchard is yet the best plum orchard in the county, and yields a revenue of about $400 a year. The plums are splendid, and are not troubled with curculio. Later, D. L. Filer & Sons planted over 3,000 peach, plum and other trees, which yield them now a large revenue. Others have planted orchards, until now there is a young and thriving orchard on nearly every farm in the county, all doing well, and yielding profit and pleasure to the fortunate owners.

"The first nursery was started by James M. Fairbanks, on his homestead in Bear Lake, in 1868. He sold trees for several years, and then died. Since his death, no one has engaged in that business in Manistee County, although it is one of the best locations in the state for that business.

"The first fruit exported was from the orchard of D. L. Filer & Sons, and about the year 1876. They have shipped peaches and other fruit quite largely each year since, but owing to the fact that there are over 3,000 men, many of them transient, employed about the mills and in the woods in the Manistee region, Manistee is the best home market in the world for all kinds of fruit and vegetables.

"No insects have ever yet troubled the fruit in this region to any serious extent.

"There has been no purely horticultural society in the county, though we have an excellent county agricultural society.

"Manistee raises more and larger strawberries than any region I know of. There is frequently as high as $300 cleared from a single acre in one season.

"In 1880 S. Rice marketed 3,354 quarts, picked from one acre of land. The average price was ten cents per quart—$335.50. Charles Hurd, John M. D. Heath, R. Barns, and many others, have done about as well.

"Manistee has direct steamboat communication daily with Chicago and Milwaukee, making this a desirable shipping port. Lands, good for fruit and farms, can be had from five to ten dollars per acre, and we confidently expect that the day is not distant when all this region will be largely devoted to furnishing fruit to the large cities and non-fruit bearing regions of the West. Already Manistee fruit has taken the first premium at the state fair whenever well represented. R. Barnes has taken the first premium on peaches; L. S. Ellison, plums and peaches; S. W. Fowler, plums and peaches; William Probert, apples; and others have been equally successful.

IN THE SPRING OF 1871

Richard Hoffman, Esq., editor of the Manistee *Times*, visited several orchards, and reported the results of his observations as follows:

"Some claim that apples can be successfully raised, while peach and some other orchards will not prove a profitable investment.

Digitized by Google

Others think that peaches can be raised with no more care than in other places. In order to fully test the matter, Mr. Husted, of Lowell, has planted an orchard of ten acres, two miles south of this city. His ground was well prepared, a good stock of trees selected, and they were carefully set out, and the limbs and tops closely trimmed, and the ground planted with potatoes.

"We had the pleasure of a ride to the orchard, a few days since, with Mr. McNab, the book-keeper and agent for Husted, and found the trees in a healthy condition, and though they had been planted but six days, several of the trees were in blossom, and the blossoms looked as if they might come to maturity. Mr. McNab says that the trees will be taken care of, but, that there may be a fair test, no extra care, more than trees ought to receive in any place, will be given them. We regard this as the test orchard of Manistee County. Set out and cared for by a practical nurseryman and receiving such care as they need, it will demonstrate the success or failure of fruit growing in this county.

"The site is situated on a beautiful plateau, on the bank of the Little Lake, and slightly inclining to the south.

"The orchard consists of the following trees: 800 peach, 295 apple, 200 plum, sixty-five crab, 145 cherry, fifty standard pear, ten sweet chestnut, sixty Lombardy poplar, and eight silver leaf maple. The apple trees are set fifteen feet apart, with a row of peach trees in the center. The pear trees are set thirty feet apart, with other fruits in the center, and the shade and ornamental trees surrounding the whole.

"In our trip we visited Golden Filer's orchard, and found the trees loaded with blossoms. Mr. McNab thought the prospect for a full crop could not be better. The trees are all about of a size, and are trimmed as near alike as they can be, and present a uniform appearance. We noticed that the apple trees were covered with a small insect, called 'Bark Lice,' but otherwise this is as fine a prospect for a young orchard as we could wish to see. The field contains probably fifteen acres, and is on the same elevated plateau as the orchard of N. P. Husted. Charles Hurd, Esq., has about ten acres set to fruit trees. They are healthy, and will, if properly cared for this seasen, make a rapid growth. We understand that Mr. Peters has a very nice plum orchard some distance from the city, but we have never seen it and cannot judge of its prospects. The orchards already referred to, together with Mr. Canfield's and T. J. Ramsdell's, and a number of others, present a fine showing in this line, for this new country."

Last Fall, Charles Garfield, secretary of the State Pomological Society, issued a pamphlet containing an exhibit of the horticultural interest of Michigan, from which we make the following extract:

"OCEANA, MASON, MANISTEE, BENZIE.

"These four counties lie along the Michigan shore next north of Muskegon. Each has its lake harbor, and, although less developed than any of the counties before named, still the growing of fruit has become a leading industry in many locations. The finest plums in the world are grown here. Intelligent growers are awakening to the possibilities of this region, and great fruit farms are being planted. A glance at the map will suffice to show that portions of Oceana and Mason Counties extend well out into the lake, giving a water protection even when the wind is directly north or south.

"In all this region frozen ground is unknown. A mantle of snow drops down upon the land before severe Winter weather, and remains until the danger from frosts is over in the Spring.

"In Manistee and Benzie the fact is especially to be noted that the soil is calcareous in its nature, and the country abounds in pure springs, from which the celebrated grayling are taken in abundance. Pure water, clear air and rich soil, with a delightful climate, make this a famous region. The Pere Marquette Railroad taps Lake Michigan at Ludington, in Mason County; the Chicago & West Michigan line reaches to Pentwater, in Oceana, and will soon be extended further north, while the completion of a road to Manistee is sure to be accomplished this season.

"Lake Michigan is truly a 'cherishing mother' to the orchardist. A body of water 360 miles in length, and over 100 miles in breadth, it would float the three states of New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland, and it is deep enough almost anywhere to bury Mount Holyoke beneath its surface. With its 3,400 cubic miles of water in one basin, it maintains a very even temperature throughout the year; and this, with the fact that about sixty-five per cent of our Winter winds are westerly, gives the key to our peculiar success in horticulture. We grow peaches successfully along the forty-fifth parallel, which bounds Vermont on the north, and raise figs in the open air in latitude 42½, about on a line with Boston, Mass. It is true that this lake influence is not felt so largely in the interior as along the shore, still, in a large measure, the whole southern peninsula is modified in extremes of weather by this great equalizer. The fact that the western shore from St. Joseph northward to Grand Traverse is especially favored with immunity from frosts has given rise to the term "Michigan fruit belt." This is a strip of territory with a shadowy interior boundary in which peaches are grown with a smaller percentage of failures than elsewhere in the state. Within this belt there is great choice of location for purposes of peach culture, still the purchaser is not compelled to give the same relative importance to altitude that he would farther in the interior."

In July, 1881, Charles W. Garfield, Secretary of the State Pomological Society, requested Hon. S. W. Fowler to furnish him with information concerning the Manistee region, and Mr. Fowler replied as follows:

"DEAR SIR:—In your circular letter of the 25th you inquire:

"'First.—What special features render your part of the state promising to the horticulturist?

"'Second.—What fruits do particularly well with you?

"'Third.—Upon what basis would you urge people who have a taste for any branch of horticulture, and have money to put into a permanent home, to locate in your region?'

"It is with pleasure that I respond to these inquiries, because a knowledge of the facts will have a tendency to induce immigration and settle up and improve the country, and thus benefit all concerned.

"To the first inquiry I have to say that among the special features of this region, as a fruit-growing country, are its freedom from extremes of heat and cold, the purity of its air and water, and the great quantity of lime in the soil, together with its alluvial nature, rendering it peculiarly adapted to the growth of fruit. The great depth of Lake Michigan causes its waters to gather and retain the heat of Summer, and practically to become a reservoir of heat, tempering the extreme cold of Winter and cooling the great heat of Summer, so that the mercury seldom, and in some Winters never, sinks below zero, and in Summer seldom rises above 80°.

"It takes all Summer for the water to become moderately warm, and all Winter for it to become very cold, giving us warm, pleasant Falls and cool and backward Springs, thus cutting off the danger of frosts both Fall and Spring. Often snow falls in the beginning of Winter, before either grass or foliage are blighted by frost, and in the Spring the buds are kept back until all danger from frost is past. Nor is it alone the waters of the lake that accomplish these great results for good, else either shore would be equally benefitted. But so far is this from being the case, that peaches are not a success on the west side of the lake, and in almost every cold snap the mercury marks from 10° to 20° lower in Milwaukee and Chicago than it does

Digitized by Google

in Manistee. This remarkable difference is undoubtedly due to the fact that the prevailing winds are from the west and southwest. The winds come from 80 to 100 miles diagonally across Lake Michigan, the waters of which are as pure as crystal, and as sweet and beautiful as any in the world; the dust and impurities are sifted out of the air, and it strikes this shore loaded with humidity and tempered by the influences of the lake, giving us a moderate temperature and one of the healthiest climates in the world. Peach trees are not killed by the extreme cold of Winter, and the buds are kept back so that they are not injured by frost in the Spring.

"THE WATER OF THIS REGION

is among the purest in the world. All our streams are fed by springs, and they never ebb or flood. In fact, the waters of northern Michigan are about the only waters in the world where the celebrated grayling fish abound and thrive, and these fish can be taken in abundance from any of the streams in Manistee County. They are as gamey as the speckled trout, and, if possible, sweeter.

"THE LIME IN THE SOIL

of this region is something wonderful, and it can be seen with the naked eye in every shovelful of earth. This is probably accounted for by the fact that the whole formation is alluvial. These qualities render it peculiarly adapted to vegetation and fruit. Trees grow large and thrifty and take up lime in solution, so that frequently cups full of clear lime are found in the bottoms of sugar kettles in the sugar-making season. Clay and sand are about equally divided, and the rich ingredients of lime and plaster make our sandy soil frequently preferable for fruit raising.

"TO THE SECOND QUESTION

we answer: Apples, plums, pears, peaches and small fruits are all profitable here, especially plums and small fruits. Insects have not as yet damaged plums or any fruit, worth mentioning, and people have cleared as high as $200 to $300 per acre with plums and strawberries. Plums and peaches have proved sure crops nearly every year, and we certainly can compete with any place in the world with cherries and strawberries.

"TO THE THIRD QUESTION

we base our claim to the favorable consideration of those who desire homes in a fruit region, upon cheap lands, salubrity of climate, and upon the certainty of speedy and profitable returns for judicious investment. Good fruit lands can be had for from $5 to $10 per acre. The water, soil and climate is everything that could be desired; and this is just the place for those who would escape hay fever, fever and ague, and the thousand and one ills that beset the bilious sections of a more southern location.

"We do not claim that fruit will grow without care or culture, or that people can live here without work, but we do claim that fruit planting, care and culture will receive a sure reward, and that the climate (air and water) keeps people healthy and able to work; that here pre-eminently, Mother Earth yields rich reward to those who give her love and labor—that this is one of the most desirable spots in the world for those who love the luscious fruit and are willing to labor through the seed time, that they may enjoy the harvest."

In 1869 there were raised 1,000 bushels apples, 1,600 baskets peaches, 18 baskets pears, 2,000 pounds grapes, 1,800 quarts blackberries, 1,400 quarts raspberries, 1,600 quarts strawberries.

In 1872 the county produced 341 bushels apples, 200 bushels peaches, 4 bushels pears, 31 bushels plums, 14 bushels cherries, 500 pounds grapes, 155 bushels strawberries.

In 1873 the product was 702 bushels apples, 30 bushels peaches, 11 bushels pears, 56 bushels plums, 20 bushels cherries, 900 pounds grapes, 396 bushels strawberries.

In 1879 the fruit crop was as follows: Apples, 756 bushels; peaches, 337 bushels; grapes, 1,778 pounds; other fruits, 512 bushels.

In 1880 there were 662 acres of apple orchards, and 9.41 peach orchards. The fruit crop was as follows: Apples, 9,754 bushels; peaches, 808 bushels; grapes, 4,215 pounds; other fruits, 1,647 bushels.

Last year there were 940.12 acres apple orchards, and 13.25 peach orchards.

ACTS OF THE EARLY SUPERVISORS.

HOMELESS RECORDS.

Public records at an early day were homeless wanderers. Salaries were meagre, and of public buildings there were none. The early postoffice was kept in some mill or boarding house, and some times in the hollow of some faithful tree. The first postmaster at Manistee was Luther G. Smith, and the office was kept at his mill. Afterwards, when James Dempsey became postmaster, it was changed to Buswell's boarding house, and part of the time was kept in Canfield's mill.

The county offices and records also led a migratory life. They were pilgrims and wanderers in the earth. At first they found temporary shelter in law offices and private dwellings, and the affairs of the various offices were conducted on a sort of co-operative plan. Then they found room in some hall, changing location so frequently that their whereabouts was at all times a matter of great uncertainty. In 1875, when the question of building a new court house was being agitated, one of the local papers, urging the necessity of a county building, reviewed the situation as follows:

"In 1867 the Circuit Court in Manistee was held in a small room called Burpee's Hall over a billiard saloon, near the spot where Willard & Hall's store now stands. The click of the billiard balls chimed in sweet harmony with the forensic eloquence inspired by Coke and Blackstone, while the inspiration below would sometimes become so high that the court would dispatch the sheriff to put them down.

"The county clerk's office was held in a small corner room just south of the bridge, and the treasurer's office was down near Canfield's store, with the funds in a safe so unsafe, that some scamp, with the aid of a knife or a similar instrument, cut his way in and scooped the deposits.

"We next find the Circuit Court in Ellis' Hall. Then it was transferred to Thurber's Hall where the winds whistled at the court and helped the counsel howl at the jury, while the witnesses had the truth froze out of them around the stove.

"Then it was chased back to Ellis' Hall. Then it perambulated to the Congregational Church, a frame building near the Union school.

"Then it slid back to Ellis' Hall. Then it took a trip up to the City Hall, now the billiard saloon near the livery stable. There it tarried long enough to take breath, and then the court was hustled up to the Temperance Hall, where its sessions are sandwiched between temperance lectures, prayer meetings, negro shows and dances; all for the dignity of the city and the good of its people."

In course of time, however, both the city and county provided munificently for their public offices.

The first Board of Supervisors of Manistee County met at the office of the county clerk, April 14, 1855. Andrew C. Sherwood was chosen chairman, and Henry S. Udell, county clerk, acted as

Digitized by Google

clerk of the board. The board being organized, adjourned to the house of William Magill for the transaction of business.

May 4th the second meeting was held and a resolution adopted to license Joseph Smith to keep a ferry across the river at his mill. Also, a resolution to receive proposals for the location of the county seat.

The August meeting was held at the store of John Canfield. A bounty of $8 was granted John Matowen for killing a full grown wolf.

At the October meeting the assessment rolls were examined and the aggregate valuation of taxable real and personal property in the townships determined as follows: Manistee, $58,122.40; Stronach, $32,946.; Brown, $22,157. It was determined to raise $800 for county purposes, $500 of which should be used for the erection of county buildings, and $300 for incidental expenses. A resolution was adopted prohibiting the throwing of saw dust, slabs, etc., into the Manistee River.

At a meeting held November 27th, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, By the Board of Supervisors of Manistee County, that the county seat be located on Lot 6, Section 1, of Town 21, north of Range 17 west, to consist of a tract of land twenty rods square, to be selected by a committee to be appointed for that purpose, as most suitable for a site for county buildings, etc.

The first meeting in 1856 was held January 26, at which Andrew C. Sherwood was appointed a committee to draft plans for a court house and jail.

February 9th, a meeting was held and bids for the construction of a court house examined. William Magill being the lowest bidder, the contract was awarded to him at $3,000.

At a June meeting the assessment rolls, as equalized, were examined and determined as follows:

At a June meeting the assessment rolls, as equalized, were examined and determined as follows:

MANISTEE.

Number of acres of land assessed,	12,989.88
Aggregate valuation,	$63,163.15
Aggregate valuation of personal property,	$38,390
Aggregate tax,	$649.85

BROWN.

Number of acres of land assessed,	16,488.29
Aggregate valuation,	$56,738.38
Aggregate valuation of personal property,	$12,188.50
Aggregate tax,	$502.65

STRONACH.

Number of acres of land assessed,	8.182.77
Aggregate valuation,	$18.937.86
Aggregate valuation of personal property,	$23,113.55
Aggregate tax,	$247.84

At a meeting in September the two offices of clerk and register of deeds were united.

In July, 1857, the board adopted a resolution authorizing the sheriff to keep the river free from obstructions to navigation. The aggregate amount of real and personal property assessed for 1857 was as follows: Manistee, $139,313.51; total tax, $246.94. Brown, $94,411.17; total tax, $167.64. Stronach, $64,104.24; total tax, $113.34.

In 1858 the amount of state tax apportioned to the county was $121.83. For contingent expenses there was raised $1,100; also, $250 for a bridge over Bear Creek, and $128.17 for a poor fund.

In October, 1858, a settlement was had with William Magill, contractor for the erection of county buildings. He had constructed a jail, but the supervisors had withdrawn the contract for the court house, and he was awarded suitable damages.

The amount of state tax apportioned for the county for 1859 was $290.25; total county tax, $2,702.99.

For 1859 the salaries of county officers were fixed as follows: Clerk, $125; treasurer, $75; prosecuting attorney, $50.

In March, 1860, a contract for building a dwelling for the sheriff at the jail was let to Holden N. Green, the consideration being $290. The aggregate valuation of real and personal property in 1860 was as follows: Manistee, $145,695.63; Brown, $32,967.38; Stronach, $55,658.78.

The county treasurer's salary was raised to $100 for 1860. Three thousand dollars was raised for a contingent fund. The prosecuting attorney's salary was also raised to $250.

At the October meeting a license was granted Charles Secor to keep a ferry across the river.

ADDITIONAL STATISTICS.

In 1854, one year prior to the organization of the county, the population of Manistee was 394.

In 1860 the county had been divided into three townships, and the population of each was as follows: Brown, 219; Manistee, 594; Stronach, 106. Total population of county, 919.

In 1861 the state tax was $905.54, and the contingent fund $1,700.

In 1864 the total valuation of the county was $1,673, divided as follows: Brown, $368; Manistee, $1,127; Stronach, $178. There were 1,154 acres of improved land. The products were as follows: Wheat, 950 bushels; corn, 1,224 bushels; wool, 5 lbs.; lumber, 33,600,200 feet; hay, 259 tons.

In 1866 the valuation of real and personal estate was $813,258.32. This included the unorganized counties of Wexford and Missaukee. The state tax was $1,536.71.

In 1870 the total population of the county was 6,074. The valuation of real and personal estate was $4,411,460. State tax, $1,043; county tax, $16,544; town and city tax, $18,340. Number of dwellings, 1,180; families, 1,193; voters, 1,824. There were 2,629 acres of improved land; 21,051 acres of wood land; 1,544 acres of other unimproved land. Cash value of farms, $229,100. Value of farming implements and machinery, $3,133. Value of live stock, $36,990. Number of horses, 101; sheep, 42; swine, 327. There were produced as follows: 1,089 bushels Spring wheat; 4,428 bushels Winter wheat; 10,509 bushels corn; 4,743 bushels oats; 183 pounds wool; 29,360 bushels potatoes; 12,730 pounds of butter; 565 tons of hay; 8,495 pounds of maple sugar.

In 1873 the products of the county were as follows: Bushels of wheat, 9,196; average per acre, 15.50; corn, 19,723, average per acre, 30.43; potatoes, 32,735; 1,919 tons of hay; 528 lbs. wool; 15,141 lbs. of pork; 10 lbs. cheese; 38,550 lbs. butter; 702 bushels apples; 30 bushels peaches; 11 bushels pears; 56 bushels plums; 20 bushels cherries; 900 lbs. grapes; 396 bushels strawberries.

In 1874 the total population of the county was 8,471, of whom 4,792 were males, 3,679 females. There were 259,363 acres of taxable land, and 6,534 acres of improved land. Number of farms, 513; average number of acres in farms, 136.21. There were 4,205.47 acres of land exempt from taxation; 10.50 acres for school house sites; 33.75 acres in burying grounds.

In 1876 the assessed valuation of real estate in the county was $1,118,807,19; personal estate, $339,685; total as equalized $2,000,000. 771 acres of wheat were harvested, yielding 7,623 bushels.

Digitized by Google

In 1878 there were 1,605 acres of wheat harvested, yielding 21,340 bushels.

In 1879 there were 8,620 acres of improved land in the county. There were 1,764 acres of wheat harvested. The products of the county were as follows:

Wheat, 22,573 bushels; barley, 2,045 bushels; corn, 31,764 bushels; oats, 17,359 bushels; peas, 1,126 bushels; potatoes, 40,410 bushels; hay, 2,110 tons; wool, 1,266 lbs.; apples, 756 bushels; peaches, 337 bushels; grapes, 1,778 lbs.

In 1880 the population of the county was 12,533, of whom 6,970 were males, 5,563 females, 7,413 native, 5,120 foreign, 12,508 white, 25 colored. Number of children in the county between the ages of 5 and 20 years, 3,445. Total amount of school money apportioned, $3,651.70. There were 10,363 acres of improved land, and 27,246 acres unimproved land, 383 farms, averaging 97.67 acres each. In May, 1880, there were 2,343 acres in wheat, 662 acres of apple orchards, 9.41 acres of peach orchards. The following was the number of live stock, six months old and over, in May, 1880: Horses, 451; milch cows, 766; other cattle, 920; hogs, 778; sheep, 280; sheep sheared in 1879, 234.

The farm products of the county for 1880 were as follows:

Wheat, 30,001 bushels; corn, 72,800 bushels; oats, 34,789 bushels; clover seeds, 4 bushels; barley, 2,483 bushels; peas, 1,359 bushels; potatoes, 71,360 bushels; hay, 3,423 tons; wool, 1,724 lbs.; apples, 9,754 bushels; peaches, 808 bushels; grapes, 4,215 lbs.; other fruits, 1,647 bushels.

In 1881 the number of acres of land assessed in the county was 312,024.07, the equalized valuation of which was $1,224,417,00. There were 12,899 acres of improved land, an increase of 2,536 acres over 1880. The number of acres of unimproved land was 35,174. Number of farms, 487—an increase of 104 over the previous year. Average number of acres in each farm, 98.30. Number of acres in wheat in May, 1881, 1,963. There were 940.12 acres in apple orchards, and 13.25 acres peach. The number of live stock six months old and over, May, 1881, was as follows: Horses, 620; cows, 978; other cattle, 1,224; hogs, 920; sheep, 497.

In 1865, the equalized valuation of real and personal estate in the county was as follows:

MANISTEE TOWNSHIP.

No. of acres	21,527.12
Valuation of real eatate	$176,034.94
" " personal estate	99 622.00
Total	$275,656.94

BROWN TOWNSHIP.

No. of acres	31,997.55
Valuation of real estate	$69,763.75
" " personal estate	6,434.00
Total	$76,197.75

STRONACH TOWNSHIP.

Number of acres	19,278.98
Valuation of real estate	$45,725.76
Valuation of personal estate	21,990.00
Total	$67,715.76

TOWNSHIP OF BEAR LAKE.

Number of acres	8,056.65
Valuation of real estate	$25,325.65
Valuation of personal estate	7,988.40
Total	$33,314.05

Total number of acres in county, 80,860.50.
Total valuation of real and personal estate, $452,884.51.

The apportionment of the state and county tax among the townships was as follows in 1865:

Township.	State Tax.	County Tax.
Manistee,	$651.39	$3,376.79
Brown,	180.06	923.42
Stronach,	160.01	829.51
Bear Lake,	78.72	408 09

The salaries of the county officers for 1865 were as follows: Judge of probate, $50; prosecuting attorney, $300; county treasurer, $300; county clerk, $100.

In 1870 the several assessment rolls were equalized as follows:

	No of Acres	Value of personal property.	Value of Real Estate.	Personal and and Real Estate Valuation.
1st Ward City of Manistee,		$31,520	$ 40,060	$ 71,580
2d " " "		67,000	145,910	212 910
3d " " "		52,587	142,325	194,912
4th " " "		31,400	65,410	96,810
Township of Manistee,	16 566.81	15,300	64,820	80,120
" " Stronach,	51,708.52	25,650	103,643.68	129,293.68
" " Brown,	59,015	13,720	95,975	109,695
" " Onekama,	5,952.30	11,453	15,286	26,739
" " Cleon,	9,600	4,901	15,972	20 873
" " Filer,	10,965	21,225	55,176	76,401
" " Bear Lake,	11,279	10,551	16,863	27,414
" " Arcadia,	6,672	4,494	12,571	17,065
" " Pleasanton,	9,166	11,517	17,280	28,797
" " Marilla,	11.200	3,680	29,995	33,675

TAXABLE PROPERTY AND TAXES FOR 1881.

The following table shows the valuations of real and personal property of the several wards and towns of the county, as equalized, by the board of supervisors, together with the taxes for the year 1881, and the valuation of 1880, with the increase or decrease:

Towns.	REAL ESTATE. No. Acres Assessed.	Valuation as Assessed.	Valuation as Equalized.	Average Valuation Per Acre.	Valuation of Personal Estate.	Total Valuation as Equalized.	Per Capita of Per. Estate	Per Capita of Real & Per. Estate	Total Valuation Oct. 1880.	Increase over Valuation of 1880.	Decrease from Valuation of 1880.
CITY OF MANISTEE.											
First Ward	.....	78.990.00	78,990.00	.....	51,400.00	130,390.00	38.28	97.67	90,295.00	40,095.00	.....
Second Ward	.....	195.310.00	195.310.00	.....	109,350.00	304,660.00	62.55	174.29	285,420.00	19,240.00	.....
Third Ward	.....	154,100.00	154,100.00	.....	80,050.00	234,150.00	39.06	114.27	219,845.00	14,305.00	.....
Fourth Ward	.....	119,640.00	119,640.00	.....	60,100.00	179,740.00	30.77	92.03	156,9 5.00	22,805.00	.....
Total, (City)	.....	548,040.00	548,040.00	.....	300,900.00	848,940.00	42.45	119.81	752,495.00	96,445 00	.....
Filer	8,969 89	59,110.00	59,110.00	6.59	27,870.00	86,980.00	31.74	99.06	84,791.00	2,189.00	.....
Stronach	74,790.40	138,487.00	138,487.00	1.74	23,195.00	161,682.00	37.17	260.35	162,729.00	.....	1,047.00
Manistee	25,823.40	125,100.00	125,100.00	4.84	59,310.00	184,440.0	76.63	238.30	124,361.00	60,079.00	.....
Brown	63,240.78	100.970.00	100,970.00	1.50	4,450.00	105,420.00	8.35	197.76	93,486.00	11,934.00	.....
Marilla	20,155.34	30.440.00	30,440.00	1.51	2,150.00	32,590.00	12.95	196.32	29,920.00	2,670.00	.....
Maple Grove	19,845.05	28,215.00	28,215 00	1.42	785 00	29,000 00	8.09	208.96	26,535.00	2,465.00	.....
Bear Lake	20,029.00	40,745.00	* 45,745.00	2.28	13,015.00	58,760.00	16.76	75 59	53,154.07	5,605.93	.....
Onekama	10,471.31	31,050.99	31,050.00	2.96	13,310.00	44,360.00	19.46	64.85	33,909.00	10,451.00	.....
Arcadia	11,854.81	28,340.00	28,340.00	2.39	6,275.00	34,615.00	18.73	103.32	23,975.00	10,640,00	.....
Pleasanton	18,692.35	32,803.00	§ 34,771.00	1.87	6,843.00	41,614.00	14.22	86.51	38,138.00	3,476.00	.....
Springdale	16,336.07	13,650.00	13,650.00	80	2,790.00	16,440.00	27.35	161.17	15,338.00	1,102.00	.....
Cleon	21,815.67	42,999.00	† 40,499.00	1.97	5,940.00	46,439.00	12.12	94.77	.....	46,439.00	.....
Grand Totals	312,024.07	1,219,949.00	1,224,417.00	2.16	466,873.00	1,691,280 00	35.84	129.87	1,438,831.07	253,495.93	1,047.00

Add $5,000. § Add $1,968. † Deduct $2,500. Net Increase, $252,448.93.

Digitized by Google

Towns.	TAXES FOR 1881. State.	County.	Total.
CITY OF MANISTEE.			
First Ward	$ 380.61	$ 2,281.82	2,662 43
Second Ward	889.30	5 331.55	6 220 85
Third Ward	583.48	4.097.63	4,781.11
Fourth Ward	524.66	3,145.45	3,670.11
Total, (City)	$2,478.05	$14,856.45	17,334.50
Filer	253.89	1,522.15	1.776.64
Stronach	472 95	2,829.44	3 302.39
Manistee	538.29	3,227.18	3,765.47
Brown	307.72	1,844.85	2,152.57
Marilla	95.13	570 32	665.45
Maple Grove	84.65	507.50	592.15
Bear Lake	171.52	1,028.30	1,199.82
Onekama	124.49	776.30	905 79
Arcadia	101.04	605.76	706.80
Pleasanton	121.47	728.24	849.71
Springdale	47.99	287.70	335.69
Cleon	135.55	812.68	948.23
Grand Totals	$ 4,937.74	$29,596.87	$34,534.61

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

TOWNSHIPS.	1880.	1874.	1870.	1864.	1860.
Arcadia	335	226	175	.....	.....
Cleon	270	.....	85	.....	.....
Bear Lake	925	561	417	.....	.....
Brown	533	526	459	368	219
Filer	878	386	376	.....	.....
Manistee	774	457	271	1,127	594
Manistee City	7,075	4,894	3,343	.....	.....
Maple Grove	97	.....	.....	.....	.....
Marilla	166	133	129	.....	.....
Onekama	535	327	255	.....	.....
Pleasanton	481	419	283	.....	.....
Springdale	102	49	.....	.....	.....
Stronach	354	493	281	178	106
Total	12,525	8,471	6,074	1,673	919

ELECTION STATISTICS.

The first election held in the county of Manistee was in the Spring of 1855, at which the whole number of votes cast was 139.

In 1856, at the Fall election, the total vote for president was 198, of which Fremont received 185, and Buchanan 13. For Congress, D. C. Leach received 184, and F. J. Littlejohn 12. For state senator, Thomas W. Ferry received 188 votes to 1 for I. V. Harris.

In 1860, at the presidential election for governor, Blair received 125 votes, and Barry 60.

In 1862 Blair received sixty-four votes, and Stout sixty.

In 1864 the Republican ticket received 145, and the Democratic ticket 70 votes.

In 1866 Crapo, Republican candidate for governor, received 271 votes, and Williams, Democrat, one vote.

In 1868, at the presidential election, Grant received 656 votes, to 282 for Seymour.

In 1872 the vote was as follows: Grant, 785; Greeley, 424; O'Conor, 8.

In 1874, for governor, Bagley, Republican, received 635 votes, and Chamberlain, Democratic, 785. There were 237 votes cast in favor of Woman Suffrage, and 846 against.

In 1876 the vote at the presidential election was as follows: Hayes, 896; Tilden, 811; Cooper, 76. There were four votes cast for the Prohibition ticket in Manistee City.

In 1878 the Republican vote was 591; Democratic, 816; National, 354.

In 1880 the total vote of the county was 2,354. The vote by townships was as follows:

Township.	Population.	Rep. vote.	Dem. vote	G'b'k vote.	Total vote.
Arcadia	335	46	10	24	76
Cleon	270	24	34	3	68
Bear Lake	925	120	43	39	198
Brown	533	60	24	23	107
Filer	878	58	74	36	166
Manistee	774	71	47	10	128
Manistee City	7,075	584	581	41	1,148
Maple Grove	97	14	12	4	30
Marilla	166	7	33		44
Onekama	535	72	32	35	148
Pleasanton	481	71	10	16	96
Springdale	102	13	9	2	24
Stronach	354	2	41	1	45
Total	12,525	1,162	957	237	2,354

VITAL STATISTICS.

The following statistics of births, deaths and marriages since 1869, are taken from the records:

DEATHS.

	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881
Arcadia	2	2	4	1	....	1	....	1	1	2	1	8
Pleasanton	5	2	9	6	4	8	2	2	3	4	2	11
Springdale	....	....	....	....	1	....	2	....	....	....	....	1
Onekama	....	2	....	4	1	3	5	2	2	4	5	12
Bear Lake	5	2	....	4	5	6	6	4	2	6	....	4
Maple Gr	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	1	1
Marilla	....	3	1	2	1	1	1	....	....	1	1	....
Brown	3	4	6	5	3	8	7	1	3	5	3	6
Manistee	6	12	8	9	....	....	12	5	6	7	9	11
Filer	3	2	....	....	3	9	6	....	4	2	8	19
Stronach	7	3	....	9	6	2	2	4	2	7	5	15
1st Ward	1	2	6	7	7	6	7	16	13	14	....	....
2d Ward	9	....	14	7	17	9	4	13	18	9	....	....
3d Ward	15	8	24	32	....	....	15	10	33	22	....	....
4th Ward	15	....	30	18	22	16	13	40	6	31	....	....
Total	71	42	102	104	70	69	82	98	94	115		

BIRTHS.

	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881
Arcadia	13	4	6	8	....	....	8	3	10	4	7	16
Pleasanton	13	12	13	24	16	15	16	11	9	13	13	....
Springdale	....	4	1	....	6	3	....	....	1	....	....	4
Onekama	6	5	2	8	10	21	11	16	7	13	12	....
Bear Lake	7	4	14	16	24	19	8	9	17	26	12	25
Maple Gr	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	4	2	....	1
Marilla	4	....	3	4	3	3	3	2	6	5	2	3
Brown	13	16	14	26	17	20	12	25	14	24	11	16
Manistee	9	30	12	11	....	6	12	15	11	18	3	....
Filer	3	7	....	....	17	20	13	16	7	27	33	14
Stronach	24	9	9	16	16	15	21	23	33	20	22	22
1st Ward	3	4	18	30	31	34	43	51	38	54	....	....
2d Ward	45	....	68	41	19	18	43	53	51	35	....	....
3d Ward	65	47	54	84	34	17	51	68	83	44	....	....
4th Ward	20	....	68	67	113	108	94	136	87	102	....	....
Total	225	142	282	335	306	299	335	428	378	387		

MARRIAGES.—1868, 28; 1869, 83; 1870, 84; 1871, 85; 1872, 51; 1873, 97; 1874, 75; 1875, 65; 1876, 79; 1877, 57; 1878, 56; 1879, 111; 1880, 36; 1881, 121.

The above tables do not give the statistics for the city of Manistee for 1880-'81, which were as follows: Total number of deaths in 1880, 64; 1881, 94. Total number of births in 1880, 280; 1881, 256.

Digitized by Google

INDIVIDUAL INCOMES IN 1868.

The following were the incomes above the exemption of $1,000 in Manistee County, in 1868:

Barnes, Russell	$ 293	Moore, Wm	$ 1,000
Benedict, E. E	1,780	Markus, Wm	575
Canfield, John	29,000	Magill, Wm	1,222
Dougherty, P	977	Magnan, A	500
Engelman, M	1,500	Peters, R. G	17,422
Ellis, L. S	1,318	Paggeot, Chas	9,000
Filer, D. L	12,713	Robinson, G. W	17,722
Filer, E. G	9,000	Ramsdell, T. J	2,500
Filer, D. W	9,000	Risdon, R. M	3,640
Fay, Michael	500	Ramsdell, E. A	225
Grandjohn, N. C	1,461	Randall, C. H	500
Green, H. N	4,000	Shrigley, J. H	6,000
Hadsell, John	520	Secor, D. D	2,729
Milmoe, B	977	Secor, Chas	509

STATISTICS OF THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

NO. DEALERS.		TAX COLLECTED.	NO. DEALERS.		TAX COLLECTED.
1875	42	$4,488.39	1879	42	$4,975.44
1876	42	4,964.97	1880	45	8,127.95
1877	35	4,061.76	1881	53	9,258.33
1878	40	4,580.59			

The following list furnishes a statement of the liquor traffic for the year ending December 1, 1881:

NAMES OF PERSONS.	RESIDENCE.	KIND OF BUSINESS.	PLACE OF DOING BUSINESS.	AMOUNT OF TAX.
George Andree	City of Manistee.	Spirituous liquors at retail	City of Manistee.	$ 30.00
Charles D. Phillips	" "	" " "	" "	50.00
Charles McKinley & Co	" "	" " "	" "	50.00
John Dehner	" "	" " "	" "	50.00
Michael Kehoe	" "	" " "	" "	50.00
Eugene Boulle	" "	" " "	" "	50.00
Ernest Mamerow	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Charles Bigge	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
James McAnley	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Charles Wenzel & Co	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Clara Kanouse	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
J. B. Johnson & Co	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Charles D. Phillips	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John Beck & Co	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Henry Tiedemen	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Frank Firzlaff	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John Baur	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Joseph Baur	" "	" " wholesale	" "	400.00
Elias Johnson	" "	" " retail	" "	200.00
John Higgins	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
George Andree	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Eugene Boulle	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
E. A. Hornkohl	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Frank Herman	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John Kehoe	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John Bartelson	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Andrew Kihnke	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John P. Mason	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
C. Pomeroy	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John L. Sorenson	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Joseph Radka	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
German Workingmen's Society	" "	Malt " "	" "	65.00
L. Jepson	" "	Spirituous " "	" "	200.00
Mat Peterson	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Andrew Eckwald	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Charles Beinke	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
James Madison	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
John Waeir	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Andrew Johnson	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Nordisk Fremskridts Forening	" "	Malt " "	" "	65.00
Anna Blondin	" "	Spirituous " "	" "	200.00
Andrew Grzhwiak	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Peter Hawley	" "	" " "	" "	200.00
Peter Hanson	Township of Manistee.	" " "	Township of Manistee.	200.00
Louis Swan	" "	" " "	" " "	200.00
John Block	" of Stronach.	" " "	" " Stronach.	200.00
John Mews	" " "	" " "	" " "	200.00
John Paape	" " Brown.	Malt " "	" " Brown.	65.00
Andrew Berg	City of Manistee.	Spirituous " "	City of Manistee.	183.33
Charles Springborn	" "	" " "	" "	150.00
John Schultz	" "	" " "	" "	150.00
Joseph Baur	" "	" " "	" "	150.00
John Mason & Co	" "	" " "	" "	150.00

Manistee County has thirty two pensioners, and their payments, with arrears, amount to $6,384.

MANISTEE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In October, 1871, a county fair was held at Bear Lake. George B. Pierce, of Pleasanton, was president of the day; Russell F. Smith, Bear Lake, secretary; J. M. Tillson, Pleasanton, treasurer. A permanent organization was not effected until 1876. September 5, 1876, a meeting of delegates from the various townships was held at Bear Lake for the purpose of taking preliminary steps in organizing a county fair association. At that meeting James McKay, J. Hilliard and J. E. Bodwell were appointed a committee to draft constitution and by-laws. It was also voted that the fairs should be held at Bear Lake.

Final organization was effected at a meeting, September 14, at which the following officers were elected.

Digitized by Google

President, A. W. Farr; vice presidents, James McDiarmid, James Dodd, S. W. Patch, M. Orrorke, K. Dunke, J. B. Mason, S. W. Fowler, J. Hilliard, W. Probert, G. McKnight, J. Bradford. Secretary, J. E. Bodwell; treasurer, J. E. Cody.

Executive Board.—G. W. Hopkins, William Probert, L. Chamberlain, S. Calkins, E. G. Stokman, C. W. Perry, E. A. Bodwell, James Dodd, James McKay, S. W. Fowler, William Crosby.

The first fair of the association were held in Hopkins Hall, at Bear Lake, September 28, 1876. Fairs continued to be held in this hall until 1879, when it was held, September 30, and October 1, at the new grounds located about one hundred rods west of the village of Bear Lake. Buildings were erected and grounds fenced this year. The association is in a prosperous condition. The present officers are as follows: Michael Dunke, president; G. K. Estes, secretary; James Dodd, treasurer.

Vice Presidents. — S. W. Fowler, first vice; James McDiarmid, second vice; E. A. Bodwell, third vice.

Executive Board.—George W. Hopkins, David Lumley, D. R. VanAmburg, E. A Bodwell, Stillman Green, Nelson Keillor, Henry Danville, J. L. Bradford, S. W. Fowler, App. M. Smith, Josiah Hilliard.

James D. McDiarmid, general superintendent of fair.

WOMAN SUFFRAGE IN MANISTEE COUNTY.

At the time of the temperance crusade in 1873-'74, Mrs Fowler, wife of Hon. S. W. Fowler, editor of the *Times and Standard* — in an editorial headed "the Woman's Crusade," said:—"As this innovation receives the sanction and support of the highly respectable of both sexes in society, we hope that they will be so well satisfied with the experiment that they will not fear contamination if some of their wives and sisters suggest the practicability of placing the ballot in the hands of women as a means of protection from the evils this movement is intended to mitigate, and to further the cause of moral reform in general. * * * Let us suppose that the army of praying women, who are now besieging the saloons of cities, were invested with the rights of citizenship. * * * They would have the majesty and power of the law to protect them, and having a voice in the making of those laws, would not detract from their purity and influence. True it is, that the elective franchise is one of the greatest bulwarks of liberty, and therefore it is consistent with the principles on which our government is founded, that there should be no class distinctions in the exercise of its rights."

March 16, 1874, the Legislature of Michigan by a decisive majority, voted to submit a woman suffrage amendment to be voted on separately, at the November election. The State Suffrage Association appointed a committee of three, of which Hon. S. W. Fowler was one, and who did much effective work in the northern towns of the county during the Fall campaign, as the result of the election showed those towns to be largely in favor of the amendment. In an editorial, just after the election, Mrs. Fowler said:

"The combined forces of ignorance, vice and prejudice have blocked the wheels of advancing civilization, and Michigan, once the proudest of the sisterhood of states, has lost the opportunity of inaugurating a reform. * * * Now let the women of Michigan organize for a final onset. Through your woman suffrage associations and temperance leagues, by every honorable resource left open to you, fight out this battle with a zeal that shall know no discouragement, a courage, that shall never tire. * * * * This question must be decided by the whole people before we will bow to any adjustment contrary to the consent of the governed."

From 1874 no suffrage work was publicly done, except an occasional editorial upon the subject in the *Times and Standard* until December 3, 1879, when that grand apostle of the cause, Susan B. Anthony, was induced to stop over in Manistee on her way from Traverse City to Ludington, and give her great lecture, "Bread, not the Ballot." She was the guest of Mr. and Mrs. Fowler, and it was through her influence at that time that a suffrage association was eventually formed. A "Woman's Department" had in the meantime been added to the *Times and Standard*, which is still a feature of that journal. The following year a similar column was for a few months pubished in the Manistee *Times* under the able editorial management of Mrs. S. M. Barnes, who was also secretary of the M. W. S. A., in 1881.

In April, 1880, Elizabeth Cady Stanton gave her lecture, "Our Girls" and speeches before the temperance associations, and mothers of the city, which added courage and enthusiasm to the hearts of the few suffragists who were considering the feasibility of organization.

A call was published, signed by Mrs. Fannie H. Fowler, Mrs. O. C. Hawley, and Mrs. Anna Chandler, requesting "women who desire the ballot to meet in Good Templar's Hall, to consider the grave questions of the hour." Twenty-three women responded and the "Manistee Woman Suffrage Association" was formed June 8, 1880, adopting the constitution of the National Woman Suffrage Association, and electing officers as follows: President, Mrs. O. C. Hawley; vice president, Mrs. Fannie H. Fowler; secretary, Miss A. M. Golden; treasurer, Mrs. L. T. Stansell.

Mrs. Sarah A. Kies and Miss A. M. Golden were chosen as delegates to the convention of the N. W. S. A., held at Grand Rapids the ensuing week.

An active canvassing of the city, by committees of the association, resulted in securing the attendance of tax-paying women at the school-meeting in September, when the first woman vote was cast in Manistee County and has been followed at each successive school meeting with an increased number.

The following Spring (1881) a pamphlet was published by the Manistee Woman Suffrage Association and sent broadcast throughout the state, stating its objects and containing its constitution, by-laws and epitome of their work.

In August of that year, Mrs. Mary Wright Sewell, of Indiana, was engaged by the M. W. S. A. to deliver two educational lectures, which were free to the public, her expenses being defrayed by the association. In February, 1882, a social celebrating Miss Anthony's birthday was given under their auspices, at the residence of Hon. S. W. Fowler, and was voted a grand success.

Through the untiring energy of the president, Mrs. L. T. Stansell, who was also one of the Ladies' Lever Lecture League, Mrs. Elizabeth Boynton Harbert, of Evanston, Ill., was induced to give a Manistee audience a rare treat in her "Homes of Representative Women," April 20, 1882, and a public "conversation," which elicited much interest in woman suffrage.

The M. W. S. A. have done much quiet work in distributing suffrage literature, and are now canvassing the state with petitions for equal and municipal suffrage, which are to be presented to the Legislature of 1883. They are also helping Nebraska in her struggle to secure a woman suffrage amendment, having forwarded funds for that purpose. The officers of the M. W. S. A. for the year ending June, 1883, are as follows: President, Mrs. L. T. Stansell; vice-president, Mrs. Fannie Holden Fowler; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Fannie Holden Fowler; recording secretary, Miss Nellie Walker; treasurer, Mrs. Susan Seymour.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Yours Truly
R. B. Hayes

HISTORY OF MANISTEE CITY.

The city of Manistee is the county seat and only city of Manistee County. It is located on the east shore of Lake Michigan, and is about 175 miles distant from Chicago. The city extends east along the Manistee river and south along the west shore of Lake Manistee. The banks of the river on the south side are of sand, and about ten feet high. From this bank a sand plane from ten to twenty rods in width extends back to clay banks, which rise abruptly from ten to thirty feet to a plane which stretches away to the south. This plane has a clay soil, and affords a charming site for dwellings. It is here that the elegant residences, for which Manistee is so justly noted, are situated. At this altitude the air is delightful, and the view obtained is well calculated to excite the admiration of the beholder. Upon the plane below him is the business portion of the city full of life and healthful activity, while along the river and far away upon the shores of the beautiful little lake are the many mills which day after day chant their chorus of an unrivalled prosperity. River Street extends along the south bank of the river for a mile and a half to Lake Manistee. Upon either side of this street are substantial business blocks, and every one is a hive of commercial activity. The river between the two lakes is the most important highway in the city. Its waters are clear and flow with a rapid current and never freeze. The mighty procession of water crafts never stops, for even in Winter when, Lake Michigan sometimes conceals itself under a cover of ice, there is more or less doing upon the river.

Twenty years ago the population of the entire county was less than one thousand. A rude hamlet of shanties, and two or three mills were all that relieved the loneliness and dreariness of this remote region. From this obscurity a city struggled to a promising stature, only to be turned to ashes in a night. Then a hurrying hither and thither of determined men and women, builders bend to their work, streets are outlined, blocks follow each other, homes are built, ten years hurry by, and we stand in the midst of a city of nine thousand inhabitants, noted for their morality and culture, while everywhere are the unmistakable evidences of real prosperity and wealth.

The early history of this region has already been gathered with a skilful hand. In the Centennial year, 1876, Gen. Byron M. Cutcheon was chosen to deliver a historical address at the 4th of July celebration, which was one of the most notable events in the history of the county. The address shows that the historian of that occasion was wisely chosen. We are indebted to the author for permission to use his manuscript.

The following is the address referred to, except such portions as relate to subjects which are treated in their proper order.

GEN. CUTCHEON'S HISTORY.

"When the mariner has been tossed through toilsome days and starless nights upon the trackless and tempestuous sea, he gladly avails himself of the first favorable opportunity to take his observation of the sun, correct his course and ascertain his whereabouts.

"The past is the teacher of the future, and as the surveyor corrects his courses by an occasional back-sight, so we, as a nation and as communities, may correct our errors by occasional reviews of the course we have already run.

"It is especially appropriate that as we are about entering upon the second century of our existence as a nation, we should seek to draw wisdom from the lessons of experience, that we may avoid in the future the dangers and follies of the past; that the history of our second century be as much grander than the first, as our opportunities are greater and our foundations broader.

"It was in this spirit that the American Congress, at the beginning of this centennial year, passed a joint resolution recommending that in every county in the nation, upon this centennial anniversary of our independence, an historical address should be delivered, embodying the local history—which local histories should be printed and preserved as the materials from which future historians might draw materials for that great history of the century's progress.

"The resolutions met the approval of the President of the United States, and by his executive proclamation he recommended to the favorable action of the several states and communities. The governors of most of the states, including Michigan, have responded to the presidential proclamation by similar proclamations to their respective commonwealths, and the citizens of Manistee County have thought favorably of the suggestion, and have determined to preserve the little history that they have made.

"But why the committee should have hit upon *me as their historian* passes my understanding, unless it be upon the same principle that the humorist, Mark Twain, says he was selected to edit an agricultural newspaper—to wit: because he knew nothing whatever about agriculture—for, he said, he had always observed that the less a man knew about a subject the better he could write about it, for if a man undertook to write about a thing he knew anything about, his mind would be biased, more or less, by the *facts*, while a man writing about that of which he knew nothing, could rise entirely superior to facts into the region of pure speculation.

"Upon this theory I conceive that I am specially fitted to write the history of Manistee County.

"I believe it was the author of the Knickerbocker history of New York who remarked that to write the history of any locality *correctly*, one must begin with the creation of the world.

"But at the risk of leaving this history incomplete, I shall entirely dodge the *creation* of man, shall try to get out of the way of the *fall*, shall jump the Garden of Eden, *evade* the flood, pass over the migration of the lost tribes, flank the question of the Asiatic origin of the American Indians—lightly touch upon the prehistoric Mound Builders who doubtless once inhabited this shore and have left their tracks upon its riversides and their bones within its sand-hills, and come at once to that comparatively modern epoch when the historic American Indian—red skinned, large boned and long haired—roamed and hunted and fished on the Manistee.

Digitized by Google

"There is no evidence that this region had any very considerable Indian population, nor, so far as I am aware, have any well defined Indian traditions of wars or other notable events prior to the coming of the white man, come down to us. We must conclude that they were a rather quiet and peaceable people, whose civilization had not yet degenerated into the era of investigating committees or presidential scalping parties.

"It was in 1641 that the first white men—the French Jesuit Fathers, bearing the standard of Christianity, penetrated these far western wilds, and made a lodgment at the Straits of Mackinaw, but whether they extended their journey into this part of the peninsula we have no record. It was several years later, in the year 1668, that a permanent white settlement was effected by the same Jesuit Fathers, within the limits of what is now the state of Michigan.

"In 1672 Jacques Marquette, better known by his title of Pere Marquette, a Jesuit Father of exceeding zeal and piety, set out upon his perilous undertaking of discovering and exploring the father of waters.

"Passing through what is now the upper peninsula, and so round by Green Bay, he performed his daring and perilous voyage. Returning and settling among the Illinois, in the year 1675—two hundred and one years ago—he undertook the exploration of Lake Michigan. Perhaps it would be impossible to establish the fact in proof, but I have but little doubt that Father Jacques Marquette was the first white man who ever looked upon the pine-clad hills of Manistee, or dipped his oar in the waters of our beautiful river. I have no doubt that more than two hundred years ago, with his Indian guides, he camped on the bank of yonder stream, and that the first Christian song and prayer that broke the stillness of these primeval solitudes was the morning and evening devotion of Father Marquette.

"Continuing southward on his journey, he reached the mouth of the stream that now bears his name. Thirty miles south on that narrow belt of sand which now lies to the southward of the outlet of Pere Marquette Lake, but formerly formed a spit of land to the northward of that outlet, he breathed his last, and was buried by his Indian followers in the sand. The exact place of his burial is unknown, and even the adjacent city has not done itself the honor to preserve to itself the name and fame of Pere Marquette, the devoted missionary, the intrepid explorer and bold pioneer. It is to be hoped that before another century has rolled around, our children will have done him or his memory some partial justice, by erecting on the spot of his burial some monument worthy of the man and of the state.

"At the time of the visit of Marquettee, Manistee existed only as the Indian name of this beautiful river and lake.

"The word 'Manistee' is derived from the Indian title of the *river* which now bears that name. It is a corruption of the original Chippewa, which, in outward appearance, bears but little resemblance to the present name. Whatever may be said of the original, the present name is as beautiful as could be desired—as liquid as the bright-flowing river it names, and as sparkling as the lake to which it has been assigned, and as *neat* as the future city we hope shall bear it with honor to the world.

"As to the *meaning* of the name there appears to be a diversity of opinion. One of Michigan's historians gives its meaning as 'The River with Islands,' but we can see but little appropriateness in that meaning.

"The late A. S. Wordsworth, formerly assistant superintendent of the Michigan geological survey, who was one of the first white men to visit this river, and who was familiar with the Indian tongue, stated that he had it from the early Indians that it signified 'The Spirit of the Woods.' Whether this be true or not, we prefer to believe it so. It is stated that this name came to be applied to the stream in the following manner:

"Upon the high lands about the sources of the Manistee, stands, and for ages has stood, a dense forest of pines and hemlocks, and the constant sough of the breeze through these forests produces a constant murmur, which the untutored Indians attributed to 'the spirit of the woods,' which they supposed dwelt about the sources of this stream—and hence the name.

"But we fear that the spirit has departed. His realm has at last been invaded by sturdy axe men and lumbering camps, and the scream of the locomotive drowns the voice of 'the spirit of the woods,' and soon no man standing on the banks of the Manistee shall be able to say, with the poet:

"'These are the forests primeval—
The whispering pines and the hemlocks.'

"But the name will abide when we are sleeping by the side of these ever-flowing waters, and our sleep will be ullabyed by the unceasing murmur of the spirit of the woods.

"The name Manistee, from being applied to the river, came in time to be also applied to the territory adjacent, to the lake near its mouth, and the city on its banks, so that we have Manistee river, town, county, lake and city. This name we have borne. This name we must bear; and it rests with us, fellow-citizens, as we stand at the portal of this new century, whether it shall be a name of *honor*, or an appellation that shall carry *dishonor* with it.

"THE INDIANS.

"After the visit of Father Marquette, two centuries ago, we lose sight of Manistee for more than a hundred and fifty years. Undoubtedly the Jesuit missionaries occasionally visited it, and adventurous traders, seeking furs, made pilgrimages to its shores.

"The first authentic facts that I have been able to discover date as late as 1830. About that time we know that one of the Campeau family, a French trader from Grand Rapids, made visits to this point to traffic with the Indians. The principal tribe that then inhabited this valley was the Chippewas, though there were more or less of the Tawas and Ottawas. But this was the proper hunting-ground of the Chippewas. The blind old Indian whom most of you have seen led about our streets, and who must now be nearly a hundred years old, was the last chief of that tribe. He is now known as the old Manistee Chief. His name, as near as I can get it, is Ke-wax-i-cum. He has inhabited this valley all his life, and he says that his father lived here before him. He says when he was a boy he hoed corn on what is now the marsh at the channels, between the north and middle channel. And it is true that since the settlement by white men, much of that marsh has been tillable meadow lands, and hundreds of tons of hay have been cut on those flats which are now under water.

"FIRST WHITES.

"1832. In 1832, if I am correctly informed, a party of men from Massachusetts landed here, and with boats proceeded up the river to Section 36, Town 22 north, of Range 14 west, where they commenced to get out square timber to build a dam and block-house. They had completed their block-house, and had their timber for the dam prepared, when the Indians assembled, and by menaces compelled them to desist. The party were obliged to abandon their block-house, which was very substantially built, and which was standing until a few years ago.

"THE OLD HOUSE.

"Mr John Canfield has informed me that when he came here, in 1849, it was already known as the 'old house,' and it has borne that appellation ever since. This whole region was then one vast

Digitized by Google

forest, and we have it upon the authority of A. S. Wordsworth, before mentioned, that at a very early day this old block-house was taken possession of by a gang of counterfeiters, and that here for some time they plied their trade. Those were 'hard money' times, and those gentlemen were 'inflationists.' They believed that a money of *faith* was as good as a money of *value*, and they seem to have conceived the patriotic idea of *expanding the currency* with a circulating medium that should not absorb so much of the wealth of the country as the regular government issues of silver. I have no doubt that many of those bogus dollars and halves and quarters went on faith and answered all the purposes of a medium of exchange just as well as their cousins, the non-convertible 'greenbacks' of a later day.

"But after Mr. Wordsworth blundered upon them and discovered the nature of their retreat, 'they folded their tents like the Arabs, and silently stole away.' Since then the 'old house' has been used as a logging shanty, and a whisky saloon, and a dwelling, but it is gone, and the place that once knew it shall know it no more forever.

"CAPT HUMPHRY.

"1833. In 1833 old Capt. Humphry, who a few years ago sailed one of the Engelmann boats, visited the mouth of this river, with a vessel, and brought the machinery for a mill, but he found the water in the stream very shallow, and after landing, for some reason which I have been unable to learn, he reshipped his machinery, abandoned his enterprise and sailed away, leaving the Manistee for a few years longer to its primeval quiet.

" RESERVATION.

" 1835. I have not been able to satisfy myself completely as to *when* the manistee reservation was set apart for the Chippewas, but from the best information I have been able to obtain, it was in 1832.

The reservation is six miles in width and twenty-two east and west, including the valley of the Manistee, on both sides of the river as far east as Section 4, of Range 13 west. It is related that when the surveyors requested instruction as to the shape and extent of the reservation, the government instructed them to lay it off in any shape that Chief Ke-wax-i-cum should direct, and he extended it so far east for the express purpose of including the 'old house.'

"About the year 1841 or 1842, when the Stronachs were building their water mill on the Little Manistee, the Indians determined to drive them off. They demanded whisky, but fortunately the whisky was buried in kegs in the sand at the mouth of the river. The Indians then began war-like demonstrations, when Stronach (father of Adam and James) invited them into his boarding shanty, gave them all they could eat, opened a barrel of pork and divided it, distributed a barrel of flour among them, and so concluded a treaty of peace. The Chippewas, since the whites came on this shore, have generally been kind hearted and well disposed; but with the universal Indian failing of a weakness for bad whisky.

" They had two principal planting grounds on the reservation; one near the mouth of Chief Creek, near Samuel Potter's, and another and smaller one near the outlet of the river into the 'little lake.' Their largest planting ground was not on the reservation, but was north of Portage Lake. Their favorite camping ground was on the flat at the northwest corner of Manistee Lake, on what is now Lots 3 and 4 of Section 1, Town 21, 17. Another favorite camping place was on the north bank of the river, in the little valley opposite the City Hotel. Their burying ground was in the little opening back of G. M. Wing's shingle mill, on Lot 2, Section 11, Town 21, 17.

"The Jesuit Father's mission house was a log building near the present site of Christy Ashe's place, at the northwest angle of the Lake Manistee.

" The agency of these Indians was at Mackinaw, whither they went twice a year to receive their allowances from the Government, making the journey by water in Mackinaw boats.

" The reservation was taken up and the land brought into market September, 1849, and the tribal relations of the Manistee Indians permanently broken up. At that time there were probably nearly a hundred families of them. Some have migrated northward to the Leland reservation; some have scattered; some have gone to the Spirit hunting grounds, and some still remain among us, a harmless, thriftless, spiritless, vanishing people.

" OTHER WHITE VISITORS.

" 1836. In 1836 Mr. Wordsworth, who was then a justice of the peace, having jurisdiction from Grand Rapids to the British dominions, holding his seat of justice at Grand Rapids, visited the Manistee with Campeau, the Indian trader. He found the Indians camped near the mouth of the river, holding high carnival upon the occasion of the wedding of one of their distinguished members to one of the belles of that day. A large bough house had been prepared for the wedding dance, and a feast of dog for refreshment. It was a very warm night in the Summer. Whisky obtained from the traders flowed freely, and Wordsworth felt like retiring to private life, when he was prevented by the number and voracity of the mosquitoes. which attacked him with uncommon venom. To obviate this, he was advised by an old squaw to anoint his hands and face with rancid sturgeon oil, which he did, and in a short time was serenely oblivious of song and dance, and mosquitoes.

" After a time he was awakened by something sniffling around his nose and opened his eyes to find that a huge black bear was licking the sturgeon grease from his face. His first alarm was modified on finding that the bear was tame and harmless.

" After the failure of the attempt to build the dam at the 'old house" in town 22 and 14, another attempt was made to dam the River just above the present swing bridge, near the section line between 11 and 12. This also met with opposition, and the scheme was abandoned.

" 1835. At some time between 1835 and 1839, Charles Mears visited this river, looking for a mill site and to locate land, but so far as I can find, left no traces of his visit.

" 1835. In December, 1835, a schooner with her crew was cast away between Rush Lake and Portage Lake, and appears to have remained there through the Winter.

" Upon a large hemlock tree, from which the bark had been carefully peeled, until within a few years could be seen the name and date of the wreck, the names of the officers and men, and the date of the captain's death. The tree was standing seven years ago, but has since disappeared—probably destroyed by fire.

"1840. Up to this time no permanent settlement had been made in this county by the whites.

" In the Fall of the year 1840 John Stronach, of Berrien County, Mich., accompanied by his brother Joseph Stronach, of Muskegon, coasted along this shore in a small sail boat, until they arrived at the mouth of the Manistee. They were met by a party of Chippewas, who treated them cordially, and gave them information of the country.

" Hiring a company of Indians to take them in their canoes, they explored the Manistee until they came to an ancient 'jam' of logs, flood wood and fallen trees, and finding no good place for a dam, they returned and explored the 'Little River,' called by the Indians 'Mamoosa' or 'Dog River.' After locating a point for a mill site, they set sail and returned to Muskegon.

Digitized by Google

"1841. The following Spring, about the 13th of April, John Stronach, with his son, Adam Stronach, chartered the schooner 'Thornton,' of St. Joseph, to convey them and their machinery and supplies to the Manistee.

"They arrived at the mouth of the Manistee on the 16th of April 1841, and *from that day* dates the actual permanent white settlement of Manistee County.

"They found it impossible to enter the river, on account of the shallowness of the water, there being not to exceed three feet, on the average, between Lake Michigan and Manistee Lake.

"Unable to enter the stream, they constructed a pine raft, bound together with cross pieces and wedges.

"This raft they towed with the yawl to and from the vessel, until the cargo, except the cattle, was landed; the cattle they threw overboard, and all but one swam safely to the shore.

"They found the yawl boat of the wrecked schooner 'Anadogge' and this they used to tow their raft loaded with machinery and supplies to the head of the little lake and up the 'Mamoosa' or 'Little-Dog' to the site of Stronach mills. A camp was built, a road cut, a dam constructed, and by the close of 1841 the first saw mill that ever startled the silence of these unbroken forests, was ready for operations.

"With the Stronachs came some fifteen other men as employes and laborers, many of whom went away; others are dead, and perhaps a few remain.

"About this time the Chippewas were camped on their favorite ground, near Dempsey & Cartier's mill, Lot 3, Section 1, and Campeau, of Grand Rapids, had come to buy furs. He had a tent for a shop, and had succeeded in buying a large quantity, giving in exchange whisky, calico, knives, etc. The peltries, as bought, were thrown in a heap in the rear end of the tent. It seemed remarkable what a yield of furs there was that year.

"There was no end to their coming, but some way the pile did not correspondingly increase. He organized himself into an investigating committee, and soon discovered that while one 'poor Lo' was selling him a skin, another was stealing them from under the back end of the tent.

"Then there was war! It was the 'French and Indian' war. Campeau seized a club, and straightway sundry and diverse 'noble red men' embraced their kindred clay—or sand.

"Peace was soon declared, and whisky and fur continued to change places as before.

"EARLY SETTLERS.

"Among the earlier settlers that followed the original Stronachs, was Joseph Stronach, who dammed Portage Creek and built a water mill there.

"The first saw mill built within what is now Manistee city, was built by James and Adam Stronach, on Lot 2, of Section 1, Town 21 and 17, and was afterwards known as 'Humble' mill, from Mr. Joseph Humble, who owned and operated it. It was burnt many years ago. Next after this was the Joseph Smith mill, built near the site of the present gang mill of Cushman, Calkins & Co., on the north side. Next came the Bachelor mill, on the point at the outlet of Manistee Lake on the south side.

"Soon after, 1841, came Joseph Smith, and between that and 1849 came Wm. Ward, Roswell Canfield, Samuel Potter, Owen Finan and brother, Michael Finan, in 1847; James O'Connell, John Ogilvie, Cassimer Coultier, William Hall, John Baldwin, Matthias Siebert, James and John O'Neil, George Sullivan, Joseph Harper, Stephen Norman, 1846; James Phelps, Francis Norman, 1847; H. L. Brown (from whom Brown town is named, who was the first town clerk of Manistee town, and first prosecuting attorney of Manistee County), Wm. Magill.

"This list was furnished me by Adam Stronach—I presume it is incomplete. * * * * * * * * * *

"MORE EARLY HISTORY.

"In 1847 came the Finans—Owen and Michael, to the latter of whom I am indebted for some interesting information respecting the Indians. He estimates the whole number on the reservation at this time at 1,000 souls. According to all accounts, whisky was 'the chief of their diet'—yet strange to say, 'these peskey' old Indians 'would never be quiet.'

"It seems that either from the missionaries, or in some other way, they had imbibed some sort of religion. Every Sunday those within convenient reach assembled at the mission house near the north end of the lake, all arrayed in their best calico shirt, breech-clout and a gay shawl and feathers about the head. The hour for worship arrived, all were seated on the ground, a number of the men armed with small drums, which they had brought from Mackinaw. Everything in readiness, the exercises were opened by passing the whisky. This put them in a spiritual frame of mind. Then the Chief Ke-wax-i-cum, then already an old man, who was at once prophet, priest and king, stood up in his most impressive paint and commenced the preachment. What he inculated, friend Finan declares himself unable to say, but he says he was profuse and empathic in his gestures, and pointed frequently to the sun, and would wax eloquent, when the drummers all would rattle on the drums, the men grunt approval and the chief sit down. More whisky, more drumming, and then more whisky again, and more preaching, until either the whisky, the drummers, or the chief gave out.

"On one occasion the Pere Marquette Indians trespassed on the Chippewas reservation, stole the peltries from the traps, captured the traps themselves and commenced their retreat.

"Then there were rumors of wars. Red clay was in demand for war paint. There was a whirring of grindstones, a sharpening of knives and hatchets, that would send terror to the heart of a Manistee attorney.

"A war party was organized, pursuit was made, the raiders overtaken, the plunder recaptured without bloodshed, and the victors laden with the trophies of victory returned laurel crowned to the banks of the Manistee. (Their claim for additional bounty and pensions is waiting the action of Congress). To resume:

"In September, 1849, as already stated, the Chippewa reservation was taken up by treaty, and the land brought into market.

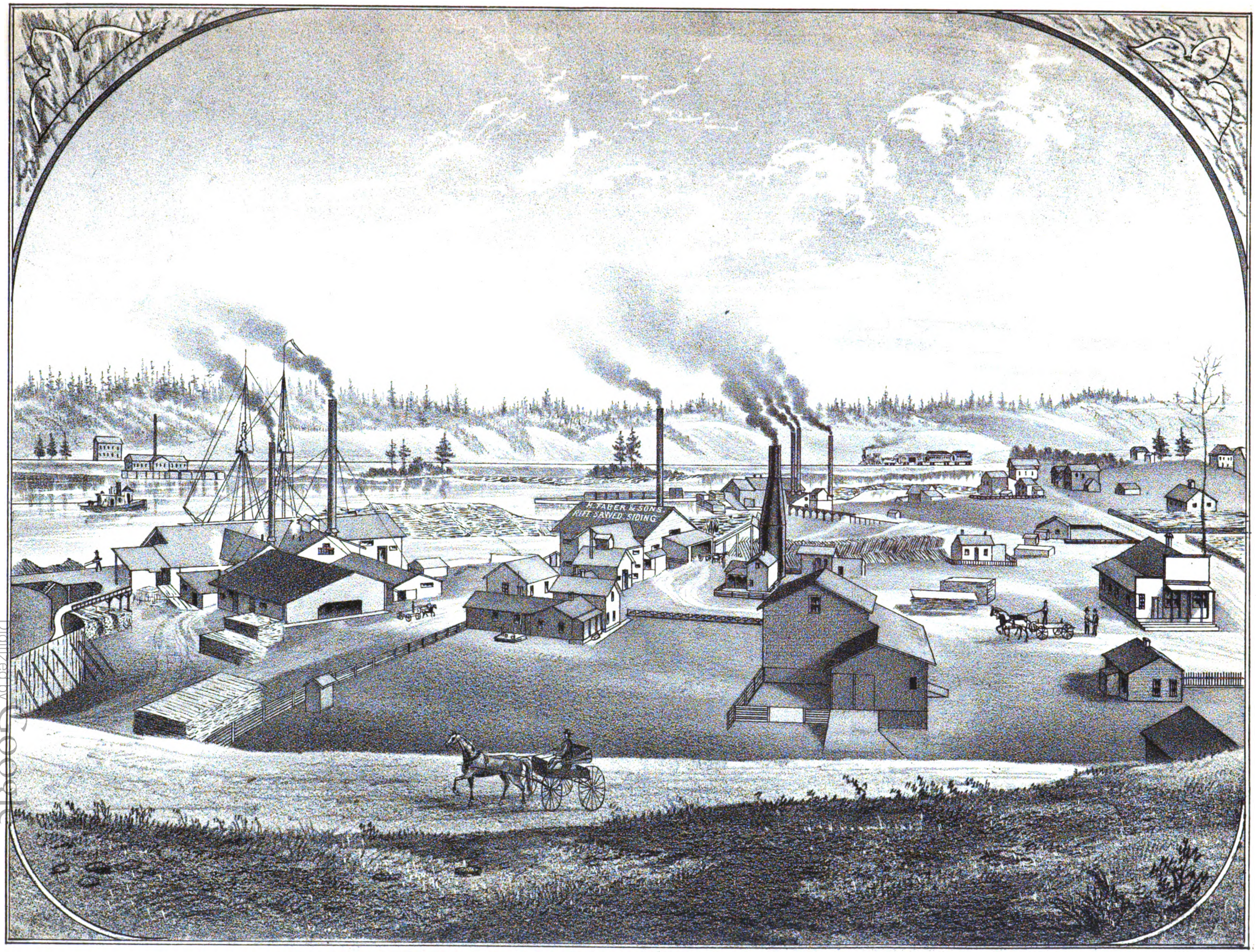
"In 1849 also came to Manistee, Mr. John Canfield, with his father, Roswell Canfield, took up land near the mouth of the river and commenced the erection of a steam mill, almost on the same site as the present mill of Canfield & Wheeler, on the southerly angle of the river. At this time the leading business men were the Stronachs, Joseph Smith, H. L. Brown and Wheeler & Son, for whom Mr. Canfield was employed.

"In 1849 also came Hugh McGuineas, then a 'braw Scots lad' of nineteen or twenty, and went to work in the Canfield mill. Hugh was fresh from his native Scottish heather, and fresh from a clean Scotch home. I have never heard Hugh deliver but one temperance lecture, (though I hope he may live to deliver many,) and that was when he most graphically described the moral condition of Manistee when he came here.

"He says there was then no law here, and none of the restraints of the law.

"I dislike to insert here the pictures he draws, but when we become discouraged in our efforts to benefit and elevate men, it may do us good to look back and draw a comparison between these days and those earlier ones.

Digitized by Google



HORACE TABER & SONS' MILL PROPERTY, FILER CITY, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

"He says that John Barrett was then keeping a grocery and saloon on the north side, just back of where the lighthouse now stands. The river then took a sharp turn almost due north, and passing to the rear of where the lighthouse stands, ran along the foot of the high sand bluff, with a long narrow spit or bar of sand between it and Lake Michigan.

"After long and severe westerly winds, the mouth of the river would almost bar up for a time, and was at all times shallow. I have been told by the late Robert Risdon, that he has often waded across the mouth of the Manistee, where now vessels drawing ten feet of water come and go with their cargoes.

"These westerly winds would drive the bar over into the river, and thus the river encroached upon the sand hill, and so, in time, the house of John Barrett, like the house of the man in scripture who built upon the sand, fell; and great was the fall of it. But this was after 1849. At the time I now speak, his establishment was in full blast. Said Hugh, (I leave out the swear words), 'The first Sunday the boys said, "Lets go over to John Barrett's," and I went.'

"It was a small room, and contained a small box stove about twenty inches long, a bunk and a bench. It was full of men drinking and drunken.

"The furniture of the room consisted of two whisky barrels, a wash basin and a ladle; they drew the whisky in the wash basin, and every man helped himself with the ladle, and when the wash basin was emptied it was filled and passed again, at twenty-five cents a round. 'I have seen,' said he, 'in one Sunday, seventeen couples of men stripped and fighting around that place; the nearest justice was John Stronach at the old Stronach mills, and only a trail to reach there. When called on, he gravely took his statutes under his arm; the court made his way on foot or in a canoe down to the mouth, and held court in Barrett's saloon; the exercises were introduced by a drink all around, then the case was heard; the court was not annoyed by lawyers, nor embarrassed by law. Having heard the evidence, the court delivered his opinion as follows: "Well, boys, this is a bad muss, and I guess you'd better settle it." The parties were usually of the same opinion, and a drink of whisky all around closed the exercises.' The old block mission house stood near by Barrett's saloon, but the latter had the advantage, as it ran seven days and seven nights in the week and the mission only occasionally. I have not been able to learn the names of the missionaries who visited here, but I hope this poor effort at history may have the effect to bring out, while yet a few are living that know the facts, a complete history of both of the Manistee missions, and the names of those early laborers in the cause of religion.

"Here is an Indian anecdote from the same narrator as the last, which has a smack of the frontier, and may prove of interest.

"'It was in the year 1851. I was headsawyer in the old mill on Bachelor Point. We were sawing day and night, and I was near time for my change of tour. It was just in the gray of the morning, when I saw four Indians in a bark canoe, with something between them, in the bottom of the canoe, paddling rapidly and silently down the stream from the direction of Blackbird Island, where was a large encampment of Chippewas; the four Indians were in their paint, and there was something peculiar in their appearance.

"'They landed upon the sand beach a little above the Fisher & Co. shingle mill on the north side, and quickly lifted a body wrapped in a blanket from the canoe, and each taking a corner of the blanket in one hand and a paddle in the other, they rapidly ascended to the adjacent sand hill. Here they lay their burden down, and all set quickly at work with their paddles to make an excavation.

"'Quickly a shallow grave was shaped, the body deposited, the sand replaced, and silently and quickly they returned to their canoe and paddled away up stream, chanting in low wild tones the death-song of their tribe.

"'As soon as I could get away, I went over to the encampment. I found the whole camp in a wild, drunken debauch. There were two young squaws tolerably sober; but not one word could I get from man or woman. All were thickly painted and sullen and glum. Some lay drunk upon the ground. After much difficulty, I ascertained that the Indian I had seen buried had had his head cleft with an axe by a squaw, in a drunken row during the night. It was fearful, how drunk they would get. When they were too drunk to stand or fight, they would sit or lie upon the ground and fasten their hands in each other's long hair and pull as long as they had strength to do so.'

"I suppose it is hardly to be presumed that this narrative gives us the account of the first whisky murder that has reddened these shores; alas we know it was not the last.

"1852. In 1852 came our fellow citizen, H. S. Udell, and went into the employ of John Canfield. He thinks the population was then about 200 in the county. The only settlements were at the mouth, at the Smith and Humble mills on the north side, and at the Stronach mill on the Little (or Dog) River. The Humble mill was already burned, I believe in 1850, but the old Catholic Mission house was still standing near by. The reservation had been surveyed and brought into market in 1849 and 1850.

"The mills then in operation were the Stronach mill, Jo. Smith mill, Bachelor mill, and Canfield's two mills at the mouth.

"These mills all used the upright or 'muley' saw,—circulars were then unknown. They cut a few thousand per day with their single up and down stroke, and would have deemed the circular or the gang an impracticable vision.

"1854. In 1854 the outlet of the river was changed. In consequence of the encroachment of the bar upon the outlet, it was impossible to get depth of water sufficient to enable vessels of any size to enter. This necessitated that lumber vessels should anchor off and load by the slow, expensive and dangerous process of lightering or rafting. A ditch was dug across the spit or tongue of land lying north of the present north pier, and on which the lighthouse stands, and a close row of 'spiles' was driven across the channel of the stream and the water forced into a new channel, which was soon cut to sufficient depth; the same day the Sch. Gen. Wayne entered through the new channel and by piering with slabs, a considerable depth of water was obtained.

"The job was done by Samuel Potter, then one of the business men of Manistee.

"This work of improvement has been steadily carried forward, until now vessels can sail from lake to lake drawing ten feet of water and upward.

"1855. It was late in 1854 or early in 1855 that a meeting was held to see about getting the county organized. Mr. Udell thinks the meeting was held in the old schoolhouse, which then stood near the present site of the Methodist Church; Mr. Finan thinks it was in Canfield's boarding house. The Legislature was in session or about to convene, and Lucius H. Patterson, then of Grand Rapids (this district then included Kent County), was representative in the Legislature. There were present at the meeting D. L. Filer, Joseph Smith, L. G. Smith, H. L. Brown, H. S. Udell, the Finans, and others, not now remembered. After discussion of the advantages of an organization, a resolution was passed requesting our representative in the Legislature to do all in his power to secure the organization of Manistee County. The resolution was communicated to Mr. Patterson, and he secured the passage of the bill organizing Manistee County as a separate municipality.

Digitized by Google

"We have no account of the rejoicings that followed, but we may safely assume that the event was duly celebrated.

"As before stated, the county was divided into three townships, Stronach, Brown and Manistee.

"1852–'55. In 1852 and, indeed, until about 1855, there were no mails to Manistee.

"All letters or mail matter were directed to Grand Haven and brought from there by occasional vessels, or else to Milwaukee and forwarded in the same way.

"1855. The first county election in Manistee County was held on the first Monday of April 1855, and resulted in the election of the following ticket:

"Sheriff, Sam. Potter; clerk and register, H. S. Udell; (D. L. Filer ran against Udell, and received 62 votes to Udell's 71); judge of probate, H. L. Brown; treasurer, Jo. Smith; prosecuting attorney, H. L. Brown.

"At this election the whole number of votes cast in the county was 136.

"The next county election occurred at the presidential election of 1856, where the following officers where elected

"Sheriff, E. W. Secor, 177 votes; clerk and register, D. L. Filer; probate judge, J. F. Chase, 170 votes; treasurer, Jo. Smith; prosecuting attorney, H. L. Brown. At this election W. T. Thorp ran against D. L. Filer for clerk and register, receiving 33 votes.

"For representative in the Legislature, Perry Hannah received the whole vote, 194. For state senator, Thomas W. Ferry, (now acting vice president of the United States) received 188 votes to *one* for I. V. Harris. For Congress, D. C. Leach received 184 votes to 12 for Flavius J. Littlejohn. For president, Fremont, 185; Buchanan, 13.

"It is interesting, to look over these old returns and watch the history of these names. Some have gone up, some have gone down. Some have gone to that bourne whence no traveler returns.

"1853. Was a lively time at Manistee. It was noted for the first Manistee war, known as the timber war. It happened in this way:

"In those days there was a good deal of land in the United States; much of it belonged to the government, and of necessity a good deal of it had to be left out of doors nights.

"Now there came to be a general opinion abroad that this was a 'free country.' This opinion was supposed to be derived from the glorious Declaration of Independence, which we this day celebrate.

"People reasoned like this:

"This timber belongs to the government. This is a government of the people, by the people, for the people.

"We are the people. *Ergo*, this timber belongs to us.

"*Quod erat demonstrandum!* The very thing to be proved! Therefore we will take our timber,—and if history can be credited they did.

"Our venerable Uncle Samuel arose in his wrath; he sent out his officials. One Williams was United States timber agent, and Durkee was United States marshal. All Michigan was one district, with seat at Detroit. The marshal came on with his cohorts; he shut down mills; he seized logs; he gobbled shingle bolts; he went on the booms and put U. S. on all the logs; he forbade the sawing of logs until a settlement was effected; the mill men were contumaceous, and the war was vigorous. At this time the Hon. Stillman Stubbs was keeping a sort of a tavern on the north side, near Shannon's place. The United States marshal made his headquarters there. He was greatly lionized. The hands from the mills on the other side of the river resolved to give him a special display of fireworks. So they prepared large balls of wicking saturated in spirits of turpentine, and after his excellency had retired for the night, the night being warm and the windows being open, they threw their lighted fireballs into the marshal's windows, and so gave him a grand illumination. To add to the vexation, the marshal's boat was sunk in the lake. Some arrests were made and some refused to stay made. There is a tradition which has come down from that remote period, of one who was sleeping, like the apostle of old, bound between two soldiers, and how he 'slid out' in light marching order! but I am not aware that he ever claimed supernatural deliverence.

"1854. In 1854 the timber war came to a head. The mill men carried 'the war into Africa', and the marshal, instead of 'seeking new fields to conquer', was finding all the employment he needed in defending himself. The war ended like most wars, in a compromise, and I believe that it has never since been renewed. The idea that this is a free country has suffered an eclipse.

"In April, 1855, the first board of supervisors of Manistee County met at the house of William Magill. Andrew C. Sherwood was chairman and Henry S. Udell was clerk.

"From 1856 to the beginning of the rebellion I have heard of no incidents of especial interest. A steady growth in business and population; and at the outbreak of the rebellion the population of the county had reached nearly a thousand. In 1860 the settlement was mostly at the mouth. There was a rude trail ran along up river near the present line of River Street, to the Bachelor mill, near the Little Lake, and a wagon road on the north side. There was a small clearing around the Bachelor mill, a clearing on the north side around the Smith mill, about an acre and a half cleared and fenced at the corner of Maple and First Streets, and considerable of the Third Ward had been logged off, but not cleared. The old jail—I believe a log building—stood near and a little above Sorensen's boarding house. One of the first acts of the new board of supervisors in 1855 was to establish a ferry across the river near the old Bachelor mill. Joseph Smith owed and run it. At this time there was, in addition to the mills I have already enumerated, the McVickar & Co. mill, which stood where Joseph Bauer's ice house now stands, just above Bedford's dock, which is a part of the old mill dock. This mill had a tramway, which ran back near the site of the old Milwaukee House, to Jack's boiler shop, where the slabs were burned. This mill was owned by J. L. McVickar and Michael Engelmann. The late Nathan Engelmann was their clerk and book-keeper.

"It may be of interest here to call up a scrap of personal biography, which has been furnished me by one of the oldest living settlers at Manistee. Some time prior to 1849, but the date I am unable to give, there came to Manistee on a vessel, a large framed, fresh faced, timid German lad, with a pack on his back to peddle. He was treated with roughness by some of the denizens, who threatened to go through his pack. In alarm, he took to the water and waded up to his neck to reach the vessel, in order that he might get away from his persecutors. Disgusted with Manistee, he returned to Milwaukee, but was immediately sent back by his guardian, and he hired out to Jo. Smith. After working two days he was discharged, and came down to 'the mouth' and hired out to James Stronach for ten dollars per month. After working four days he was again discharged and returned again to Joseph Smith's. Here he hired out for 'chore boy', but soon took sick and was discharged a third time, and returned a second time to Milwaukee, but was again sent back to Manistee, and once more hired out to James Stronach as chore boy and man of all work, and continued to work for him until he died.

"I will not follow the history through the intervening years, but only say that he has made his mark, not only at Manistee, but

Digitized by Google

all along this shore, and for years his steamers have been the chief connection between Manistee and the rest of the world. He still lives, rotund, broad-faced and hearty, and always likes to come back to Manistee, to the scene of his boyish trials and manhood's triumphs, and is always glad to meet the companions of early days.

"1859. There were jokers in those days, as well as before and since. The following is a specimen of how they did it. The first part of April, 1859, Erastus B. Potter was keeping a general grocery near the mouth, on the north side. Jo. Smith was running a saw mill at the outlet of the little lake. He also owned a schooner, the 'Whirlwind', I believe. In the course of the morning, Potter sent word to Smith that his schooner was on the beach, the men in the rigging, in great distress. Immediately the mill shut down, all hands were called and started post-haste to the beach, over the sand hills. Considerably 'blowed', the men reached the lake shore, but no wrecked schooner could be found.

"In considerable dudgeon, Smith and crew returned to Potter's store for an explanation. Potter indicated by reference to the almanac that it was the first of April, and allowed that it was Smith's treat. Smith conceded the point, but strange to say—and this is the incredible point of the story—nothing could be found in Potter's store available for a treat, but a barrel of eggs. By this time a large crowd had assembled, and before the treat was completed the better part of a barrel of eggs had been consumed. Everybody was merry at Smith's expense, and were about ready to depart, when Potter signified to Smith the amount of the egg-bill, when Smith sympathetically referred Potter to the almanac, with the remark that seeing it was the first of April, he believed the eggs were already paid for, which, under the circumstances, Potter could scarcely deny.

"THE BAR.

"1860. Early in 1860 came a young attorney with a one-horse sleigh and a box of law books. 'Manistee' was then located below 'Canfield's Hill'. There was no hotel. He brought up at Canfield's boarding house. D. L. Filer was then boss, and the young lawyer was informed, that in order to be taken in, he would need to see Filer, and that Filer was up to the rollway scaling logs. Young lawyer had an idea that 'scaling logs' was 'peeling the bark off'.

"With some misgivings, he unpacked his box of books, and stuck out his shingle, down at 'the mouth'. He was the pioneer of that noble fraternity who, by learning, large views, strict morality and integrity and a wise interpretation and enforcement of the laws, have done as much as any class of men to bring law out of lawlessness, to educe order from chaos and to foster public morals and intellectual progress.

"That young attorney was the Hon. Thomas J. Ramsdell. His old gray horse and sleigh he traded with D. L. Filer for the forty acres of land on which the residence of John M. Dennett stands, near the trotting park.

"The first document that appears upon the records of Manistee County was drawn by him; is a deed and acknowledgment of Hugh and Susan McGuineas, executed March 26, 1860.

"The first retainer paid to a lawyer in this county was paid by Hugh McGuineas, and for this he deserves a monument. He has always remained a patron of the bar. In November, 1860, Mr. Ramsdell was elected representative in the lower house of the Legislature, and this one term is all the representation that Manistee has ever had in the legislative or judicial branches of the government in the twenty-one years since the county was organized.

"Mr. Ramsdell became at once a leading man in public affairs, and there have been but few enterprises having in view the material, mental or moral improvement of the community in which he has not been active. In 1866 he was active in the organization of the Manistee Bridge Company. In 1867 became one of the corporators of the Boom Company. During the same years he advocated the erection of the union schoolhouse, and became the contractor himself. During the war he was one of the most active in raising funds to secure enlistments, and has been ready to take hold of anything that promised to enhance the importance of Manistee.

"Perhaps I may as well say here what is necessary about the legal fraternity of Manistee. Mr. Ramsdell was followed in the same year by W. W. Carpenter, (now of Howell, Mich., who remained but a short time and migrated). Next came in 1865 Capt. George W. Bullis, seeking an opening to practice, as well as to recuperate a physical system broken down by hard service in the army. Next in order in the Spring of 1867 came Daniel W. Dunnett, a young graduate of Ann Arbor, who remained about three years and migrated to Kansas. In May, 1867, came E. E. Benedict, and in July B. M. Cutcheon, the one joining in partnership with Mr. Ramsdell, the other with Mr. Bullis.

"In 1868 S. W. Fowler located at Manistee in the double capacity of editor and attorney. Alexander H. Dunlap followed the same year, followed by C. H. Marsh and N. W. Nelson, in 1869, and by Dovel in 1871, and Morris and McAlvay in 1872.

"I am aware that it does not become us lawyers to blow our own trumpet, but on my own reponsibility I undertake to say, that I do not believe that there is a town in the state, that, *taking its whole history*, can show a more public-spirited, temperate, courteous, high-toned bar than that of Manistee.

"MANISTEE IN THE WAR.

"We come now to the war period. Manistee at this time was a spot in the wilderness, but, nevertheless, the 'shot heard round the world' was heard even here. Communication was slow and infrequent; the mails arrived once a week, brought overland from Grand Haven by John Blanchard. Thursday was universally known as mail day. Here, as everywhere else in the North, the fires of patriotism were kindled. Recruiting officers, not only from the lower part of this state, but from neighboring states, visited Manistee to recruit their companies from the mills and the woods. Many of the first recruits went to Chicago to enlist, and among them Mr. J. H. Shrigley, who enlisted in the Chicago First Light Battery. Many from Manistee entered the old Third Michigan Infantry, but the largest number that enlisted in any one organization, entered the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, Company I, 33.

"The adjutant general's report shows that the whole number that enlisted in Michigan organizations from Manistee County was eighty-eight; eleven from Stronach, ten from Brown, the rest from Manistee—composed of Manistee town and city, and Filer. But this is no fair criterion of the part Manistee took in the war; for, beyond doubt, nearly, if not quite, as many enlisted in other states as our own.

"I wish I had time and space to enroll here the whole list of brave men who answered to their country's call; but I must forbear. Many of them sleep on battle fields; many more sleep at Andersonville and Belle Isle. In that roll of honor in the capitol at Lansing are the names of some Manistee men, the peers of any in patriotism and gallantry.

"There are two among them of whom I would especially speak, partly because I knew them well in the army, and partly because they paid with their lives the full measure of devotion to their country. They are Lieut. and Adj't Jacob F. Seibert and Lieut. and Adj't James F. McGinley.

"The first, Adj't Seibert, was my tent mate at the time he fell—shot through the body at the battle of Poplar Spring's Church, Sep-

Digitized by Google

tember 30, 1864. He was German by birth, served in the Prussian army, in the body guard of the Crown Prince. He was every inch a soldier. He enlisted in July, 1862, in the Twentieth Michigan, as a private, in Company 'A.' He had been, and was, I think, at the time, deputy county clerk and register of deeds. He and E. Golden Filer enlisted together. Seibert was a splendid clerk, and they were so anxious to secure his services at brigade headquarters that he lost chances of promotion he might have had. It was my pleasure, as commander of the regiment, to promote him to sergeant. sergeant major, and finally to first lieutenant and adjutant of the regiment. In the first action after he received his commission, he was killed by my side, in an almost hand to hand encounter in front of Petersburg. We buried him on a grassy knoll, where he fell, with a ceder tree at his head.

" 'He lies like a warrior, taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him.'

"The general commanding named one of the forts in front of Petersburg in his honor, and that is perhaps his most appropriate monument.

"Lieut. McGinley went out in the old Third. He greatly distinguished himself by his cool daring and marked courage, and was one of the hundred men of Birney's division who received the Kearney Cross, a medal of honor, struck in honor of Gen. Phillip Kearney, and which was held in our army in almost as high esteem as the cross of the legion of honor in the French army. This cross he wore with great pride and honor, and after being transferred to the old fighting Fifth, he was promoted to first lieutenant and adjutant, for gallantry. I visited him at his quarters and parted from him the evening before his death. He fell at the battle of Hatchie's Run, in front of Petersburg, October 27, 1864, while leading his men with his accustomed gallantry. I hope the time may yet come when these two brave men, and their comrades who fell, may receive some fitting memorial at the hands of the people of Manistee.

"Besides the promptness of the men in enlisting, those who remained at home did their full shares in raising subscriptions and voting bounties,and assisting those who went. Seventy-seven hundred dollars was raised by subscription in one day to pay bounties to the volunteers, and nearly as much more was raised by vote of the town, and this out of a population of only one thousand souls. War meetings were held, speeches made, and feeling ran high. Nor were they always particular about the place and manner of holding their meeting. On one occasion a war meeting was called in "Hans & Tom's" saloon, which stood where A. H. Dunlap's block stands. The crowd was dense and the atmosphere, or that which served the purpose of an atmosphere, was denser. Among the speakers on this occasion was our excellent fellow-citizen, Dr. Ellis, who mounted a beer barrel in an atmosphere so redolent of tobacco smoke and whisky that you could cut it with a cheese-knife and shovel it out on a spade, and addressed the assembled crowd.

"What greater evidence could I give of the patriotic fervor of the time? Manistee, the babe in the woods, performed her part well in saving the nation, and it forms an honorable page in her history.

"FIRE OF 1864.

"1864. While the war was still raging, and I believe just twelve years ago to-day, Manistee was visited by her first great fire which came out of the woods just south of where Jack's boiler shop now stands, and burned through to the river, destroying the old McVickar & Co. mill, belonging to D. L. Filer, adjoining Bedford's dock, and many of its appurtenances. On the same day the fire caught in the upper part of the village, in the vicinity of the Bachelor mill, and the old county jail was burned to the ground.

"The original jail was a block house, built of square timbers, ironed together. The county did not rebuild on the old site, but sold that site and acquired the present site in 1866.

CLOSE OF THE WAR—GROWTH.

"1865 to 1869. With the close of the war came the return home of the veterans and great numbers of the soldiers, starting anew in life, sought a settlement in a new country where land was cheap and large interests to develop. The period from the year 1865 to 1869 was marked by no especial incidents of note, but during that period came a more rapid growth and development than at any previous period. Large numbers of homesteaders came in and the splendid forests of Northern Manistee began to resound the sturdy blows of their axes.

"Openings were made in the forests; farms began to appear; the pine timber interest took a wonderful impulse at the close of the war. With the revival of general industry and trade came an increased demand and an increased price for lumber. New mills sprang up on every hand. The river and harbor were improved. The piers were commenced; the swing-bridge was constructed; the Boom Company organized; the Union School opened; churches started; commerce expanded, and by the Spring of the year 1869 Manistee blossomed out in a full blown city, with a special charter, a mayor, a common council and four wards; cutting the old town of Manistee in two, leaving Manistee town on one side, and Filer on the other. This was indeed a period of unexampled prosperity.

"At the close of the war there were only the three original townships in the county—Manistee, Stronach and Brown.

"In 1865 Bear Lake was added; in 1867, Onekama and Pleasonton; in 1869, Manistee city, Filer and Marilla; in 1870, Springdale and Arcadia.

"There was once a town by the name of Cleon in the northeast corner of Manistee, but she got married to Wexford, and took her history with her.

"1867. When the present writer landed at Manistee, now almost exactly nine years ago (July, 1867), almost the whole of Manistee was in the vicinity of Canfield's store.

"The postoffice and a general store were in Dr. Ellis' residence.

"Ramsdell & Benedict occupied as a law office the present office of the Boom Company.

"In the next building, beyond, now occupied as a tenement house, were Bullis' law office, the office of the only newspaper, the judge of probate's office, the justice of the peace's office, insurance office, the office of the assessor of internal revenue, and a harness shop.

"Next door was the American House, then kept by John Bennett, the only hotel in Manistee.

"The county treasurer's office was in Ramsdell & Benedict's office, and the prosecuting attorney's and circuit court commissioner's was in George W. Bullis'.

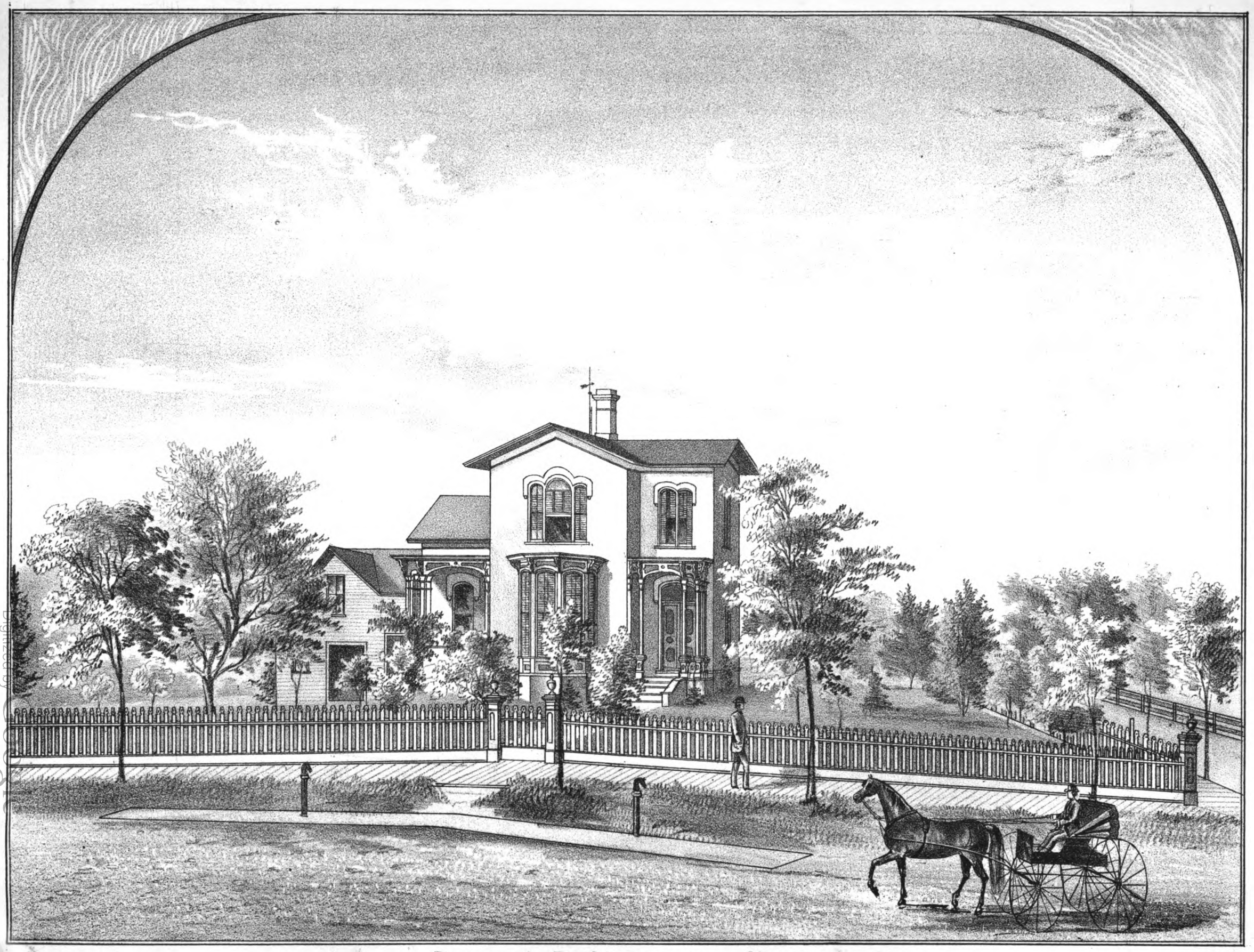
"The only meat market was back of Dr. Ellis' barn, and the only news and cigar stand was kept in a small building just opposite Otto Bauman's old stand.

"Green's steam mill then stood just above the bridge, and a row of wooden buildings was going up in that vicinity.

"The frame of the Tyson House was partly up.

"The Tyson & Co. red mill was building, the Gifford & Ruddock mill; Taylor & Wing mill (now Salling's), the Wheeler & Hopkin's mill (now Peters'), the Dennett & Dunham mill, and others, were built that year (1867). The Filer mill was built in 1866, or commenced that year; the Stronach Lumber Company's mill was not built till some years after, I think 1869 or 1870. By 1871 the number of mills had increased to twenty-one.

Digitized by Google



RES. OF A. B. LEONARD, MANISTEE, MICH.

Digitized by Google

"Those were flush times in Manistee. Lumber brought high prices. The influx of population was immense. The demand for labor was correspondingly great.

"Three hundred buildings of various grades went up in Manistee in the year 1867. The population doubled twice between 1866 and 1870, and this prosperity continued almost unabated until the great fire of 1871.

"The first serious drawback was by the fire of 1869.

"Christmas night that year, the Tyson House, the finest hotel Manistee ever had, was burned, and all the rest of the block, from what is now the city bank to the Tyson & Sweet store.

"The loss was about $100,000. The place of the Tyson House has never been filled, and that fire was a serious and permanent drawback to the prosperity of the young city. * * * *

" THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

" This sketch would be wholly incomplete without some mention of the great *temperance movement* of 1874.

" This is too recent to justify extended description. But I may say that it was one of the most remarkable phenomena ever witnessed in the city or any other country.

" For thirty-five nights the largest assembly room in the city was packed to suffocation with an eager throng full of a strange and wonderful enthusiasm. More than two thousand signed the temperance pledge, and many hundreds of them keep it to this hour.

" This building in which we gather to-day is the enduring monument of that great movement.

" I hope to see, in the not far-off future, this building completed and dedicated to all that is beautiful and good and true. I hope to see here established by the liberality of our citizens a complete reading room, with its appurtenance. And after that a noble public library, amply endowed by some of our wealthy citizens and freely devoted to the elevation of the laboring classes of Manistee. Let us all help on the consummation of that much desired end.

" Too much cannot be said in praise of the self-denying zeal and noble devotion of the women of Manistee to their work. Let us all lend them a hand, and with a God bless you from the heart, and a greenback from the pocket, speed them on their way. * *

" CHURCHES.

" As already stated, the first religious work at Manistee was performed by the Jesuit missionaries, and the first religious house was the Jesuit mission house on the north side near the site of the Humble mill, opposite the north channel. Next was erected the mission house at the mouth near the present lighthouse, which I am informed was a Protestant mission; by whom established, I have not been able to satisfy myself.

" 1859. The first Evangelical Church organized was the Methodist; they began to have worship about 1869.

" 1862. In 1862 they commenced the erection of their meeting house on the same site still occupied. Their first pastor was a clergyman by the name of Baird. He remained some time and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Steele. Holden N. Green was for a long time one of the main workers in this church.

" 1861. The Catholics first began to have regular worship in 1861, a priest by the name of Father Tucker visiting here occasionally and preaching in Michael Fay's Hotel, which stood on the north side, and, I believe, is the same now occupied as a boarding house.

" 1863. In 1863 they erected the wooden church recently demolished on the north side, but for a long time were without a regular priest. In 1869 Father Henry Meuffles came here, and since that time the church has been greatly strengthened and enlarged. During the present year the old church has been demolished, as in 1875 the congregation had moved into their new brick building on the south side.

" 1862. The Congregational Church was organized in 1862, July 20, in the old schoolhouse, by Rev. George Thompson, a returned missionary. Its pastors have been Revs. John McLean, Herman Geer, John B. Fisk, Joseph F. Gaylord. Until 1869 this society worshipped in the old schoolhouse and in Ellis Hall.

" POPULATION.

" The first separate return of population of Manistee County was in 1860, and the census of that year reports the population at 975; in 1864 it was 1,674, in 1870 it was 6,084, and in 1874 it was 8,471. The population at the present time may safely be placed at about 10,000.

" REPRESENTATIVE DISTRICT.

" 1855. The representative district to which Manistee belonged in 1856 included the entire lower peninsula north of the south line of Manistee County, excepting the counties of Alcona and Iosco. In 1865 the district embraced twelve counties beside Manistee; in 1871 it was simmered down to Mason and Manistee, and in 1875 Manistee was constituted a district by itself.

" FINIS.

" But it was long since time to bring this sketch to a close. It needs condensation, pruning and correction. I have done the best that I could in the brief time at my disposal, since my appointment working largely nights when tired out and nervously prostrated. I am conscious that there must be some inaccuracies. But I trust it will be found in the main correct.

" The generation of pioneers of Manistee is fast passing away. The places that now know them will soon know them no more forever.

" Before they pass away the facts connected with early history of the county should be gathered in some reliable and complete form.

" To accomplish this a Pioneer Society should be organized at once.

" And each of these pioneers should contribute from the fund of his knowledge toward the future and worthy history of Manistee.

" If my feeble efforts shall have this effect to awaken a new interest in the subject and lead to more thorough investigation, and fuller facts, I shall be satisfied.

" Fellow citizens, the past is gone beyond recall. The future is ours, to shape it at our will. Let us aim to make the name of Manistee as bright as our river, as evergreen as our forests, and as everlasting as this inland sea."

SCATTERING NOTES FROM 1864 TO 1868.

For a Christmas present in 1864, the ladies of Manistee presented each of the soldiers' families with a barrel of flour, and the gift was twice blessed.

The news of President Lincoln's assassination, April 15, 1865, was received in Manistee by vessel from Chicago. The mills were immediately stopped, and all places of business closed. Private residences and public places were draped with mourning, and an immense mass-meeting was held at the Methodist Church. Prayer was offered and remarks made by Rev. O. A. Thomas. He was followed by Hon. T. J. Ramsdell, who delivered an appropriate address and presented resolutions which were adopted. But a few days previous another meeting had been held in the same place to rejoice over the final victory of the Union armies.

In September the editor of the village paper reported the appearance of Mr. John Canfield's fruit garden as follows: One plum tree seven feet high, of the Purple Damson variety, had over a bushel of fruit; a single limb ten inches long, having forty-five perfect

Digitized by Google

plums, averaging four and a half inches in circumference, the smallest way, and five inches the longest; a Standard Bartlett pear tree eight feet high matured eighty-five pears, weighing one-fourth of a pound each. There were other samples of fruit showing equally well.

In June the new bell for the Methodist Church arrived, and for the first time in the history of the place suitable notice of the time of Sabbath worship was served upon the denizens of Manistee.

It was in June of this year that the first strawberry church festival made its advent in Manistee. The ladies of the Congregational Church made a very successful experiment and enriched the treasury of the society to the amount $230.

In July the propeller "Barber" commenced making regular trips between Manistee and Milwaukee, and immigration was greatly increased. During one week forty persons came here to locate.

In April, 1866, sixty emigrants had arrived in Manistee since the opening of navigation. They came to secure homesteads. Wages in the mills ranged from $35 to $40 a month for sawyers, $28 to $30 for experienced mill hands, and about $14 for green hands. Butter was selling at 40 cents, eggs 20 cents, beef-steak 15 cents, maple sugar 20 cents.

July 11th, Canfield & Bros. steam sawmill at the mouth of the river burned. Loss $30,000; insured for $15,000. This was the third mill belonging to Canfield & Bros. that had burned within three years. The new store building of this firm, opposite Dr. Ellis' residence, was completed this month. It was an immense building for those days. William Magill became connected with the firm of Canfield & Bros., in the lumbering business.

THE BRIDGE.

Prior to 1866 there was no bridge across the river, but for a good many years a ferry was kept up where the bridge now is. In April, 1866, the Bridge Company was organized. The stockholders were T. J. Ramsdell, John Canfield, M. Engelmann, D. L. Filer, Charles Secor, and L. G. Smith. John Canfield was president and T. J. Ramsdell secretary. A bridge of the Howe Truss pattern was built at a cost of $6,000. This bridge was maintained as a toll bridge until the fire of 1871, when it was burned. After the fire the site and franchises were sold to the county. The city then received the franchises and $2,000 from the county, and built the elegant iron bridge still in use, at a cost of $14,000.

A correspondent of the Detroit *Free Press* visited Manistee in the Summer of 1866, and in a letter to that paper said:

"Manistee village and vicinity contains about 1,100 souls, and is located between Lake Michigan and Lake Manistee. It is the county seat, has ten saw mills, eleven stores, seven blacksmith shops, two churches, two schoolhouses and a union school building of brick, 30x60, with wing 11x32, which will cost, when completed, $15,000. It also has one sash, door and blind factory, one tannery in process of construction, and several lath and picket-mills. There had been a flouring mill here, but it burned down. It has nine docks, and a printing office, publishing the Manistee *Gazette*. The propeller 'Barber' runs from here, tri-weekly, to Milwaukee; besides some twenty sailing crafts, which run to various points on the lake. The amount of lumber annually shipped from here is sixty million feet. A bridge is nearly completed across the Manistee River, of the Howe Truss pattern, with a turn-table, one hundred and twenty feet long, and when done will cost $12,000. Brick making is about to be started, and this is a good point for a foundry and machine shop, and a tub and pail factory. Fruit-raising is a good business here, as peaches, pears, apples, grapes and plums do well. We were shown by Hon. T. J. Ramsdell a fruit orchard on the bluff above the village, containing all the above-named kinds. The trees were thrifty and were well loaded with fruit. Four men are planting 100 acres of trees just south of the village."

In the Fall of 1866 the first barber-shop was started by Jacob Lucas, who put up a building for that purpose near the bridge.

George W. Bullis had purchased Mr. Black's farm for the purpose of going into fruit growing.

McKee & Sibbens had just started up their sash factory and grist mill.

H. N. Green had just completed a large building near his mill for a dry goods store.

In November of 1866 the village editor, reviewing the work of the Summer and Fall, had this to say:

"Many dwelling houses have been erected in Manistee during the past seven months, as well as stores and shops innumerable, besides three or four sawmills now being finished. Our town has, during the past season of navigation, taken a stride forward far beyond the expectations of the most imaginative minds, and we expect to see, before the snows of many Winters fall, Manistee applying to the Legislature for a city charter. Our idea may be considered radical, nevertheless, if the business of our town continues to double each year, as it has done for the past two years, such will be the case. The class of men arriving here now, and making this their business point, are those calculated to benefit the place, as well as themselves; and this is true, as new business firms are springing up in all parts of the village. And what better proof should we have of the prosperity of our town than the great advance in value of real estate. Lots near the river that were selling a few months ago for $250, are now valued at $500; and other village lots have increased in value, according to their locality. Manistee will continue growing, and property will continue to enhance in value; and we would say to outsiders—those of a speculative mind and who are desirous of a good business point—to come to Manistee. There is a chance here for smart, active business men."

At the beginning of 1867 there were seven dry goods stores and a hardware store. Three new mills were building, and several new store buildings. The Boom Company was organized this year. The whole of Manistee was in the vicinity of the Canfield store. In October the Tyson was opened. The building was 80x98 feet, three stories high, and cost $20,000. W. S. Hunn was landlord, and F. F. Campau clerk.

MANISTEE IN 1868.

JANUARY.—S. W. Fowler succeeds Rice & Wentworth in the proprietorship of the *Gazette*.—January 8 was the coldest day of the season, mercury dropping to 8° below zero.

FEBRUARY.—Organization of the Masonic lodge.—Death of Robert R. Rice.

APRIL.—First trip of the "Manistee."—Destruction of the "Sea Bird" by fire.—Green & Bros. sawmill blown to pieces by explosion of boiler; eleven men killed and several others injured; loss of property, $24,000.—Miss Hannah Boch burned to death by her clothing taking fire while burning rubbish in her father's yard.—Organization of I. O. G. T. lodge.—Consolidation of Goodrich and Engelmann lines.

JUNE.—Green's mill rebuilt.—Shipment of 4,800 live pigeons to Buffalo.—New dock built by R. Barnes & Co.

JULY.—The people of the village receive new notions of metropolitan life by the visit of Miller's Atheneum, being the first theatre in Manistee.—Two cases of sunstroke.

OCTOBER.—Worst storm of the season on the 5th inst.; many vessels disabled along the shore; no mail for six days.—New lighthouse tower at the end of the south pier.—Burning of the old boarding-house of Messrs. Canfield, at the mouth of the river.

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.—Ninety-six Republican majority at the village election.—First snow of the season on the 17th inst.

DECEMBER.—The "Manistee" made her last trip of the season on the 7th inst., and the sawmills shut down for the season.

During this Fall about 50,000 fruit trees were received at Manistee.

During the year there were 2,600 arrivals and 2,600 departures from the port of Manistee.

There were shipped from the port of Manistee during the season 150,330,000 feet of lumber.

At the beginning of the Fall of 1868 there were nine hotels, thirty-six stores, a foundry and machine shop, boiler works, a sash, door and blind factory, two large ice houses, one brick-yard, one bank, and other business places, such as boot and shoe shops, boarding-houses, saloons, carpenter and paint shops, etc. The lawyers were T. J. Ramsdell, E. E. Benedict, George W. Bullis, Byron M. Cutcheon, D. W. Dunnett, S. W. Fowler, A. H. Dunlap.

The physicians were Drs. L. S. Ellis, Mobach, Smith and Shurly.

Dr. Ellis was postmaster, and also had a dry goods and grocery store.

T. J. Ramsdell was county treasurer, collector of the port and United States revenue collector.

George W. Bullis was county prosecuting attorney and deputy revenue assessor.

The *Times* was the only newspaper here, and was published by S. W. Fowler.

There were five church organizations, one fine brick union school building, three small schoolhouses and three halls. Prof. Charles Hurd was principal of the union school, and Miss Aldrich, Miss Haight, and Mrs. Stansel, assistants.

SAWMILLS AND LUMBER.

There were twenty-one sawmills, having an aggregate capacity for cutting 1,508,000 feet of lumber in twenty-four hours, or nearly 500,000,000 feet in year. The actual cut for 1867 was 110,400,010 feet of lumber, which brought, on average, $5 per thousand. The review of the sawmills at this time is as follows:

First in order comes the mill of Messrs. Canfield & Bros., at the delta of the river, built in 1866, its capacity 110,000 feet in twenty-four hours. This mill has cut in the last year 9,500,000 feet of lumber. Two mills were burnt down, and this is the third, built on the same site.

Second. Green & Bro's. mill, near the bridge; built in 1863. Capacity, 100,000 in twenty-four hours; cut 10,000,000 last year. This mill was blown up last April, with a loss of eleven lives and over $20,000 worth of property. But it was rebuilt and put to running in about twenty days, and will cut more lumber this year than it did last.

Third. Messrs. Tyson & Co.'s mill; built sixteen years; oldest mill in the county. Its capacity is 50,000 in twenty-four hours; cut, last year, 6,000,000.

Fourth. N. Engelmann's lower mill; built in 1865; capacity, 50,000 in twenty-four hours; cut 7,000,000 last year.

Fifth. N. Engelmann's upper mill has a capacity of 200,000 each twenty-four hours, and cut 12,000,000 last year.

Sixth. Shrigley & Canfield's mill; built in 1866; capacity, 100,000 in twenty-four hours; cut 8,000,000 last year.

Seventh. Magill & Canfield's mill; capacity, 160,000 in twenty-four hours; cut last year 5,000,000.

Eighth. Tyson & Co.'s new mill; capacity, 100,000 in each twenty-four hours; has been running but three months, and has cut 4,000,000.

Ninth. Tyson & Co. had a mill burnt down November 14, 1867, valued at $50,000. It had a capacity for cutting 90,000 feet in twenty-four hours, and cut 14,000,000 last year. It is expected a mill will be erected in place of the one destroyed.

Tenth. Ruddock & Gifford's new mill; capacity 120,000 in twenty-four hours.

Maxwell, Pundt & Co.'s mill; capacity, 80,000 in twenty-four hours, has run but a short time, and cut about 3,000,000.

Twelfth. Wheeler & Hopkins's mill; capacity, 80,000 each twenty-four hours.

Thirteenth. Leach & Russell's new mill; capacity, 40,000 in twenty-four hours.

Fourteenth. J. M. Hoffman's new mill; capacity 35,000 in twenty-four hours.

Fifteenth. Taber & Bro.'s mill; capacity, 60,000 in twenty-four hours.

Sixteenth. Filer & Son's new mill; capacity, 100,000 in twenty-four hours; cut 8,500,000 last year.

Paggeott & Thorson's new mill; capacity, 100,000 in twenty-four hours.

J. Yhelm's new mill; capacity, 25,000, cut 1,000,000 last year.

Nineteenth. Moffat & Skilling's mill; capacity 20,000 in twenty-four hours.

Twentieth. Paggeott & Thorson's upper water mill; capacity of 40,000 in twenty-four hours; cut 5,000,000 last year.

Twenty-first. Paggeott & Thorson's lower water mill; capacity of 20,000 in twenty-four hours; cut nearly 5,000,000 last year.

INCORPORATED AS A CITY.

An informal meeting of citizens was held at the office of the county clerk, January 8, 1869, to consider the question of securing a city charter. It was decided to have Manistee incorporated after the general plan of the charter of Bay City, and to include all of Sections 11 and 12 and 1 and 2 lying west of Manistee Lake, and the northeast quarter of Section 13, the line to extend into Manistee Lake fifty rods from the shore. It was also decided to divide the city into four wards.

The matter was taken to Lansing, and the charter granted by the Legislature the first week in March. On the 12th inst. there was a people's caucus and a Democratic caucus, and on the 13th the Republicans held a caucus.

The first charter election was held on the 15th inst., and resulted in the election of the following ticket:

Mayor, George W. Robinson, 115 majority; recorder, J. L. Taylor, 124 majority; treasurer, M. Fay, 83 majority; marshal, L. S. Johnson, 102 majority; justice, S. S. Conover, 130 majority.

Aldermen: First Ward, C. M. Danforth, F. McCormick; Second Ward, B. Milmoe, B. M. Cutcheon; Third Ward, Joseph Baur, A. E. Cartier; Fourth Ward, S. W. Hopkins, N. Norman.

Supervisors: First Ward, W. B. Horton; Second Ward, T. J. Ramsdell; Third Ward, Peter Jones; Fourth Ward, W. S. Kendall.

Constables: J. E. O'Connor, S. S. Glover, A. S. Jenkins, Geo. S. Allen.

The whole number of votes cast was 441.

The board of canvassers for the city met at the office of the county clerk, March 18, and declared the result of the first charter election as above stated. The board was composed of W. B. Horton, S. W. Fowler, B. W. Kies and W. S. Kendall.

The first meeting of the common council was held at the office of M. S. Tyson & Co., March 23, and the amount of bonds to be

Digitized by Google

given by the recorder, treasurer and street commissioner fixed. At the second meeting, which was held March 30, the following officers were elected:

Street commissioner, George A. Shackelton; city attorney, D. W. Dunnett; city surveyor, H. S. Udell; harbor master, J. S. Taylor.

At the end of the year the aldermen voted themselves $50 each for their services, and still there was money left in the treasury.

The treasurer's report of receipts and expenditures for the year ending March 7, 1870, was as follows:

RECEIPTS.

Saloon licenses	$4,400.00
Hotel licenses	205.00
Billiard licenses	160 00
Ten-pin licenses	20.00
Peddlers' licenses	7 00
Auctioneers' licenses	6.00
Concert licenses	5.00
Circus licenses	69.00
Butchers' licenses	100.00
Dray licenses	110 00
Fines by justices	645.65
Poll-tax	495.00
Highway tax	1,779.00
City tax	493.00
Total	$8,494.65

EXPENDITURES.

Highway purposes	$2,349.41
Police force	817.43
Pound	92.90
Clerks, rent and room	154.03
Sheriff and jail fees	510.92
Salaries	1,672.95
Office rent and furniture for marshal	123 50
Hooks and ladders	70.78
Eight aldermen	400.00
G. W. Robinson's traveling expenses in connection with river and harbor improvement	200.00
Office rent of recorder and making tax roll	100.00
J. McGregor, for destruction of building by fire	175.00
B. M. Cutcheon, for drafting ordinances	37.50
Record books and stationery	61.87
Printing and binding charter	57.90
M. S. Root, board of crazy woman	2 00
Sibbens & Co., ballot-boxes	25.00
Reward for recovery of body of H. Field	200.00
Salary of supervisors	180.00
S. W. Fowler, printing	147.90
Tribune printing	2.87
Total	$7,381.96
Balance in hands of treasurer	$112.69

THE PRESS OF MANISTEE.

Soon after the breaking out of the war, a young man who was a native of North Carolina was pressed into the service of the Confederate army. He was a mere lad, not more than fifteen or sixteen years of age, but of the genuine metal. He remained with his company until taken prisoner by Union soldiers and confined at Fortress Monroe. There he took the oath of allegiance to the Federal government, and was set at liberty. He came North to Chicago, and there fell in with some men who were coming to Stronach town to work at lumbering. He was a printer by trade, but not choosing to go into an office at that time, he joined the party, and upon arriving at Stronach went at work. His name was Robert R. Rice.

This was in the Summer of 1864, and during that season the subject of starting a local newspaper had been agitated. A stranger came to Manistee, and succeeded in inducing a number of the citizens to club together and buy material for a printing office. The material was purchased in Milwaukee, and consigned to some one of the gentlemen interested in its purchase. About the time the material arrived it was discovered that the party who proposed to take charge of the office was a dissolute adventurer, and he was immediately dropped. Mr. T. J. Ramsdell, who had taken a leading part in the project, learned that there was a printer at Stronach, and at once went there to see him. He found the young man, Robert Rice, and was favorably impressed with his appearance. After a brief consultation it was arranged that Rice should take charge of the material and start a paper.

Those were primitive days. The field was vast but sparsely occupied. The entire population of the whole county was but 1,674, but the newspaper enterprise had good backers, and experience proved their wisdom in the choice of an editor and publisher.

The office was "set up" in a small board shanty, situated at the north side of the sand hill, east of the Canfield mill. From this building, on the 17th of December, 1864, the first number of the Manistee *Gazette* was issued. It was a modest appearing, five column folio, well arranged and clearly printed. In his salutatory the editor announced his faith in the future prosperity of Manistee, and stated his political creed to be that of the Republican party.

During 1866 Mr. Ramsdell erected a frame building just west of where the Boom Company's office now stands, and upon its completion the printing office moved "out of the old house into the new."

About 1867 Mr. Rice found his health failing, and took in a partner, but it soon became evident to him that he had but a little while to live, and the 1st of January, 1868, he sold the office to S. W. Fowler, then of Jackson, who changed the name of the paper to the Manistee *Times*, and enlarged it to six columns.

Mr. Rice died at the residence of T. J. Ramsdell, February 12, 1868, at the age of twenty-three years. His life was short, but eventful. The few years in which he was associated with the interests and people of Manistee, brought many friends to his side who sincerely mourned his death.

In 1869 another paper, called the *Tribune*, was started, and was edited for a short time by George W. Clayton, of Ludington. He was succeeded by John E. Rastell, who continued it for a couple of years, when the paper was suspended, and he left Manistee.

In March, 1871, Mr. Fowler sold the *Times* to Richard Hoffman. About this time the first Democratic paper was started, and called the *Standard*. Its publisher was O. H. Godwin. This was burned out in the October fire, and was not again published until April, 1872, when it was re-established and continued until September, 1874, when it was sold to S. W. Fowler. He had previously retaken the material of the *Times*, and upon his purchase of the *Standard* consolidated the two under the name of the *Times and Standard*, which paper he still continues to publish.

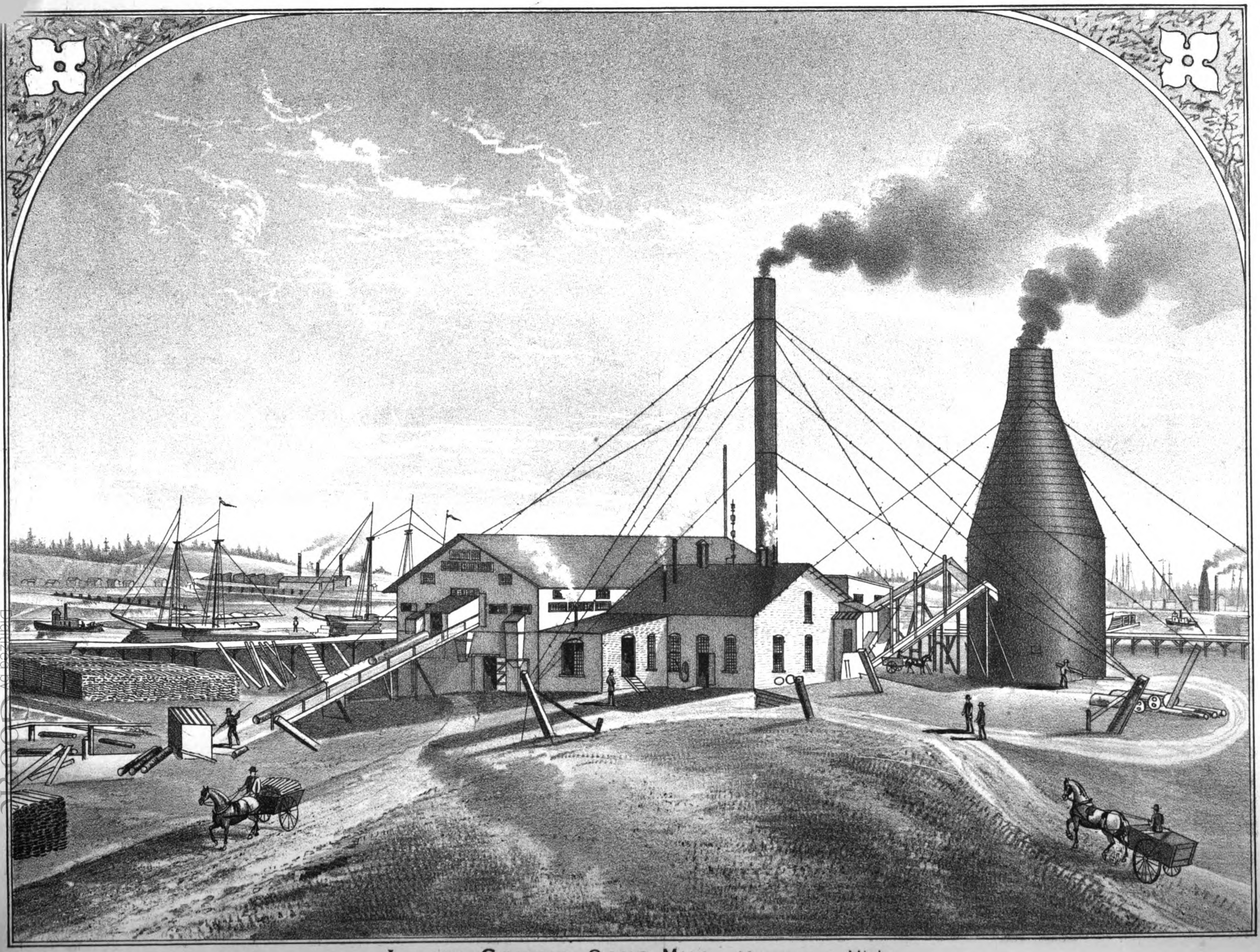
Mr. Hoffman continued the publication of the *Times* until March, 1875, when he sold it to Appleton M. Smith, of Toledo, Ohio, who published it until last Spring, when he sold the office to its present proprietor, F. J. Hilton.

During the political campaign of 1874, a small paper, called the *People's Advocate*, was started and issued for a short time, and then suspended. In the Spring of 1875, a Democratic paper, called the *Advocate*, was established by E. J. Cady, who continued its publication until last Spring, when he sold an interest in the office to Mr. V. W. Richardson, of Milwaukee, and subsequently sold his remaining interest to S. C. Thompson, the firm being Richardson and Thompson. The name was also changed to *Democrat*.

The political complexion of the newspapers is as follows:

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LOUIS SANDS GANG MILL, MANISTEE, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Times, Republican; *Democrat*, Democratic; *Times and Standard*, Greenback, or Independent.

These papers have always been conducted with full average, ability and enterprise, and have received liberal support from the people of the city and the county.

MANISTEE RIVER IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.

Prior to 1870 no logs had been put into the Manistee River east of the county line. The river was obstructed by a great number of ancient jams, many of them of immense size, and hundreds of years old. The consequence was that all the vast amount of pine upon the headwaters of the Manistee was comparatively valueless, because there was no way of getting it down to where it could be manufactured into lumber. The work of removing these jams was too great to be undertaken by a single individual or as a private enterprise, and it was therefore decided to organize a river improvement company.

March 5, 1870, George W. Robinson, D. D. Ruggles, William Wheeler, Robert Risdon, B. M. Cutcheon and George W. Bullis met at the law office of Bullis and Cutcheon, and agreed to organize a company, under the provisions of the statute, for the purpose of clearing the river and improving navigation from the east line of Manistee County to the headwaters of the river, so as to make it practicable for running logs and navigation of all kinds of water craft.

March 16 another meeting was held, and articles of association adopted and signed. The capital stock was $100,000, divided into shares of $100 each.

The incorporators were George W. Robinson, William Wheeler, Robert M. Risdon, Daniel D. Ruggles, Niel Leitch, Horace Butters, Byron M. Cutcheon and George W. Bullis.

The term of existence was fixed at thirty years.

The first directors were George W. Robinson, Robert M. Risdon, Byron Cutcheon, William Wheeler and Horace Butters.

The officers were: President, George W. Robinson; secretary and treasurer, B. M. Cutcheon.

On the 9th of May the directors met and adopted by-laws. The surveys were made, plans adopted, and work commenced the same year.

In 1872 tolls were, for the first time, fixed by the board of control, consisting of the governor, state treasurer and auditor general. These tolls, above the actual and necessary expense of conducting the organization, were applied to carry forward the improvement. In this way the work has been carried on, and the company has expended about $60,000. From 1878 to 1880 the company was involved in litigation as to its right to collect tolls. The result of this litigation was favorable to the company, and put an end to trouble with reference to tolls.

The present officers are: President, R. G. Peters; treasurer, T. J. Ramsdell; secretary, B. M. Cutcheon.

THE VANDERPOOL–FIELD TRAGEDY.

In the days gone by, Manistee has had its share of tragedy and calamity, and the consequent notoriety that comes from such events. Humanity is always shocked by the occurrence of tragic events, and their impress upon the memory of those familiar with their scenes and circumstances can scarcely be effaced. The place where a great tragedy has been enacted becomes invested with historic interest which the changes of time are impotent to destroy. If the act of murder was enveloped in awful mystery, or was attended by circumstances peculiar in any way, then the tragedy has wider notoriety and is more firmly lodged in memory.

The Vanderpool–Field tragedy occurred in Manistee, September, 1869, and because of the mystery surrounding it, and the circumstances that followed, the place achieved a notoriety that was almost world-wide. Many persons, to-day, remember the name of Manistee in connection with that awful tragedy, who know nothing else of the vigorous city that has grown here since that memorable time, and among the first things that will be brought to the notice of the stranger visitor will be that historic event.

Any history of Manistee that did not contain a faithful account of the Vanderpool–Field tragedy and the trial of the accused, while, possibly, fairer in its contour, would be strangely wanting in completeness. A very correct and comprehensive account of this notable affair was published in pamphlet form by Dr. L. S. Ellis, an eminent physician of Manistee, and from that we copy as follows:

"On the east shore of that great inland sea known as Lake Michigan, eighty miles north of Muskegon, and in nearly the heart of what is known as the finest belt of Michigan, lies, beautifully situated, the embryo city of Manistee, containing about 4,500 inhabitants. The city lies mostly along the south bank of the Manistee River, stretching away nearly two miles from the great lake. Something over three-quarters of a mile from Lake Michigan, near the bridge, and in about the heart of Manistee City, is a building owned by Judge Beecher, of Adrian. It is built on the bank and partly over the river, with doors in front opening upon the sidewalk, and windows in the rear overlooking the water. Prior to 1869 the west half of this building was occupied by R. R. Beecher as a news depot and stationery depot; the other half as a shoe shop. This building of unpretending appearance, thus nestled in the business center of Manistee, is supposed to have been the scene of the awful tragedy that gave rise to the present narrative.

"The victim, Herbert Field, who was murdered September 5, 1869, was the partner of the prisoner, George Vanderpool, and under the firm name and style of Vanderpool & Field, had occupied the west part of this building for banking purposes for several months prior to the supposed murder.

"LIFE OF HERBERT FIELD.

"Herbert Field, son of Stephen Field, formerly of Lewiston, Me., was aged twenty-one years and two months. In early childhood Field had some very narrow escapes of his life. Thrice was he saved from drowning by being drawn from the water by the hair of the head. Once from the premature discharge of a rifle while loading, which nearly cost him his eyes and life. Again, from fire communicated to his bed while asleep, by which he was nearly suffocated and dangerously burned. At thirteen years of age he left home at Lewiston for Washington; he visited its numerous places of interest; joined a Maine regiment encamped near Richmond, Va.; borrowed money of a soldier acquaintance to meet his expenses and returned home, and worked as a 'newsboy' till a sufficient sum of money had been earned to pay the soldier and settle other accounts.

"Field then engaged on board a Government transport carrying supplies to the Union army at New Orleans. On February 5, 1863, at the age of fifteen, he sailed from Boston, in the 'John Tucker,' bound on a South American and European voyage. Harshly treated and poorly fed, living on condemned army stores; near Cape Horn the ship encountered a terrific storm, which continued fifteen days, exposing the men to continual unrest, cold and hunger, and almost superhuman effort to save the storm-driven ship from total destruction. The passage from Boston to Valparaiso was made in ninety-three days in much peril and suffering. While at Valparaiso

Digitized by Google

he availed himself of every opportunity to visit the city and surrounding country, as he received permission from the proper authorities, and made himself acquainted with the manners and customs of the people and things of general interest. Here he obtained permission of his captain to leave and ship on board a brig bound to San Francisco, though refusing to give him a discharge, which the captain claimed he could not do lawfully.

"Field left, taking lodgings at a hotel, where he was arrested as a runaway, thrown into prison and handcuffed, with some of the vilest wretches he had ever seen—thieves and murderers—not one of whom could speak English, suffering the miseries of his incarceration three weeks, and all by the cruelty of the captain, for having left the ship without a legal discharge, though advised to do so by the author of his imprisonment, taking advantage of his youth and ignorance of law. He soon found and improved an opportunity to leave the John Tucker, and enlisted in the navy, on board the United States flagship 'Lancaster,' commanded by Admiral Porter, in the service of which he continued nine months, visiting many South American cities, and gathering what useful knowledge came within his reach.

"Leaving the 'Lancaster,' Field shipped on board an English barque bound for Liverpool; touched at Queenstown, Ireland; thence sailed for Russia, touching the coast of Scotland. While in the Baltic, was shipwrecked near Riga, and in half an hour after his escape from the vessel she sank to rise no more. Here he lost $180 in gold, and all his clothing. Was then taken in charge by the Consul, and sent to London, where he stopped six weeks, visiting places of interest and importance. Then shipped for Boston, arriving home in the Autumn of 1865, and seemed to his friends as one raised from the dead, not having heard from him for a year or more.

"Field then commenced a course of study at the commercial college, Auburn; finished the same, and in the following Spring went to New York, in search of a business situation; finding none which suited him, he shipped again for an island of the Caribbean Sea, in search of guano; returned home in Autumn; wrote a lecture of his travels in South America, which, by the request of friends, he delivered at Central Hall, Lewiston, to good acceptance.

"The same lecture was subsequently delivered by Mr. Field to a large audience at Manistee, Mich., realizing some $50, which was donated for the purchase of a Sunday-school library. Miss Hill, a lady of some fifty-five years, being much interested in the lecture, and its author, at Central Hall, offered to aid Mr. Field in obtaining a better education, which offer was accepted, and study commenced at the Edward Little Institute, but soon abandoned from failing health.

"In the twentieth year of his age, December, 1868, he commenced the banking business at Manistee, Mich., in company with Vanderpool, his alleged murderer. In this movement he had the consent and pecuniary assistance of Miss Hill to the amount of several thousand dollars. She styled herself his 'aunt,' and was recognized as such at Manistee, where he met his untimely and most cruel death.

"In the early part of December, 1868, Mr. Vanderpool made his way to Manistee, and soon became known there as a young man who, in company with Mr. Field, proposed to start a bank in the place. Arrangements were accordingly made, and on the 12th day of December the First Bank of Manistee was opened for business. And it is but justice to him who has been convicted of the murder of his former partner, and is now suffering the penalty of that crime within the walls of the State Prison, at Jackson, to say here, though Vanderpool, as yet, was the only representative of the new banking firm in Manistee, it was generally understood, through his own representations, that his means were small, but his experience in the business was the offset of the larger capital of his partner, who was represented as the moneyed man.

"Upon opening his place of business, Vanderpool immediately selected, or rather hunted up, a small-sized, ordinary one-and-a-half-story dwelling-house, rented it, and with his young wife commenced keeping house, apparently in an economical mode, and lived for some time in a quiet, unostentatious manner, though mingling quite freely in society, making the acquaintance of the citizens of Manistee in a very proper and favorable manner. Having thus commenced business, the great want of a banking house in the place gave this new firm immediately a real business, and while the business men of the village and the vicinity knew the capital of the new bank was not large—in fact, rather small for such a business—yet they understood Vanderpool's means was mostly obtained on his own credit, from men in the neighboring town, Muskegon, and Mr. Field having a credit whereby he obtained *all* of his means. This, together with their fair and prompt dealings, tended to very soon build up for them a good business.

"Mr. Field joined his partner here in the month of February, 1869, and I think it is safe to say he was *familiarly* known as *Field*, our young banker, in less than a month after his arrival, and, also, that he knew every nook and corner in the town within the same length of time. He made the acquaintance of strangers very easily and readily; always seemed cheerful and pleasant, with a good word for everybody wherever he met them. Perhaps among his greatest faults as a business man was that of telling too much.

"But such was the firm of Vanderpool & Field, bankers, of Manistee, two enterprising looking young men with fair ability—the one affable and agreeable in society, with a good reputation for business and an excellent credit for a young man without means in the place from which he had just come, and that a neighboring town; and the other with almost unlimited control of quite a large sum of money, obtained upon his own credit (though not an ordinary business credit), and genial and talkative almost to a fault. And as such they conducted their business in Manistee until they were really gaining a strong hold as business men in their line.

"Such was the state of affairs on the fourth day of September, 1869. On the evening of that day they finally dissolved partnership, and the Monday following, September 6th, George Vanderpool was, as the successor of Vanderpool & Field, to continue the banking business in Manistee. As Mr. Vanderpool says: 'He expected to simply do an exchange business until he could procure assistance.' As yet, reader, we have George Vanderpool in Manistee, as an enterprising business young man, with no known stain upon his character, a respectable citizen and clever fellow, with but few, if any, enemies, and many friends, with a quiet, gentle, respected wife, living in good style, and, to all appearances, contented and happy—and he a banker.

"While Mr. Field, still younger than Vanderpool, one of the merriest of the merry, to all appearances, living with an adopted aunt in a quiet part of the city, by whom he was furnished, as is supposed, the means upon which he became one of the Manistee bankers. He was of that class of persons who have a large circle of intimate friends, some of whom he managed to be with the major portion of his time, and those for whom he claimed the strongest attachment in Manistee, were young men against whose private and business characters no exception could be taken.

"Both made many friends, and were gradually gaining in strength as a business firm, and, I may say, were much respected in the community, so that when, on the following day, that fatal Sunday, Herbert Field was not seen by his more intimate friends in the afternoon—they remember it. And when on Monday it was whispered about and reported in public that he is not to be

Digitized by Google

found—he is missing—the story, started by his late partner, that he supposed he had ran away, struck the public ear like (as it were) an electric shock, and went with amazing rapidity through the city.

"And the story that Field's young and roving disposition had broken away from the dull and tedious restraint of his adopted aunt, and sought its freedom in flight, was fast gaining ground, notwithstanding the protestation of his 'aunt,' who felt sure he was the victim of foul play.

"The internal workings and late difficulties of the firm, related to a few of our leading citizens by the 'aunt,' together with the fact that over two thousand dollars belonging to Herbert Field was left in the safe of Messrs Willard Hall & Co., led them to inquiries and researches that soon raised their suspicion against him whose position in society, and whose exemplary life, so far as they knew, almost forbade their giving utterance to; but subsequent investigations increased their first terrible suspicions sufficient to repeat them privately to others, and active measures were taken to quietly examine every avenue from which they could hope to obtain any information. Repeated inquiries of Vanderpool brought out his opinion that Field had ran away. Further investigations could establish no satisfactory object for which he would thus run away, and hence found no rational ground upon which Vanderpool should form such an opinion, and thus matters stood until Tuesday evening of that week, when the boat was expected to return, by which those whose fears were strongest, hoped some tidings of the missing man might come. The steamer came, but with no relief for Herbert Field's anxious friends.

"More active measures than had already been resorted to were then instituted for the purpose of determining, if possible, the whereabouts of Mr. Field, and more particularly to ascertain whether he had been murdered, and if so, by whom. Accordingly watches were placed upon the bank building, and also upon Mr. Vanderpool's, none of which resulted in anything, except to ascertain that Vanderpool, early on Wednesday morning, was engaged in cleaning the bank, and this fact directed attention to the condition of the inside of the bank; and those engaged in the investigation determined to examine it carefully; and Wednesday afternoon, in the presence of Vanderpool, the sheriff, with several other citizens, including Mr. Conover, did so. Up to this time Mr. Vanderpool only knew that he was suspicioned as the murderer of his former partner by what he saw of the conduct of various citizens towards him, and even that was not probably sufficiently defined to justify him in coming to any definite conclusion; but, of course, by this examination in his presence, he could no longer doubt it. He could see by the manner of those present that they were not only examining the bank, but himself, also. It is sufficient to say here that this part of the investigation resulted in Mr. Vanderpool being taken into custody by the sheriff, partly because circumstances at that time seemed to demand it, and partly on the advice of his attorney. And though no warrant had yet been issued for his arrest, and notwithstanding the fact that the sheriff, while taking him to jail and for a short time afterwards, expressed a strong belief of his innocence, the telegraph wires heralded the fact all over the land that Manistee had their banker in jail, and on the 17th day of September he was there legally charged with the murder of his late partner. During all this time the community at large could not believe him guilty, and some of his more intimate friends exhibited considerable pertinacity in asserting their belief of his innocence, and the great injustice done him in holding him a prisoner, even after a pretty general opinion had been formed that it was a case that, at least, justified legal investigation.

"The general unwillinginess to believe him guilty is very fairly expressed in a letter written shortly after the body of the murdered man was found, in which appears the following: 'The general sentiment among the people here, when suspicion first rested upon George Vanderpool, was that it could not be true. Mr. Vanderpool could not do such a deed—his physical constitution would not permit it.' His business relations with this community had been such as to draw around him a host of friends, and the people could not believe it, until investigation revealed fact after fact too convincing to resist the conclusion.

'A ray of hope that George was innocent based upon one theory and then another, would only dawn upon the minds of his most intimate friends to be totally destroyed by facts that appeared as the investigation progressed.'

"As already stated, when Mr. Vanderpool was taken to the jail the sheriff did not think him guilty, nor did the larger proportion of the citizens of the place; but as there was considerable excitement over the suspicious circumstances already made known, it was thought best by many, including Vanderpool and his legal advisers, that he should remain in the custody of the sheriff while investigation progressed, Vanderpool himself declaring that he desired the matter investigated. Accordingly, he remained within the walls of the jail, but shared the hospitality of the jailer's private table, and had the liberties of the jail. Mrs. Vanderpool was permitted to share his society at her will, and by that means, as also by other sources, Vanderpool was kept advised as to what was transpiring outside.

"In the meantime, investigation was pushed in every direction to ascertain the whereabouts of Mr. Field, if living, and his body, if dead. The sheriff offered $300, if dead, for his body, and $50, if alive, for information of his whereabouts. The $300 was afterward increased to $500 by J. L. Taylor, the then recorder and acting mayor of the city, all of which has since been paid to Rollin O'Crispin, the man who found the body. Steadily day by day the net-work of circumstance against Vanderpool seemed to be increasing, until a more general opinion of his guilt was felt and expressed. Efforts had been made to find the body. The river was dragged, and some other localities examined during the week, but a public meeting was called and held on Saturday evening and largely attended for the purpose of making a more thorough search for the body. The general expression at that meeting of those who had been especially engaged in investigating the matter, was that a foul murder had been committed in our midst, and no pains should be spared to find the body, and *all* concurred in the opinion that too little had been done when Mr. Vanderheyden was murdered almost in our streets, and also when Mr. Daugherty was missing. These were both old citizens of the place—the first of whom was murdered only a short distance from the then village limits, for a trivial sum, and the latter suddenly disappeared, leaving a family and large property, and has never yet been heard of.

"Arrangements were there made to make a general search on the following day (Sunday). The result was, the river was thoroughly dragged from lake to lake; also a portion of Lake Manistee, and the surrounding country thoroughly examined; also the beach of Lake Michigan for several miles north and south, but to no purpose—nothing was found. Of course, during all this investigation, searching for the body and the necessary excitement, various theories were advanced; among them that Field had gone to sea, and that he was really alive, and this community was the victim of the romance-loving Field. This last theory was indulged in more freely after the Sunday search proved fruitless, but, notwithstanding this, those who had been most actively engaged in examining the circumstances against Vanderpool still insisted that Field was dead and Vanderpool had murdered him.

"After this Sunday but little more search was made, except as private individuals, stimulated by the reward offered, would here

Digitized by Google

and there be found searching, some with pike-poles, inflicting grievous wounds upon the bed of the river, and some with a more delicate instrument in the shape of a novel 'tin water telescope,' while others were pressing their inquiries into some harmless sand bank.

"The second week was now passing away since Vanderpool was arrested, and he began to be impatient, desiring to be out attending to his business, which, of course, was being sadly disarranged; still, under advice of his counsel, he decided to make no effort to procure his release until the authorities should have satisfied themselves thoroughly and release him of their own accord. But before the body was found it was feared his counsel would conclude to take him from prison by a writ of *habeas corpus*, and so sanguine were the prosecution that a murder had been committed, a complaint was legally made on the 17th day of September, in the afternoon, charging Vanderpool with the murder of Herbert Field. (A. W. Briggs took the necessary oath, unconscious of what was transpiring on the beach north of us). A warrant was accordingly issued and placed in hands of the sheriff.

"Such was the state of affairs in Manistee on Friday, the 17th day of September, last; but about twenty-eight miles north, on the beach of Lake Michigan, the body of Herbert Field was found, and the wounds upon his head spoke a language a thousand fold stronger than anything that had been before discovered. They forever settled the fact that that young form, so lately full of life and happiness, was murderously crushed from earth by the hand of an assassin. But as to who was the prepetrator of the awful deed, they of themselves were as dumb as the meaningless moan of the damp, cold, lake breeze that swept over his pallid brow.

"After the holding of a coroner's inquest, the body was put on board the steamer 'J. Barber' and conveyed to Manistee, entering the harbor and river during the still hours of the night, placed in the warehouse, and the authorities notified. Saturday morning came but to chill the heart of the community with the sad intelligence that *Herbert Field was dead*, and that he had been cruelly murdered.

"Men who had hitherto freely expressed opinions for and against Mr. Vanderpool at first, seemed amazed and almost dumb. No voice but a tremulous one, but countenances told too plainly the secret inner-workings of the mind, and it was feared by some that men under such excitement would forget themselves and hurl Vanderpool headlong into eternity, and thereby add to the already too horrid chapter of crime, but be it said to the credit of the citizens of Manistee, not a single demonstration of that character was actually made, but instead, a patient waiting for the law to take its course.

"It is true men took an interest in the matter and worked zealously, but a debt had been incurred by this community; a life had been taken in their midst, and to the spirit that had taken its flight, and to those who were yet here, and to come in the future, every man had a duty to perform, viz.: to do what he could to get at the facts; and if what has been accomplished has been the result of over-zealous work, none should rest until it has been undone; but it is the purpose of this work to lay before the public the facts, and let the discriminating judgment of an impartial people take care of the balance.

"Up to the time of finding the body, Mr. Vanderpool manifested great confidence in the theory that Mr. Field was still alive and somewhere in the wide world, and apparently it was with some difficulty that he was made to believe they had found the body. He exhibited some levity at such an idea, when the fact was first made known to him; but once satisfied that it was true, he manifested much feeling and great love and respect for the murdered man, and said he felt deeply for him and wanted to see the corpse, but the state of public feeling was not such then as to warrant his witnessing it, and the body, already much swollen, had to be interred as soon as the coroner's jury had examined it, and while they were yet taking testimony in the case, holding their afternoon session in the bank building. The whole of Saturday was occupied by the coroner's jury in taking testimony, and about 6 o'clock in the evening they rendered the following verdict: 'That the body is the body of Herbert Field; that he came to his death on the 5th of September, A. D., 1869, in the building lately occupied by Vanderpool and Field for banking purposes, in the city of Manistee, by being struck upon the head in two places with some blunt instrument or weapon, used willfully and maliciously by George Vanderpool for the purpose of murdering him, the said Herbert Field.'

"The foregoing verdict was drawn up under the supervision of the prosecuting attorney of the county, after the jury had expressed themselves satisfied that Mr. Field came to his death by the hand of George Vanderpool, and upon the same being read to them before signing, several of them said they were not aware that it was their duty to express their opinion as to who was the guilty party; but under advice of the prosecuting attorney, and with the assurance that it was an *ex-parte* proceeding, and hence could not in any way affect the legal rights of Vanderpool, they signed it.

And inasmuch as there was one witness examined at that time who was not at the trial, it may be of some importance to insert his testimony here, though it was not subject to cross-examination—a great safeguard against false evidence. The witness was William D. Ramsdell, who testified as follows:

"'On Sunday, about 11 o'clock, September 5, I was sitting in the shoe store, a room adjoining the bank. Mr. Field and Mr. Vanderpool came in together and asked me to witness some paper, which I did. They then called on A. W. Smith to do the same, which he did, and they then went back in the bank. Some ten or fifteen minutes afterward I heard a noise in there, sounding something like a scuffle; I supposed it to be Mr. Field playing with his dog. I was about starting for home, and I noticed that the curtain was up a very little. I thought I would step in, but found the door locked; I placed my face to the glass, but could not see any one; I rattled the door and told them if they did not make less noise I would call the police and have them arrested for riotous conduct, and thought no more of it and passed along home. I should have thought the noise was loud enough to attract attention of passers-by on the side of the street; there was no response. The noise stopped almost immediately. The curtain was up nearly, if not quite, two-thirds of the way up the first light of glass. Could not see any one, at all; at least, I did not. In the shape that curtain was, I do not think I could have seen any one behind the desk. I had no desire to go in, however, and did not examine very closely. Having seen them so recently I did not think there was anything wrong. The noise seemed like a shuffling noise on the floor; heard no voices. We were busy in the next room, and there might have been some loud words and we not have noticed them. I have been accustomed to playing with a dog by taking him by the ears and giving him a shove on the floor; I thought the noise sounded like that would, When they were in for us to witness the papers, they both seemed a little excited—not much, however. I heard this noise first while in the adjoining room, and more particularly when out on the sidewalk. I have been told since that Mr. Field's dog was then tied up at home. I was in back of the desk in the bank about Wednesday before this; I did not notice that the carpet was any more worn or dirty where it is now gone than at any other part of it; I did not notice any holes in it. When they came in for witnessing papers Mr. Field was carrying the papers and Mr. Vanderpool the

Digitized by Google

Truly Yours
C. V. Beebe MD

Digitized by Google

ink and pen. Mr. Field was in his shirt sleeves. Mr. Wright and Mr. William Brain were in the shoe store at the time.'

"As soon as intelligence of finding the body made its way to the sheriff, he placed his prisoner in the most secure cell the jail afforded, and took every precaution against his escape.

"Such was the situation. A murder, in boldness and atrocity not surpassed in the criminal annals of the state, had been committed in our midst; the body of the murdered man, as if by the hand of the Almighty, had broken loose from its anchor and arose from its watery grave to furnish the necessary link of evidence against its cruel murderer, and passed away to the silent tomb; sad messengers, bearing the last painful tidings to those who gave him birth in his New England home, had been dispatched; and, oh! how could it be? and yet, it was: George Vanderpool was in a prisoner's cell, charged with the murder of his former partner.

"From this time forward to the trial, the prosecuting attorn ey with his assistants, were diligently engaged in preserving and collecting testimony against the prisoner, on the supposition that he was the murderer; and the prisoner's counsel, with their assistants, were as busily engaged in preserving and collecting testimony for his defense, on the supposition that he was innocent, all of which testimony it is the more especial object of this work to lay before the public, as it was taken at the trial by a phonographic reporter, and which will be found in the subsequent pages of this work.

"In the meantime the prisoner was taken before a justice of the peace for examination, which he waived, and was regularly committed for trial.

"Of the manner of the prisoner from the time of his committal to the time of the trial, and of incidents connected therewith, much might be said, and yet fail to express the indifference and unconcern manifested by him. If the reader can imagine a young man of life and activity taken from the best society, torn from warm and intimate friends, and among them a tender, loving and idolizing wife, and thrust into prison charged with the awful crime of murder, and yet manifesting but little feeling, appearing precisely the same as if nothing had happened, cracking a joke here and there, where occasion offers, as well when the material for it is drawn directly from the circumstances that led to his imprisonment as from other sources, usually eating his regular meals with the same zest as though they were being earned by himself with strong and ennobling exercise, he can form some idea of George Vanderpool's bearing and demeanor during that time, and without he cannot; for such, to all appearances, was his *general bearing*. Occasionally, however, very slight indications of feeling could be seen forcing their way up through the smooth surface, but they were as quickly driven back, and his general jovial manner restored, perhaps spiced with some witty remarks.

"He professed to sleep well at nights, and of course of that no one would be a better judge than himself. He diligently guarded against ill-health and the effects of prison life by a judicious arrangement of his time—alternately reading, writing and exercising. His mode of exercising was in walking backward and forward across his cell, and in swinging his arms. To make the latter exercise more beneficial, he requested the sheriff to furnish him some dumbbells; they were, however, never furnished. His wife kept him constantly supplied with fruit of various kinds, thereby making his fare much better than it would otherwise have been. These means probably aided materially in preserving his healthy appearance, commendable, of course, whether guilty or innocent.

"He professed great piety in the presence of the sheriff and some others; but when only in the presence of the keeper or other inmates, he would at times, when matters were not moving as smoothly as at other times, give vent to impatient expressions and sometimes strong language. There was a more general watch over him than is usually the case with prisoners, from the fact that the large wooden door of his cell was changed for one made of strong iron bars bolted together diagonally, through which his cell could the more easily be kept more comfortably warm.

"During his imprisonment the keeper of the jail at night occupied the adjoining hall and more or less during the day time. Mrs. Vanderpool had been permitted to see him and talk with him through the hole in the large wooden door of his cell, though always in the presence of others. On one occasion the letter referred to in the sheriff's testimony, and interlined with pin or stick marks, was discovered, and at first indicated to the authorities that *she* might in some way have some knowledge of the crime, if her husband had; and she was taken into custody also, and confined within the jail for two days, but permitted to have the society of a lady friend, during which time the officers satisfied themselves that she knew nothing of the matter, and was therefore released.

"About the 1st of October the sheriff received for the prisoner a very noble letter from Vanderpool's mother. Evidently, from its tone, the newspapers she had seen were strongly against her son, and probably she had only heard the reports against and none for him; but notwithstanding that she had such confidence in his kind, gentle disposition that she was sure, if *he had* taken Herbert Field's life, it was not premeditated, but was the result of some difficulty between them, and the result of an unlucky and unintended fatal blow, and therefore she advised him to make a full, complete and truthful statement of the whole matter, giving every particular, whether for or against him, and take the result of the facts, whatever it might be. And in compliance with that advice, he wrote out a statement covering thirty-eight pages of legal cap paper, commencing it on the 3rd of October, and addressing it to his mother. As the beginning and ending of it are the only parts that will not be found in substance, in his statement given on the trial, I give them below. The one is adapted to a statement to his mother and the other to a statement to the jury—that being the only material difference in the two.

"The following is the commencement:

"'MANISTEE, October 3d, 1869.

"'MY DEAR, DEAR MOTHER:

"'Oh tell me, have I yet a friend? This is a beautiful Sabbath morning. I am seated in my cell, *in jail*, for the dark and bloody *crime* of murder. The sheriff just handed me your letter of the 26th ult. Now I am writing, but what use to try, when your imagination must in the end do what pen and ink can never do 'realize my feelings.' O how I *could talk* if you were here, but what use to write, when it will come so far short of my feelings. But I will try to answer a few things. I received your other letter in due time, but was very busy and delayed answering it in order to have my wife write some in it, and (as is too often the case) it was laid aside for the cares of every-day life. Now you ask me to write, 'truthfully, faithfully, a statement for God and man to read;' you ask it by my hope of heaven and earth, etc. I can do that and call God and the spirit of poor, poor Herbert to bear witness, yet this is scoffed at as mockery and my very innocence is called impudence. But, oh thanks be to God, He knows. He knows, feeling that I am ready to go, ready now and can go smiling at the world's mistake. My manhood rises with contempt *above* the man or set of men that would think me so low as to sell my peace of mind in this world and my *soul in* the next, for a few paltry dollars. But I was to write a statement, so let me go back and bring up the outline, from the date of my last, though I can't exactly remember just when that was. Winter passed and Spring with its warm sunshine set in, mills whistled and the streets put on a look of business. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Field, naturally so full of life, at times seemed downcast.' [And so on down to where he begins in court.]

"The following is the conclusion:

"'I leave it with God and time to prove. It has been a pastime for me to write and I would like it printed, but it is badly written, badly spelled and badly put together, besides being long and tedious: still I would like it preserved, as it is probably the fullest statement I shall ever write. The only object in having it printed would be for my friends, though I would rather the world should not have it to hurl against my poor, defenseless wife till after trial. Now my more than mother, I am to close this and say farewell, but first let me say this: Rest easy as to me. I am content, God's will be done, not mine. My heart is *right*. You have been a true and noble woman and a guide of my life, and I love you for it, and God will reward you for it. You may *freely bet your soul on my innocence*, and when the people tell you that George Vanderpool was a murderer, say to them, '*You never knew him.*' If I die for this crime I will not be the first nor yet the last, that have suffered unjustly. Let us hope in God. Remember me kindly to Ada, and may Heaven bless and protect you, is the earnest prayer of one whose only crime was the lack of "education" and wealth.

'Now as ever,

GEORGE VANDERPOOL.'

"And so on down to the time the prison door, at Jackson, closed upon him, he as earnestly protested his innocence; but I shall speak more particularly of his bearing again when I come to the trial and its incidents.

"The citizens of the place generally seemed satisfied that Vanderpool was guilty, and only awaited the coming of court to legally try and convict him; but while this was true there were many good citizens, who, feeling that Vanderpool could hardly do such a deed, were anxious for more light on the subject.

"Such was the state of affairs on the twenty-second day of December, when George Vanderpool was brought before the Circuit Court for the County of Manistee and arraigned for the crime of murder. A vast concourse of citizens gathered to witness the arraignment, packing the court room to its utmost capacity. Many of the audience had never seen Vanderpool and many more had not seen him since he was quietly engaged in his business as banker, and to see him after an imprisonment of three months, charged with the crime of murder, was the curiosity of many. Probably five hundred is a fair estimate of the number of persons present to satisfy their curiosity by a view of him as he appeared before the court that day. And while it is strange, it is nevertheless true, the prisoner walked up the long aisle in that court room, while either side was thus densely packed with people, all eager to get a view of him, unobserved by a large number in the audience as the prisoner, until he arrived at the prisoner's chair and the sheriff was actually taking the irons from his wrists.

"And if a stranger had entered immediately after, it would have been quite natural for him to have looked upon the prisoner as some distinguished criminal lawyer, who was there for the purpose of defending Vanderpool. He was usually genteel in his appearance and dress, and while I do not think it can be said he arranged his toilet with more than ordinary care for this occasion, yet his fine black suit of clothes, spotless linen, neatly, fitting kid gloves and glossy silk hat were seemingly in strange contrast with the position he then occupied, and was, at the time, the subject of much remark.

"At the proper time he arose and listened to the reading of the information by the prosecuting attorney, with much calmness and self composure, and yet it was not difficult to detect a deep feeling beneath the smooth and seemingly unconcerned surface. To the charge he pleaded '*not guilty*', and was immediately returned to jail in charge of an officer.

"It needed no extraordinary perceptive faculties to realize that that audience was deeply interested in the case, and watched the proceedings with more than ordinary interest, but, during all, the most perfect order prevailed, considering the crowded situation of the room.

"On the following morning a motion was made for a continuance of the case until the next term, on account of the absence of material witnesses, and based upon the affidavit of the prisoner, a copy of which will be found in a subsequent part of the work. Counter affidavits were filed by the prosecution, copies of which will also be found in a subsequent part of this book.

Considerable apprehension was felt and expressed among the citizens that by some technicality, and without just cause, the case would be postponed from time to time; in the meantime, evidence might be lost, and in the end, the prisoner discharged, not because of his innocence, but on account of such a style of conducting the case. Such was the state of the public pulse when the motion for continuance was made, but when the judge decided against a continuance, but postponed the case one month, to give the defence an opportunity to procure their witnesses, everybody was satisfied, so far as we could learn, and the trial commenced in February, with a confidence on the part of the people that the trial was to be fair for the people and fair for the prisoner, and the case was commenced and conducted throughout under these circumstances; but of course, the people were deeply interested in the case, and the spacious, but cold and uncomfortable court room was filled to its utmost capacity, the most of the time, and the trial occupied from the 3d to the 26th of February.

The prisoner, though he exhibited considerable timidity, when near the crowd, in December, very soon after the trial commenced in February, became very much composed, was quite familiar with those near him and permitted much liberty in the court room, sitting near his counsel quietly advising with them, standing at the stove warming himself, sitting at the table writing, passing bits of paper to his counsel (undoubtedly containing suggestions to them), during the progress of the trial, making suggestions to them at will, cracking some little joke with ladies of his acquaintance who sat near him, consoling his loving wife, whenever he pleased, watching the witnesses upon the stand and noting their evidence carefully, and becoming so familiar with the audience that was each day witnessing his trial, that during the latter part he would joke with any of his acquaintances who happened to be near him on his way from the court room to the jail. To illustrate: I walked along with him one day and remarked that the end of his trial would come before long. He replied—'Yes, so will Christmas.' At another time, he was walking with an insurance man who was talking insurance business to one of his customers. Vanderpool, hearing it, inquired of him how much he would charge to insure his liberty. The reply was about one hundred per cent. At another time, seeing an acquaintance within hailing distance, he called to him and said—'You look lonely, see, I have an escort.'

"The trial progressed from day to day, in the presence of a large and deeply interested audience, conducted on the part of the prosecution by Messrs. Bullis and Cutcheon, attorneys of Manistee, and Hon. Thomas B. Church, of Grand Rapids; and on the part of the defence by Messrs. Ramsdell and Benedict, and S. W. Fowler, of Manistee; Judge J. G. Ramsdell, presiding. With a jury selected mostly from the agricultural portion of the country, and, to al appearances, intelligent, calm and dignified, inspired renewed confidence in that time-honored institution, the '*jury*', which Justice

Digitized by Google

Blackstone, one of the world's most eminent jurists, portrays as the 'principal bulwark of our liberties'.

"The conduct of the prisoner during the entire case, and especially through the trial, was such as to demand the careful study of every person who ever expects in any way to pass upon the liberty of his fellow-being, and was such as can hardly fail to give the case a place in the legal annals of the country as one of the most remarkable cases founded upon circumstantial evidence the world has ever witnessed, a case that should be carefully scrutinized by legal minds, for the purpose of determining what effect the bearing and appearance of a prisoner upon trial should have upon the jury in making up their verdict.

"An attempt to describe in detail his conduct and appearance would simply be a failure, but a general view may be expressed by saying he was calm, composed, and seemingly attending the trial because it was necessary under the circumstances that he should be there; interested in its progress, apparently, like anybody else; in attendence for the purpose of disposing of so much work that had to be done and ascertaining the result and assisting his attorneys what he could in conducting the case; expressing his opinion of the incorrectness of the testimony as it was being given at times, and at other times going so far as to say to the witnesses themselves, immediately upon leaving the witness stand, during intermission of court, that he had no fault to find with them; occasionally consoling his wife, who was an anxious spectator, yet exhibiting the greatest confidence in her husband's innocence.

"The fair and enlightened manner in which prisoners are permitted opportunities to defend themselves against charges of crime in this day and age of the world, and in America, are but indications of the permanency of our free and independent government and institutions; and in this case, though a terrible murder had been committed in our midst, and a very general, amounting almost to a united opinion, had been formed in the community, that Vanderpool was the murderer, the great freedom and familiarity of the prisoner during the progress of the trial, and the privileges afforded him to present his defense, were such as to elicit the admiration of liberty-loving and law-abiding citizens generally.

"The interest manifested was intense, and through the whole of the twenty-sixth day occupied by this remarkable trial, a dense crowd packed the seats and lined every avenue of Thurber's Hall, where the court was held. The incidents of the trial sufficiently appeared in the reporter's notes of the evidence and proceedings. Thirteen days were consumed in taking the evidence, and six more in summing up to the jury by counsel. On the first day of February, 1870, the Circuit Court for the County of Manistee was called for the purpose of trying George Vanderpool. Twenty-four days afterward George Vanderpool made his final statement to the jury, which occupied three hours in its delivery, and was universally acknowledged to be one of the most remarkable efforts, in point of ability, apparent candor, and manner of delivery, ever made by a perjurer at the bar.

"After the charge of the judge, the jury took the case, and in six hours returned a verdict, 'Guilty of murder in the first degree.' The awful silence that followed was broken by a wail of agony; it came from a young heart, bruised, broken and bleeding—Mrs. Vanderpool had fallen, almost insensible, into the arms of her beloved husband, now a branded murderer. The scene can never be forgotten by those who beheld it.

"The next morning, February 26, the prisoner was arraigned for sentence, and when asked why the judgment of the law should not be pronounced upon him, spoke as follows:

"YOUR HONOR—I got upon that stand the other day and said a few words, and it was afterward said that I play-acted. I merely told the same story that I wrote last October. I never knew before that it was a crime for a man to tell the same story twice alike. I have heard of people being condemned for telling the same story different at different times, but never before heard it charged as a crime to tell a story twice alike. I got up there and told the truth, as I was advised to do, and counsel here have denounced me for daring to dispute the evidence that I knew to be an error, in the case of many very respectable people. I do not think it will avail me anything to get up here and charge respectable people of Manistee with intentionally doing wrong. I stated then, as I do now, and I know my feeble voice will have no effect. The evidence is taken as law, while my words are as chaff, but I gave them because I know them to be God's truth. I give them as such now. I don't think these people mean to do wrong. The people of Manistee are as warm-hearted as any in the world; I think they mean to do right. That they are over zealous is not for me to say. I believe that the jury have done their part faithfully. There is no question about it. Yet there are facts that I know, as I said the other day. I know these facts, and if sworn to by one man, or ten thousand, I know to the contrary. I don't get up here to denounce them, because I know my words have no effect. The jury have passed in a verdictof guilty, and I stand here to receive the sentence. I am, from the result of my position and circumstances, the sufferer of a crime of which I am not guilty; this I cannot help. There are people in this house that will live long after the cold earth will have closed over my clay, and I hope they will learn of my innocence. I want every one to remember these words—that *George Vanderpool is an innocent man;* and he knows not where there is one dollar of Field's money, or anybody else's that I have not given a strict account of. Before God I swear it. I swear it here before the people and before God. I stand here, and my words have no effect. I go out of the world; my people are bowed into the grave. This world is as bright and sunny to me as to others. These people are persecuting me, and I know not the reason. I have nothing to say to them; they are but human. My life is as sweet to me as theirs is to them; my loved ones are as near and dear to me as theirs are. I am not the first, nor yet the last, that has suffered unjustly. I have but to live, and I know that I shall die, and we all will. I hope to meet these people at the bar of God, and there it will be decided who is guilty of this crime. I say here again, before God and man, that I am an innocent man. I don't say it thinking people will believe it. I say it because it is Almighty God's truth. Do you think that I have no heart or feeling? Oh, I hope no person in this room or city may suffer what I suffered last night. I have been condemned for smiling. Oh, I have lain for months,—and as the time approached for trial my heart quickened at the thought that I should have justice. As I stepped upon the street I felt that the time was drawing near for my delivery. The prosecution have charged me with being a murderer, a thief, and denounced me as a liar. I had not the power to open my mouth. And I said there is an end to all of this. But now the cloud is darker than ever. All I say is worthless breath, and I will waste no more of it on people that will perhaps forget in a minute. Farewell to all.'

"When he commenced speaking he spoke in a clear, firm, unbroken voice, that betrayed no emotion, but in the latter part of his address his voice quivered and broke, and was overcome by his emotions. It was a solemn and impressive scene, and brought tears to the eyes of many in the large audience.

"It was a sad and pitiful scene, to see one in the very flower of young manhood, surrounded with so many things to make life precious and attractive, thus untimely consigned to a living tomb.

"On Sunday, the 27th, at 11 o'clock, P. M., the sheriff quietly took his prisoner in a two-horse sleigh, accompanied only by a

Digitized by Google

neighbor, and started on the last ride the prisoner ever expected to take on this fair earth.

"A hundred miles through forest and field, a hundred miles of weary, mournful passage along the silver sheen of the great lake—and Grand Haven meets the view of this poor victim to his own cupidity and baseness; or, otherwise, to the toils of circumstantial evidence, that seemed to the jury conclusive. At Muskegon and other places he received the greetings and farewells of old friends, many of whom still firmly believed in his innocence. On the cars he wrote to the Grand Rapids *Eagle* as follows:

"'March 1, 1870.

"'MR. TURNER, EDITOR OF THE GRAND RAPIDS *Eagle*:

"'I am seated on the cars on my way to Jackson. The hour is near when I am to say farewell to this beautiful world and God's loving sunlight, and shall be entombed in a living tomb. You asked me to-day if I thought I had a fair trial. I don't remember my reply. Will say it may be fair in the eyes of some—but I am not satisfied, as the same assistance was not granted me as was granted the people. They had at their command all the talent of the legal profession, a united and enthusiastic people, and the county treasurer to pay the bills, while I had not a dollar to bring distant witnesses, and people are slow to give aid or evidence in an unpopular cause. With the same aid I cannot but feel that my case would appear far different. I here, too, remember that the jury was taken from that same people; but they have rendered their verdict, and I must abide the law, and say farewell to all that is near and dear—to all that makes life desirable. And branded with a dishonor worse than death, I leave this world in the prime of life, yet an innocent man. GEORGE VANDERPOOL.'"

"The iron doors close, the gloom of the cell, bordering on the gloom of the grave—heaven's sunlight is shut out and dark despair settles around. If guilty, justice has been done; if innocent, God in mercy right the wrong. There, for the present, we must leave George Vanderpool.

"But here the press of the state, and the people generally, were not content to leave him.

"Immediately on the close of the trial his counsel took steps looking to a *new* trial.

"Soon after a public meeting was called at Muskegon, a committee of sixteen were appointed to raise funds, and an appeal made to the people of the state for material aid to secure attorneys and defray the expenses of a new trial. The press and the people took sides, a part contending that the trial was fair and conclusive, while others thought the evidence unsatisfactory and inconclusive."

The following are the names of the jury obtained from one hundred persons: William Tunwell, Richard N. Doyle, Charles Rockwell, Elisha Richman, Robert Green, Caleb Groat, James McKay, Phil. J. Conklin, Lucius F. Arner, Henry Arnold, Jr., John W. Allen, Henry A. Austin.

The pamphlet also contains the full report of the trial, the result of which we have quoted.

The result of the efforts in Vanderpool's behalf was that a new trial was granted; venue changed to Kalamazoo County. At the the conclusion of this trial the jury disagreed, and the following year another trial was again had, in Barry County, which resulted in his acquittal.

The accused returned again to the world, but for him it was all changed. Whether in the sight of an all-seeing God he was innocent of the great crime charged against him or not, the brand of Cain was upon his forehead, and he went forth a wanderer in the earth. He has since been engaged in various pursuits, and is still among the living.

Miss Hill, the woman who had aided Field with funds, and whom he called "aunt," purchased a small house on the north side of the river, after the trial, and there she lived entirely alone. She was in some respects an eccentric person. She never married. In personal appearance she was not prepossessing, and it may properly be said that she became the benefactor of Field through a freak of friendship. During the latter part of her life she was a great sufferer from neuralgia, and on that account was in the habit of taking morphine freely. One Winter's day Dr. Ellis, in driving past her little home, noticed that the curtains were down, the door step was unswept, and there was no mark of any foot-step in the snow that had recently fallen. His suspicions were aroused, and he stopped to see if there was anything wrong. He found the door fastened, but succeeded in raising a window, and discovered the occupant of the house dead in her bed. In her suffering she had taken a fatal dose of morphine, and sank into that sleep that knows no waking.

THE GREAT FIRE OF 1871.

The City of Manistee was one of the victims of the great fire period of the month of October, 1871. Its partial destruction was simultaneous with that of Chicago, Holland, Peshtigo, and several other towns. The total loss of property burned in Manistee was about $1,000,000. Immediately after the fire, Gen. B. M. Cutcheon visited Grand Rapids for the purpose of securing relief for the homeless and destitute, and prepared a very accurate and most graphic description of the fire for the columns of the Grand Rapids *Eagle*, which was widely copied at the time. We copy so much of that article as was purely descriptive of the fire, as follows:

"ORIGIN, PROGRESS AND EXTENT OF THE CONFLAGRATION.

"First, to describe the *locus in quo*. Manistee Lake is a body of water nearly five miles long, and from one-fourth to three-fourths of a mile wide, lying nearly parallel with, and about a mile to two miles from Lake Michigan. Near the northern extremity it is connected with the latter lake by the Manistee River, a large navigable stream, from 75 to 125 yards in width. On the north side of this river, between the two lakes, lay the First Ward of the city, and on the south side of the river, and adjacent to it, divided nearly equally by Maple Street, on which was the swing bridge, lay the Third Ward, next the Manistee Lake, and the Second Ward to the west, next the 'big lake.' To the southeast, bordering on the 'little' lake, was the Fourth Ward. The Third Ward was the most populous and embraced the greater part of the foreign and poor population. The Second Ward was the best built part of the town, especially that part between Oak and Maple Streets.

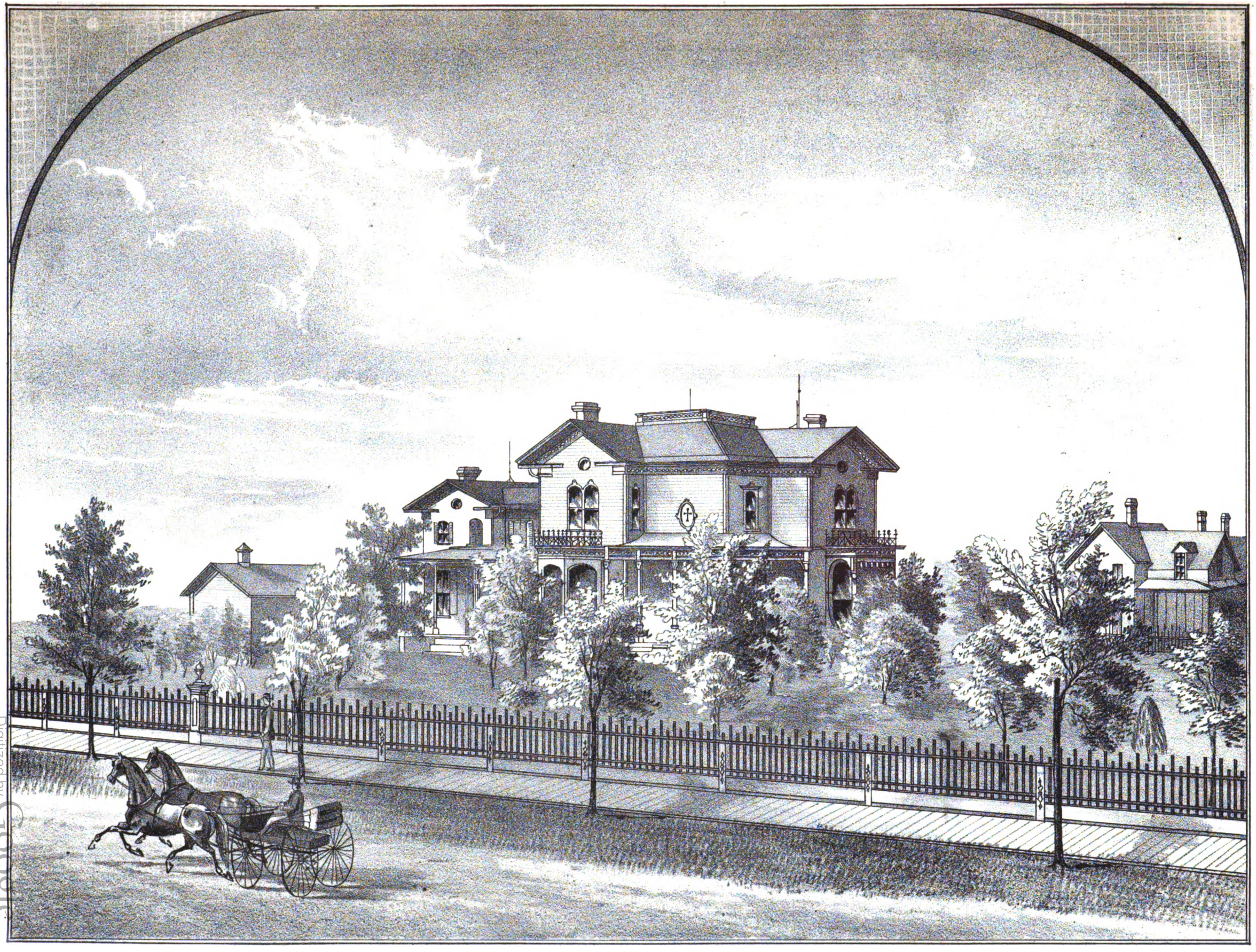
"Within the city limits, and directly south of the space embraced between the latter-named streets, was a tract of about twenty acres of dead hemlock forest; the trees partly standing and partly lying upon the ground, but the whole as dry as tinder and as combustible as gun-powder.

"On the fatal Sunday, October 8, the fire alarm sounded at about 9 A. M., and the fire department hastened with the steamer to the vicinity of Gifford and Ruddock's mills in the Fourth Ward, where an old chopping was burning furiously, and threatening destruction to that part of the town. By the most unwearied efforts, continued all day, the fire was subdued and that part of the town was saved.

"About dark the engine returned to its quarters. It was scarcely housed when the wind, which had been blowing highly all day, rose to a perfect gale.

"At about 2 o'clock P. M., while the fire in the Fourth Ward was raging, an alarm whistle was heard from the east side of Manistee Lake, and through the thick smoke it was discovered that the

Digitized by Google



RES. OF **R. G. PETERS,,** MANISTEE, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

large steam mill of Magill & Canfield, on Blackbird Island, was in flames. In an incredibly short space of time, mill, boarding house, stables, shops, docks and lumber were consumed.

"As soon as darkness began to close in, a lurid light appeared in the southwest on the shore of Lake Michigan, showing that the pine woods, that line the shore, were on fire. About 9:30 P. M., just as people were returning from evening services, the fire alarm again sounded, and every one now was on the alert, for the wind was blowing a fierce gale. Instantly a red, angry glare lighted up the western sky near the mouth of the river. The fire department rushed to the rescue. At the mouth were located the large mill and tug interests of John Canfield, with boarding house and about twenty-five or thirty dwellings. On the beach several acres were covered with pine saw dust, highly inflammable. Along the river, near the piers, were piled several hundred cords of dry pine slabs—fuel for tugs.

"Down from the circling hills on the lake shore pounced the devouring monster. The burning sawdust, whirled by the gale in fiery clouds, filled the air. Hundreds of cords of dry, pitchy slabs sent up great columns of red flame, that swayed in the air like mighty banners of fire, swept across the Manistee, two hundred feet wide, and almost instantly, like great fiery tongues, licked up the government lighthouse, built at a cost of nearly $10,000, and situated a hundred and fifty feet from the north bank of the river.

"A large fleet of vessels, wind-bound, lay opposite Canfield's mill, with four tugs, including the three large barges of Tyson & Robinson and the great steam tug 'Bismarck.' Now commenced a furious effort to remove the vessels and barges. The wild puffing and screaming of tugs, the hoarse hallooing of sailors, the loud roaring and crackling of the flames, the awe-stricken faces of the gathered multitude, luridly lighted, made up a scene never to be forgotten or adequately described. The efforts of the firemen were in vain —the engine became disabled—and the flames came sweeping all before them. But now

A NEW SOURCE OF TERROR

arose. A bright light came up out of the south, directly in rear of the town, and the fierce gale bearing it on directly toward the doomed city. Those who resided in that part of the town, including the writer, rushed to the new scene of danger, the full extent of which few comprehended. The fire had originated two miles south of the city, on the lake shore. It first came upon the farm of L.G.Smith,Esq., which it devoured. Eighty rods north the extensive farm and dairy of E. W. Secor shared the same fate, with all his barns and forage. Another quarter of a mile, and the large farm buildings of Mayor R. G. Peters were quickly annihilated. Here the column of fire divided, the left hand branch keeping to the lake shore hills, and coming in at the mouth; the other taking a northeasterly course and coming in directly south of the town, as before described. Here a small band of determined men, fighting with the energy of despair to protect their homes, kept it at bay till past midnight. But all was vain—at 12:30 o'clock the gale became a tornado,hurling great clouds of sparks cinders, burning bark and rotten wood through the air in

"A TERRIFIC, FIERY STORM.

"Every man now fled to his own house. The fire now came roaring on through the dead hemlocks south of the blocks included between Maple and Oak Streets, in the Second Ward. The flames leaped to the summits of the great hemlocks, seventy, eighty or ninety feet high, and threw out great flags of fire against the lurid heavens. The scene was grand and terrible beyond description. To us, whose homes and dear ones and all were in the track of the fire, it was heart-rending. Then came

A DELUGE OF FIRE

like that rained on the cities of the plains. The wooden town, the saw-dust streets, the stumpy vacant lots, the pine clad hills north of the river, all burst into a sea of flame, made furious by the most fearful gale of wind I have ever experienced.

"On toward the river and the Manistee Lake, spread the tempest of fire. Men, women, and children, in night clothes, half clothed, or fully clothed—some bareheaded, on foot, in wagons, on horseback, fled for their lives. It was

"PANDEMONIUM ON EARTH.

"Families were separated—husbands and wives, parents and children. The writer, when he gave over the unequal contest south of the town, rushed to his residence to find it deserted, and for nine hours he could get no word whether his family were dead or alive. They had fled before the tempest of fire across the bridge, which burned behind them, only to be surrounded and almost perished in the smoke and fire on the north side.

"EVERYTHING WENT DOWN

before the storm—dwellings with their home-treasures, mills with their machinery, stores and their stocks, warehouses and their contents, the fine swing-bridge at the foot of Maple Street, vessels and their cargoes,

"ALL MINGLED IN COMMON RUIN.

"From Fifth Street, half a mile south of the river, to Cushman & Calkins' mill, half a mile north of the bridge, and from the foot of Oak Street eastward to Tyson & Robinson's mill, at the outlet of Manistee Lake, three-fourths of a mile, was one surging sea of fire. The steam fire engine burned in the street where it stood, the men and horses barely escaping with their lives. About three o'clock the wind abated, but the work of ruin was complete. When Monday morning's sun glared red and lurid through the heavy masses of smoke, where had stood Manistee, it beheld

"A SCENE OF DESOLATION

scarcely to be described. In the First Ward three buildings remained —the Catholic Church, the Ward Schoolhouse, and a small dwelling —and I should add some small fishing shanties near the mouth of the river. The Third Ward was swept clean except a few buildings near Manistee Lake. In the Second Ward the six platted blocks lying between Oak and Maple Streets, and about thirty buildings near the mouth, were swept away. The Fourth Ward escaped nearly untouched, the fine residence of J. L. Taylor, banker, formerly the residence of M. Engelmann, situated in the very corner of the ward, being the only one burned. His loss was great and almost total.

"THE FIRE MADE THOROUGH WORK.

"The buildings were built mostly on wooden foundations, and their very *site* was scarcely distinguishable. Buildings, foundations, fences, sidewalks, trees, shrubbery—*everything*—were mowed close to the surface of the earth, and grass burned out by the roots.

"A THOUSAND PEOPLE HOMELESS.

"A thousand men, women and children, houseless, homeless, and many of them penniless, wandered sad and blinded in the black and smoking streets, or had taken refuge on vessels, tugs, boats and barges, to escape the devouring element.

"Nothing but the cleared fields of Messrs. Canfield and Peters, south of the western part of the Second Ward, saved that part of the town from utter annihilation, and hundreds from perishing in the tempest of fire.

"THE AFTER SCENES.

"The writer of this, at 10 o'clock the next morning, found his family three miles northeast of the desolated city, having barely escaped with their lives, with the scanty clothing snatched in the moment of flight. The night before surrounded with the com-

Digitized by Google

forts of a beautiful and happy home, at dawn we found ourselves, blinded with heat and smoke, without home, or so much as a change of raiment—but thankful for life, strength and unconquerable hope and courage.

"Then was seen a spectacle to gladden the heart! Every house that remained was opened to receive the sufferers. Hearts and hands were as open as the homes. We almost felt it worth while to suffer for the sake of witnessing how much of generosity was latent in human nature.

"Monday every one was staggered with the blow. Tuesday men were strong, cheerful and hopeful, and set their faces to the future with brave hearts. Wednesday night came the terrible tidings from Chicago, almost crushing out all hope, for we felt that *our insurance was gone*. But from this our people are rallying.

"On Tuesday we organized for the serious work before us. Good men are in charge to alleviate the necessities of the sufferers; to receive aid from abroad and distribute to the needy.

"WHAT OF THE FUTURE?

"Manistee will rise from her ashes. The work of rebuilding is already commenced. We have hope, energy, faith in the future, and some capital.

"We have a splendid natural situation, at the mouth of a beautiful navigable stream penetrating the interior through pine forests 300 miles, on whose banks stand 4,500,000,000 feet of good pine, most of which must be manufactured at, and shipped from Manistee.

Help us through *this Winter*, and the future, though dimmed, *is safe*. In the name of the suffering and destitute of Manistee, I thank the noble and generous-hearted men and women of Grand Rapids for their prompt and noble response to our call. May God bless them, and keep them from like calamity.

"I have written in great haste, and I fear incoherently. It is the first time that I have had the heart to take the pen in hand since the disaster, and I only hope it may avail to help the needy and suffering.

"BYRON M. CUTCHEON.

The calamity was very great and the needs of the people very pressing. Manistee was remote, in a northern wilderness, eighty miles from any railroad, without telegraphic communication, reached only by way of the lake, with only thirty days of navigation remaining, and a five months Winter of deep snow and steady cold just ahead, and the weather upon this bleak shore already inclement.

It is such trials that test the recuperative power of a people, but it is usually true that they are equal to the emergency, and the citizens of Manistee were not an exception. Amid the ruin and disaster there were some consoling features. There had been no loss of life, and no very serious accidents. Friends were left, and a generous world outside was ready to furnish aid.

The appeals for relief were met with ready response. Nearly $5,000 were received and distributed, besides commodities of of all kinds in great abundance. With true Western energy, the sufferers applied themselves to the task of rebuilding and repairing their losses. Brick took the place of wood to a large extent in the work of rebuilding, and a substantial and beautiful city gradually rose from the ashes of the conflagration.

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF MANISTEE IN 1873.

A very correct and comprehensive review of the commercial interests of the city of Manistee was published in the columns of the Manistee *Times* the first of June, 1873, and is as follows:

"Manistee City is located on the east shore of Lake Michigan, about seventy miles north of Grand Haven, 130 west of Saginaw, and ninety-six miles south of Northport. It is within eight hours ride of Milwaukee by steamer, and is on the direct line of trade by the lake, between Chicago, Milwaukee and the East.

"The city is located on both sides of Manistee River, and between Manistee Lake and Lake Michigan. The river between the two lakes flows to the west, and is one mile and a half long, and navigable for vessels and steamers drawing from eight to twelve feet of water. It has a current of three miles an hour, and is never closed by ice, floating or otherwise.

"MANISTEE LAKE

lies east of the city, extending south and westward nearly five miles; it is about half a mile wide, of pure water, and has high banks of sand and clay, beautifully situated for building purposes. The water is of great depth, and affords almost unlimited harbor and commercial facilities. There are four villages outside of Manistee City proper, and on the borders of the small lake, as follows: Filer City and Paggeottville, containing about 400 inhabitants each; Rietzville and Sandsville, containing about 200 inhabitants each.

"The city proper contains about 5,000 inhabitants. Its business center is half way from lake to lake, and in the geographical center of the city. The city is divided into four wards. The First Ward embraces that part lying north of the river, the Second Ward that part south of the river and west of Maple Street; the Third Ward extends from Maple Street to Lake Manistee and south to Fifth Street; the Fourth Ward lies east of Maple Street, south of Fifth Street, and extends along the border of the little lake, taking in the thriving settlement known as Maxwell town.

"THE NEW IRON BRIDGE,

across the river on Maple Street, is completed, at a cost of about $18,000, and is far superior to the wooden structure destroyed by the great fire of October 8, 1871.

"The soil in the First Ward is mostly of sand or sandy loam. The Second and Third Wards are principally located on good clay loam soil, which is excellent for garden purposes. The country around the city is generally good for farming purposes. Wheat is never Winter-killed, and fruit of all kinds does well, especially pears, plums, peaches and apples, as the mercury seldom touches zero, and never goes far below that point. The river and harbor is always free from ice, and never subject to overflow. The timber of the county consists largely of beech, maple, ash, pine, hemlock and cedar, growing very large and thrifty. Timber land can be bought at from $3 to $15 per acre. City lots bring from $100 to $15,000 each.

"THE LARGE MANISTEE RIVER

affords excellent water communication with the interior, being navigable for about 200 miles, extending through one of the finest belts of pine timber in the state. The Little Manistee River flows from the southeast and empties into Manistee Lake. It affords floatage for logs a distance of about eighty miles, and excellent water-power at different points near its mouth.

"There are in the city and vicinity some twenty first-class saw-mills, with a capacity of about 100,000 feet of lumber each, and there is actually cut and shipped from Manistee about 159,000,000 feet each year.

"There is a daily line of steamers connecting with lines to Chicago, Milwaukee and most of the lake ports; a tri-weekly line direct to Milwaukee, and two steamers daily connecting with the cars at Pentwater.

"THREE LINES OF TELEGRAPH

are already established: One south to Muskegon, Grand Rapids, and east and south; one north to Frankfort, and a line between Stronach and this city. Three lines of

Digitized by Google

RAILROADS

are contemplated, and one or more will probably be completed soon. A line from Reed City would be but forty-eight miles long, and would give first-class connections in every direction, and one extending twenty-four miles south would form a connection with the Flint & P. M. R. R. And the route east on the up river line is pressed with much earnestness. Certainly railroad men will not long delay to avail themselves of the extensive trade of our young city. We have one of the finest

UNION SCHOOL BUILDINGS

in the state, which, with three ward schools, affords educational facilities seldom equaled in a city of the size of Manistee.

"There are five church buildings of good size and appearance, and one, the Congregational, is a very fine brick structure that would do credit to a much older and wealthier town than Manistee.

"The water and atmosphere of Manistee are as pure and healthy as any in the world. We have all the advantages of a Lake Superior climate, without its extreme cold or remote location. With Lake Michigan on the west, deep in its crystal beauty, offering a pathway for the commerce of the world, cheaper than iron horse ever followed, and more enduring than rails of steel; while Manistee Lake and rivers stretch away into the interior, offering water communication through a country rich in resources and fertile for cultivation. The city is extremely inviting to those desiring such a location, and affords one of the most promising opportunities for the investment of capital that could be desired.

"It is less than two years since

THE GREAT FIRE

of October 8th, 1871, swept over half of our beautiful city from the face of the earth. At that time we had less than 3,500 inhabitants, but yet from the ashes business houses and homes have sprung up, until last season the school census of the city proved a population of over 4,400, and now we have about 5,000. And all this after the terrible visitation of the fire fiend, and in the face of the thousand and one discouragements produced by the fire, and it is safe to predict that the city will number 10,000 inhabitants inside of five years.

"SAWMILLS AND LUMBER INTERESTS.

"First at the entrance of the harbor is found the mill of John Canfield. It is on the site of the oldest mill in the place, and is sheeted with iron from smoke-stack to foundation, and has a capacity of about 100,000 feet each eleven hours. Three mills have been burnt down on this site, which is just at the delta of the river; hence the efforts to make this as near fire-proof as possible.

"Tyson & Sweet's new mill is located in the Third Ward on the little lake, and is designed to take the place of the two mills burned down near where this now stands. It has a capacity of 150,000 feet. Then comes the other mill of Tyson & Sweet, which is a first-class mill, and has a capacity of 100,000. Across the river, in the First Ward, is the mill of Messrs. Cushman, Calkins & Co., built on the ashes of the one burned in the great fire. Capacity, 100,000 feet.

"Green & Milmoe's new mill, at the north end of Manistee Lake, was built in the stead of their mill burned down in the city. It has a capacity of 100,000 feet each eleven hours.

"Magill & Canfield's, on the east side of the little lake, has a capacity of 90,000. This is a new mill, built on the site of the one destroyed by the great fire.

"Shrigley & Canfield's mill has a capacity of 50,000 feet.

"Louis Sand's new mill has a capacity of 100,000 feet, and has one of the best whistles in the state. It has been heard over twenty miles.

	Feet.
Dennett & Dunham's mill, capacity of about	60,000
Paggeott & Thorson's mill, at Paggeotville	100,000
Filer & Sons, at Filer City	100,000
Magnan's mill, at Stronach	30,000
Taber's mill, at Filer City	80,000
A. W. Briggs & Co's shingle mill	80.000
Leitche's mill	65,000
Rietz Bros. large mill	100,000
Rietz Bros. small mill	70,000
R. G. Peter's mill	100,000
Engelmann & Salling's mill	100,000
Ruddock & Gifford's mill	130,000
Tyson & Sweet's new mill	150,000

"It is estimated that nearly 200,000,000 feet of lumber will be shipped from this port during the season.

"LIST OF BUSINESS HOUSES AND PLACES OF BUSINESS AND TRADE, ASIDE FROM THE LUMBER INTERESTS.

"In this list we cannot attempt to give the names of streets, but commence at the west end of South River Street, which runs parallel with the river and harbor, and extends from lake to lake, a distance of over a mile and a half.

"William Crippen's foundry and machine shop.

"Root beer manufactory of John Flansburgh.

"Store and warehouse of Messrs. Canfield & Wheeler.

"Residence office of Dr. Ellis.

"Foundry and machine shop of Wheeler & Johnson.

"Shoe shop of Caspar Schneider.

"A grocery store.

"Grist mill of John Baxter & Co.

"Union Boiler Works of A. Jack.

"Paint shop of Sayles & Gregory.

"Joiner shop of Green & Long.

"Brick block of James O'Brien. Occupied first story by the dry goods store of H. W. Marsh, and the second story by the Odd Fellows hall and rooms.

"Merchant tailor, R. Penzien.

"Dock and warehouse, J. F. Kirkland & Company.

"Insurance and telegraph office, Wing & Hawley.

"Otto Bauman, meat market.

"Millinery store, Mrs. Otto Bauman.

"Photograph, artist and picture gallery, E. E. Douville.

"Lumber inspector's office, Gilbert Young.

"Milwaukee House, Baxter & Fitch, proprietors. This is the largest hotel building, probably, on the shore, it being ninety-three feet front by eighty-eight back, and contains 60 rooms.

"United States Hotel, L. Magoon, proprietor. This was mostly burned last season, and has been rebuilt and improved.

"Blacksmith and carriage shop of Silas C. Overpack.

"Livery stable, Hugh McGuineas.

"City Hall, Hugh McGuineas.

"Postoffice block, L. S. Ellis, proprietor and postmaster. This block contains the drug store of D. Carlton & Co., postoffice, and office of the Manistee *Standard*, O. H. Godwin, editor and proprietor. Printing office of R. Hoffman.

"Baur's grocery store and steamboat bakery, in Baur's brick block. This block contains also the law offices of Ramsdell & Benedict, N. W. Nelson, Esq., and Dovel & Morris. Justice office, S. S. Glover; sheriff's office, Peter Yoss; dentists' offices of J. B. Wilcox and K. A. Brigham; office of city recorder, T. B. Collins, Recorder; Merchants' Bank, J. L. Taylor, cashier; restaurant in basement, Andree Bros.

"Dock and warehouse, J. Baur.

"City Hotel, Gregory Bros., proprietors. This hotel is three stories high, and is among the few buildings that survived the great fire.

Digitized by Google

" Barber shop, J. G. McKee.
" Dry goods and grocery store, Tyson & Sweet.
" New brick block of Douville Bros. Not yet occupied.
" Clothing and boot and shoe store, George Nungesser.
" Book and stationery store, Douville Bros.
" Tobacco and cigar store, Laduc & Duranleau.
" Grocery store, Black & Thompson.
" Drug store, Willard, Hall & Co.
" Office Drs. Mead & Fisher.
" Jewelry store, Gardner & Bixby.
" Harness store, Russell Bros.
" Harness store, J. Somerville.
" New auction store, J. Jenkins & Co.
" Store wareroom, J. Jenkins.
" Store formerly occupied by Lucas & Nungesser.
" Shoe shop of P. Johnson.
" Tailor shop of Mr. Baer.
" Candy store of Mr. A. Bowen.
" Grocery store, McMaster & Hyde.
" New store of Mr. Dickinson.
" Merchant tailor, Mr. John Eagan.
" Hardware store, Russell & Mee.
" Grocery store, Weymouth & Kennedy.
" City Bank, Secor & Dunham.
" Insurance office, Secor & Shores.
" County clerk's office, C. Hurd, clerk and register.
" Law office of Messrs. Bullis & Cutcheon.
" Grocery store, J. A. Johnson.
" Office of Dr. Siqueland.
" Hardware store, E. Buckley & Co.
" Star clothing house, Gregory Bros.
" Dock and warehouse, Palmiter Bros.
" Flour and feed store, Lyman & Wright.
" Root beer manufactory, John Flansburgh.
" Millinery store, Misses Haley.
" New grocery store, L. T. King.
" Milwaukee clothing house, M. Herbst.
" City meat market, Henry Kremple.
" New store unoccupied, J. G. McKee.
" New three-story brick block of Lucas & Nungesser, which contains furniture, ware and sale room of Lucas & Nungesser, drug store of W. E. Short & Co., law office of A. V. McAlvay, and restaurant of Messrs. Hornkoe & Co.
" Barber shop of J. J. McKee.
" Brick store of Cushman, Calkins & Co.
" Merchant and tailoring rooms of W. Edwards.
" Manistee Lime Works, Wing & Buckley. And one-half mile south-east of the bridge, is the large brick yard of E. Buckley & Co.
" Cabinet shop and second-hand furniture store, J. Jenkins.
" Manistee City Rink.
" Paint shop of Thorp Bros.
" Joiner shop, J. W. Tenant & Co.
" Shoe shop, W. E. Polhamus.
" *Times* printing office, in *Times* block. Law and land office, S. W. Fowler.
" Lumbermen's store, M. Kahn.
" Restaurant, Halber & McFay.
" Confectionery and fruit store, M. C. Cox.
" Fruit store, J. Banister.
" Grocery store, Weymouth & Kennedy.
" Fruit and vegetable store, J. C. Nimms.
" Dollar store, M. S. Root.
" Land looker and surveyor, C. F. Ruggles.
" Boot and shoe shop, Christ. Hansen.
" New York store, Kahn & Newman.
" Dry goods and clothing store, A. Stumes.
" Law office, A. H. Dunlap.
" Photograph rooms, J. W. Runkle.
" Boot and shoe shop, N. Olson.
" Furniture store, Nargood Hanson.
" Jewelry store, Magnus & Koklin.
" Barber shop, H. Young.
" Grocery and provisions, Frank Olk.
" Restaurant, John Baur.
" Blacksmith and wagon shop, John Baur.
" Planing mill, Gee & Preston.
" Brick block, containing grocery and crockery store, Joseph Baur. Large Masonic hall in second story.
" Planing mill, S. Sibben & Co.
" Drug store, Dr. J. Kingsley.
" Barber shop, Wm. Droher.
" Hotel, German Home.
" Restaurant, Otto Field.
" Grocery and confectionery store, C. Pomeroy & Bros.
" Confectionery and tobacco store, Samuel Burch.
" Drug store, Neil Jewel.
" Scandinavian clothing house, Field & Miller.
" Grocery store, Henry Mowe.
" Eagle Hotel, Fred. Miller.
" Foundry and machine shop, Stokie & Bowie.
" Broadway store, W. F. Miller.
" Restaurant, John Field.
" Justice office, R. A. Seymour.
" Cigar and fruit store, R. A. Seymour.
" Boot and shoe shop, P. Klies.
" Third Ward market, M. Ciechanowsky.
" Restaurant, Hans Peterson.
" Drugs and medicines and fancy groceries, Peter Jones.
" Shoe shop, O. Anderson.
" Sorenson's Hotel, J. Sorenson.
" Shoe shop, P. Anderson.
" Shoe shop, H. Shoening.
" Manistee Steam Boiler Works, Kirsch & Son.
" St. Charles Hotel, J. Halter.
" Scandinavian House, Mrs. Hanson. This house is 111 feet front, and 63 feet deep, and two stories high.
" German Home, B. F. Schoenbeck.
" Lake House, P. Neihoven.
" Fireman's Hall, city building.
" Grocery store, Thomas Kinney & Co.
" German Hall, German Workingmen's Society, 143 members.
" Store, Cushman & Calkins.
" Meat market, Solomon Rothchilds.
" Store, grocery and supplies, Green & Milmoe.
" Grocery store, Charles Grunde.

MARINE LIST.

There are in constant service and belonging to Manistee harbor nine tugs and steamers, as follows:

" Tug 'Margaret,' Capt. John Crawford; Tyson, Sweet & Co., owners.

" The Canfield Tug Line, O. A. Wheeler, superintendent; consists of the following tugs: Tug 'C. Williams,' Capt. C. Gnewuch; tug 'Parsons,' Capt. C. Myers; tug 'Edwards,' Capt. E. Taggart; tug 'J. C. Osgood,' Capt. T. Ackerman; tug 'Hunter Savidge,' Capt. Peter Marsh; tug 'Mud Hen,' Capt. L. Lavine.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Joseph Baus

Digitized by Google

"Next we have the tug 'Ida M. Stevens,' Capt. Togood; Dempsey & Cartier, owners.

"The passenger steamer 'Ida,' Capt. Smith; Smith & Son, proprietors.

"There are three steam barges owned in the city, as follows:

"Barge 'Hilton,' Capt. J. Cochrane, Wing & Buckley, owners; barge 'Chas. Rietz,' Capt. ———, owned by Rietz Bros.; barge 'M. Groh,' Capt. ———, owned by Gifford & Ruddock.

"There are seven sailing vessels belonging to the city, as follows:

"The bark 'Sanborn,' Capt. ———; belonging to Lyman & Wright.

"The scow 'J. M. Hill,' Capt. Dan Mabee; same owners.

"Schooner 'Nellie Church,' Capt. Charles Otto, Wing & Buckley, owners; schooner 'Parker,' Capt. John Larson, Tyson, Sweet & Co., owners; schooner 'Napoleon,' Capt. D. Douglass, same owners; schooner 'L. McDonald,' Capt. ———, Cushman, Calkins & Co., owners; schooner 'J and A. Stronach,' Capt. Hall, Gifford & Ruddock, owners, from Racine; schooner 'J. B. Newland,' Capt. H. Jones, same owners, from Racine; schooner 'Gladiator,' Capt. Anderson, Rietz Bros., owners, from Chicago.

"The barge 'Harmony,' Capt. ———, Rietz Bros., owners; barge 'Windsor,' Capt. ———, Gifford & Ruddock, owners.

"There are three hookers:

"The 'Jenny Lind,' Gregory Bros., owners; 'The Great West,' Geo. A. Ford, owner; and another belonging to Mr. Seymour.

"Of fishing boats there are three, owned as follows:

"One by Messrs. Horton & Hall, one by P. C. Taggart, and one by Norwegian Bill.

"The Custom House books show that in the first twenty days of this month, there were 126 arrivals and departures at this port, and 225 since the opening of navigation."

There were one or two omissions in the above list which the editor subsequently corrected as follows:

"The blocks thus omitted were the fine, large brick blocks on the corner of Maple and River Streets. The first, that of Messrs. Lucas & Nungesser, is the best brick block in the city, and contains the extensive furniture ware rooms of Lucas & Nungesser, the elegant new drug store of W. E. Short & Co., the law office of A. V. McAlvay, and the restaurant of Hornkohl & Conrod. The other, that of Messrs. Cushman, Calkins & Co., contains their extensive mercantile establishment, on the south side of the river, and the merchant tailor rooms of Wilkes Edwards. Messrs. Cushman, Calkins & Co. probably sell more dry goods at retail than any other firm in the city."

MANISTEE BANKING BUSINESS.

There appears to have been quite an extensive brokerage and exchange business carried on in Manistee between the years 1860 and 1879. The pioneers in this business were T. J. Ramsdell and E. G. Filer, who opened a brokers' office here in 1860. In 1868 Vanderpool & Field came here and engaged in the same business, which terminated in 1869, in the terrible tragedy which gave to Manistee a wide spread celebrity. In 1869 the "Bank of Charles Secor & Co." was started. Soon after Jeremiah Taylor started the "Merchants' Bank," and the "Lumberman's Bank" by N. W. Nelson. Still later Charles F. Ruggles established a brokerage and exchange business, under the name of the "Bank of Charles F. Ruggles."

The first incorporated bank was the "State Bank of Manistee" incorporated in February, 1879. Its officers were T. J. Ramsdell, president; James Dempsey, vice-president; William Dunham, cashier. The capital stock was $50,000. July 1, 1881, it became a national association, under the name of the "First National Bank of Manistee," with its capital increased to $100,000. The officers are T. J. Ramsdell, president; M. Engelmann, vice-president; George A. Dunham, cashier. The directors are T. J. Ramsdell, M. Engelmann, James Dempsey, Joseph Baur, William Wente, John Mee and R. R. Blacker.

The folowing is its

REPORT OF CONDITION AT CLOSE OF BUSINESS JULY 1, 1882.

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts	$323,653.67
Overdrafts	634.03
U. S. Bonds to secure circulation	34,000.00
Premiums paid	4,710.00
Five per cent. Redemption Fund	1,530 00
Due from banks	34,601.81
Cash on hand	32,664.72
	$431,794.23

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$100,000.00
Surplus	13.000.00
Undivided profits	723.05
Circulation	30,600.00
Due to other banks	229.99
Deposits	287,241.19
	$431,794.23

The "Manisteee National Bank" opened for business January 10, 1882, with a capital stock of $100,000. The directors are R. G. Peters, E. N. Selling, Horace Taber, Louis Sands, M. R. Denning, John F. Nuttall, B. M. Cutcheon, John Seymour, William Vincent. Officers, R. G. Peters, president; Louis Sands, vice-president; George M. Burr, cashier.

The following is its

REPORT OF CONDITION AT CLOSE OF BUSINESS JULY 1, 1882.

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts	$156,753.94
Overdrafts	669.66
U. S. Bonds to secure circulation	50,000.00
Due from approved reserve agents	25,793.50
Due from other national banks	1,049.55
Real Estate, furniture and fixtures	1,500.00
Current expenses and taxes paid	20.83
Checks and other cash items	1,147.74
Bills of other banks	1,608.00
Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies	5.38
Specie	2,056.50
Legal tender notes	8,500.00
Redemption Fund with U. S. treasurer (5 per cent. of circulation)	2,250.00
Total,	$251,355.10

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in	$100 000.00
Surplus fund	2,700.00
Undivided profits	472.47
National bank notes outstanding	45,000.00
Individual deposits subject to check	63,666.47
Demand certificates of deposit	39,516.16
Total,	$251,355.10

U. S. LIFE BOAT STATION.

This station was established at Manistee in the Fall of 1879. The first year it was in charge of James Morgan. He resigned April 1, 1881, and was succeeded by Capt. Henry Finch, who is still in charge. The building is a neat two-story structure, and everything is kept in the most perfect order, and ready for use at a moment's notice. This is what is known as a complete station.

The crew consists of nine men, including the captain, as follows: Henry Finch, captain; James Finch, No. 1; Calvin Bradley, No. 2;

Digitized by Google

Nicholas Johnson, No. 3; Gunner Clauson, No. 4; Benjamin Genson, No. 5; Thomas Miller, No. 6; Frederick Manigold, Fo. 7; Jason Pratton, No. 8.

HENRY FINCH, captain of the station, is a native of the state of New York, and since a boy has followed sailing on the lakes. When the station was established at Manistee, he came here as assistant, and since April, 1881, has been in charge of the station. He is a thorough sailor, and a very efficient officer. Everything about the station denotes the most perfect discipline.

LONELY RELICS.

Just back of J. G. Younger's grocery store, on River Street, stands a little old one-story house, that has successfully defied the elements for thirty years. In 1852 Samuel Potter built this frame building in order to provide more sleeping room for his boarding house, which stood just in front of it. When this was built, River Street was only a crooked track among the stumps, and it had but one companion. The pine had not even been cut out of the valley where the business part of the city now stands, and there was only one track from the valley of the river over the bluffs above; that led up the gulch in what is now the Second Ward. The old Tyson House, three stories high, stood within thirty feet of this little building, when it was destroyed by fire; Burpee's Hall was equally as near on the other side when it was burned down; the great fire of 1871 swept away two-thirds of the city—other fires have consumed buildings in its immediate vicinity, but no mark of fire appears on this insignificant looking structure. It is the only remaining witness, on the south side of the river, of the days of '52.

On the north side of the river, not far from the mouth, stands the first frame house ever built in Manistee. It was built by O'Neil, in 1850, and used as a saloon. Poor whisky was a staple article in those days.

Great changes have come to this region since those two buildings were erected. They were palaces in their day, but a city has grown up around them, and now, like abandoned creeds, they are chiefly valuable as relics.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The public buildings of Manistee are an enduring tribute to the liberality and intelligence of the people of the city and county.

THE CENTRAL SCHOOL BUILDING

was the first building of any considerable importance erected in Manistee. Its erection was undertaken in 1866, and completed the following year, though it has been greatly enlarged since that time. The contractor was Hon. T. J. Ramsdell. It is located upon one of the high points in the city, the grounds occupying an entire square. It is built of white brick, two stories and a basement, and is furnished with all the modern facilities for heating, ventilation, etc. At the time it was built the enterprise was an undertaking of startling magnitude. Manistee was then only a township organization of twelve or fourteen hundred population. Everything was new, and it reflects great credit upon those who were instrumental in its erection, that the education of the youth was so munificently provided for. It has been worth many times its cost, to Manistee, as an exhibition of the real spirit and temper of her citizens.

THE COURT HOUSE

is the most showy public building in the city. It was finished in January, 1878, at a cost of about $50,000. It is located upon a high eminence of heavy clay soil, about the centre of the city, between Maple and Oak Streets. The ground is about eighty feet above the level of the lake, and the distance from the top of the spire to the ground is just 131½ feet, or, in other words, the top of the spire stands about 210 feet above the level of the lake, and any one going into that can get a finer view of the city and surrounding country than from any other point in the city. The body of the building is 72x88 feet on the ground, and has a basement and two stories with high ceilings. The basement contains the sheriff's residence of seven rooms, and one of the best arranged and most securely built jails in the state of Michigan. There are ten cells 4x8 in size, and eight feet high, all of them opening into an inner hall, about eight feet wide, formed by heavy iron lattice work all around. Outside the lattice work is a large hall secured by iron bars over the windows. The southeast corner of the basement contains the heating apparatus, which carries warmth to every part of the building.

There are also cells for women prisoners, and the turnkey's room, all in the basement.

The second floor contains large handsome rooms for each of the county officers, and a room for the board of supervisors. In the office of the clerk and register and treasurer is a large vault for the records. In the third story is the magnificent court room, 46x70 feet in size, with a ceiling thirty-eight feet high, having large rooms for attorneys, juries, and the judge, opening into it. The room is handsomely finished and furnished in the most modern style. In short, it is one of the handsomest brick and stone buildings in the West.

The grounds are nicely graded and surrounded by a handsome iron fence.

TEMPERANCE HALL

is situated on River Street. It is built of white brick, two stories high. This building is the enduring monument of the great temperance movement of 1874, and by the noble women of Manistee was built, paid for, and dedicated to all that is good and beautiful and true. The first floor is the reading and lounging room for the Red Ribbon Club. It has two rooms in the rear—one being furnished with cooking stove and apparatus for giving suppers and furnishing refreshments for entertainments. The other is used now for files of papers and books, but will no doubt be kept for the use of the business meetings of the Womans' Temperance Association, by whom the hall is owned. The upstairs is the large hall for public uses. It has a gallery, handsome stage and scenery, and a seating capacity of about 1,000. The hall is reached by two large wide stairways leading up from the street in each side of the building. The entire building was erected by subscriptions, donations, and the proceeds of lectures, entertainments, celebrations, etc., under the supervision of the noble and industrious women who compose the association.

UNION HALL.

This magnificent building was erected by Mr. R. G. Peters and finished last Spring. He built it for his wife, who dedicated it to the noble work of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. A formal dedication was made, with appropriate exercises, May 28, 1882. It was situated at the corner of Maple and South Water Streets, and cost about $30,000. In August it was destroyed by fire, and the whole community felt the misfortune. Mr. Peters, however, is not one to be daunted by misfortune, and immediately gave orders for rebuilding, and the work is now in progress. The new building will be of the same plan as the one burned, with basement fitted up for a kitchen, furnace room, etc. On the first floor the audience room, 80x60 feet in size, galleries arranged in semi-circle, class rooms, platform, and the whole elegantly finished. This enterprise of Mr. and Mrs. Peters not only adds a splendid ornament to the city, but is an enduring monument to the noble generosity and public spirit of its founders. From the time it was dedicated until it burned, the building was in almost constant use in the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RES. OF D. W. FILER, MANISTEE, MICH.

interest of Christian temperance work. The beautiful motto upon its walls: "For God and home and native land", was the watchword, and prompted by this spirit a noble work was being done. And when another temple of Christian philanthropy shall stand in its place, the great work to which it will be dedicated will again have a habitation in every way worthy of it.

BUSINESS BLOCKS.

Manistee has a large number of neat and substantial business blocks, and the frame buildings of earlier days are rapidly giving place to more pretentious brick structures. In the new buildings that are being erected, as in all other improvements in progress, there is especial attention given to durability and permanency. The future welfare of the city appears to be kept in view. Among the buildings finished or in process of erection, the finest, and, in fact, the finest in this part of the state, is

HON. M. ENGELMANN'S BLOCK.

The location of the building, corner of Maple and River Streets, is as central as could be desired. Its frontage on River Street is 68 feet by 102 on Maple, and from basement to cornice the height is eighty-nine feet. The material is Milwaukee pressed brick, with Illinois freestone trimmings and foundation. Underneath the basement are three cellars—two for the use of Friend, Joys & Co., and the third a boiler room for furnishing the steam with which every room in the great building will be warmed. Next above the cellar is the basement.

The first floor, containing four as fine business fronts as can be found in the very center of Milwaukee or Chicago, and which arrests the attention and elicits the admiration of all passers-by, is fifteen feet in the clear, and these lofty rooms are rendered as "light as day" by a window frontage composed of fourteen French plate glass 102x73 inches, and fourteen of 41x73 inches—simply a crystal palace. The corner apartment will be occupied by the First National Bank, Mr. Engelmann's private office and the bank directors' room. The other three stores are already occupied by Friend, Joys & Co.

The second floor is arranged for offices.

The third floor is the grand Masonic Hall, the finest in Michigan, beyond any question. The ceilings are loftier still than even those of the first floor, being nineteen feet in the clear. The various rooms are the lodge room proper, entirely surrounded by a hall for use in the Knight Templar degrees, a drill room and dancing floor, obligation room, kitchen, banquet hall, cloak room, ladies' dressing room, etc., etc. The wood-work is largely oak, carved with Masonic emblems. The furniture of the lodge has already been selected, and will alone cost $2,500, with everything on a proportionate scale of magnificence.

The building is an enduring monument to the enterprising spirit of its builder, and is an ornament to the city.

THE "STANDARD" BLOCK,

in process of construction, is the property of Hon. S. W. Fowler. Its erection was begun last Spring, and it is now nearly finished. A fine full page view of this block appears in this work. The building is three stories high and occupies a sightly place on Maple Street.

The first story has two stores and the printing office proper. The second story is for offices and the third for a hall and rooms. The walls are solid brick one foot thick. The body brick are red, and from the Manistee Brick Works, while the pilasters and cornice are of Milwaukee brick. On the front is a stone tablet twenty inches wide and eight feet long, on which in raised letters is the name of the proprietor; above this is a pediment sixteen feet long and five feet high, of galvanized iron, in the centre of which in raised letters are the figures "1882". On the north front is a similar stone tablet with "Standard" in raised letters and the date below in marble.

The whole is, nearly as may be, fire proof, and with the exception of the Engelmann Block, is the largest solid brick building in the city. It is undoubtedly the best printing office building in northern Michigan.

H. B. LARSEN'S BLOCK

is located on River Street and has been built during the past season. It is built of brick, two stories high, and is occupied by him as a dry goods store. The first floor is a double store room arranged expressly for his mammoth business.

ELEGANT RESIDENCES.

Manistee is justly famed for the large number of magnificent private residences with which the city is adorned. In this respect the city is probably without a successful rival in the Northwest.

The most elegant residence in the city, and, in fact, one of the finest in the state, is that of John Canfield, Esq., the pioneer lumberman of Manistee, and its wealthiest citizen. The structure is built of brick, three stories high, and is 75x100 feet in size. The interior finish is elaborate and elegant. The value of the house and grounds cannot be much less than $100,000.

Among the other residences which are especially fine, are those of Hon. T. J. Ramsdell, A. O. Wheeler, Louis Sands, S. Babcock, R. G. Peters, M. Engelmann, D. W. Filer, J. H. Shrigley, E. E. Benedict, A. B. Leonard, Charles Secor. Besides there are a very large number of tasty homes ranging in value from $5,000 to $10,000. Just outside the city are the residences of E. G. Filer and Charles Rietz, both of which are elegant homes.

In this work will be found fine lithographic views of the residences of Louis Sands, R. G. Peters, A. B. Leonard, D. W. Mowatt, E. G. Filer, D. W. Filer, E. E. Douville.

CHURCH SOCIETIES.

The early history of religious work in Manistee is given in our extracts from Gen. Cutcheon's centennial address. As the city has advanced in the scale of commercial importance, the number and strength of church organizations have proportionately increased. All the various societies are liberally sustained, and the attendance upon Sabbath worship is unusually large, especially for a lumbering city.

THE CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

dates from the year 1862. For a considerable portion of the time prior to the erection of the church edifice, services were held in Dr. Ellis' hall. In 1867 the society was formally organized as a corporate body. In 1870 the present church edifice was completed, at a cost of about $16,000. It is built of white brick, and is located upon a high elevation, making it one of the most conspicuous structures in the city. The membership is about 200, and the general attendance upon the Sunday services is very large. The pastors of the society have been as follows: Revs. John M. McLain, O. A. Thomas, Herman Gear, John B. Fiske, Joseph F. Gaylord, E. G. Chaddock, T. C. Jerome. The last named pastor resigned in July last, since which time the society has been without a pastor, until, a few weeks since, Dr. E. B. Fairfield accepted a call to the pastorate of the society. The present trustees of the society are R. G. Peters, A. V. McVay, A. O. Wheeler, John Canfield, Louis Sands, E. E. Benedict.

Digitized by Google

There is a flourishing Sunday-school, having a membership of about 200, of which Dr. L. S. Ellis is superintendent.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC SOCIETY

is one of the oldest and is the largest religious society in the city. The membership includes upwards of 1,000 families, and the average attendance upon Sunday services is not less than 2,500. The church edifice is a mammoth brick structure, located in the Fourth Ward, just east of Maple Street. The first story is used for the school, and the second story for the church. The present pastor is Rev. D. Callaert.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY

is a leading religious organization of the city, and one of the oldest. It has a large membership, and for many years worshiped in the church building near the Canfield store. Last year this property was sold, and the society is now finishing a new brick structure, very large, and which, when completed, will be a credit to the society and an ornament to the city. The present pastor is Rev. Geo. L. Haight.

THE FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY

was organized in the Winter of 1872. The church edifice is a neat, frame building, in the Fourth Ward. The membership, at the present time, is about fifty-five. The present pastor is Rev. V. Pilblad.

THE MAPLE STREET BAPTIST SOCIETY

was organized about four years ago, with a small membership, and for a time services were held in Armory Hall. The society is at present building a church edifice on Maple Street. The present pastor is Rev. Wm. Snashall.

THE GERMAN LUTHERAN SOCIETY

is one of the prominent religious organizations in the city, and has a large membership. The church is a neat frame structure, located on First Street. The present pastor is Rev. H. Lemke.

There is also another German Lutheran society, which was organized in 1881, and purchased the M. E. Church property, near the store of Mr. John Canfield. This society has a membership of about 100. The pastor is Rev. Mr. Koehler.

THE SCANDINAVIAN M. E. SOCIETY

was organized in 1878, under the Rev. Mr. Gustafsen, and has enjoyed a very marked degree of prosperity. The church edifice is a commodious building, on Fourth Street. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Daniels.

GRACE EPISCOPAL SOCIETY

was organized about four years ago. The organization has been maintained, and services held most of the time, but the society is yet without a church edifice. The present rector is Rev. Mr. Haywood.

In addition to the above, there are also Danish and Norwegian Lutheran societies of recent organization. The pastors are Rev. Mr. Lillesoe, of the former, and Rev. Mr. Norman, of the latter.

There is a suburban Congregational church at Maxwelltown, under the pastorate of Rev. W. E. Sillence, and another at Eastlake, under the pastorate of Rev. W. Beal.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The first school taught in Manistee was in 1852 and 1853, at Canfield's mill, near the mouth of the river. Mrs. Parsons was the first teacher and the school was mainly supported by Mr. John Canfield.

The first public school was established in 1854, and Miss Clark the first teacher employed.

In 1866 the erection of the Central School building was undertaken, and completed in 1867. Hon. T. J. Ramsdell being the contractor. The first teachers were, D. Carlton, principal, and Miss Ellis, first assistant.

The graded Union School was established in 1870, and ward schools established in the First and Third Wards, and in 1871 the ward schoolhouse was built in the Fourth Ward. This building has given place to a new and elegant structure, furnishing ample facilities for the needs of that part of the city.

BOARD OF EDUCATION 1881–'82.

NAMES.	TERM EXPIRES.
Giles M Wing	1882.
Edwin Russell	1882.
David W. Mowatt	1883.
Thomas J. Ramsdell	1883.
Cyrus B. Lewis	1884.
David Bemiss	1884.

ORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD.

Cyrus B. Lewis, president; Edwin Russell, secretary; David W. Mowatt, treasurer.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

On library and new books, Thomas J. Ramsdell and the superintendent; on buildings, furniture, etc., Giles M. Wing and David Bemiss; on teachers and course of study, Edwin Russell and Thomas J. Ramsdell; on text books and rules, Cyrus B. Lewis and David W. Mowatt.

BOARD OF EDUCATION 1882–'83.

NAMES.	TERM EXPIRES.
David W. Mowatt	1883.
Thomas J Ramsdell	1883.
Cyrus B. Lewis	1884.
David Bemiss	1884.
Edwin Russell	1885.
Simeon Babcock	1885.

TEACHERS FOR 1882–'83.

HIGH SCHOOL:—Webster Cook, superintendent; Edwin K. Whitehead, principal; Mary Bassler, first assistant; Harriet L. Taylor, second assistant.

RETAINED TEACHERS:—Mary Prowdly, R. A. Sager, Anna Buckner, Anna Sinclair, Ida Beecher, Ella T. Russell, Alice P. Collins, Eva Hamlin, Ada Harris, Ella Spofford, Florence A. Pietre.

NEW TEACHERS:—First Ward: Miss Kate Hopson of Oswego, N. Y. Central School: Miss Sarah E. Straight, of Owosso, Mich., for fourth grade; Miss Helen M. Radley, of Oswego, N. Y., fifth grade; Miss Charity N. Green, of Oswego, N. Y., seventh grade. Third Ward: Miss Helen A. Tiffany, of Oswego, N. Y., first grade; Miss Kate Vrooman, of East Saginaw, second grade. Fourth Ward: Miss Harriet O. Culver, of Ypsilanti, for second grade.

STATISTICAL.

The most important items for the school year 1881–'82 will be found in the following tables:

1.	Population of the district, (estimated)	9,000
2.	Number of children of school age (5-20)	2,094
3.	Cash valuation of school property	$ 50,000.00
4.	Assessed valuation of district property	2,798,218.98

RECEIPTS.

5.	Balance on hand	$ 2,537.15	
6.	Direct tax	14,000.00	
7.	Tax for building purposes	10,000.00	
8.	Three-mill tax	848.90	
9.	Primary school money	2,687.65	
10.	Insurance	1,052 54	
11.	Total available resources		$31,126.24

Digitized by Google

RES. OF **D.W. MOWATT,** MANISTEE, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DISBURSEMENTS.

12.	Paid outstanding orders		$456.18	
	Paid other orders as follows:			
13.	Teachers' salaries	$ 9.674.50		
14.	Janitors' salaries	828.10		
15.	Building and heating	7,811.87		
16.	Directors' salary	100.00		
17.	School furniture	341.07		
18.	Library and care of library	351.78		
19.	Repairs	246.65		
20.	Rent	235 80		
21.	Insurance	57.06		
22.	Fuel	631.02		
23.	All other purposes	717.71		
24.	Total orders drawn	20,995.56		
25.	Deduct orders outstanding	170.18		
26.	Total orders paid	20,825.38		
27.	Paid interest on bonds	383.00	$21,208.38	$21,664.56
28.	Balance on hand			$ 9,461.68
	In addition to the above there is due he district insurance on Fourth Ward building		$ 3,700 00	
	Deduct outstanding orders		170.18	3,529.82
	Total amount on hand and due the district			$12,991.50

SCHOOLS.

	PRIMARY	GRAMMAR	HIGH SCHOOL.	TOTAL & AV'GE.
1. Total enrollment (transfers excluded.	896	317	73	1286
2. Average number belonging	559 19	233-82	58-16	851-17
3. Average daily attendance	529-79	223-72	55-89	809-40
4. Number of men teachers, including Supt			2	2
5. Number of women teachers	12	4-3	2	18-3
6. Number of pupils to each teacher	46 60	53-96	17-45	43-28
7. Cost of education per capita for superintendence and instruction	9-50	9-29	38-73	11-44
8. Cost of education per capita for incid.	3-23	3-23	3-23	3-23
9. Total cost of education per capita	12-73	12-52	41-96	14-67
10. Number of non-resident pupils	4	7	1	12
11. Average age of class promoted	10-52	14-56	18-	

The following table exhibits the growth of the schools for the last six years:

	SCHOOL CENSUS.	TOTAL ENROLLMENT.	AVERAGE NO. BELONGING.	AVERAGE DAILY ATTENDANCE.	NO. OF TEACHERS. EMPLOYED.
1876–7	1,264	829	506	478	13
1877–8	1,406	900	578	506	13
1878–9	1,516	964	644	613	14
1879–80	1,616	1,070	728	685	16
1880–1	1,814	1,231	882	818	19
1881–2	2,094	1,286	851	810	20

LIBRARY.

The library contains about 2,000 volumes, about 250 of which were added during the last year. To this the pupils of the High School have free access at all times, and as many of the books were selected with especial view to high-school work, the library is proving of great practical value to both teachers and pupils. Considerable funds are still on hand for library purposes, and other additions will soon be made. The library is also open to the public every Saturday afternoon from one to four, while the school is in session, and any resident of the district can then obtain books.

The leading citizens of Manistee are people of culture and refinement, and they have always pursued a liberal policy towards the schools. Anything that was calculated to improve educational facilities has always been secured, no matter what the cost. The best teachers have been selected and the best methods adopted. No other city of equal size can boast of providing its children with educational facilities superior to those of Manistee.

TUG LINES.

There are two tug lines doing business on the lakes and river, The oldest is the

CANFIELD TUG LINE,

which has an invested capital of $75,000, and is owned three-fourths by Mr. A. O. Wheeler, and one-fourth by Capt. Gnewuch. The line comprises seven powerful tugs, viz: the C. Williams, Irma L. Wheeler, Frank Canfield, J. C. Osgood, Charles Gnewuch, Hunter Savidge, and D. Cutler, Jr., and in connection with these, one Holly rotary wrecking pump, and one Worthington, besides lifting screws, lighters and all the latest improved wrecking appliances. The line has been in existence fifteen years. Starting in 1866, with the tug Savidge, three new tugs were added the same season, and under the efficient management of Mr. Wheeler, the line has enjoyed only successive seasons of prosperity. One particularly mentionable fact, and one that speaks highly for the efficiency of the masters of the tugs, is the immunity of the line from accidents and disasters. Not a tug has been lost, or damaged by collision, and not a boiler explosion has occurred during all these years. The only misfortune of the character was the recent burning of the upper works of the Frank Canfield, necessitating the expenditure of some $2,000 for repairs. Of the three men lost, belonging to the tugs, during the fifteen years, only one can properly be accredited to having met his death from his vocation—Capt. Taggert, of the Edwards, in 1875, who was killed by the tug striking a pier. Winckler, the man recently lost, seems to have tumbled overboard while asleep, rising and beginning to walk along the deck near the rail before being fully awake. The other was George Kerwin, who was seized with a fit, one 4th of July, some years ago, and losing control of himself, fell overboard and was drowned. This excellent showing as to the efficiency of the men handling the tugs indicates shrewd judgment on the part of Mr. Wheeler in the selection of his men. It is, however, only the same sound judgment he has shown at all times in working his way up from a poor boy, wholly unassisted, to the rank of a leading citizen of Manistee—foremost in all public movements looking to the building up of the city and to its permanent prosperity. Business in the tugging line, though still fair, has been somewhat supplanted of late years by the increased number of steam barges or propellers. Of the seven tugs of this line five are employed on the river, and occasionally let for excursions, or despatched on wrecking expeditions, while the Williams and Wheeler are kept busy towing scows of limestone hither from Mud Bay, and scows of building stone from Sturgeon Bay, Wis., there being no stone of either kind on this shore of the lake.

THE DEMPSEY TUG LINE

is of recent origin, having been started in 1880. It belongs to Mr. James Dempsey, one of the leading lumbermen of Manistee. There are two boats—the Alfred P. Wright and William R. Crowell, both of which are large and powerful boats.

SOCIETIES.

MANISTEE LODGE, F. & A. M., No. 28, was first organized in the Summer of 1867, but was not duly chartered until February, 1868. On the evening of February 3, a public meeting was held, and the following officers installed:

W. S. Kendall, W. M.; G. Shackelton, S. W.; R. P. Thurber, J. W.; George W. Bullis, Sec'y.; E. N. Salling, T.; D. W. Mowatt, S. D.; A. O. Wheeler, J. D.; H. Ellis, S.; L. Lucas, S.; W. Coots, T.

The lodge has always been very prosperous, and there are at

Digitized by Google

the present time about ninety members. The present officers are: William Wente, W. M.; D. W. Mowatt, P. M.; B. W. Kies, Sec'y; William Brain, Treas. Regular meetings occur Monday night.

MANISTEE CHAPTER, No. 65, was organized in 1869. The present membership is about fifty. The present H. P. is Allen McKee.

MANISTEE COUNCIL, No. 46, was organized in 1879. The first presiding officer was Wm. Dunham. The membership is about twenty. The present officers are as follows: T. I. M., L. E. Morris; D. M., D. W. Mowatt; P. C. of W., Allen McKee; C. of G., William Wente; Steward, S. Bedford; C. of C., A. O. Ward; Recorder, John Kinsley; Treasurer, R. R. Blacker; Sentinel, H. T. Thorp.

MANISTEE COMMANDERY, No. 32, was organized in 1881. The membership is about twenty-one. The presiding officer is A. H. Wagent.

BEACON LODGE No. 121, I. O. O. F., was organized in 1869. The regular meetings are held every Wednesday evening. The following are the present officers: N. G., Andrew Blaser; V. G., John Higgins; R. S., Jerome VanSickle; P. S., John Kinsley; treasurer, E. A. Hornkohl; trustee, C. Hauser.

THE GERMAN MUTUAL AID SOCIETY is a prosperous and beneficial institution. Their hall was burned in the fire of 1871, but was rebuilt in 1872. The present officers are: President, M. Ciechanwsoky; secretary, August Guhse; treasurer, Christian Hauser.

THE ROYAL ARCANUM was organized in 1878, with about twenty members. The following are the present officers: Regent, William Hurd; V. R., N. W. Nelson; Orator, Joseph Brouillet; secretary, L. E. Morris; collector, C. Waal; treasurer, Dr. George LaMontagne; chaplain, P. Marsh; guide, Benjamin Burr; warden, P. Cook; representative, W. R. Laird.

THE KNIGHTS OF HONOR Lodge was organized in 1877. It is known as Washington Lodge, No. 700. The following are its present officers: D., F. W. Chandler; V. D., E. A. Hornkohl; A. D., M. Daly; reporter, L. E. Morris; Fin. Rep., John Kinsley; treasurer, Christian Hauser; chaplain, E. E. Douville; guide, William Bear; guardian, C. Wenzel; sentinel C. W. Conat; representative, L. E. Morris.

MANISTEE ENCAMPMENT No. 66, I. O. O. F., was organized in 1874. The present officers are as follows: C. P., M. C. Cox; H. P., Charles Germer; S. W., E. E. Douville; scribe, A. J. Barty; treasurer, Christian Hauser.

THE MANISTEE WORKINGMEN'S MUTUAL AID SOCIETY was organized in 1875, and corresponds with the German Aid Society. Its meetings are held the first Saturday evening of each month. The present officers are as follows: President, E. E. Douville; secretary, H. T. Thorp; treasurer, Christian Hauser.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION was organized May 7, 1877, and became auxiliary to the State Union the following September. The association has been well sustained, and has done, and is still doing, a great and noble work. Mrs. R. G. Peters is president of the association.

THE WOMAN'S TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION is an outgrowth of the great temperance agitation and crusade of 1874. Its membership has comprised a large number of the leading ladies of the city, and is one of the most powerful organizations in the city. This association built the Temperance Hall and still owns the building and ground upon which it stands. The present president of the association is Mrs. M. M. Reynolds.

THE SCANDINAVIAN SOCIETY was organized in 1872. Its object is to promote social intercourse. It has a very large membership, and had a large hall, which was burned last August.

TEMPLE OF HONOR was organized in 1868. William Fry was the first presiding officer.

HEAVY TAX PAYERS OF MANISTEE.

The following is a list of tax payers who pay $100 or over taxes in the city of Manistee: L. Sands, $4,652.14; M. Engelmann, $3,266; Rietz Bros., $2,450.31; John Canfield, $2,369.30; Ruddock, Palmiter & Co., $1,745.40; Canfield & Wheeler, $1,674.51; S. Babcock, $1,500; T. J. Ramsdell, $1,261.81; Nettie L. Ramsdell, $241.68; E. E. Benedict, $123.65; Boom Company, $214.84; Canfield Tug Line, $584.21; A. O. Wheeler, $219.11; Wheeler & Johnson, $185.89; J. Baur, $610.97; C. F. Ruggles, $752.70; Buckley & Douglas, $241.94; Seymour Bros., $381.35; Horace Taber, $144.46; Dempsey, Cartier & Co., $534.19; James Dempsey, $185.76; Carrie Filer, $161.13; Larsen Bros., $200.75; A. B. Leonard, $182.63; Lucas & Nungesser, $159.80; J. A. Johnson, $238; Haines & Bemiss, $161.13; O. Kitzinger, $288.79; W. W. Chapin, $283.86; C. B. Lewis & Son, $381.88; D. W. Lewis & Co., $419.33; J. H. Shrigley, $254.93; S. Bedford, $115.73; E. N. Salling, $268.07; R. R. Blacker & Co., $279.59; Davis, Blacker & Co., $623; S. W. Fowler, $287.01; R. G. Peters, $671.45.

THE MANISTEE LIGHT GUARD

was mustered into service at the engine house in the city of Manistee, Wednesday evening, May 31, 1876, by Adjutant General Robinson, for the term of six years. The first officers were as follows: Captain, Byron M. Cutcheon; first lieutenant, William Nungesser; second lieutenant, James B. Delbridge; orderly sergeant, George A. Hart. The company still maintains a successful organization. The present officers are. Captain, George A. Hart; first lieutenant, Byron W. Kies; second lieutenant, F. B. Baldwin; orderly sergeant, R. W. Hulburt.

LUMBERMEN'S EXCHANGE.

The lumbermen of Manistee had felt the necessity of some organization whereby they might act in unison for the protection of their interests, but no positive action was taken until the present season. Their action was hastened by the receipt of a communication early in the Spring, from the secretary of the Chicago Lumber Exchange, asking that the lumbermen of Manistee take such steps as would enable Chicago dealers to form intelligent opinions of Manistee inspection and measurement, which would conduce to the benefit of both buyer and seller.

The first meeting was held on the 24th of May, when a committee consisting of Messrs. E. D. Wheeler, E. G. Filer and G. Wiborn was chosen to frame a constitution and by-laws.

On the 7th of June, another meeting was convened to receive the report of the committee, when the constitution and by-laws, as reported, were adopted.

On the 26th of June a meeting was held, when Messrs. Wheeler, Filer and Wiborn reported that they had procured a sufficient number of members to comply with the act for the incorporation of boards of trade and chambers of commerce, approved March 19, 1863.

The meeting then proceeded to the election of officers, resulting in the election of the following:

President, John Canfield; vice-president, R. G. Peters; treasurer, E. G. Filer; secretary, James Roberts.

Directors—E. G. Filer, M. Engelmann, John Canfield, C. B. Lewis, Edward Buckley, E. D. Wheeler, Louis Sands, G. Wiborn, R. G. Peters.

Committee of Arbitration—R. R. Blacker, E. Salling, W. E. Sawyer, W. R. Thorsen, Gus Kitzinger.

Committee of Appeals—S. Babcock, William Magill, N. W. Nelson, William Wente, John F. Nuttall.

Members—John Canfield, E. D. Wheeler, M. Engelmann, W. R. Thorsen, S. Babcock, Charles Rietz, E. N. Salling, Louis Sands,

Digitized by Google

C. B. Lewis, G. Wiborn, William Wente, James Dempsey, W. S. Newson, W. W. Chapin, E. Buckley, W. E. Sawyer, R. A. Seymour, Jr., D. W. Lewis, John Sweet, E. G. Filer, William Magill, Gus Kitzinger, R. G. Peters, James Roberts, D. A. McCormick, N. W. Nelson, H. A. Tiffany, R. R. Blacker, John F. Nuttall.

The directors leased the rooms formerly occupied by the First National Bank, and furnished them with all the appliances necessary to the transaction of business.

THE MANISTEE RAILROAD.

Until December, 1881, the screech of the "iron horse" never awoke the echoes in the vicinity of the city of Manistee. The manufacture of lumber was the industry of overshadowing importance, and the great highways of Lake Michigan afforded ample facilities for the transportation of that product. For several years efforts were continually made by a portion of the citizens of the city to secure a railroad, but they were not successful until the Manistee branch of the Flint and Pere Marquette Road was secured. This road was completed and commenced business in December, 1881.

This branch leaves the main line eighteen miles east of Ludington, at Manistee Junction, at which point the company has erected a neat depot building. The road runs northwesterly, and the first station is Tallman, four miles from the junction. It is a village of 500 inhabitants, laid out by R. G. Peters and Horace Butters, of the firm of H. Butters & Co., some two years ago.

The next is Lincoln, five miles distant, situated on a small stream bearing the same name, surrounded by excellent beech and maple timber land, with considerable pine. There is but one building, aside from the depot. This is an excellent point for the erection of a mill.

Traveling still further northwest five and a quarter miles is the station of Free Soil, where is built a comfortable depot building, suitable for passengers and freight. The station is named after the township and postoffice bearing the same name. There are many fine farms in the township, the timber being beech, maple, elm, basswood and ash, with some scattering cork pine. There are two saw mills in operation, one a water power by Tallman & Thompson, the other steam power, owned by Rothchilds, Case & Co. The latter have a store, and have laid out a village.

The road crosses Sauble River at this point, on which considerable lumbering is done.

The Little Manistee River is crossed by a substantial trestle work 1,800 feet long, and some thirty feet high.

The village of Stronach is situated at the head of Manistee Lake, four miles from Manistee, and twenty-one miles from the junction. This is an active place, about 600 inhabitants, where large quantities of lumber and shingles are manufactured, and a salt well will this Winter be sunk.

The road from Stronach runs along the easterly shore of Manistee Lake, through the extensive mill yards of John Canfield, R. G. Peters, and Wheeler, Magill & Co. The road bed has been built beyond Stronach, across half a mile of swamp, two dredges having excavated channels on each side, throwing the earth in the center for the embankment, and three bridges have been constructed across the Manistee. The company has purchased some thirty-five acres of land and a number of feet of water frontage on the lake, adjoining the city limits for depot purposes, and buildings are being erected thereon.

The road, which is entirely laid with steel rails, is twenty-six and one-half miles long, and the road bed is in excellent condition.

The Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad, of which the Manistee road is a branch, is one of the most successfully operated roads in the state. The gross earnings of this road for six months of 1881 and 1882 were as follows:

	1881.	1882.
January	$131,528 09	$ 168,004 39
February	119,721 43	163,902 74
March	158,214 15	195.813 55
April	171,445 99	188,569 20
May	162,539 57	175,112 63
June	160,098 48	160,240 38
	$903,547 71	$1,051,642 89
Operating expenses	642,805 28	666,675 04
Net	$260,742 43	$ 384,967 85
Operating expenses, per cent	71.14	63.39
Miles operated	317.71	345.16

After payment of coupons, there remained $250,602.12 for six months, equal to 3.85 per cent on preferred stock. The pay rolls of the company for six months of 1882, ending June 30, including construction of cars and buildings, were $433,777.20.

The gross earnings for July were $147,461.80, against $137,-639.60 in 1881, and a gain of $9,822.20.

There was expended for construction account in the first six months of this year the sum of $123,080.59.

The increase in passenger traffic for the first six months of 1882 was $66,603.70, and for the month of July, 1882, $11,276.57.

THE AMERICAN EXPRESS COMPANY

established an office in Manistee, in January, 1882, soon after the completion of the railroad. The office was first located on Oak Street, and Mr. J. M. Ramsdell was agent. He resigned early in February, and was succeeded by Mr. G. R. Giesman, and the office removed to the insurance office of Douville & Giesman. In March the office was again removed to its present location, at the corner of River and Maple Streets.

THE MANISTEE FLEET.

The following is a list of steamers and vessels of Manistee, with the names of owners. When it is considered that nearly all of these steamers, vessels, barges and tugs are first class, both in size and appointment, and that several carry nearly half a million feet of lumber each as a cargo, it will be understood that Manistee stands second only to Chicago and Milwaukee in the magnificence of her fleet.

CANFIELD TUG LINE.

Dwight Cutler, Jr., steamer.
Tug Hunter Savidge.
Tug C. J. Gnewuch.
Tug Irma L. Wheeler.
Tug Frank Canfield.
Tug J. C. Osgood.
Tug C. Williams.

LOUIS SAND'S FLEET.

Propeller R. G. Peters.
Propeller Maggie Marshall.
Schooner Isabella Sands.
Schooner A. W. Lucky.
Schooner Arendel.

ENGELMANN'S FLEET.

Steam propeller Albert Miller.
Schooner J. B. Prime.
Schooner M. Capron.
Steamer John A. Dix, Engelmann & Cochrane.
Schooner Annie O. Hanson, Engelmann & Babcock.
Schooner Cuba, same.

Digitized by Google

RUDDOCK, NUTTALL & CO'S FLEET.

Steam propeller Fayette.
Schooner Windsor.

CHARLES RIETZ & BRO'S FLEET.

Steam propeller Charles Rietz.
Schooner John Marks.
Schooner Florence Lester.
Schooner Agnes L. Potter.

DEMPSEY, CARTIER & CO'S FLEET.

Tug A. P. Wright.
Tug Wm. R. Crowell.
Schooner City of Toledo.
Schooner Truman Mose.
(L. Sands has a one-quarter interest in these vessels).

R. G. PETER'S FLEET.

Steam propeller Norman.
Schooner R. C. Crawford.
Steam barge.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Tug Shepherd, H. T. Thorpe.
Tug Dick Davis, J. E. Rumbell.
Steam propeller Lewis Gilbert, and schooner Wonder, Seymour Brothers.
Steamer John Smith, John Smith.
Propeller Grace Patterson, Wm. K. Patterson.
Schooner Dan Hayes, A. W. Farr.
Propeller Milwaukee, Wing, Morgan & Co.
Schooner Len Higby, C. Michaelson.
Schooner John Mee, W. W. Chapin.
Tug Gem, Dan Padder.
Schooner Lucia A. Simpson, Filer Bros.
Steam propeller James H. Shrigley, Canfield & Shrigley.
Schooner Mama Jepson, George Jepson.
Schooner Birdie, H. Gezon.
Schooner Traveler, X. Lavake.

THE MANISTEE WATER COMPANY.

This company was incorporated May 8, 1882, for the purpose of putting in and operating a system of water works for the convenience of the city. The company is composed of twenty-two stockholders, and has a capital of $200,000. The officers are: A. O. Wheeler, president; G. A. Hart, secretary; T. J. Ramsdell, treasurer.

About the middle of July, after a thorough investigation by a committee, the Holly system was adopted. The building, which is a magnificent structure, is located upon three lots purchased of John Canfield, Esq., at the corner of Tamarack and South River Streets. The pipes run substantially as follows: Beginning at Tamarack Street with a sixteen-inch pipe, the same runs along First Street to Spruce; thence eastward, along First Street to Sibben Street, with a twelve-inch pipe; thence south to Third Street, east to Ramsdell, south to Fifth, and east to Kosciusko Street, with a ten-inch pipe; thence south on Kosciusko Street to Eighth, east to Vine Street, and south to Eleventh Street, with an eight-inch pipe; thence east on Eleventh Street one block, and south to Babcock's mill and the foot of Rietz's hill, with a six-inch pipe. An eight-inch main, connecting with the sixteen-inch main at Spruce Street, runs north to South River Street, and along South River Street to Sands' office. Between the First Street main and the South River Street main are two connecting mains—an eight-inch pipe on Division and a six-inch pipe on Maple which continues to Fifth Street, where it intersects a main of like size running the entire length of Fifth Street, and turning north at the western end of Fifth Street and running north to Third. A six-inch main also runs from the large main on First Street along Cypress to Fifth, connecting with the Fifth Street main. A six-inch pipe also extends from the Maple Street main on Fourth to Oak. Cedar Street has a six-inch main extending from the works to Eighth. The river is crossed at a point near the steamboat dock, and an eight-inch main runs from the opposite bank to Fifth Avenue, thence to Washington, north on Washington to Harrison Street, east on Harrison to the location of the new depot, where it is succeeded by a six-inch main running northeast to the mill of the Manistee Lumber Company. According to contract, the works are to be completed and ready for operation by the first of 1883.

POPULATION AND GROWTH.

The population of the city in 1870, the year after it was incorporated was 3,343; in 1874, 4,894; in 1880, 7,075. In 1881 the school census was as follows: First Ward, 447; Second Ward, 501; Third Ward, 502; Fourth Ward, 644. Total, 2,094. In 1880 the total number of children included in the school census was 1,814. The increase of a year was 280, and the population of the city at that time could safely be estimated at 8,300. At the present time it is between 9,000 and 10,000, and including its suburbs about 13,000.

BOOM COMPANIES.

The first saw mills of Manistee were located in the very heart of pine forests, and the logs were cut within easy hauling distance of the mills. That was at a time when the possibility of ever exhausting the supply of standing pine never entered into the calculations of lumbermen. Northern Michigan was a wilderness of pine, and trees that now would gladden the sight of a logger, were then scornfully passed by.

Where the city of Manistee now stands was then covered with forest which gradually disappeared before the woodman's ax. As the breadth of clearing increased, attention was directed to the two branches of the Manistee River for logging operations. The history of the improvement of this river is given elsewhere on these pages.

THE BOOM COMPANY OF MANISTEE

was organized February 23, 1869, being incorporated under the laws of the state. The incorporators were John Canfield, Geo. W. Robinson, T. J. Ramsdell, E. E. Benedict, E. G. Filer, Henry B. Tisdale.

The first board of directors was composed of John Canfield, E. D. Wheeler, G. W. Robinson, T. J. Ramsdell, E. G. Filer. Officers: John Canfield, president; T. J. Ramsdell, secretary and treasurer.

The present officers are the same with the addition of N. G. Robinson, superintendent and boom master.

The "drive" is let by contract for five years. The present contractor is M. R. Denning.

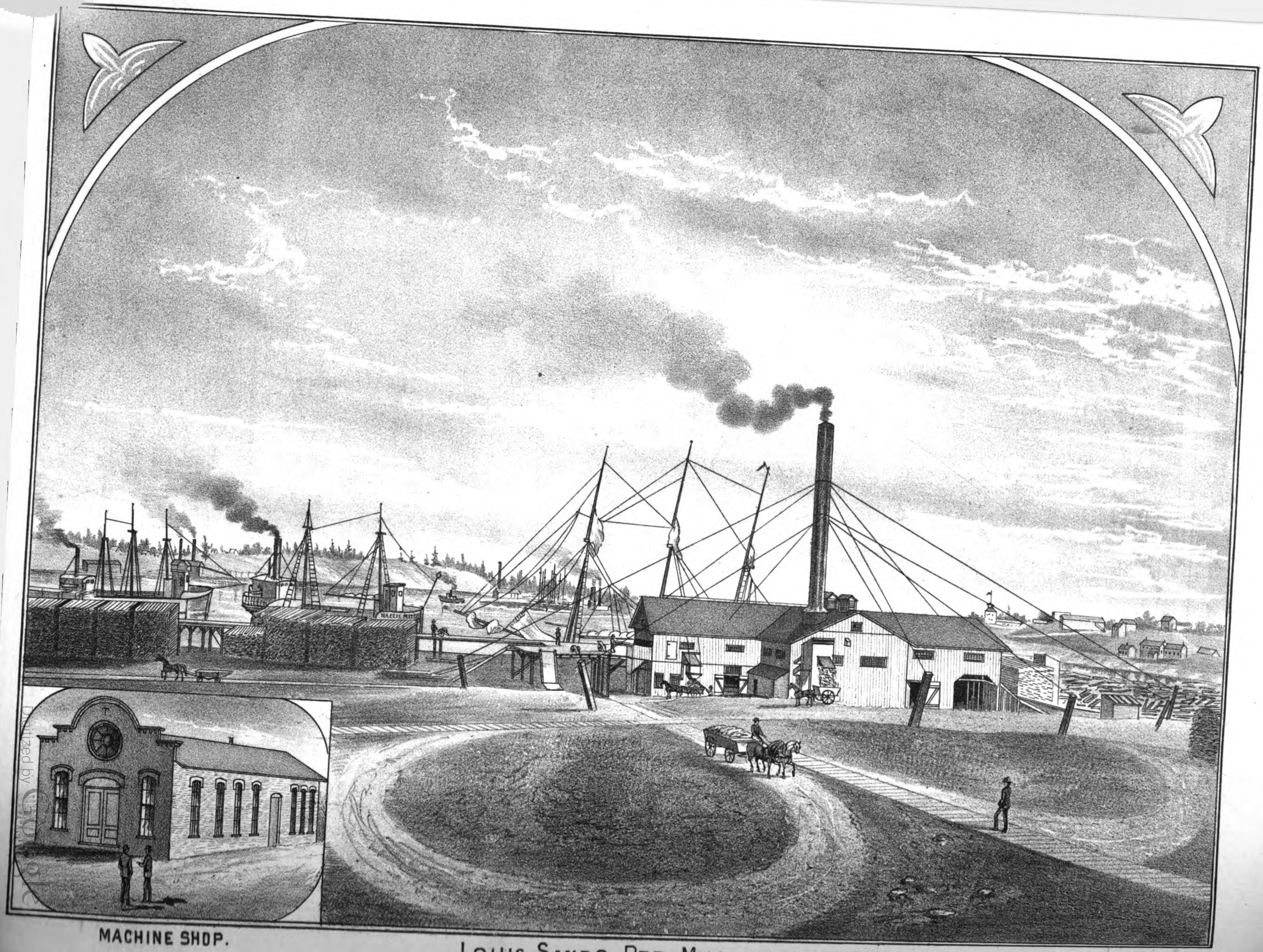
THE FILER CITY BOOM COMPANY

was incorporated in the Spring of 1869 for the purpose of operating on the Little Manistee River. The incorporators were, Geo. W. Robinson, E. G. Filer, D. L. Filer, E. W. Filer and T. J. Ramsdell. Officers: Geo. W. Robinson, president; E. G. Filer secretary and treasurer. The present officers are E. G. Filer, president; T. J. Ramsdell, secretary and treasurer; N. G. Robinson, superintendent.

The following is the amount of logs delivered by the boom companies to the mills for a series of years, as furnished by N. G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LOUIS SANDS RED MILL, MANISTEE, Mich.

Digitized by Google

Robinson, Esq., the superintendent of the Manistee and Filer City Boom Companies:

	BOOM COMPANY OF MANISTEE.	FILER CITY BOOM COMPANY.
1869	96,291,417	
1870	96,334,696	24,886,699
1871	113,125,740	29,243,077
1872	125,356,904	30,199,825
1873	154,679,382	25,140,861
1874	148,295,060	33,923,323
1875	151,950,668	16,975,529
1876	140,294,794	7,429,447
1877	139,570,765	12,850.783
1878	171,422,539	7,935,666
1879	197,010,969	14,711,061
1880	198,915,742	13,352,136
1881	208,391,088	12,995 543

The following table shows the total amount of logs delivered by both boom companies, each year.

YEAR.	AMOUNT.
1869	96,291,417
1870	121,221,395
1871	142,368,817
1872	155,556,729
1873	179,820,243
1874	182,218,383
1875	168,926,197
1876	147,724,241
1877	152,221,548
1878	179,358,205
1879	211,722,030
1880	212,267,878
1881	221,386,631

The total number of feet of logs delivered by both companies up to 1882 is 2,171,083,714.

MANISTEE LUMBER INTERESTS.

A moment's reflection will serve to convince the reader that it would be impossible to entirely separate a history of the lumbering interests of Manistee from the general history of this region; so that only a small portion of the earlier lumbering operations appears in this particular department, while the principal part is given along as the general development has been traced. It must be remembered that the forest of pine was the magnet that drew the first settlers to this region. It was the ax of the logger that sounded the first notes of industry awaking the echoes in these forests, and the sawmill first chorused the coming of civilization and progress. This branch of industry has brought Manistee to its present healthy proportions, built its palatial residences and solid business blocks, and made it what it is to-day.

Last February a correspondent of the *Northwestern Lumberman* visited Manistee and gathered some information from lumbermen, which was published in that paper, and from which we quote as follows:

"I suppose it is safe to say that there are several men in Manistee who are millionaires, and, what is pleasant to consider, they are self-made men. They settled down here when the country was wild, endured hardships, worked up and up until they met with success, and no one but a mean cur will begrudge it to them. M. Engelmann began here at six dollars a month. Louis Sands worked by the month; so did R. G. Peters, E. D. Wheeler and Messrs. Dempsey, Filer and Magill. Mr. Blacker came here as a lumber inspector, and it is reported of E. T. Davies that in order to get across the lake to Manistee he pawned his tool chest. When such men as these are the foundation of a town, it takes more than a few drizzling rains to wash it away.

"'Tell me something of the early lumber business of the place,' I said to a man who had been here since 1848.

"'Since I came here,' he said, 'I have seen some ups and downs. Two and three years ago the manufacturers of lumber thought that prices were pretty small, but I have taken timber on the stump, sawed it into lumber, carried it on scows for three miles and sold it for $3.75 per thousand. I made money at it, too. That year I made $1,900; but we worked differently from now. We began at peep o'day and worked until dungeon dark. We had long working hours, short sleeping hours, and little time to eat. I have been in the woods for seven months without seeing a mouthful of fresh meat or a potato. Some men kicked at their food in one of my camps the other day, and what do you think was on the table? Beefsteak, pork, potatoes, butter, bread, doughnuts and coffee. That is all, and the poor men thought they were starving to death. They ought to be put on the grub that the pioneer lumberman on this river ate thirty years ago, and see how they would like it. Men now-a-days go round the camp kicking when they are living better than they ever dared to live at home. The first mill was built by J. & A. Stronach in 1842, and what is strange, for forty years the fire has let it alone. It is now the Paul Camine mill, at Stronach. It may be like the man that had the same jackknife—although a new blade had been put in the handle and afterward a new handle on the blade—nevertheless, we call it the same old mill. Adam Stronach is now living up at Stronach. When I came here not a tree was cut on the present site of Manistee. There was a mission house standing just above here, that was built in 1826, and down at the mouth of the river there were a few Indian huts. It was a howling place in the wilderness then, you can bet. Always a part of the load of every vessel that came up here was whisky, and when she landed the whisky was the first thing that was put on shore. I have seen them break in the heads of the barrels with their heels, dip the whisky up in their boots and drink from them. Many a time I hid in the woods to keep away from the mob, for there was no knowing what would happen to a man who wouldn't join them. It disgusted me clean through, and now I have no use for a man who is given to whisky. I will not keep a drunkard in my employ. I don't want any man to go to his work in the morning around my mill with a thick head, and a broken nose, maybe, rubbing his eyes, and so blind that he can't tell a shingle bolt from a saw-log. Robert Canfield, father of John, built a mill in 1848, and I helped raise the frame. It had two muley saws. In 1854 a man named Bachelor, from Massachusetts, built a mill and put in a circular. It was a great curiosity. The Indians would stand off and laugh, and think the mill was running away with itself. But like a great many things, in the beginning the circular was voted down, and a muley took its place. The next mill was built in 1856, which afterwards passed into M. Engelmann's hands, who was one of the first sawmill men here to make the circular a success. The next mills were put up by H. N. Green, of Green Brothers, Louis Sands and John Canfield. From that time Manistee began to assume some proportions as a lumber manufacturing town, although for several years she didn't creep up very fast. The men who began operations here did not have many comforts or much money to begin with. It was a hard fight for a foothold, but at last it was gained, and now it can be said, I think, that we are getting along tolerably well.'

"The prospect to me," said another gentleman, "does not look as bright as it did a few weeks ago. There are financial difficulties in Europe that are suggestive of trouble here. I do not want average pine at over $2 stumpage. That is, I do not want it to keep. I buy and sell a great deal of it, and if I pay a round price I know pretty well where the pine will be placed. Lumber, I consider, is worth about present prices, but speculation in pine lands is running riot. Men are buying on credit. A great deal of pine changes hands when not a single dollar is passed over. I speak

Digitized by Google

understandingly, for I know. The men who are buying pine in this way will be called smart business men if fortuitous circumstances keep them out. If they do not come out all right they will be called confounded fools. I did business on this basis, and was ranked as one of the fools in 1857, but don't get in that box again."

The logs for the coming season's cut will be obtained largely on the south branch, and on the main stream in the vicinity of Fife Lake. Some of the logs will come by river 250 miles. Mr. Peters will bring 16,000,000 feet on the Flint & Pere Marquette for one of his mills, which would now be running had the track been completed as soon as expected. Peters & Co. have a nine-mile road at Tallman, on which they run a ten-ton engine. The road is owned by a stock company, as are many of the logging roads in the state; such a company, having power, forces a road through the lands of others, when otherwise it could be prevented.

Stumpage is worth from $1.75 to $5. These are the current prices, but there is stumpage on the river that cannot be bought for $8. It is favorably located, and the owners would not sell it for any reasonable price. In speaking of estimates, a dealer said: "The pine on the river has grown in quantity wonderfully, recently. As prices go up the amount of pine increases. Estimates, as it has been proved, will stretch like rubber. When timber lands were cheaper, a 9,000,000 estimate might be expected to round up 11,000,000. Now they look it over mighty close, and you pay for about what you get. The men who bought lands on the old canal estimates got a soft thing. They were altogether too low. Land sold on these estimates on a basis of $3 stumpage, stood the purchaser in at about $2."

The mills in operation in 1868, and also in 1873, have already been given. The following is a list of the Manistee mills and the capacity of each, (day sawing) in 1876:

Canfield & Wheeler	15,000,000
Wheeler, Magill & Co	15,000,000
J. H. Shrigley & Co	8,000,000
Cushman, Calkins & Co	15,000,000
Lewis, O'Brien & Co—shingle mill	20,000,000
Gifford, Ruddock & Co	20,000,000
Engelmann, Babcock & Salling	14,000,000
R. G. Peters & Co	14 500,000
Charles Rietz Bros.—two mills	28,000,000
Horace Taber	10,000,000
Filer & Sons	16,000,000
Stronach Lumber Company	14,000,000
Dennett & Dunham	7,500,000
Louis Sands	15,000,000
Dempsey, Cartier & Co	16,000,000
G. M. Wing—shingle mill	20,000,000
Drummond, Lewis & Co.—shingle mill	20,000,000
Davis & Calkins—shingle mill	20,000,000
B. W. Kies & Co.—shingle mill	13,000,000
Russell & Currier—shingle mill	20,000,000
Tyson, Sweet & Co.—gang mill	18,000,000
Tyson, Sweet & Co.—circular mill	14,000,000

THE LUMBER PRODUCT.

The following table shows the lumber product for several years:

LUMBER.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1868	125,000,000	1878	165,000,000
1869	170,000,000	1879	212,552,950
1875	150,500,000	1880	214,615,000
1876	145,750,000	1881	224,825,952
1877	151,184,104		

LATH.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1875	30,000,000	1878	20,000,000
1876	27,500,000	1881	25,000,000
1877	26,800,000		

SHINGLES.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1875	148,500,000	1879	368,184,400
1876	181,091,000	1880	440,424,600
1877	219,208,250	1881	620,648,000
1878	363,090,000		

The shingle product of Manistee probably exceeds that of any other point in the world. In 1878 the total shingle cut of Michigan was 840,678,000, of which Manistee cut 363,090,000.

THE PRODUCT OF 1881.

The following tables show the product of lumber, shingles, lath, pickets and rift-sawed siding cut, during the year 1881, by each of the mills:

LUMBER.

John Canfield	28,340,005
Louis Sands	27,409,034
M. Engelmann	22,000,000
R. G. Peters	16,500,000
Dempsey, Cartier & Co	15,500,000
Filer & Sons	14,000,000
Stronach Lumber Co	13,000,000
Canfield & Wheeler	13,000,000
Ruddock, Palmiter & Co	13,000,000
Chas. Rietz & Bros	12,000,000
Wheeler, Magill & Co	12,000,000
E. Buckley, at D. & B. mill	9,013,614
H. Taber & Sons	8 400,000
Stokoe & Nelson	5,864,000
S. Babcock & Co	4,799,299
Dempsey, Simpson & Co	4,500,000
L. M. Haines & Co	1,500,000
Total cut for year 1881	224,825,952
Cut for year 1880	214,615,000

SHINGLES.

R. G. Peters	86,477,000
E. Buckley, at D. & B. mill	62,802,000
M. Engelmann	47,000,000
R. R. Blacker & Co	43,535,000
C. B. Lewis & Son	44,000,000
O. Kitzinger & Co	43,419,000
H. Taber & Sons	39,184 000
Stokoe & Nelson	38,621,000
D. W. Lewis & Co	37,359,000
Russell Bros	35,000,000
Dempsey, Simpson & Co	28,000,000
Paul Camine	20,000,000
S. Babcock & Co	24,629,000
A. S. Haines & Co	19,500,000
Ruddock, Palmiter & Co	15,000,000
John Canfield	14,432,000
Chas. Rietz & Bros	6,690,000
L. M. Haines & Co	15,000,000
Total cut for the year 1881	620 648,000
Cut for the year 1880	440,424,600

LATH.

M. Engelmann	8,000,000
Ruddock, Palmiter & Co	6,000,000
Dempsey, Cartier & Co	6,000,000
Chas. Rietz & Bros	5,000,000
Total	25,000,000

PICKETS.

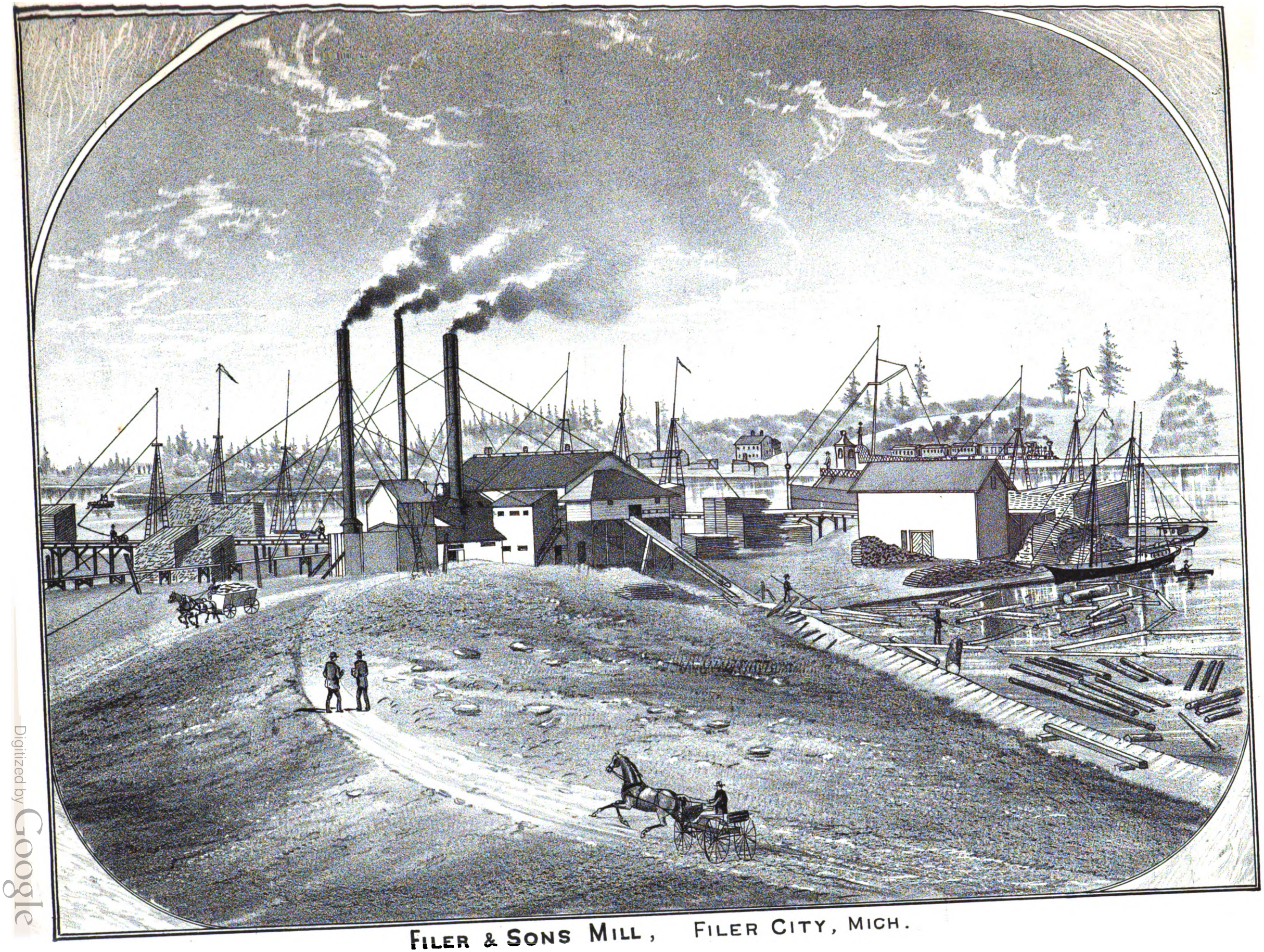
Chas. Rietz & Bros	98,000
H. Taber & Sons	75,000
Total	173,000

RIFT-SAWED SIDING.

H. Taber & Sons	1,600,000
S. Babcock & Co	1,500,000
Total	3,100,000

The foregoing tables show that the cut of 1881 exceeded that of 1880 by 10,210,952 feet of lumber, and 180,223,400 shingles.

Digitized by Google



FILER & SONS MILL, FILER CITY, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MANISTEE EXPORTS.

Following is a table of the principal exports from the port of Manistee from the opening of navigation to July 28th, 1882.

Lumber	117,567,000 feet.
Shingles	238 160,000 "
Lath	7,177,000 "
Elm lumber	195,000 "
Timber	1,432,000 "
R. R. ties	5,400
Cedar posts	14,980
Bark	705 c'ds.
Wood	363 "
Slabs	1,914 "
Sawdust	1,908 b'les

JOHN CANFIELD

has had a leading part in the lumber interests of Manistee for upwards of thirty years. He is an extensive owner of mill property and pine lands, although at the present time but one mill is operated by him alone. This mill is situated on the east side of Lake Manistee, and was built by J. H. Shrigley & Co., in 1867, and purchased by Mr. Canfield in 1879. The capacity of the mill is about 75,000 feet of lumber a day.

There is also a shingle mill belonging to the same property, which was built in 1879, and cuts nearly 100,000 shingles a day. Both mills employ about eighty men. Mr. Canfield is one of the most extensive pine land owners in the state.

CANFIELD & WHEELER

own the original Canfield mill property, situated at the mouth of the river. The firm is composed of John Canfield and Edward D. Wheeler, and was established in 1871. The capacity of the mill is 75,000 feet of lumber a day, and about sixty men are employed in operating it.

WHEELER, MAGILL & CO.

have an excellent mill located on what is known as "Blackbird Island." The mill was first built in 1870, but has since been destroyed by fire and rebuilt. It has a daily capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber, and gives employment to about sixty men.

ENGELMANN & KITZINGER

have one large sawmill and two shingle mills. The sawmill was originally owned by M. Engelmann, and was afterwards known as the Cushman & Calkins mill. Subsequently it came into possession of M. Engelmann, and then Engelmann & Kitzinger.

The sawmill cuts about 125,000 feet of lumber, and 60,000 lath a day. Everything about the mill is first-class and is operated under the superintendence of Mr. D. W. Mowatt.

The firm also have two shingle mills which cut about 450,000 shingles a day.

The firm are extensive owners of pine lands and vessel property and in their business give employment to upwards of 400 men. The senior member of the firm, Hon. M. Engelmann, is one of the pioneer lumbermen of Manistee.

LOUIS SANDS

owns and operates a very extensive mill property, situated on Lake Manistee, consisting of two sawmills. This property was formerly owned by the firm of Tyson, Sweet & Co., and was purchased by Mr. Sands in 1878. The daily capacity of the two mills is about 230,000 feet of lumber. One of the mills is especially fine, and is supplied with the largest burner in the world, being 120 feet in circumference, 40 feet in diameter, and 100 feet high. 400,000 bricks were used in its construction. Mr. Sands is an extensive owner of pine lands in Michigan and Wisconsin. His lumbering operations furnish employment for about 500 men. His fleet consists of two steam barges and three vessels. Last year his mills cut nearly 28,000,000 feet of lumber. Mr. Sands has recently purchased the W. S. Newson & Co.'s., shingle mill, situated in the Third Ward.

THE FILER MILL

was built by Delos L. Filer & Sons, in 1866-'67. It is situated on Lake Manistee, at Filer City. The original property purchased included 25,000 acres of land, with seven mill sites. When first built, the mill had a capacity of 8,000,000 feet of lumber a season, but it has since been enlarged and improved so that its present capacity is 16,000,000 feet of lumber a season. About 7,000,000 lath are also manufactured. Since the death of Delos L. Filer, the business has been conducted by E. G. and D. W. Filer, although the firm name has never been changed.

HORACE TABER & SONS

are extensive manufacturers of lumber and shingles. The saw mill was built by Mr. Taber in 1867 at Filer Town, on Lake Manistee. The original capacity of the mill was 7,000,000 feet of lumber a season, but new improvements have since been added which increase the capacity to 9,000,000 feet.

In 1880 the shingle mill was built, which cuts about 18,000,000 shingles a season.

The mill is also supplied with machinery for sawing rift-sawed siding, which is an invention of Mr. Horace Taber, the senior member of the firm. About 2,000,000 lath are also manufactured.

The business of the firm gives employment to about 140 men.

The firm operate a large store and own seventeen dwelling houses, which are occupied by their employes.

R. G. PETERS

has become one of the leading lumbermen of the state. His two mills are located at Eastlake, on the east side of Lake Manistee. His purchase at that point included forty acres of land upon which his mills, store, boarding house, and a large number of dwellings are situated. Mr. Peters owns about 700,000,000 feet of standing pine, and is interested in about 100,000,000 feet more. The mills which he owns and is interested in cut about 60,000,000 feet of lumber a season. A list of his vessel property is given elsewhere.

S. BABCOCK & CO.

The mill property of this firm is situated on Lake Manistee, at what is known as Maxwelltown. The mill was originally built in 1868 by Maxwell & Pundt. The present firm was established in 1877 and succeeded the firm of Engelmann, Babcock, & Salling.

The mill has a capacity of 50,000 feet of lumber a day, and the business of the firm gives employment to about 150 men.

The firm owns about 150,000,000 feet of standing pine.

A shingle mill is also run in connection with the saw mill, which has a daily capacity of 225,000 shingle.

Lath and siding are also manufactured.

The firm run a large store in connection with the mill and own a number of dwelling houses, which are occupied by employes.

DEMPSEY, SIMPSON & CO.

The saw mill of this company is situated on the east side of Lake Manistee. It was partially built by Mr. John Brown in 1880, and completed by Dempsey, Simpson & Co., in the Spring of 1881.

THE MANISTEE LUMBER COMPANY

is composed of James Dempsey, president; G. Wiborn, vice president; William Wente, secretary and treasurer, and A. E. Cartier. The company is the successor of Dempsey, Cartier & Co. The mill is situated on Lake Manistee and cuts about 18,000,000 feet of lumber a season, and about 6,000,000 lath. The business of the company gives employment to about 175 men.

Digitized by Google

The company owns several vessels and a large quantity of standing pine.

DAVIES, BLACKER & CO.

The mill of this firm, situated on the west of Lake Manistee was built by them in 1878, and is one of the finest on the lake. It is 147 feet long by 40 feet wide, with an engine house 40x40 feet. The mill is furnished with a double circular, siding, gang, edger, and cutting-off saws. The capacity of the mill is 90,000 feet of lumber a day. The firm employ about 200 men.

There is also a shingle mill run in connection with the saw mill, which cuts upwards of 40,000,000 shingle a season.

RUDDOCK, NUTTALL & CO.

succeeded the firm of Ruddock, Palmiter & Co., in December, 1881. The mill is situated at the eastern end of Fourth Street, on Lake Manistee, and was built in 1867 by Gifford, Ruddock & Co. It has a shingle and lath mill attached. The daily capacity of the mill is 100,000 feet of lumber, 150,000 shingles and 60,000 lath. About 300 men are employed. The company operate a store in connection with their mill. They own several vessels, and have a well equipped railroad at the head of the lake for logging operations.

THE CHAS. RIETZ BROS. LUMBER COMPANY.

was organized in the Spring of 1877, and succeeded the firm of Chas. Rietz & Bros. The property was purchased by them in 1867, and at that time consisted of one sawmill, with one circular saw. In 1870 a new mill was built, and a shingle mill was also added. The old mill is now but little used in the manufacture of lumber. The new mill cuts about 85,000 feet of lumber a day.

The company owns a large store and considerable vessel property.

The officers of the company are as follows: Chas. Rietz, president; F. Rietz, vice-president; August Rietz, secretary; E. G. W. Rietz, treasurer.

STOKOE & NELSON

succeeded the firm of Stokoe, Nelson, Secor & Co., the present season. Their saw and shingle mill is situated on Lake Manistee, and was built about two years ago by Mr. Stokoe.

WM. MCKILLIP & CO.

have rebuilt the old Green mill, the present season. The mill is situated on Lake Manistee.

THE PAUL CAMINE MILL

is situated on the Manistee River, at the point known as old Stronachtown. The original mill was the first one built in this region. In 1876 the property came into the possession of its present owner, and has been renovated and improved until now it is one of the best mills here. The season's product is about 15,000,000 feet of lumber and 20,000,000 shingles.

THE STRONACH LUMBER COMPANY

was organized in the Fall of 1872, and succeeded the firm of Paggeot & Thorsen. The mill is situated at Stronachtown, at the head of Lake Manistee, and was built in 1868, by Charles Paggeot. The mill cuts about 15,000,000 feet of lumber a season. The company employs about 200 men in all its operations. The officers of the company are John Thorsen, president; William B. Remington, vice-president; P. Welbes, secretary. The company has a large store at Stronachtown. The business is in charge of W. R. Thorsen, son of Mr. John Thorsen.

The shingle mills in addition to those operated in connection with sawmills, and not already mentioned, are as follows: D. W. Lewis & Co., C. B. Lewis & Son., Russell Bros., Brooks & Sweet.

The statistics of the shingle product has already been given.

MANISTEE SALT INTERESTS.

The first attempt to discover salt in Michigan was in 1838, when the Legislature appropriated $3,000 to enable Dr. Douglass Houghton, state geologist, to experiment, for the purpose of determining whether it could be found in paying quantities. In June of that year work was commenced near the mouth of Salt River, a tributary of the Tittabawasse, about ten miles above Midland. In one year over $2,000 were spent getting down to a depth of less than 100 feet. The following year the enterprise was abandoned. The Doctor still believed salt could be found in paying quantities, and several private individuals experimented and failed. In 1859 a company was formed and a well sunk near East Saginaw, and salt was reached. The well was finished in February, 1860, and the first barrel of Michigan salt was shipped in July of that year.

The salt production of the state has increased from 10,722 barrels, in 1860, to 2,677,000 barrels in 1880.

According to Prof. Alexander Winchell's geological map of Michigan, Manistee is near the centre of the Saline group, formerly the Onondaga group. The formation consists of argillaceous magnesium, limestone, and marls, embracing beds and masses of gypsum in some places, and in other regions strata of rock salt. In sinking an artesian well at Caseville, and at Alpena, a heavy body of rock salt was struck, which was pronounced by Prof. Winchell to be undoubtedly the equivalent of the vein worked at Goderich, on the other side of Lake Huron. According to the same distinguished authority, the Manistee salt deposit belongs to the same groups, and the absence of any considerable quantity of gypsum improves the quality of the salt and removes the difficulty the Goderich people labor under.

THE START IN MANISTEE.

In 1872 a company of United States coast surveyors visited Manistee, and in conversation with Mr. Charles Rietz told him that, in their opinion, salt could be had here in paying quantities by going deep enough. He was so impressed with the idea that he determined to make the experiment. Time passed on, however, without anything in particular being done, until the Winter of 1879, when the subject revived and he determined to go at work. Some of the leading citizens of Manistee interested themselves in the enterprise, and in February, 1879, the following subscription paper was circulated and signed:

"We, the undersigned, citizens of Manistee, being desirous of developing the mineral resources of this vicinity, hereby subscribe for that purpose, and agree to pay the amount set opposite our respective names to the Charles Rietz & Bros. Lumber Company, of the City of Manistee, the same to be used by it in prospecting for salt or other minerals on its premises in said city, to be paid by us to said company as fast as the work progresses; and, if salt or other mineral be discovered in paying quantities, said company hereby agree to pay to the subscribers hereto 80 per cent of the amount of their subscription which they have paid, or assist any of said subscribers who may thereafter desire to engage in a like enterprise in the City of Manistee, if said subscribers so prefer.

Chas. Rietz & Bros	$2,000	
John Canfield	1,000	
Louis Sands	1,500	
M. Engelmann	1,000	
E. G. Filer	500	
Stronach Lumber Company	500	
Joseph Baur	500	
R. G. Peters	300	
James Dempsey	300	
S. Babcock & Co	200	
Horace Taber	200	
John Mee	100	
E. N. Salling	100	
T. J. Ramsdell	100	$8,300"

Digitized by Google

The well was begun and worked to a depth of nearly 500 feet, and then had to be re-worked, but salt was found, and a block built. The cost of the block was about $22,000.

The following analysis was taken before the well was fairly in working trim:

CHICAGO, Ill., Dec. 16, 1881.

MESSRS. CHAS. RIETZ & BROS:

Gentlemen—In compliance with your request, I have analyzed a sample of salt, and find the same to contain in 100 parts:

Chloride of sodium	95.748
Chloride of magnesium	197
Chloride of calcium	231
Sulphate of lime	1.573
Carbonate of lime	016
Carbonate of iron	004
Silica	007
Organic matter	006
Water	2.218—100,000

Respectfully submitted,
Signed, J. E. SIEBEL.

A more recent analysis shows less than .002 organic matter, which proves it to be the purest salt known.

The Rietz block is now in successful operation, and produces upward of 200 barrels a day. The capacity of the block is 400 barrels. The size of the pump is $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches.

The next experiment was made by Mr. M. Engelmann, who sunk a well at his mill, and also found salt. The well is 2,032 feet deep. The block was finished early the present season, and some salt has already been made. This is a pan block, with a capacity of 150 barrels a day.

Canfield & Wheeler have just gone through ten feet of salt, (Sept. 25,) and will begin the construction of a block at once. A $3\frac{1}{4}$ inch pump will be required for their well.

R. G. Peters has the largest salt block in the state, at Eastlake. When finished it will have a capacity of 600 barrels a day. It will be a steam block. He has met with various hindrances in boring, and has abandoned two wells. He is now down about 250 feet in the third.

The Stronach Lumber Company are all ready to commence boring, and others are arranging their plans to do so.

That salt can be produced here in paying quantities, has already been thoroughly and satisfactorily demonstrated, and it is equally doubtless that Manistee capital and enterprise will rally promptly to the development of this industry, which promises so brilliant a future for this region.

Mr. Clark F. Johnson, the deputy salt inspector, for this county, is a native of Canada, but most of his life has been spent in Michigan. He helped build the first salt works in the Saginaw Valley, in 1860, and has been connected with the salt interests of the state ever since. He has superintended nearly all the work that has been done here.

MANISTEE HARBOR.

The work is located in the Michigan collection district, Michigan. The nearest port of entry is Grand Haven, Mich. The nearest lighthouse is the Manistee light (discontinued October 15, 1876). A light is shown near the head of the south pier.

A history of the work upon the harbor appears in the annual report of the Chief of Engineers for 1879, and from that most excellent authority we gather the following:

The survey of 1861 shows the harbor to be barred about 600 feet out from the outer end of south slab pier, the water on this bar (250 feet in width), being from five to eight feet. From the bar to the entrance, the water varied from seven to nine feet; between the piers from the entrance inward, a distance of 800 feet, was an available channel of ten feet. The survey of September, 1866, fails to show the existence of this bar above-mentioned, and indicates three twelve-foot curves, the first 960 feet out from the lake-end of south slab pier, the second beyond this 190 feet, and the third ninety feet still further out. Beyond this last-mentioned curve 140 feet ran the general eighteen foot water line.

After the survey of 1866, 180 feet of north pier was washed away. This caused a slight change in the plans, the north pier being thrown twenty feet further to the north, and the work upon it commenced at the end of the old pier.

In 1867, (September), the bar in front of the entrance had eight and a half feet of water on it, and between the piers, the channel had a depth of from nine and a half to ten feet, and in the river above the piers from seven and a half to eight feet.

The first appropriation was made by act of March 2, 1867, of $60,000.

Work began in July, 1867, under the surpervision of Mr. John Canfield, harbor inspector.

Original cost of work 1866, amended 1875, $234,000.

Whole amount appropriated from 1866 to 1882, inclusive, $218,000.

Amount expended, $201,000.

The amount of the appropriation of 1882 is $15,000.

Available water-way between the piers, nine and a half feet in October, 1875.

In 1875–'76 each pier was extended 150 feet, (six cribs, each fifty feet by twenty-four feet.

Soundings May 12, and 13, 1876, show an available channel between the piers of ten feet, with a strong current running in the river. North pier end rested in fifteen feet, and south pier end in thirteen feet of water.

In 1876–'77 the south pier was raised an additional course of timber for a length of 450 feet, and slight repairs were made, as required.

Also an obstruction of sand at the bend of the river was removed, affording temporary relief for navigation. Soundings of May 3, 1877, showed an available channel-way of ten feet between the piers.

In 1877–'78 the point of sand in the bend of the river on north side was dredged away, and the exposed bank faced with a pile revetment for a length of 420 feet, and thirty-two cords of stone were put into the pier as ballast.

December 13, 1877, the channel soundings showed not less than nine feet of water available, and this depth only at one point about 450 feet inward from the end of north pier.

In the Spring of 1878 a bar with but eight feet of water over it obstructed the entrance to the harbor. With the small balance of funds on hand, a channel was dredged through it, leaving a channel of good width and with a depth of fourteen feet.

Since 1878 about $30,000 has been expended in dredging the channel and sinking new piers.

In his report of 1881 the chief of engineers says:

"To complete the projects for this season, curtailed by rise in prices, I shall require next for 1882–'83:

For dredging	$ 3,000
To complete unfinished superstructure	6,000
And it only remains under the existing project to add for two hundred feet pier extension	25,000
Total	$34,000

"Or, taking into consideration all contingencies of engineering, repair, and protection, I shall require to continue the improvement during the years 1882-'83, $40,000."

The highest number of vessels entered and cleared during any one year from July 1, 1868 to June 30, 1881, 3,488, between June

Digitized by Google

30, 1874, and June 30, 1875. The lowest number was 2,382, between July 1, 1868, and June 30, 1869.

Capt. W. R. Laird, United States harbor inspector, has had charge of the work since 1869. In May of that year he came to Manistee from Milwaukee, and has resided here since that time. Capt. Laird was born in England and is of Scotch extraction. He was brought up a mechanical engineer, and in 1858 went to Canada, where he studied civil engineering. In 1863 he came to the States. He has been in the service of the Government since 1866, and has earned the reputation of being a reliable and efficient officer.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THOMAS J. RAMSDELL.

Late one Winter's afternoon, nearly twenty-three years ago, a young man about twenty-seven years of age drove up to the little cluster of buildings near the Canfield mill, at the mouth of the river, and inquired for accommodations for himself and horse, both of which were well worn with the toil of a long, hard journey. The load of law books which his sleigh contained indicated the advent of a lawyer into this region, that hitherto had known neither law nor lawyer.

The hotel accommodations of the place were confined to a boarding house, and porters and hostlers were not as numerous as in these latter days, and the new arrival found a place for his horse by hunting around until he found vacant room in a shed.

The young man was Thomas J. Ramsdell, who has come from that Winter's afternoon in 1860 to occupy a distinguished place among the lawyers of Michigan.

Mr. Ramsdell was born in Plymouth, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 29, 1833. His parents were natives of the State of Massachusetts, and were of good old New England stock. There were four brothers, W. A. Ramsdell, a farmer, D. E. Ramsdell, also a farmer, the well known Judge Ramsdell, of Traverse City, and the subject of this sketch.

While a boy, Mr. Ramsdell worked on the farm Summers and attended district school Winters. In 1851 he went to Plymouth Seminary and graduated in 1856, having taught school some during the time. In 1858 he graduated at the National Law School in Poughkeepsie and was admitted to practice in the State of New York. In the Fall of that year he came to Michigan, and being admitted to the bar of this state, began practice in Lansing. He was clerk of the supreme court in 1859.

One day, while in conversation with Chief Justice Martin, of the supreme bench, that gentleman, who had become interested in Mr. Ramsdell, advised him to go up on the east shore and open an office at Manistee, at the same time offering to make a selection of books for him. The advice was adopted, and with his law books packed in a sleigh and a young horse, he set out from Lansing to make the journey through the woods. There was no highway this side of Whitehall,—only a blaze trail. It was a tedious journey. Sometimes his young horse would give out and he would be obliged to stop and rest. He traveled one entire night and progressed only five miles, but his grit was good and at last he reached Manistee, as already mentioned.

He opened an office in a little shanty near the Canfield mill, and very soon had a lucrative business. There were a good many men here at that time, who needed the assistance of a lawyer, especially to draw contracts and other papers. There were plenty of retainers offered him, but at that time he made it a rule never to accept a retainer, but hold himself free to take any cause.

Strange as it may now appear, there was here just at that time a most excellent field for the right kind of a lawyer, and Mr. Ramsdell possessed just those qualities to an eminent degree. His ability as a lawyer was very soon demonstrated, and as a man among men, he was the one to succeed. Those were wild times in this region, and whisky was a staple article, and yet while on the best of terms with all classes of men, he was able to command their respect, and was never even asked to drink.

For a long time he rode the circuit with Judge Littlejohn, and was known in those days as the father of the circuit.

In the Fall of 1860 he was elected to the Legislature and served one term. He was county treasurer one term and prosecuting attorney several terms.

September 7, 1861, he was married at Manistee, to Miss Nettie L. Stanton, a native of Wayne County, and who came to Manistee to teach. She was a young lady of rare culture, and a fitting companion to share her husband's experiences in their pioneer life and the fortune and honors of later days. For a short time after marriage they boarded, but soon tired of that, and went to housekeeping in the building which is now the Boom Company's office. His office had been there and he removed that to a new building, that is now Dr. Ellis' residence.

In 1865 he built a residence at the corner of Second and Cedar Streets, and in 1876 was built the costly and elegant residence which has since been their home. They have eight children, five boys and three girls.

Mr. Ramsdell's success as a lawyer has been very marked. His judgment is clear and correct, and his opinions not only upon questions of law, but of business, have great weight. In 1867 the present law firm of Ramsdell & Benedict was established.

Mr. Ramsdell's financial success has also been such as to place him upon the list of the wealthy men of Manistee. He has acquired large property interests both in the city and county. The brick block at the corner of River and Oak Streets was built by him in 1879, and the one next to it on Oak Street he built in 1880. He has been connected with the banking business of Manistee ever since that business was first started. He is the father of the First National Bank, and has always been its president. He started the first hardware store in Manistee, and was instrumental in the establishment of the first newspaper. As contractor he built the Central School building at a time and under circumstances when the undertaking was one of great magnitude. There were no local improvements, especially for many years, that he did not have an active part in advancing, and so his history is a part of the history of the city and county of Manistee. His interest in local improvements is still unabated, and whatever is for the welfare of the place is sure to receive his co-operation.

As a thorough gentleman, Mr. Ramsdell has few superiors. His devotion to his family and uniform courtesy to all are distinguishing traits of his character. A very fine steel portrait of Mr. Ramsdell appears upon another page.

GEN. BYRON M. CUTCHEON.

The subjet of this sketch is, in the truest and best sense, one of the representative men of Michigan. His ancestors came to this country more than a hundred and fifty years ago. They participated in the Revolutionary war, and were true and earnest patriots of the olden time.

General Cutcheon was born in the state of New Hampshire, in 1836. His parents were rich in the elements of sterling worth, but poor in purse. His earliest ambition was to secure a good education, and though left an orphan at an early age, he went to work in a cotton mill at Pembroke, N. H., to earn for himself the means of enabling him to go to school. At the age of thirteen years

Digitized by Google

J. J. Ramsdell

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

he commenced his schooling at the Pembroke Academy. At the age of seventeen years, only four years after, he was a school teacher in the same place, earning money by which to enable him to proceed still further in his studies. Shortly after this, however, he "pulled up stakes" and came to Michigan, locating himself at Ypsilanti, where he commenced a preparatory course, teaching school during Winter and studying whenever he had means to allow him to do so. His fine natural abilities soon became apparent to those by whom he found himself surrounded, and as early as 1857 he was invited to take charge of the Birmingham Academy, in Oakland County, as principal, intending only to remain long enough to secure means to further progress in his own education. The following Spring he entered the University of Michigan, as a member of the class of 1861. In the Fall of 1859 he again had to go out and accept the principalship of the Oak Grove Academy, in Lenawee County, succeeding the Hon. O. L. Spalding. As soon as he had acquired sufficient means, he again entered the university, and graduated in the class of 1861. All through these varying contests and struggles for an education, he demonstrated to all who knew him a fixed determination and purity of character which challenged admiration on all sides and from all with whom he came in contact.

Before graduating he had already secured, in prospective, the position of principal and professor of ancient languages, higher mathematics and mental and moral philosophy, in the high school department of the Ypsilanti school. Here he remained, doing excellent work, and attracting much attention from educators for his efficiency and thoroughness, until the war broke out, when he resigned, in 1862, and raised a company for the Twentieth Michigan Infantry, under the call for three hundred thousand. On the same day the call was issued he was mustered into the service as second lieutenant, and from the time he entered the service until he came out his career was one of brilliant success and meritorious deeds.

On July 29, 1862, he was made captain of his company. October 14, 1862, he was made major of the Twentieth Regiment; November 16, 1863, promoted to lieutenant colonel, and by order of the War Department he was made colonel, November 21, 1863. He was transferred and made colonel of the Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry, November 12, 1864. He was mustered into the United States service as colonel, December 19, 1864. He was breveted colonel of U. S. Volunteers, August 18, 1864, for gallant services at the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House. He was breveted brigadier general of U. S. Volunteers, March 14, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle. On October 16, 1864, he was assigned the command of the Second Brigade, Fifteenth Division Ninth Army Corps, and remained in command of that brigade until March 6, 1865, when he resigned on account of sickness in his family. During his service he was in the battles of Fredericsburg, Va.; Horse Shoe Bend, Ky.; siege of Vicksburg, Miss.; assault on Jackson, Miss.; battles of Blue Springs, Tenn.; London, Tenn.; Campbell Station, Tenn.; siege of Knoxville, Tenn.; assault on Fort Saunders, at Knoxville; Thurley's Ford, Tenn.; Strawberry Plains, Tenn.; Chuckey Bend, Wilderness; Ny River; Spottsylvania Court House (in which he was wounded, while leading a charge of the Twentieth Michigan and Fifty-first Pennsylvania.) He remained at the hospital about two months. For gallant conduct on this occasion he received a commission as brevet colonel U. S. V., as mentioned above. He was next in the siege at Petersburg, July, 1864, the Weldon Railroad, Reams Station, Va.; Poplar Spring Church, Va.; Boydton Road, Hatchers Run, and siege of Petersburg, from November, 1864, to March, 1865.

At the close of the war he came home and immediately entered the law office of Hon. Sullivan M. Cutcheon, his brother, at Ypsilanti. That gentleman was at the time speaker of the Michigan House of Representatives, and has since been well known as the U. S. district attorney of the eastern district of Michigan. He was admitted to practice at the bar of Washtenaw County, January, 1866, entered the law school of the Michigan University, in 1865, and graduated in the degree of B. L. in March, 1866. In the Spring of 1866 he was appointed the state agent of the Michigan Soldiers' Monumental Association. When the association was inaugurated, in 1865, addresses were made on that occasion by Gen. Cutcheon, Hon. Austin Blair, (Michigan's famous war governor), Hon. Jacob M. Howard and Gen. O. B. Wilcox. The general's address at this time was pronounced by the press and by such men as Mr. Howard, one of the finest and most polished orations ever listened to. It was through this that he was requested to take the position as agent for the association, as the success of it depended somewhat upon a proper and eloquent presentation of the subject to the people. In this work he traveled all over the state, making appeals to the people and securing their aid in this grand undertaking, giving his services freely to the noble enterprise. It was during this work that Gen. Cutcheon, in company with Gen. R. A. Alger, and Gen. John Robinson, met at Detroit and organized the famous "Boys in Blue," of which association the general was the first president. In September, 1866, he was honored with an invitation from the Republican State Central Committee, under the chairmanship of the lamented Hon. John J. Bagley, to canvass the state in behalf of the party. Although he had previously gone on the stump in behalf of his party, and manifested especial ability and efficiency in this kind of work, he had never before made a general canvass. In the Fall of 1866 he removed to Ionia, where he settled down to the practice of law. The fine talent which he had shown in his efforts before the public soon began to bring him a good class of business, and he immediately became prominent in the affairs of the section in which he was known. His name was brought forward in the Fall of 1866 for secretary of state, and without his consent or knowledge, but he failed of the nomination by a few votes. He continued in the practice of law at Ionia until July, 1867, when he removed to Manistee. Previous to his removal here, however, he was appointed member of the State Board of Railroad Commissioners, which office he has held ever since, having been from time to time re-appointed by the governor of the state. In 1866 he was also appointed president of the Michigan Soldiers' Home Commission, by the governor. He conducted the investigation of that commission, and made a full and satisfactory report to the Legislature, and received a vote of thanks from that body highly complimentary of the manner in which he had performed the duties of the position. In 1868 he was nominated and elected one of the presidential electors from this state, and was secretary of the electoral college. In that campaign and, also, in about all of the campaigns in this state, the general has taken an active and prominent part, and in every such campaign his reception by the people, wherever he has spoken, has been one series of successive ovations.

In 1875 he was nominated and elected regent of the State University, for the term of eight years, and has been an active and leading member of the board ever since. For the past four years he has been chairman of the executive committee, and has also had charge of the committee on literary department. He has also been on the committee on the law department and on the library.

The positions of trust and usefulness that he has held at home are even more numerous than those he has held at large. In the early organization of the city of Manistee, he was a member of the first city council, and as chairman of the ordinance committee drafted all the ordinances under which the city was controlled. In 1870 he was chosen city attorney by a Democratic council, though he was, and always has been, an outspoken Republican. He was

Digitized by Google

on the committee that drew up the old charter of Manistee City, has been a member of our board of education, prosecuting attorney of the county, and has been postmaster since February, 1877. He has been chairman of the county Republican committee for six years, captain of the Light Guards, president of our political clubs, member of the board of trustees of the church to which he belongs, and in addition to all this has been an active and energetic business man, with his hands always full. His law practice has been large and lucrative. Going back to the early days of Manistee. he was associated with the prosecution in the noted Vanderpool trial, and his work upon that case, in company with such lawyers as G. V. N. Lathrop and Dwight May, was commended and admired throughout the state. And still, outside of his law business, he is secretary of the Manistee River Improvement Company, a director in the Manistee National Bank, and a stockholder in the Manistee Water Company. In all these varied and arduous duties we find no chaos, no disorder—every paper, every letter in his office is filed away in its place and can be picked up at a moment's notice.

He was married at Dexter, Mich., June 22, 1863, to Miss Marie A. Warner, of Ann Arbor, a lady of thorough culture and refinement. Five children have been born to them, four sons and one daughter, named, respectively, Frank Warner, Charles Tripp, Max Hart, Frederick Richard, and Marie Louise.

At the Republican Congressional Convention in August, last, he was unanimously nominated as candidate for representative in Congress, and as the district is strongly Republican, his election is certain to follow.

JOHN CANFIELD.

Mr. Canfield was born in Sandisfield, Berkshire Co., Mass., in 1830. In 1841 his father came West to Racine, Wis., and the following year he was joined by his family.

About 1848 his father began the erection of a sawmill, near the mouth of the Manistee River, on the site where the mill of Canfield & Wheeler now stands. During that year John came here and remained a short time and went away. In 1849 he returned and entered upon the business career which he still continues so successfully. He finished the mill his father had begun, and commenced the manufacture of lumber.

All the details of his busy business life are not necessary to the completion of this sketch. He has acquired large wealth, as many others have done and are still doing, but few men acquire a name that commands greater respect in the commercial world than that of John Canfield.

He has been interested with various parties in business. For some time the leading business was carried on under the firm name of Canfield Brothers. At present he is a member of the firm of Canfield & Wheeler, Wheeler, Magill & Co., besides carrying on vast business operations in which he is alone.

Mr. Canfield is a gentleman of quiet and reserved manner, and strenuously avoids anything like ostentation, but possesses clearness of perception and firmness of purpose to a remarkable degree. He is not easily daunted, and especially in the earlier days was a man whose nerve was known to be ample for all ordinary occasions.

The early days in Manistee were witnesses of rough life. There was no law and but few who desired it. Might made right, and the timid man had but a poor show of getting along. A crew of men at work in the woods for Mr. Canfield came down, and for some reason seized upon a pile of lumber and proposed to ship it. Mr. Canfield had been away, but arriving home just as the men were handling the lumber, heard of what was going on. He quietly took a revolver and marched down to where the seven men, and rough ones, too, were gathered upon the lumber. Addressing them, he said, " Now, boys, there isn't probably a man of you but what could whip me, but you know I am a good shot, and just so sure as you don't get away from here, just so sure there will be seven dead men." They knew the man and they did not stop to argue the matter.

About 1851 the Indian lands were offered for sale, and Mr. Canfield bought a large tract east of his mill, and subsequently built the store and office building which he has since occupied. For several years the town was all in that vicinity, and Mr. Canfield was the leading spirit of this region. His counsels have always been sought in matters pertaining to the development of the place, and the wisdom of his advice has been of great value in advancing the interests of the town and city.

In 1875 he built the palatial residence which has since been the family home, and which is one of the finest private residences in the state.

He was first married in 1854, at New Marlborough, Mass., to Miss Helen M. Beach. Four years afterward she died. In 1864 he was married at Joliet, Ill., to Miss Frances V. Wheeler, his present wife.

Mr. Canfield has been actively associated with the business interests of Manistee longer than any other man, and still devotes himself to his vast business interests in the same quiet but effective way that has characterized his whole business life.

M. ENGELMANN.

The subject of this sketch has had a somewhat remarkable and a very successful career. He was born in Germany, in the year 1832. At about fifteen years of age he determined to see what he might be able to find upon the other side of the ocean, and in 1847 he came to America. In 1848 he reached Manistee, then for the most part a dense forest. He was but a lad, unused to the ways of the country to which he had come, a stranger in a strange land. He had no relative or friend to whom he could turn for counsel or aid. Success or failure were in store for him, but which he was to experience must be determined by himself alone. Few young men have grappled with the business of life under circumstances that afforded fewer encouragements. Even the region of country to which he had come was a wilderness remote from any commercial center, and void of attraction.

He spent no time in contemplating the loneliness of his situation, but sought something to do that would afford him a livelihood. He first went to Stronachtown and hired out to the Stronachs, who were running a mill. He applied himself closely to his work, paying but little attention to what was going on about him. In this way he worked and saved from his scanty earnings all that was not actually necessary to use for his living.

In 1857 he had come to be familiar with lumbering in all its branches and he began business in a small way for himself. As early as 1854 he owned an interest in a schooner, and from that time to the present has been more or less interested in vessel property. At one time he was extensively interested in a line of boats on the lake, and until the present season was the owner of the steamer "John A. Dix", running between Manistee and Milwaukee.

Since 1857 he has been engaged in lumbering and of late years on a very extensive scale. He is at present the senior member of the firm of Engelmann & Kitzinger, and is a member of the firm of S. Babcock & Co., besides having large individual interests in pine lands and lumber. He is largely interested in the First National Bank and has numerous other business and property interests.

Mr. Engelmann has always maintained a lively interest in the welfare and prosperity of Manistee, and has contributed in no small degree to the commercial importance which the city has attained. His liberality in all public matters has been pronounced, and the fruits of his enterprise are plainly visible.

The magnificent block which he has just finished, and which

Digitized by Google

is described in another place, is perpetual testimony to his enterprise and sagacity.

Mr. Engelmann is now holding the office of mayor of Manistee for the second time, and his record as a public officer is a most creditable one.

His family residence is a large and handsome structure, situated in the southern portion of the city.

Men like Mr. Engelmann who, alone in a strange country, have risen by their industry and sagacity from obscurity and poverty to prominence and wealth, furnish illustrations worthy of being preserved and profited by.

JOSEPH BAUR.

Mr. Baur is a pioneer business man of Manistee, and one of the most prominent representatives of its mercantile interests.

He was born in Germany in the year 1833, and came to this country in 1852. He stopped first in Chicago for a short time and then came to Manistee. After remaining a few months, he returned to Chicago. During the next year he was a portion of the time in Manistee, and for several months was in the South. In 1854 he came back and from that time until 1861 was most of the time in the employ of John Canfield.

April 24, 1861, he was married in Chicago to Miss Annie Hauser, and from that time until 1865 he was in the employ of Mr. Engelmann. He then went to Racine, Wis., and ran a hotel for about a year, at the end of which time he returned to Manistee again and built a store. He first opened a saloon, and afterwards a grocery store. He prospered in his business and in 1874 opened a hardware store.

In 1872 he built a large block on River Street for the use of his business, the whole of which is occupied with his stores. His hardware business is very extensive, and in addition to that he owns a grocery store, saloon, blacksmith shop, and is one of the directors of the First National Bank.

Mr. Baur held the office of county treasurer for years, and has been alderman of the city for four years. He has been a successful business man and ranks as one of the leading business men of the county.

JAMES DEMPSEY

belongs to the class of Manistee lumbermen who have worked their way along, keeping pace with the prosperity and growth of the place.

Mr. Dempsey was born in Ireland in 1832. When about eleven years of age he came to this country and remained in Pennsylvania until about twenty-two years of age. In August, 1854, he landed in Manistee. He knew nothing about lumbering, and his only capital consisted of ability and willingness to work. He went into the woods and remained there a year. For some time he worked for John Canfield. Then he took contracts and so worked his way along accumulating capital and experience and laying the foundation of a successful business career. In course of time the firm of Dempsey & Cartier was established, and this firm was succeeded by the Manistee Lumber Company, of which Mr. Dempsey is president.

He is also senior member of the firm of Dempsey, Simpson & Co., whose mill is on the east side of Lake Manistee. Mention of the mills is made elsewhere. He is proprietor of the Dempsey Tug Line which was started in 1880.

Mr. Dempsey was the second postmaster in Manistee and was succeeded by Dr. Ellis, in 1862. When he took the office there was only a weekly mail and the office was kept wherever the postmaster happened to be. Part of the time he kept the office in the Canfield store at the mouth of the river, and then it was kept at the Buswell house, where he boarded. He has been mayor of the city one term and made a most excellent public officer, but he has less ambition for office than for business, and could not be induced to take the mayorship another term. Mr. Dempsey is a straightforward, sagacious business man, and is financially one of the strong men of Manistee.

LATHROP S. ELLIS, M. D.

The subject of this sketch is the pioneer physician of Manistee County. He was born in Norwich, Mass., in 1828. At the age of fourteen years his father offered him the choice of remaining at home and have such educational advantages as he could afford, or of taking his time and educate himself. He chose the latter and attended an academy at Worthington one term. He worked at farm-work during vacations for a time, then taught school, and in that way paid the expenses of attending school until about seventeen years of age, when an uncle at Meadville, Pa., rendered him pecuniary aid. He graduated from Alleghany College, at Meadville, in 1851, and then attended the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., and also attended two courses at Woodstock, Vt. He graduated in medicine in 1852, and soon after began the practice of his profession at Meadville, Pa., and remained there two years. He then came to Chicago and continued his practice until 1860, when he came to Manistee, where he has since been in active practice.

He was married at Meadville, Pa., October 13, 1853, to Sarah M. Harlon. They have six children. The two eldest daughters are married, one of whom lives in this city, and the other in Chicago.

Dr. Ellis was postmaster from 1862 to 1877, when he was succeeded by Gen. Cutcheon.

He has been an active man, not only in his profession, but in all public matters. He has been especially prominent in religious and temperance work, and has been one of the leading members of the Congregational society since its organization.

He has always been an eager and industrious student, and his investigations have taken a wide range. He has frequently lectured upon scientific subjects, and his writings upon these subjects have been quite voluminous, and in all instances clear and interesting.

His time and attention are chiefly devoted to his practice, although he has some other interests. He has a fine fruit farm on the lake shore, south of the city, which he carries on very successfully.

RICHARD G. PETERS.

Manistee is noted for the number of its business men who have risen by their own unaided efforts from poverty and obscurity to wealth and prominence in the commercial world. The city is very largely made up of men who were poor boys and have fought their way over obstacles to success. These men to-day are strong, financially, and they are also strong in character, and their names command respect wherever they are known. Of this class the subject of this sketch is a prominent member.

He began at the foot of the ladder, and to-day is one of the boldest and most extensive operators in pine on this shore.

He was born in Delaware County, N. Y., July 2, 1832. He lived at home upon the farm, until eighteen years of age, when he started out into the world to delve for himself.

In the Spring of 1850 he started for Cincinnati, Ohio, and from that place he came to Michigan. He landed at Point Sable in 1858, and went to work for Charles Mears. He is naturally one of the irrepressible kind of men, and his great energy and business ability very soon made themselves manifest.

From Point Sable he went to Ludington to take charge of lumbering interests for James Ludington.

In July, 1866, he came to Manistee and became a member of the lumber firm of M. S. Tyson & Co. From that time to the present he has been a bold and successful business man. His remark-

Digitized by Google

able energy and great vital force have enabled him to execute the great purposes of a clear brain.

At the present time he is the proprietor of Eastlake, a neat little village on the east shore of Lake Michigan, where he has two mills, a salt block, store and boarding house. He is a member of the firm of Butters, Peters & Co., whose mill is at Tallman, and of the firm of Peters & Butters, at Ludington. He is interested in the ownership of about 800,000,000 feet of standing pine, 700,000,000 feet of which he owns individually. His own mills and those in which he is part owner cut 60,000,000 feet of lumber a season. He is president of the Manistee National Bank, and is also interested in a refrigerator manufactory at Michigan City, Ind.

He is perfectly familiar with all the minute details of his vast business, and knows personally all men in his employ. His manner is sharp and decisive, though always courteous and affable. He always interests himself in all local enterprises, and is ever ready to contribute liberally to anything of benefit to Manistee. No fitter monument of individual liberality could be erected than Union Hall, erected by him. This magnificent building is described elsewhere on these pages. He has held the office of mayor one term.

Mr. Peters was married April 6, 1858, at Oberlin, Ohio, to Miss Evaline N. Tibbets, of that place, and in his domestic relations he has been truly blessed. Mrs. Peters is one of the noble women of the land, whose whole life seems to be devoted to doing good and bringing comfort and happiness to others, and in this work she has the generous sympathy and co-operation of her husband. The family residence of Mr. Peters is a handsome and spacious structure, surrounded by beautiful grounds, a fine full page view of which is given in this work.

LOUIS SANDS.

In a local paper we find the following allusion to the subject of this sketch, which also describes some of his vast business operations:

"Louis Sands, Esq., of our city, is not only a heavy lumberman, but a pretty solid man. He weighs 250 pounds, stands six feet, four inches, in his stockings, and came to Manistee a poor boy some thirty years since. Now he pays $4,652.15 city tax, and nearly as much in the county, which is a little more tax than any other man pays in the city.

"He has two first-class sawmills in the Third Ward that average about 100,000 feet each of lumber per day. He has recently built a two-story addition to his gang mill, 30x90 feet, and is putting in two of Davis' patent sorting machines, and two of Emery & Garland's trimmers, from Bay City. He has built an addition to the engine room at his red mill—put in five new boilers, and a new smoke stack and breeching. They are of Andrew Jack's best, made at the Manistee Boiler Works, where every mill man goes who wants good work. He has just erected

"THE LARGEST BURNER IN THE WORLD.

It is 120 feet in circumference, forty feet in diameter, and 100 feet high, bricked up forty-two feet high on the inside, and the walls and foundation required 400,000 brick in their construction. It has no equal as a burner in the world. He is also building

"2,200 FEET OF BOOMING

around his mills, which, with his old booms, will give him storage for 10,000,000 feet of logs.

"His pay roll at the mills in improving since the mills shut down is $4,200.

He shipped last year 43,000,000 of lumber and shingles, and cut about 36,000,000.

"HIS FLEET

consists of two large steam barges, and three vessels, as follows:

"The steam barge, 'R. G. Peters,' with a capacity of 400,000 feet of lumber; the steam barge 'Maggie Marshall,' 400,000; the schooner 'A. W. Lucky,' 350,000; 'Isabella Sands,' 250,000; 'Arendal,' 240,000.

"And when it is known that there are almost a score of other firms in Manistee that are doing nearly as well, some idea of the business of the city can be had.

"Mr. Sands has had no help from any source. He commenced work by the month, endured all the hardships of pioneer life, but labored on through poverty to wealth, until he is able to make the above showing.

"His opportunities were no better than those enjoyed by most young men, and his success is certainly very encouraging to all."

Mr. Sands was born in Sweden, July 6, 1826, and came to this country in 1854. He came almost directly to Manistee, and went to work in the woods. The following year he took contracts for logging, and thus began to work his way upward. He was even then a man of very large stature and great strength. It is related of him that at one time, while engaged in logging, one of his oxen was taken sick, and could not be worked. Mr. Sands was not a man to stop his work for any slight cause, and so making a yoke having a long arm at one end, he put his well ox into the bow while he grasped the arm and thus they rolled the logs, and kept the work moving.

Mr. Sands worked his way along until 1864, when he bought an interest in the sawmill of the firm of Green Bros. He remained a member of that firm for two years, and then went to logging. In 1869–'70 he built what is now the old Peters mill, at Eastlake, which he afterwards sold to Mr. R. G. Peters.

In 1878 he came into possession of the immense mill property known as the Tyson & Sweet property. These mills he still operates. He also owns two shingle mills in Manistee and vicinity. At the present time he owns pine lands in eight counties in the state, and also a large quantity of standing pine in Wisconsin. Mention is made elsewhere of his mill and vessel property.

Mr. Sands has been twice married; first, August 2, 1857, in Manistee, to Miss Caroline Richard. He was married the second time, September 28, 1865, in this city, to Miss Isabella Marshall. He has six children living. His family residence is one of the finest in the city. It is built of brick, of elegant and elaborate design, and furnished in a style of luxury in keeping with the wealth of its owner.

He is vice-president of the Manistee National Bank, and has various property interests outside of his mills and pine. He has two large farms under cultivation, and a store on River Street.

Mr. Sands is emphatically a shrewd business man, and generally sees pretty correctly the end from the beginning in his undertakings. He is a man who makes no attempt at show, and is always genial and friendly to strangers or acquaintances who meet him.

He manages all his vast business operations alone. There are 500 men in his employ, logging operations going on, four mills running, vessels carrying his lumber, and all the thousand details involved, but everything moves like clock-work, in obedience to a perfect system. Industry, integrity and business sagacity have brought to Mr. Sands the business prominence and wealth he has acquired. In this work will be found lithographic views of Mr. Sand's residence and sawmills, and also a very fine steel portrait of himself.

Digitized by Google

Louis Pands.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A BRAVE CAPTAIN.

The man who endangers his own life to save the lives of others is a hero in the highest and best sense. Such service is deserving of recognition and admiration, and the name of whoever performs it is entitled to secure a place in the annals of his country. Any history of Manistee that did not make honorable mention of the name and heroic service of Capt. Charles Gnewuch would be signally incomplete. His life has not been especially eventful except in the valorous service in which he has distinguished himself, (that of rescuing life from a watery grave).

Most of his life has been spent upon the water. In the Spring of 1860 he came to Manistee as captain of the tug "Boule." Subsequently he became master of the tug "G. W. Tift," and managed it in the towing business at Manistee and Milwaukee until the time he became captain of the tug "Parsons" of the Canfield Tug Line. He managed her until the old tug "Williams" was put on the line. He then took charge of that, and when the new and powerful tug "Williams" was put on, took charge of her, and together they have been in places of safety and danger to the present time.

The captain has long been famous for his deeds of bravery, and in May, 1881, the United States Government bestowed upon him the highest honor awarded by our laws to deeds of valor in life-saving, viz., a handsome gold medal. The medal is round in shape, about two inches in diameter, and a quarter of an inch thick. Upon its face is a raised picture representing three men in a boat out upon the water in a fearful storm. The waves are dashing furiously about the frail boat, while the three inmates are throwing lines to struggling persons in the water. In the rear of this scene is an old wreck of a schooner being rapidly dashed in pieces, and from which it is supposed the people in the water have jumped to save themselves, at the last moment. Around the rim of the face are the words, "Life-saving service of the first class. United States of America." Upon the opposite side of the medal is a picture of a woman standing by a shield, upon which are inscribed the words, "To Capt. Charles Gnewuch for signal heroism in saving life from shipwreck—1874-1880. Act of Congress June 20, 1874." Around the rim on this side are the words, "In testimony of heroic deeds in saving life from the perils of the sea." The medal is said to contain about $80 worth of gold.

Accompanying were eulogistic letters from Senator Ferry and Hon. William Windom, secretary of the treasury. The latter refers to various acts of heroism between the years 1874-1880, during which time Capt. Gnewuch saved from drowning in the water of Lake Michigan twenty-four persons, and in nearly every instance at the imminent peril of his life.

Prior to the passage of the law under which the medal was given, the captain had saved many lives. His valiant service in this direction dates as far back as 1858, to the time when he was a common sailor, and from that time down to the present his career has been thickly marked with these incidents.

Capt. Gnewuch is a gentleman of extreme modesty, and never refers to what he has done unless pressed into a recital of some of his perilous adventures; but he is widely known, not only on account of his great nautical skill, but for his unassuming integrity and worth as a man. At the present time he owns an interest in the Canfield Tug Line, but he sticks as faithfully to his favorite tug as though she could not float without him.

HON. S. W. FOWLER.

The subject of this sketch was born April 5, 1829, in New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y. While yet an infant, his parents moved to Fly Creek, Otsego Co., N. Y., where his boyhood days were mostly passed. This, too, had been the home of his mother and her parents from a very early day. His father, whose name he bore, was one of nine brothers, children of Rev. George Fowler, of Monticello, N. Y., who had been the only son of George Fowler, Sr., who came to America as a British officer under King George II.

The mother was gathered to her fathers in the old family burying-ground when Smith William, the youngest son, was eight years old, and from that time he had to depend upon his own exertions both for a living and for an education. When twelve years old he started on foot and alone to find a home in the far West, and in the first week in September, 1841, he landed in Detroit, then but a village, with only 25 cents and not a change of garments—hope, health, and vigor his only capital with which to begin life in the Peninsular State.

He worked Summers and attended school Winters until sixteen, when he commenced teaching. For two years he attended the Romeo branch of the Michigan Institution, and then attended Albion College over two years, and other institutions, until, in August, 1853, he received his diploma as Bachelor of Laws from the old State and National Law School of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was admitted to practice law before all the courts of that state by the supreme court at Albany.

Returning to his adopted state, he was examined for admission at Marshall, Mich., by John Van Arman, D. Darwin Hughes, and Mr. Gibbs (then state reporter), as examining committee, and admitted to practice. In December of that year he opened an office for the practice of the law at Charlotte, Mich., and met with very excellent success. He was elected circuit court commissioner by about seventy majority; afterwards, for three successive terms, he was elected prosecuting attorney by largely increasing majorities. In 1863 he was chosen for the state Senate by nearly one thousand majority.

In politics he was a Wilmot Proviso Democrat, until, in 1854, at Jackson, he attended and helped organize the first Republican convention ever held. At that convention he was a member of the committee on nominations, and helped nominate Kinsley S. Bingham, the first Republican governor of Michigan. He was also one of the delegates appointed from this state to the first National Republican Convention, held at Philadelphia, where John C. Fremont was placed in nomination, Randolph Strickland being the other delegate from that congressional district; and for many years Mr. Fowler was chairman of the Republican Central Committee for Eaton County.

When the war broke out, he left a large and lucrative practice, locked his office when the first guns were fired on Sumter, raised a company of 110 men, had them officered and equipped ready to march in nine days, and supported them at a cost of over $300 to himself, in camp on the fair grounds at Charlotte, and telegraphed Gov. Blair that they were ready to march. This is believed to have been the first uniformed company raised in Michigan for the war of the rebellion. A part of the company were soon after accepted and placed in drill camp at Fort Wayne, and was finally mustered into the United States service as Company H., Sixth Michigan Infantry.

Capt. Fowler was credited with going into camp at Kalamazoo with the best drilled and finest appearing company in the regiment.

At Baltimore the regiment took part in the arrest of Marshal Kane and the rebel Legislature that assembled for the avowed purpose of giving the state to the Jeff. Davis government.

In early Winter, one battalion of the regiment, including Capt. Fowler's company, were ordered to co-operate with the New York Zouaves, and other troops, to drive the rebels off the east shore of Virginia. They embarked on steamers and sailed down the Chesapeake Bay to the mouth of a river up which the steamers made their winding way until the troops were disembarked at a small vil-

Digitized by Google

lage seven miles from the rebel batteries at Oak Hall. The brigade was commanded by Gen. Lockwood, and was at that time in Gen. Dix's department. After two or three days of preparation, the command advanced on Oak Hall batteries and arrived just in time to miss the flying body of the rebels and pick up a few stragglers, with arms and munitions of war in limited quantities.

While the army were in camp near Oak Hall batteries, one night, while in charge of the pickets, Capt. Fowler learned from the negroes of a quantity of arms and ammunition that had been buried in a grave-yard a few miles beyond the lines, and with a detail of men he succeeded not only in capturing the arms and ammunition, but also secured a fine twelve-pound brass piece, and brought into camp with him Capt. Fletcher and Lieut. Corbin, of the rebel army. He afterwards commanded every special expedition of either cavalry or artillery or infantry that was detailed for special duty by Gen. Lockwood, while he was in command of that division. He captured Col. Phinney, of the rebel army, and was assigned the duty of conveying him a prisoner to Fort McHenry. He also had command of the expedition that captured the horses and accoutrements of Gov. Wise, near Accomac, and of the expedition that broke up and captured the rebel smugglers on the islands at the mouth of the Chesapeake Bay.

After serving in the provost department for several weeks, after his command had returned to Baltimore, at his own special request he was relieved from staff duties and permitted to return to his company, most of whom were old neighbors and warm personal friends. He received strong letters of commendation from Gen. Lockwood, and a pressing invitation to remain on staff duty in Accomac County, but the desire to be with his men was stronger than any love of promotion, and he determined to share their destiny. He had scarcely joined his command, when the regiment received marching orders for Newport News, via Fortress Monroe. February 21, 1862, they embarked on steam transports and sailed from Baltimore. They were landed at Fortress Monroe, February 22,—Washington's birth-day,—and immediately went into camp, just below the battery, at Newport News.

Capt. Fowler was with his command through the campaign on the east shore of Virginia, at Sewall's Point, Ship Island, Pass Christian, and the New Orleans campaign, including the first fight at Vicksburg, where, being disabled, he was sent to New Orleans Evans House Hospital, and, after several weeks, almost hopeless illness, his resignation was handed in, and he was sent home, as was supposed, to die. After several month's lingering convalescence he was able to be up. In the meantime he was nominated and soon after elected to the state Senate, in which he took his seat at the opening of the session.

He was appointed chairman of the committee on military affairs, and on state library; was author of the soldiers' voting bill, and several other important measures. After serving two sessions, the State Central Committee paid him the distinguished honor of republishing his speech on national affairs as a campaign document, and an edition of 30,000 copies was struck off, one of which is now in the possession of the writer.

The compliment of the publication will be better appreciated when it is remembered that in both houses there were over 100 speeches made on national affairs, and this was the only one selected to be published in full as a campaign document.

The Jackson *Citizen*, in speaking of the facts at the time, in its issue of February 14, 1864, gave him full credit, and commented on his action, as follows:

"THE SOLDIERS' VOTING BILL.

"The Legislature of Michigan did a good thing when they passed the bill allowing the brave soldiers of this state the privilege of voting. For the passage of this measure the thanks of the friends of our country are due to Hon. S. W. Fowler, the able senator from Eaton County. Mr. Fowler labored hard and faithfully in the face of the greatest opposition to have the measure passed, and finally had the gratification of seeing it become a law. Had it not been for his hard work with the committee (every one of whom, except himself, was opposed to having a law of the kind enacted) and in the Senate, the brave men of Michigan who to-day are fighting our battles would not have the privilege of having a voice in the affairs of the nation, to preserve the integrity of which they are ready to die. The soldiers owe a heavy debt of gratitude to Senator Fowle.r"

The Jackson *Citizen* also published the report made by Mr. Fowler on said bill, in full, and in its issue of February 9, 1864, commented thereon, as follows:

"SENATOR FOWLER'S REPORT.

"On the first page of to-day's paper we print the minority report of Hon. S. W. Fowler, senator from Eaton County, on the bill to allow soldiers to vote. It is an able document, and as such we commend it to the attention of our readers. Those of our readers who are opposed to the measure, especially, should read it. It is a candid, clear and argumentative paper, and thoroughly upsets the many objections urged against the soldiers having a voice in the affairs of the nation through the ballot box. We see the House has passed the measure; now let the Senate do our brave boys justice by doing likewise."

At the jubilee over the fall of Vicksburg, held in Jackson, soon after that occurrence, Mr. Fowler made a speech, which was commented on as follows, under the head of

THE FALL OF VICKSBURG.

The Jackson *Citizen*, in its account of the jubilee, after commenting on the speech of Gov. Blair, Mr. Wood and others, says: "Hon. S. W. Fowler, of Eaton, was then introduced. He was listened to with marked attention. He mentioned the many brilliant victories of our armies, and gave Mr. Wood a good answer, and effectually overturned that gentleman's arguments. The rejoicing was kept up until a late hour."

Mr. Fowler, while in the senate, was selected as one to pronounce a eulogy on the death of Senator Northrup, and was on the committee to accompany the remains to Detroit. The severe labors of the session proved too much, and he was taken ill and confined to his bed for the last two weeks.

He also drew up and introduced a joint resolution providing for a roll of honor, under which the adjutant general published a full list of the dead and disabled of the Michigan troops, and such list has since been written on parchment, and deposited in the State Library, in accordance with said resolution. See Joint Resolution No. 19, Session Laws of 1873.

Mr. Fowler was the first advocate in the Michigan Legislature, of the measure for employing negro troops. He went to Gov. Blair, personally, with Maj. Grummond, to urge the formation of a colored regiment, and used his influence as chairman on military affairs to promote that object, until it became a success, and colored men were permitted a part in the struggle for national existence.

In 1863 he had been appointed draft commissioner for the Third District of Michigan, in which capacity he served until after the close of the war, when he was honorably mustered out of the service.

Home having been desolated by death, and health impaired by the ravages of a southern climate, he bought the Manistee *Gazette*, in 1867, enlarged it, and changed the name to the *Times*, and found employment in the then small village of Manistee, as editor and lawyer. Afterwards, in 1873, he purchased the *Standard*, and con-

Digitized by Google

solidated the two papers, under the name of *Times and Standard*, of which he is yet the editor and publisher.

At the Vanderpool trial he was one of the attorneys for the defense, and incurred the displeasure of many friends and neighbors (who felt positive that the defendant was guilty) by being faithful to his client, taking him out of state's prison, and thus making a new trial possible.

He delivered the address at the first agricultural fair ever held in Manistee County. The exhibit was in a small log house, near Hopkins' manufacturing store, in Bear Lake.

In 1869 he was solicited by a committee of citizens, appointed without reference to party, to allow his name to be used as a candidate for circuit judge. The following was his characteristic reply:

"MANISTEE, Mich., March 24, 1869.

"*To the Delegates of Manistee County appointed to choose a candidate for Circuit Judge:*

"GENTLEMEN:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours requesting the use of my name to place on the ticket for the office of circuit judge. This flattering assurance of your confidence comes entirely unexpected. It is well known by those who have written me upon the subject, and others, that I have not been a candidate for the position. The duties are too arduous, the requirements too great, and the compensation too small to make it a place to be sought for by one who has a full and solemn realization of the responsibilities imposed.

"The question of judgeship is of vital importance to all concerned. There is no power in a free country so terrible for evil, or so efficient for the well-being of society as that reposed in the office in question. The wrongs of such a place are difficult of redress, and even the right of appeal is a remote remedy, and oft'times of little avail for want of time and means. For these and many other considerations, the office should be above party favor or partizan influence, and it should be filled by the choice of the people fully and fairly expressed. The situation in this district at this time is peculiar.

"There is but one candidate before the people, Hon. J. G. Ramsdell, and however well he may perform the duties of the office, it can hardly be claimed that all the people ought to be disfranchised who do not choose to vote for the one candidate, and yet, practically, this is the result if there is but one man to vote for. With these views, with charity for all and malice toward none, I sincerely thank you for the honor of your preference, and leave the whole case in the hands of the people, feeling that if only one man votes for me, he will have exercised fairly the freeman's right of the ballot. And if at this late day, the peoples' choice should fall upon me, under God I shall strive to discharge the duties of this high position, faithfully and fearlessly, to the best of my abilities.

I remain, gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

"S. W. FOWLER."

The returns indicate that a change of about one hundred votes would have thrown the election either way. This was certainly very flattering, considering that the district was over two hundred miles long. The consent was only given about ten days before election, and there was no regular nomination or organized effort.

THE GREAT FIRE.

At the time of the great fire of October 7, 1871, he was attending the supreme court, at Detroit, and knew nothing of the disaster until four days later, when the news reached him on his way home, at White Hall. He had the largest library then in northern Michigan, an office, the *Times* office block, three dwellings, barns, furniture, etc., all were swept away, including the contents of his safe. The track of the fire was from the southwest to the northeast, and swept everything between Oak Street and the Little Lake, leaving only one house north of the river, where there were about 400 inhabitants. Not a tree, shrub or fence post could be found in the district. All were literally left in ashes.

He owed no man, had something due him, and his lots and land were left. He had an insurance of $4,000, of which he afterwards got twenty per cent, the companies having failed in the Chicago fire. The proofs and the carpenter's estimates showed a loss of over $15,000, besides barn, safe and contents.

He commenced housekeeping again in a small room, with a few chairs, a mattress and a few blankets. In six week's time he had an office building up, 24x35, and two stories high, and moved into three small rooms in the upper story, and lived there a year, until his present brick dwelling was completed. This office was the first building up and occupied on Maple Street after the fire, and excepting the house of William Nungesser, the first in that part of the city.

Though not one of the earliest settlers in Manistee, Mr. Fowler may be fairly ranked as one of its pioneers, having always identified himself with the interests of the city and county of his adoption. Had he worked merely for self-aggrandizement, he had the means and ability to have amassed a fortune. Had he been unscrupulous as to principles and methods, he might have held lucrative offices, where "stealings in" form a large inducement. In after years Mr. Fowler will have the proud satisfaction of knowing that he has fulfilled the duties of a citizen, journalist and business man in a manner that will reflect credit upon himself and family, and made a record whose sterling worth will never grow less in the minds of impartial judges.

ALEXANDER H. DUNLAP

was born in St. Clair County, Mich., June 25, 1830. His father was born in Scotland, and came to this country at the age of eighteen years. His mother was a native of St. Clair County. He lived with his parents on their farm in his native county until he arrived at the age of seventeen years, when his father died. He was educated at home and at the district school until nineteen years of age, when he went to the State Normal School and afterwards to Albion College. After leaving college he followed teaching public and private schools for several years with marked success, in Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa. The last two years of his teaching were in the Mitchell Academy, as principal. He studied law several years, and was admitted to the bar at Charles City, Iowa, in 1860. He immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in Iowa. April 12, 1860, he married Miss Ada S. Poindexter, a very talented lady, daughter of Rev. Samuel Poindexter, of Maine. He continued the practice of law until April, 1862, when he enlisted as a private, but was soon made lieutenant of Company A., Eighteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He remained in the service about a year and resigned in consequence of injuries received in his right hand. In November, 1862, he was commissioned judge advocate general by Gen. Schofield, and acted as such several months at Springfield, Mo.

After returning from the army he resumed the practice of law in Mitchell County, Iowa, and remained there until the Spring of 1867, when he located in Manistee, where he has kept pace with the growth of the place, and has become eminently popular with the people, and earned the reputation of being an honest and reliable attorney. He has paid but little attention to politics, but has acted with the Republican party, and has held the offices of city attorney two terms, circuit court commissioner one term, and is the present prosecuting attorney of the county. He was the first Republican prosecuting attorney who had been elected for ten years. Mr. Dunlap has accumulated a handsome property in the city and county. In addition to the practice of law, he gives considerable attention to

Digitized by Google

farming. He owns several fine farms in the county; one especially valuable is located on Portage Lake, upon which there is an excellent mineral spring, which bids fair to be of great importance to this portion of the state.

In the great fire of 1871 he lost several houses, including his family residence. He rebuilt all of them immediately after the fire. His family consists of his wife and four children—two girls and two boys. His eldest daughter is about to graduate at the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston.

Mr. Dunlap's practice in the supreme court has been large, and the records show it to have been very successful.

E. E. BENEDICT,

of the well-known law firm of Ramsdell & Benedict, is one of the leading members of the Manistee County bar. He was born in Sweden, N. Y., in 1838. He remained at home until about seventeen years of age; he then went away to attend school. After studying at Olivet, Mich., and Oberlin, Ohio, he entered the law department of the Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1863. After spending a short time at Bay City, he removed to Lincoln, then the county seat of Mason County, and located in the practice of his profession. The files of the local newspapers in those days show Mr. Benedict to have been a frequent writer upon subjects of current interest and importance. Those writings give evidence of studious habits and a scholarly mind. In 1867 he came to Manistee and formed a law partnership with Hon. T. J. Ramsdell, which is still continued. The firm have long occupied a leading place among the lawyers of this part of the state. Mr. Benedict was one of the attorneys in the celebrated McVickar suit, and also in the Vanderpool-Field murder trial. He has held the office of judge of probate one term, but has mainly devoted himself exclusively to the law. He was married, May 16, 1866, at Grand Blanc, Mich., to Miss Sophia A. King, daughter of Dr. King, of that place.

Mr. Benedict's family home is one of the many beautiful residences in the city. It was built by him in 1876. He has been a very successful lawyer and has accumulated a comfortable fortune from his practice.

Edward D. Wheeler, one of the leading lumbermen of Manistee, was born in Southfield, Mass., May 8, 1843. When fourteen years of age he went to Morrison, Ill., where he was clerk in a drug store for a time, and afterwards was in a store at Joliet. In the Spring of 1860 he went to Pikes Peak, and after an absence of nine months returned to Joliet, and in the Spring of 1861 came to Manistee, where he has since advanced to the front rank in commercial prominence. For three years after coming to Manistee he was in the employ of John Canfield. In 1864 he went back to Joliet, and remained a year. He then returned to Manistee, and was in the employ of Mr. Engelmann. In the Fall of 1871 he went into partnership with Mr. John Canfield in the mill property near the mouth of the river, the firm being Canfield & Wheeler. Subsequently he became senior member of the firm of Wheeler, Magill & Co., their mill being on what is known as Blackbird Island. Mr. Wheeler is emphatically a practical man, and one of the most successful managers of mill property.

Richard T. Mead, M. D., is one of the leading physicians of Manistee County, and a very successful practitioner. He was born in the state of New York, in the year 1839. He remained at home, receiving a common school and academic education until ready for college. He entered Hobart College in 1860, and afterwards attended Albany Medical College, graduating in 1863. He then went into the army as surgeon, and remained until the close of the war. From 1865 until 1871 he practiced at Adrian, Mich. In 1871 he located in Manistee, and has become a leading physician of the county. He was married at Adrian, in 1867, to Miss Jane A. Young. They occupy a very handsome residence on Maple Street, purchased last year. Dr. Mead is a close student, and devotes his whole talents and energy to his profession. His practice is very large and lucrative.

The Russell Brothers have for several years occupied a prominent place in Manistee. In 1869 the five brothers, Andrew J., James H., Perry, Charles H., and Edwin Russell came to Manistee from Chautauqua County, N. Y., their native place. Perry Russell had come here a little in advance of the others. They embarked in the grocery and hardware business, and also dealt extensively in pine lands, under the firm name of Russell Bros. They continued in business together until the accidental death of Perry, which occurred in November. The circumstances of his death were as follows: He went up the river, in company with R. G. Peters and H. S. Udell, in the interest of the Improvement Company. While coming down in a skiff, an obstruction at a point where the current was very rapid overturned the skiff, and Perry was drowned. He was a good swimmer, but in the darkness, weighed down with a heavy rubber coat, and plunged so suddenly into the swift current, he was overcome and drowned. He was a man universally popular, and his death was lamented by the entire community. He was in the prime of life, his age being thirty-eight years, and had long been a valuable member of society. His family consisted of a wife and four children, who are still living in the city. The remaining brothers continued the business until 1880, when Andrew and James withdrew. James went into the meat and canned fruit business, and Andrew has a dairy farm on the lake shore, near the city limits. Charles and Edwin continue the grocery business and shingle mill. The latter was purchased in 1876, and is located on Lake Manistee, in Filertown. Charles attends to the store and Edwin the mill. The latter has been prominently identified with the city schools for several years. He was superintendent for three years, and has been one of the directors four years. These gentlemen are all enterprising and excellent business men and prominent citizens of the city.

V. W. Richardson, editor of the Manistee *Democrat*, is a native of Pennsylvania. He began his printing experience in the office of the Saginaw *Enterprise*, in 1866. He published a newspaper at Port Austin, Huron Co., for three years. For some time he was on the Marquette *Journal*, and later on the Fond du Lac *Journal*. From the latter place he took a position on Peck's *Sun*, Milwaukee, where he became widely known as a brilliant newspaper writer. Last Spring he purchased an interest in the Manistee *Advocate*, now *Democrat*. Mr. Richardson is a journalist of unusual ability, and he is making the *Democrat* one of the best papers in the State.

C. B. Lewis, senior member of the firm of C. B. Lewis & Son, shingle manufacturers, came to Manistee from Kenosha, Wis., in 1870. He was a resident of that place for twenty years. Since coming to Manistee he has been engaged in the lumber business. In January, 1881, the firm of C. B. Lewis & Son bought the shingle mill built by W. W. Chapin & Co. The mill cuts about 40,000,000 shingles a season. Mr. Lewis is president of the school board at the present time, and has been a member of the board for eight years.

Azro B. Leonard is another of the men who has worked his way along to a comfortable competency. He was born in Stockbridge, Vt., in the year 1823. In the Fall of 1850 he came to Wisconsin, and settled in Eureka, Winnebago Co. There he was engaged in lumbering and other business. When he first came to Wisconsin he worked by the month, and afterwards became interested in a sawmill at Eureka. Becoming interested in a Manistee sawmill, he came here, in 1866, to attend to that business, and

Digitized by Google

A. B. Leonard

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

until 1879 was a member of the firm of Gifford, Ruddock & Co. In 1879 he sold his interest in the business of that firm, and since that time has been engaged in logging and dealing in pine lands. He is also a member of the hardware firm of Kroegan & Leonard, in which he is represented by his son, for whom he purchased the interest. Mr. Leonard has a wife and four children, and lives in a handsome residence situated upon the high ground. This residence property he purchased in 1878. A very fine lithographic view of it is given upon another page. Mr. Leonard has been successful in his business operations. He is an excellent type of the New England gentleman. A fine steel portrait of Mr. Leonard is given in this work.

William Wente, secretary and treasurer of the Manistee Lumber Company, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1848, with his parents. In 1865 he came to Manistee from Milwaukee, and has always been engaged at office work in connection with the mills. About 1876 he became connected with the lumber firm of Dempsey, Cartier & Co., and at the organization of the present company became one of its officers, as above stated. Mr. Wente is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and one of the oldest members of the Manistee Lodge. He is a careful and correct business man.

Adolphus Magnan, judge of probate of Manistee County, is one of the early settlers in the county. He is a native of Canada, and came to Manistee in 1855. He settled in Stronach town and has been engaged in lumbering and bookkeeping. He held the office of supervisor of Stronach for fifteen years, and was the first postmaster of that town. In 1880 he was elected probate judge for the term of four years. He is one of the reliable men of the county, and is thoroughly posted in the affairs of the county.

Christian Hauser is one of the pioneers of Manistee County. He is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1846. He first came to Racine, Wis., where he remained until 1853, when he came to Manistee, and cast his lot in the wilderness with the little handful of people who were here at that time. He has witnessed the growth of the place thus far and has always been active in public matters. He has held several public offices, and in all of them has rendered faithful and efficient service. He held the office of supervisor for several years, was alderman in 1872-'73, and is now serving his second term as county treasurer. He is a prominent member of several benevolent societies, and is a gentleman who has the respect and confidence of the public.

Evan T. Davies belongs to the younger class of Manistee lumbermen, who are following in the footsteps of their successful predecessors. He is a native of Wales and came to this country in 1867, and that same year came to Manistee. He was a poor young man, but what he lacked in purse he made up in energy and clear grit. He went to work as mill-wright and followed that trade for eight years. In 1878 the firm of Davies, Blacker & Co. was organized and had their mill built under the direction of Mr. Davies. In 1880 the shingle mill was added. Mr. Davies is the inventor of a valuable machine known as the Davies lumber sorter, which is in use in their mill. He is of that class of men who are bound to succeed at whatever they undertake. This firm has one of the finest mills in Manistee.

S. Babcock is one of the substantial business men of Manistee, and senior member of the lumber firm of S. Babcock & Co. Mention of their mill is made in another part of this work.

Mr. Babcock is a native of New York State, but came to Wisconsin while a young man. For several years he was a contractor and builder in Milwaukee. In 1873 he first became interested in the lumber business at Manistee, but did not remove here with his family until 1877. He has invented a machine for the manufacture of rift-sawed siding, which is in use at their mill, and is a valuable patent. He has recently completed one of the handsomest residences in the city, which is both a private luxury and a public ornament. It is built of red brick, and elegantly furnished.

Horace Taber is the founder and head of the well-known firm of Horace Taber & Sons., lumber manufacturers, whose mill interests are described in another place in this work.

Mr. Taber was born in Madison County, Vt., in the year 1827. In the Summer of 1867 he came to Manistee and purchased a mill site and erected a sawmill. At that time there were only a few acres cleared back from where their mills now stand. As soon as the mill was completed he began the manufacture of lumber. In the course of time he took his two sons, Hershell H., and Sumner S. Taber, into partnership, and the firm has since been as at present. Mr. Taber was a practical lumberman, and has been a successful manufacturer. Many improvements have been made in the mill property, and they have built dwelling houses until quite a village has sprung up around their mills. Mr. Taber is the inventor of Taber's rift-sawing siding machine, which is an invention of great value in the manufacture of siding. Mr. Taber is a stockholder and director in the Manistee National Bank. Of late his failing health has compelled him to surrender much of the care of the business to his sons, who are capable and enterprising business men. A fine lithographic view of their mills appears in this work.

L. W. Nuttall is a native of England, and came to this country in 1832. He first settled at Hudson, N. Y. From there he went to Wisconsin and settled in Eureka, Winnebago Co. While there he was engaged in lumbering and building barges. In 1867 he came here, having purchased an interest in the mill business of Gifford, Ruddock & Co. Since then there have been changes in the firm, but Mr. Nuttall has retained an interest in the business, and in December, 1881, the firm was changed to Ruddock, Nuttall & Co. Mr. Nuttall is the only resident member of the firm, and with the assistance of his three sons manages the large business connected with their mill and store. Mention is made of this lumber interest elsewhere. Mr. Nuttall is a thorough business man, and trains his sons to follow in his footsteps. The three sons each have their particular departments, and attend to them closely. He is a gentleman of thorough integrity and honesty, and a most estimable citizen. His family consists of his wife and five children, three sons and two daughters.

J. F. Nuttall is a son of L. W. Nuttall, of the well-known lumber firm of Ruddock, Nuttall & Co. He is a native of Wisconsin and came to Manistee in 1868. He has charge of the company books, and assists in the management of the interests of the firm of which his father is a member. He interests himself in public matters, and has been especially active and efficient in the organization and maintenance of the Congregational Church and Sunday-school at Maxwelltown, a suburb of the city.

Charles Rietz, president of the Chas. Rietz & Bros. Lumber Co., has for many years been well known in connection with the lumber interests of Manistee. He was born in Germany, in 1827, and came to this country in 1847. In 1867 he came to Manistee and purchased a sawmill, and laid the foundation of the immense business now carried on by the company. Mr. Rietz's brothers, who are interested with him, reside in Chicago. In 1870 a new mill was built, as mentioned elsewhere. The salt interests of the company are also described in another place. Mr. Rietz occupies an elegant residence near the mills.

In the management of the business here he is assisted by his son, Mr. Frank Rietz, who is a practical mill man, and gives his personal attention to superintending the operation of the mills.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Frank Rietz was born in Chicago, and came to Manistee in 1873.

A. O. Ward is one of the rising young men of the county. He is a native of the state of New York. In 1874 he came to Manistee, and for some time was engaged in the insurance and real estate business, the firm being Ward & Ramsdell. In 1880 he was elected clerk and register of the county, and has recently been renominated by the Republicans of the county for the same office. Mr. Ward is also a member of the insurance firm of Kies & Ward, which does an extensive business. He is a popular public officer.

Prof. Webster Cook, superintendent of schools, is a native of Ann Arbor, Mich. He graduated at the University of Michigan, in 1878, and since that time has been engaged in teaching and educational work. He taught at Union City, Mich., three years, and came from that place to Manistee, in the Fall of 1881, to accept the position of superintendent of schools in this city. His work thus far has been highly satisfactory.

M. S. Cook, city surveyor, came to Manistee from Arcadia Township, in the Fall of 1879. He came to this county from Jackson, Mich., in 1877, and was county surveyor from 1878 to 1880, and since then has been city surveyor. He has followed surveying for about twenty-five years.

A. O. Wheeler was born in New Marlborough, Mass., in 1845. When ten years of age, his parents removed to Chicago. In 1866 he came to Manistee on a visit, and while here made arrangements to go into the store of Canfield & Secor for a time. He remained there a few months, and then received an appointment to superintend the harbor improvements. In 1866 the Canfield Tug Line was started, and Mr. Wheeler became its manager. After a time he became part owner, and at the present time is principal owner of the line. He is also a member of the firm of Wheeler, Johnson & Co., proprietors of the machine shops. Mr. Wheeler has been a very successful business man, and has become one of the strong capitalists of the city. His family residence, built in 1879, is one of the finest in the city. His family consists of a wife and three children. He has recently received the nomination of the Republican party of the county for state representative.

Henry S. Hilton, proprietor of the Manistee *Times*, is one of the oldest newspaper publishers in the state. He was born in Fredonia, N. Y., in the year 1832. When about thirteen years of age he commenced work at the case, in a newspaper office in Randolph, N. Y. His first experience as a newspaper publisher was at Sheboygan, Wis., as publisher of the Sheboygan *Lake Journal*. He came to Michigan in the Spring of 1856, and started what is now the Clinton *Republican*, which he published for about twenty-five years. He was clerk of the lower house of the Michigan Legislature for two years, and register of deeds for Clinton County from 1874 to 1880. Last June he purchased the Manistee *Times* of Mr. App. M. Smith, and settled with his family in this city. Mr. Hilton is a thorough newspaper man, and from his long experience is perfectly familiar with all parts of the business. He has always been a zealous and active Republican, and is a man of culture and ripe experience in public affairs.

Fletcher W. Dunlap was born in St. Clair County, Mich., in the year 1840. At the age of ten years, he went from home to begin life for himself. His first thought was to secure an education, and he industriously set himself about the attainment of that purpose. He acquired a good common school education, and at eighteen years of age went to Iowa, and for three years published the Mitchell *Gazette*. He then attended the Michigan State Normal School, and finished the course in 1867. From there he entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where, in 1870, he graduated as Bachelor of Law. He was admitted to the bar, and opened a law office at Holland, Ottawa County. In connection with his practice he published a paper until the fire of 1871, when he was burned out. He then removed to Muskegon, and from there to Manistee, where he opened a law office and continued in practice for two years. At the end of that time he determined to abandon the law and seek a more direct road to fortune. Accordingly, he started a small grocery, and subsequently went at work by the day. At days' labor he paid for sufficient lumber for a small building, which he erected, doing all the work himself, and when it was completed he put in a stock of groceries and started in trade. At first he delivered goods to his customers on a wheelbarrow, and thus by industry and prudence worked his way along until at the present time he owns four business lots, three residence lots and three buildings. He has recently completed a substantial two-story brick store building on River Street, and intends soon to erect another in the place of the frame building, which he occupies with his store. Mr. Dunlap's success in life shows what can be accomplished by persistent industry and prudence.

Friend, Joys & Co., dealers in dry goods, groceries, clothing etc. This firm is composed of Albert Friend, C. E. Joys, and was established March 1, 1882, and succeeded A. Friend & Co. The business was at first conducted in the old building of Mr. M. Engelmann, but upon the completion of Mr. Engelmann's new block, the firm moved to their present elegant and spacious quarters. They occupy three large store-rooms, one of which is filled with dry goods, another with clothing and hats and caps, and the third with groceries. In addition to these are a large cloak department, one for fine shoes, and an immense basement room for carpets, crockery and boots and shoes. The interior of the building is sumptuously furnished with the most elegant appointments, and altogether, the house is one of the most extensive and elegant in the Northwest.

C. E. Joys is a native of Norway, and came to this country in the year 1867. In 1868 he came to Manistee and was engaged as book-keeper for Maxwell, Pundt & Co., and also with R. G. Peters & Co. In 1876 he went to Hokah, Minn., and engaged in general merchandising, which he still continues. In March last he returned to Manistee and became a member of the firm of Friend, Joys & Co., as already stated.

A. Friend, the senior member of the above named firm, has long been prominent in the mercantile interests of Manistee. He first came to Manistee in 1867 and engaged in business with M. Engelmann, and has been interested in business here since that time. From 1870 to 1881 he resided in Milwaukee, but in 1881 returned here, and the following Spring the present firm of Friend, Joys & Co. was established. Mr. Friend belongs to a family of merchants all of whom are successful business men. The firm of which he is the senior member is one of the strongest in this part of the state.

Allen Mc Kee, engineer and machinist at the mill of the Manistee Lumber Company, is a native of Jefferson County, N. Y. He enlisted in the army in 1862, at Manistee, as a member of the Third Michigan, and served until the battle of the Wilderness in 1864, when he was taken prisoner, and was at Andersonville for five months. He was mustered out in June, 1865, and returned to Manistee. He has been in his present place for eight years. Before that he was sailing on the lakes for several years. He made an excellent record as a soldier, and is probably the only survivor of Andersonville now in Manistee County. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Lodge, and bears a good reputation as a citizen.

C. V. Beebe, M. D., is a native of Genesee County, Mich., and in early life received a common school education. In 1870 he graduated at Ann Arbor, and began the practice of medicine in his na-

Digitized by Google

tive county. After continuing there a short time, he removed to Ovid, where he remained for eight years, doing a very extensive and successful practice. In the Spring of 1881 he removed to Manistee. This city seemed to offer him a field of labor deserving of his attention, and his success here has shown that he made no mistake in coming. His practice is already very large and his reputation in this region well established.

Louis E. Morris is a native of Scotland, and first came to this country with his parents in 1852. After receiving a common school education, he returned to Europe to pursue his studies. After remaining abroad about three years, he returned to this country, and entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1874. Shortly after graduation he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law at Ludington. In 1875 he removed to Manistee, and settled himself permanently here in the practice of his profession. In the Fall of 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, and was re-elected in the Fall of 1878. He was city attorney for four years, and last Spring was elected a justice of the peace. Mr. Morris is a prominent member of the Democratic party, and takes a leading part in the politics of the county. He is connected with several of the societies represented in the city.

S. S. Conover is a native of the state of New York. In 1837, at the age of nineteen years, he went to Milwaukee, and was a resident of that city for thirty years. He was sheriff of Milwaukee County, during the years 1856 and 1857. In 1867 he came to Manistee and engaged in the manufacture of harness, saddles, etc. He manufactured the first harness and saddles made here. He continued in that business until the fire of 1871, when he was burned out, and did not afterwards resume business. Mr. Conover was elected justice of the peace in 1868, and with the exception of two years has held the office ever since. Since 1872 he has been engaged chiefly in real estate and insurance business. During his residence in Milwaukee, Mr. Conover figured prominently in an event that is memorable in Wisconsin history. In 1854 he was under-sheriff of Milwaukee County, and in charge of the jail at the time the fugitive slave Glover was lodged there, and shortly afterwards taken by a crowd who attacked the jail, and got possession of the slave.

Wilson H. Gray is a member of the Manistee County bar, and is a native of Ireland. In 1852 he came to this country with his parents, and lived at Grand Rapids for fifteen years. In September, 1862, he went into the service with the One Hundred and Sixteenth New York Volunteers. He was promoted to lieutenant and afterwards to captain. He served until August, 1864, when he received his discharge. After leaving the service he entered upon the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He practiced law at Grand Rapids until the Summer of 1880, when he came to Manistee. He has earned the reputation of being a good lawyer, and is successful in his practice.

George LaMontagne, M. D., is a native of Quebec, and received a classical and medical education at the Laval University at Quebec, graduating in the year in 1862. After practicing in Quebec for two years, he came to the States, and located in Milwaukee, where he remained about eighteen months, and then removed to Muskegon, where he practiced nine years. He then went to Chicago, where he was in the drug business, and also engaged in practice. In 1877 he came to Manistee and engaged in practice. Three years ago he opened a drug store on River Street, which he runs in connection with his practice. Dr. LaMontagne is a highly educated gentleman, and has an extensive practice.

John Mee was born in London, Canada, in 1839. In his earlier years he worked mostly at farming, but becoming ambitious for a more active field than was to be found in Canada, he resolved to seek a new country. In 1867 he came to the States, and located in Manistee. In 1870 he went into the hardware business, the firm being G. I. Russell & Co., and continued in that business until 1872, when he went out of trade and engaged in lumbering. In 1875 he went back to the hardware business, and in 1877 bought out his partner, and was alone until 1881, when he sold out to the firm of Parry & Legg. In 1881 he bought out Mr. Legg, and the firm became Parry & Mee. Their store, at the present time, is one of the leading mercantile establishments of the city. Mr. Mee is one of the men who has helped to give Manistee the commercial importance it has attained. He has made his own way in the world, and has succeeded. He is engaged in lumbering with Mr. A. B. Leonard; is a director of the First National Bank, and also of the Water Works Company, and always takes an active part in the public enterprises that tend to build up the city. His family consists of a wife and one child.

Hon. Harrison H. Wheeler was born in the township of Hadley in the county of Lapeer, and state of Michigan, on the 22nd day of March, 1839. He received a common school education, and after he was eighteen years of age taught school Winters and worked on a farm Summers, until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, when, on the 11th day of November, 1861, he enlisted as a private of Company C, Tenth Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry. In February, 1862, was promoted to first sergeant of Company C, and in June, 1862, was promoted to second lieutenant of the same company, and in April, 1863, was promoted to first lieutenant of Company E, same regiment, and in February, 1864, was promoted to captain of Company F, same regiment.

Mr. Wheeler was wounded three times during the war, the last one being in the left arm, at Jonesborough, Ga., September 1, 1864. This wound was quite severe, rendering the left arm and hand nearly useless.

On his return from the army he located at Bay City, Mich., and was elected county clerk of Bay County, in the Fall of 1866, and was duly admitted to practice as an attorney at law, in March, 1868, by Judge J. G. Sutherland.

In the Fall of 1870, Mr. Wheeler was elected state senator for the county of Bay, and adjoining counties, and was re-elected in 1872.

After the adjournment of the legislature in 1873, he moved to Ludington, Mich., and formed a co-partnership in the law practice with M. D. Ewell, Esq. This co-partnership continued until May, 1874, when Mr. Wheeler was appointed circuit judge of the Nineteenth Circuit, by Gov. Bagley, vice Hon. S. F. White, resigned. In the Fall of 1874, he was elected circuit judge, having been nominated by both political parties.

In the Spring of 1878, Judge Wheeler resigned, and was appointed postmaster at Ludington, and continued to hold that office until the expiration of his term, May 22, 1882. In January, 1879, he formed a co-partnership in the practice of the law with R. P. Bishop, which partnership continued until last Summer, when he came to Manistee, having professional interests here requiring his attention. Judge Wheeler is an excellent lawyer, and has made a fine record, both as a legislator and upon the bench.

A. V. McAlvay is a prominent member of the Manistee County bar. He was born in Ann Arbor, July 19, 1847. He graduated in the literary department of the University of Michigan in 1868, and from the law department in 1869. He was admitted to the bar, and taught school one year. In November, 1871, he came to Manistee, and entered upon the practice of law. His natural abilities as a lawyer very soon manifested themselves, and in 1878 he was appointed circuit judge, to fill the unexpired term of Judge H. H. Wheeler, who resigned. His record while upon the bench is a good

Digitized by Google

one, and very complimentary to his ability as a jurist. Upon retiring from the bench at the expiration of his term, he resumed his practice. He has held various local offices, such as supervisor, circuit court commissioner, etc., and has been deputy collector of customs at this port since February, 1881.

David S. Harley is one of the pioneers of this northern country, and is well known in this part of the state. He was born in Franconiaville, Montgomery Co., Pa., March 10, 1834. He received a common school education, and when twenty years of age went to the State Normal School, and afterwards taught school for several terms. For a time he was in charge of the schools at Marietta, Pa. After giving up teaching, he came to Michigan, and was engaged at surveying and publishing county maps for a time. He then read law, and finally entered the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1867. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court, and settled at Lincoln, in Mason County. The county was then new, and Lincoln the county seat. Mr. Harley at once took an active part in county affairs, and was prominently identified with all public interests. He held various county offices, beginning with prosecuting attorney, to which office he was appointed by the governor of the state soon after settling in Lincoln. In 1873 he came to Manistee, and associated himself in the practice of law with S. W. Fowler. In 1878 the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Harley opened an office by himself. Since coming to Manistee he has continued to take a prominent part in local politics, and has held various offices. He has been supervisor from the Second Ward for four years, and is at present chairman of the board. He has also been circuit court commissioner for six years. He was married, in March, 1861, at Detroit, to Miss Jennie Phelps. Two children have been born to them, both of whom are now living. Mr. Harley has the reputation of being a good lawyer, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of the people of the county.

Charles F. Ruggles was born at Naples, Me., in 1837. While he was yet a boy, his parents removed to Oshkosh, Wis., where they remained until 1866. His father was extensively engaged in lumbering and dealing in pine lands, and Charles was early schooled in that business. In 1867 the field here offered such inducements that he came to Manistee, and began dealing in logs, pine lands, etc. He is naturally a man of original methods and thorough business habits. He has always relied upon his own efforts for success, and his business prospered from the first. After a time he added a banking business to his other enterprises. This business he conducted very successfully until his general business gradually shaped itself so that he deemed it best to close up the banking part of it. In 1871 he erected the large building on the corner of River and Poplar Streets. The building is seventy-five by forty-three feet in size, and is wholly occupied by himself. In 1876 he instituted an agency of temperance reform, after his own peculiar notions. He believed a thirsty public should be provided with a healthy drink, in order that people upon the street might not feel compelled to quench their thirst at the bar at the liquor saloon. Acting upon his theory, he established a public drinking place, for man and beast, in front of his block. A deep well was dug under the back part of the building, and by means of a pump the water is forced up to a tank, and from thence it is conveyed to the street. In front of the sidewalk is a large trough, that is constantly supplied with pure, cold water for horses, and at the corner of the building is a faucet and cup, where thirsty mortals may refresh themselves with the most delicious beverage ever drank. During the Summer months hundreds of people every day are refreshed by Mr. Ruggles' bounty. In this practical and considerate generosity he has earned a right to the title of public benefactor, while it is a continual proof of his enterprise and liberality. Mr. Ruggles' present business consists largely in loaning money for the purchase of pine lands and logs. He keeps a large force of clerks constantly engaged, and his office is a model of system and neatness. He keeps complete abstracts of five counties, which are arranged after a plan of his own, and are very accurate and valuable. While he has built up a large business and a handsome fortune, he has also established a reputation that makes him one of the foremost business men of Northern Michigan. He is yet a comparatively young man, and is full of energy and public spirit. Genial and courteous to all, he allows nothing to divert him from his own business interests or those of others committed to his care, and it is this thorough knowledge of the requisite elements of success that has given him such prestige as a business man.

Abel S. Haines is one of the business men of Manistee who by his own ability and sagacity has made his way into the front ranks. He is a native of the state of Pennsylvania. In the year 1856 he set out for the West, to see what it had in store for him. He came as far as Indiana, and remained there one year. He then came to Muskegon, where he remained twelve years. Early in 1869 he came to Manistee, and went into the lumber business. In 1876 he engaged in the mercantile business, and at the present time has one of the leading dry goods and grocery establishments in the city. Mr. Haines is a man of liberal and enterprising views, and one who carries his undertakings steadily forward to a successful issue.

B. W. Kies is the senior member of the firm of Kies & Ward, general insurance agents, and is a native of Hillsdale County, Mich. In 1867 he came to Manistee, and for about six years was steamboat clerk on the Engelmann Line. Since that time he has been superintendent of the Boom Company for a year and a half, and in the shingle mill business for several years. In the Summer of 1880 he engaged in the real estate and insurance business, the firm being as above stated.

John P. Baxter is a native of Ireland, and came with his parents to this country in 1852. They located at Milwaukee, and he graduated from the Commercial College in that city. At the breaking out of the war, he was eager to enlist, but being only a little over sixteen years of age, was deemed too young to be accepted. In 1862, however, his father and himself enlisted as members of Company G, Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteers. His father was killed at Kenesaw Mountain. The following testimonial from his commanding officer shows what kind of a soldier Mr. Baxter was:

"Headquarters Company A, First U. S. V. V. Engineers,
Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1865.

"*To whom it may concern:*

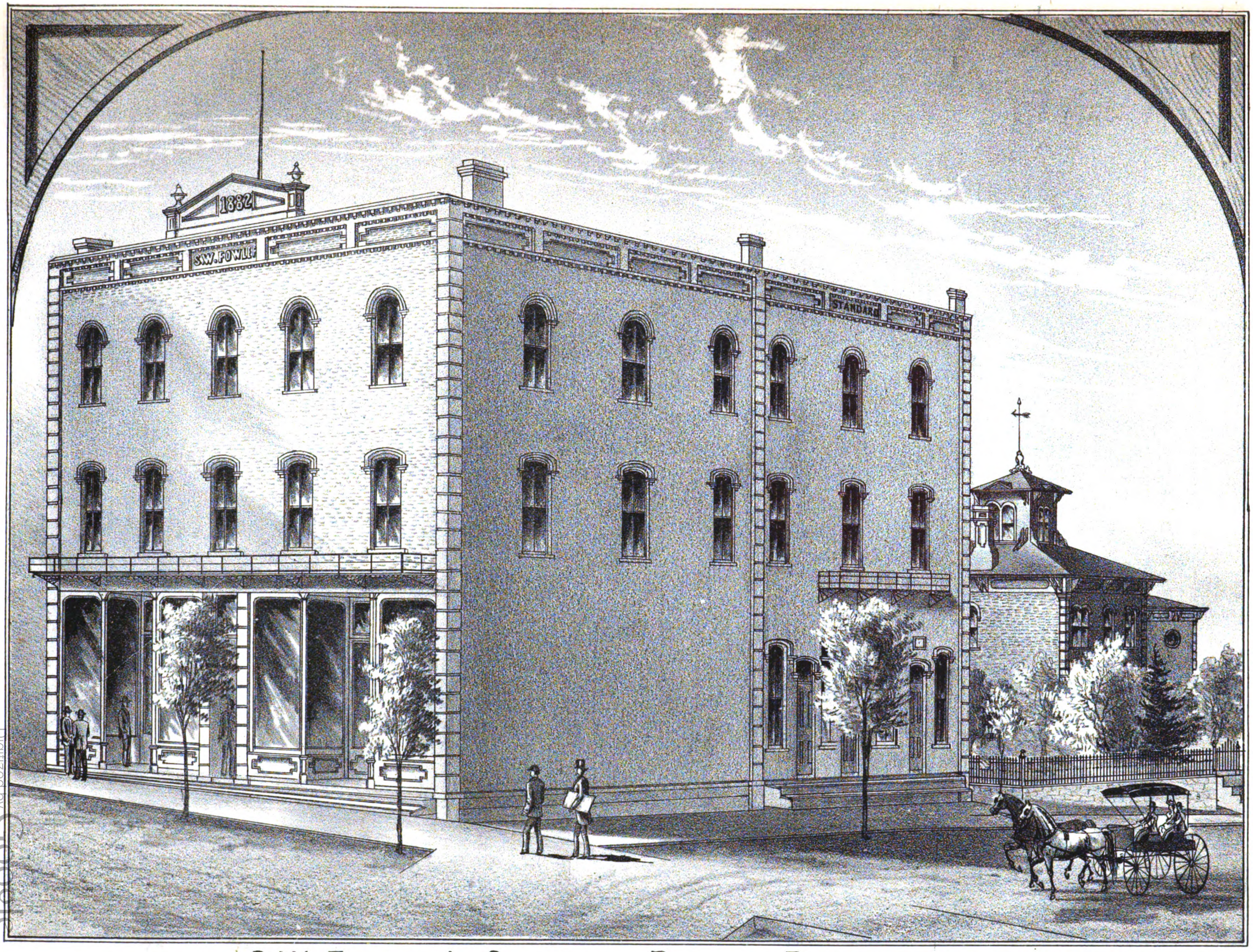
"The bearer hereof, John P. Baxter, late a member of my company, and formerly a member of Company G, Twenty-fourth I, Wisconsin Volunteers, by his uniform good conduct, promptness to duty, and faithfulness to the discharge of his duties as a soldier, has won for him the respect of all his old comrades, both officers and men.

"Entering the service in 1862, he served with credit in the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, at Perryville, and with the Pioneer Brigade at Stone River, and during the campaigns of Tullahoma, Chickamauga Mission Ridge, and Atlanta. Made an orphan by the death of his father, a member of the Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry Volunteers, who fell at the assault on Kennesau Mountain, he joined this command and participated in the pursuit of Hood's Rebel Legions till they were driven beyond the Tennessee, and deserves well of his country.

Wm. M. Loughlin,
Capt. First U. S. V. V. Engineers,
Commanding Company."

At the close of the war he returned North, and came to Manistee as book keeper for Green Bros. He remained in their employ sev-

Digitized by Google



S. W. FOWLER'S STANDARD BLOCK & RESIDENCE.
MANISTEE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

eral years, and then, in 1871, built a grist mill which he operated for about ten years. This was the only grist mill ever operated here for any length of time. He held the office of supervisor for five years, and was school inspector for two years. In the Spring of 1881 he was elected city recorder, now called city clerk, which office he still holds. The office is an important one, and its duties require his entire time. He is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, and is an excellent public officer.

Otto Baumann, sheriff of Manistee County, is one of the early settlers of this region. He is a native of Germany, and upon reaching this country in 1857, made his way directly to Manistee, where he has ever since resided. At that time Manistee was a new world in the fullest sense. The wilderness was here, and the sand was here, but there was no village nor any indication of a future city. But Mr. Bauman belonged to a thrifty class of Germans, who came to this country after homes and fortunes, and he settled into business at once. For eighteen years he "butchered" and sold meats, and did a large and lucrative business. For several years he sold meat from a wagon and in 1864 started the first meat market in Manistee. In 1870, he built the two-story brick block on River Street that is just west of the Dunham House. From 1878 to 1880 he was supervisor of Filer Township, and in the Fall of 1880 was elected to the office of sheriff of the county, for the term ending the 1st of January, 1883. Mr. Bauman is a good officer and one of the substantial citizens of the county. He has been successful in business and takes an active interest in all public matters.

James H. Shrigley was born in Chicago in June, 1838. At that time his father was keeping the first hotel ever built in that city. In 1856 he came to Manistee as clerk in the store of J. L. McVickar & Co. He remained in that position about two years, and then went into partnership with H. N. Green, and they operated the McVickar mill, and afterwards the Smith mill. In 1862 he enlisted and was in the army until the close of the war. He then returned to Manistee and kept books for John Canfield, in his old store at the mouth of the river. In about a year, he went in company with Mr. Canfield, in the mill across the lake, known as the Shrigley mill, which was built by him in 1867–'68. In 1879, he sold his interest in the mill to Mr. Canfield. He is a member of the firm of Wheeler, Johnson & Co., proprietors of the machine shop, and also owns an interest in the steam barge "Shrigley," which runs between Manistee and Chicago, in the lumber trade. His family consists of a wife and one daughter, and their home is an elegant brick residence on Cedar Street, built by him in 1874. Mr. Shrigley has grown up with Manistee, and from his business operations has accumulated a handsome fortune.

Dr. J. Kinsley is a native of Pennsylvania, and with one exception is the oldest resident physician in Manistee. After studying medicine in New Jersey, he attended lectures at the Pennsylvania University in Philadelphia. Early in the war he went into the army with Company F, First New Jersey Cavalry, and did good service until he received his discharge in 1864. He was wounded at the battle of Sulphur Springs, Va., and still carries the bullet in his shoulder. In 1866, he began the practice of medicine in Philadelphia, and in 1870, having a desire to plant himself in a new field, came to Manistee, then a city less than one year old. Here he has remained to the present time, and is too well established to think of changing. He has always had an extensive practice, and has been very active in all public affairs. In 1876–'77 he was alderman from the Third Ward, and mayor of the city during 1880–'81. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, Masons, and Knights of Honor. At the time of the fire in 1871, he had a drug store and was burned out. He opened another store directly after the fire, on River Street, but in 1877 removed to his present location, at the corner of First and Division Streets, where he does an extensive business in connection with his practice. Dr. Kinsley is a very genial gentleman, of large culture, and is popular both as a physician and citizen. In practice he belongs to the regular school of medicine.

Henry S. Udell is a veritable pioneer of Manistee County, and one who has done his share in the development of its interests. He was born in Albany County, N. Y., in 1824. In 1845 he went to Walworth County, Wis., where he operated a sawmill. In June, 1852, he came to Manistee as clerk in the Canfield store. The population of the entire county at that time did not exceed 200, and Manistee consisted of a little settlement at the mouth of the river. It was a dreary and desolate looking region, but the pioneers of those days were bent on business rather than pleasure, and paid but little attention to their surroundings. Mr. Udell remained in the store about a year and then superintended the mill for awhile, after which he took a contract for handling logs on the lake. At the first county election in the Spring of 1855, he was elected clerk and register, and held the office until the next election, which was in the Fall of 1856. In 1859, he went away from Manistee, and was absent until 1864, when he came back and went to surveying and examining lands. He has followed this business most of the time since. He held the office of county surveyor one term, and was deputy surveyor two terms. He has aided in the purchase of a large amount of the pine lands owned by Manistee lumbermen. He owns a large amount of land in the county. He has one large farm which he carries on. He has a wife and eight children, and lives in the city.

M. R. Denning came to Manistee in 1866, from Iowa. The following year he brought his family and located here permanently. He is a native of the state of Maine, and from a boy has been engaged in logging and lumbering. For several years he was lumbering on the Susquehanna River, but in a freshet on the river lost heavily, and then determined to retrieve his losses in a new field. After coming to Manistee, he went to driving on the rivers, first on the Little Manistee. In 1879, he took the contract from the Manistee Boom Company, for driving the Manistee River for five years. He has also for several years been dealing more or less in pine lands, and in all of his operations since coming here, he has been successful. He is one of the directors of the Manistee National Bank. His family residence and office are in the Fourth Ward.

Joseph Hyland is a native of England, and came to Manistee in 1869. His father, John Hyland, came to Manistee about 1860. He served in the navy during the war, and was awarded a medal for personal bravery in capturing a battery. He received severe wounds during the service, and died soon after the close of the war. In 1878, Joseph Hyland started a boiler shop on the north side of the river, where he does an extensive business. He is also a member of the firm of Yoss & Hyland, commission merchants. In 1878 a man was buried in a well, by the sides caving in upon him, and at the risk of his life, Mr. Hyland succeeded in rescuing the unfortunate man from death. A number of citizens gave Mr. Hyland a purse of money for his heroic efforts in saving life.

Peter A. Yoss, of the firm of Yoss & Hyland, commission merchants, is a native of Wisconsin. In 1861 he went into the army and served until the close of the war. In 1868 he came to Manistee, and was in charge of a dry goods store until the fire of 1871. He was sheriff of the county from 1873 to 1877, and chief of police in 1878. He has been a prominent member of the Democratic party, and for several years was a member of the Democratic state central committee. In the Spring of 1882, in company with Joseph Hyland, he opened a commission store on River Street, and at present devotes most of his time to that business.

Appleton M. Smith was born in Florida, in the year 1845. His

Digitized by Google

father was a Methodist preacher, and when Appleton was three years of age, removed to Georgia. Appleton remained with his father until 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate army. He was but a mere boy, and at first went in as marker for the regiment, and was afterwards promoted to corporal. He evidently was possessed of a good amount of grit, for he stuck by his regiment and was with Longstreet in seventeen or eighteen battles. In June, 1864, he was taken prisoner by the Union army at Cold Harbor, Va., and after being confined a short time at Point Lookout, Md., was taken to Elmira, N. Y. After a while he was released and went to Toronto, Canada, where he worked as a common laborer. From Toronto he went to Windsor, and finally to Detroit. About this time he began to write articles for newspapers, and soon came in contact with Rev. John Russell, who was publishing the *Peninsular Herald*, a temperance paper. Mr. Russell engaged him as assistant editor, which position he retained about two years. He then went upon the *Commercial Advertiser*, and subsequently was local editor of the Jackson *Daily Patriot*. He then published a temperance paper at Jackson for a short time, after which he returned to Detroit, and from there went to Toledo as city editor of the Toledo *Commercial*. In 1874 the temperance agitation in Manistee was at its height, and being a radical temperance advocate, he was attracted hither. He came here and purchased the *Times*, and published it until last Spring, when he sold the office to Mr. Hilton. Mr. Smith has a wife and three children, and resides upon a small farm just south of the city, where he spends his leisure in fruit-growing and gardening, for the apparent purpose of astonishing his visitors with the remarkable feats of Manistee sand. Mr. Smith is a strong Republican, and a staunch temperance man. As a journalist he has more than average ability, and the files of the *Times* during his administration show the work of a live editor.

As an instance of how the scenes of life shift and bring men into new and strange relationship, Mr. Smith relates that at Knoxville he was in command at the charge of Fort Saunders, and inside the fort were General Cutcheon and several other Manistee soldiers. They returned to their homes, he was captured, and after release drifted hither and thither for a time, and at last became their neighbor, and colaborer in the pursuits of civil life.

Mr. Smith has taken an active and prominent part in local matters, and has the esteem of the people of the county.

E. N. Salling is a native of Denmark. He came to this country in 1862, and was in Milwaukee about a year. In 1863 he came to Manistee, and worked in the mills. He was too practical to build castles in the air, but ready to branch out for himself when the right time came. In 1866 he began business by getting out square timber, and gradually extended his operations until he secured a firm footing. At one time he was a member of the firm of Engelmann, Babcock & Salling, and since his first ventures has held a prominent position in business circles. At present he is extensively engaged in logging and dealing in logs and lumber. He was interested in the hardware business with Mr. Krogen, for a time, and now owns the two-story brick block occupied by Krogen & Leonard. This block he built in 1880. His elegant residence on Fourth Street in the Second Ward was built by him in 1875.

Benjamin Sweet is one of the men who has grown up from boyhood in the lumber business. He first came to Manistee with his father, John Sweet, in 1852. His first lumbering operations were in logging, and afterward, in company with his brother and Mark Tyson, went into the manufacture of lumber, the firm being Tyson, Sweet & Co. This firm did a very extensive business for a time, but was finally forced into bankruptcy. Mr. Sweet, however, had been in the lumber business too long to give it up, and has continued to deal in pine lands and logs to the present time. He has been successful in his operations, as he deserves to be. Mr. Sweet has a family, and occupies a handsome home on the hill.

J. M. Ramsdell is a native of Plymouth, Wayne County, Mich., and came to Manistee in 1872. In September, 1877, he purchased the interest of A. Landolt in the insurance and real estate business of Landolt & Ward, and the firm was changed to Ward & Ramsdell. In May, 1879, Mr. Ramsdell purchased Ward's interest, and since that time has conducted the business alone. His business consists of general insurance, real estate and sewing machines.

T. P. Steadman is a native of Ohio, and for several years was in charge of telegraph lines. In 1872 he came to Manistee and engaged in the business of general painting. In 1878 he returned to Ohio and built a line of telegraph for a railway company. Returning to Manistee in 1879 he resumed the painting business, which he has since carried on with wonderful success. He keeps upwards of thirty men employed at house, sign and decorative painting. He has contracts for a great portion of the work that is done in the city. In 1881 he opened an intelligence office which proved a signal success. The present season he opened a marble shop and has already worked up quite a patronage. Mr. Steadman is a thorough and active business man, one of the kind that succeed at whatever they undertake.

David W. Mowatt is a native of New Brunswick. He came to Manistee in 1864, and since that time has been indentified with the lumber mills of this city. For ten years he was superintendent of the Canfield mill at the mouth of the river, and since that time has been in charge of the Engelmann mill. He is thoroughly posted in everything pertaining to the manufacture of lumber, and is a man of sound judgment, and thoroughly reliable. He is a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, and is extremely popular in the city. He has a wife and five children, and resides in the First Ward. In the Spring of 1881 he was elected alderman from that ward. A view of Mr. Mowatt's residence appears in this work.

Seymour Bros. is the firm name of one of the leading business firms in Manistee. It is composed of four brothers, viz., R. A. Seymour Jr., John, Frederick and Elwin. Their father, Richard Seymour, is a native of England, and came to Manistee in 1866, from Canada. He went into trade here and was burned out in 1872. In 1873 the sons started an ice-cream room. They had but little capital but were determined to do business in some way and an establishment of the kind they started, seemed as promising as any, with the small amount of money they possessed. They succeeded from the start, and when their capital had increased sufficiently they opened a grocery store, and prospered so well that in 1879 they added dry goods. They now occupy two large stores on River Street, and do a very extensive business. In addition to their mercantile business, they deal extensively in pine lands and do considerable logging. They also own the large propeller "Champlain" which runs between Chicago and Cheboygan, Mich., and a schooner and barge. In the division of their labors, Frederick attends to the vessel property, Richard to the pine lands, and John and Elwin to the stores. These young men are deserving of great credit for the splendid success which they have achieved. They are all working men, and their close application to business and correct views of economy have placed them where they are to-day, in the front rank of Manistee business men. It is this kind of business energy and sagacity that has made Manistee what it is to-day.

Peter Jones is a native of Prussia. He came to this country in 1856 and in 1863 settled in Manistee. He was a carpenter by trade, but soon after coming here bought some land of D. L. Filer, and started the first brewery here. He continued in that until 1866, and then engaged in the drug business in the Third Ward. He

Digitized by Google

built a frame building which was afterward burned, and he rebuilt of brick, and still continues in the same business. When he first started in business he was quite a distance beyond the town, but it has grown past him and his store is now in a good business location. Mr. Jones has a wife and three children.

JOHN OGLETHORPE is a native of England, and first came to Manistee in 1865. In 1871 he settled here, and for several years managed the store of Ruddock, Palmiter & Co. In 1881 he bought out the store of C. Michelson, in the Fourth Ward, at the corner of Sibben and Third Streets. He also has a meat market in connection with his grocery store. Mr. Oglethorpe is a careful and enterprising business man, and has secured a large patronage.

CHARLES BIGGE is a native of Germany, and came to Manistee in 1865. He worked at the millwright's trade until 1872, when he lost one of his arms, and was obliged to give up his trade. He erected a building in the First Ward, and engaged in the saloon business, which he still continues. Mr. Bigge was alderman from that ward from 1876 to 1881.

THORWALD PETERSON was born in Denmark, in the year 1852. He was educated at a graded school, and at an early age learned the mercantile business. In 1872 he came to this country, and settled in Manistee. Most of the time he has been in the employ of Louis Sands in various capacities. He now has charge of the logging camps on the river, and also attends to various other things connected with Mr. Sands' business.

P. M. BRISTOL, filer at the gangmill of Louis Sands, is a native of New York State, and came to Manistee in 1878, from Ludington. Mr. Bristol has been filing and engaged at mill work since he was sixteen years of age. He has been in his present place since he came to Manistee. He went to Ludington in 1862, and was engaged there until coming here, in 1878.

ERNST MAMEROW is a native of Germany, and came to Manistee in 1870. He had early learned the blacksmith trade, and after coming here followed it until 1878, when he built a boarding house and saloon building on Harrison Street, and engaged in business. In 1879 he was elected alderman from the First Ward, and re-elected in 1881. He has the Manistee agency for the sale of Ph. Best's and V. Blatz Milwaukee beer, and does an extensive business. Mr. Mamerow is an enterprising man. An excellent view of his building appears in this work.

H. D. FOSTER, millwright, is a native of Erie, Penn., and at an early age learned the carpenter's trade. In the Fall of 1866 he came to Manistee and went to lumbering. He remained one year and went to Wisconsin. In June, 1871, he returned to Manistee, and has remained here since that time. For the past eight years he has been engaged at millwright work, and for four years has been in the employ of Louis Sands. He has a wife and one child.

FRED. NOBLE is a native of Burlington, Wis., and came to Manistee in the Fall of 1871. He was mostly in the employ of others until 1879 when he went into a grocery with his brother, the firm being F. & W. Noble. In June, 1881, the firm dissolved, and since that time Mr. Fred. Noble has continued the business alone. He has done a large and successful business. Aside from his store he owns an interest in vessel property. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge and the Royal Arcanum.

C. J. PECK, filer at the mill of Horace Taber & Sons., is a native of Hillsdale County. In 1859 he went to Hart, Oceana County. In 1864 he enlisted and remained in the service until the close of the war. In the Spring of 1881 he came to Manistee, and has been in his present position since that time.

C. D. GARDNER, is a native of Ohio, and came to Manistee in the year 1867, from Pentwater, where he had resided for two years. Upon coming here he opened a jewelry store near the Canfield store, that being in the center of the town at that time. In the Fall of 1867 he removed to River Street, nearly opposite the Baur Exchange. Was burned out in the fire of 1869, and again in 1871. In 1879 he removed to his present location, at the corner of River and Oak Streets. Mr. Gardner served three years and nine months in the war, having enlisted in April, 1861, in the Eighth Ohio Infantry. He represented the Second Ward as alderman from 1876 to 1880, and has held various other local offices. Last year he was the Republican candidate for city recorder, but as the city is Democratic he was defeated. He has always made an excellent record in the discharge of every public trust, and bears an enviable reputation as a business man and citizen.

H. B. LARSEN, dry goods merchant, Manistee, is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1855. In 1864 he went to Ludington from Milwaukee, and after remaining awhile came to Manistee. Mr. Larsen worked at the millwright trade for a time, and then engaged in merchandising at Manistee. For a time he was senior member of the firm of Larsen Bros. In 1879 he went to Ludington and opened a large store, which he continued until the present season, when he returned to Manistee, and built a large two-story block on River Street, which he occupies with his large dry goods business. Mr. Larsen is a successful and enterprising merchant, and has one of the largest dry goods establishments in Manistee. He has worked his way to the front by untiring industry and the exercise of good judgment in business matters.

DOUVILLE BROS., dealers in books, stationery, news, house furnishing goods, sewing machines, etc., became established in business in the year 1867. They first opened in the store-room now occupied as a tailor shop in the Thorp building. In 1873 E. E. Douville erected a two-story brick building which the firm has since occupied. The firm is composed of W. W. and E. E. Douville.

W. W. DOUVILLE, who has charge of the business, is a native of Milwaukee, Wis., and came to Manistee in 1866, and engaged in business as above stated. Mr. Douville is an industrious and enterprising business man, as his success in life attests. He has a wife and one child.

E. E. DOUVILLE is also a native of Milwaukee, and came to Manistee in 1866. In addition to his interest in the bookstore of Douville Bros., he is engaged in the insurance, abstract and real estate business. In 1874 he purchased an interest in the insurance business of Secor & Shores, and the firm became Secor, Shores & Douville. At the present time Mr. Douville is alone in business. He has always been very active in public affairs, and has held the office of probate judge for one term. Mr. Douville has a handsome family residence on the hill, a view of which appears in this work.

D. F. MOODY is a native of Van Buren County, Mich., and came to Manistee from Pentwater, in the Spring of 1879. Upon coming here he opened a billiard room known as the Palace Billiard Hall. He has four tables and carries a large stock of tobacco, cigars, confectionery, etc., but keeps no liquors of any kind. He has everything fitted up in elegant style, and does a very large business.

J. C. POMEROY, manufacturer of soda water, mineral water and fruit syrups, came to Manistee in 1862, from the state of Maine. He was born in Canada, and came to the States when about nine years of age. In 1869 he went into the grocery business and continued in that until 1872, when he changed to the liquor business, under the firm of Pomeroy Bros. About 1871 he began the manufacture of soda water, pop, mineral waters, etc., and has done a large and flourishing business. Mr. Pomeroy is also a partner in the cigar manufactory of Hormuth & Pomeroy. Mr. Pomeroy is a member

Digitized by Google

of the common council, and is a veteran alderman, having been in that office continuously about six years, and longer than any other person who has been a member of the board.

T. G. Hislop, deputy clerk and register of the county, is a native of England, and came to this country in 1851, when about a year old. In 1875 he came to Manistee from Milwaukee, and since coming here has been a general accountant. He has been in the clerk and register office as deputy for several years. The present set of abstracts belonging to E. C. Lewis and E. E. Douville are largely the work of Mr. Hislop, who devised the system adopted. At present Mr. Hislop is engaged in a book-keeping and general accounting business, and also has charge of the abstracts above referred to, under appointment as receiver by the circuit court. Mr. Hislop has taken great pains to post himself upon all real estate matters, and has prepared several maps of the county and city, and at present is engaged upon a map of the city of Manistee.

John Hellesvig, book-keeper at the lumber office of Horace Taber & Sons, is a native of Norway, and came to this country in 1871, and located at Manistee. In the Spring of 1875 he engaged with the firm of Horace Taber & Sons, as book-keeper, and has remained in that capacity to the present. Mr. Hellesvig has a wife and one child, and resides in Filer Township.

Lewis Taber, in charge of the old mill of Horace Taber & Sons, is a native of Ohio. In 1877 he came to Manistee from Indiana, where he had been engaged in lumbering. Mr. Taber enlisted in 1861 in Company F, Thirtieth Indiana Volunteers, and served in the army four years and three months. He enlisted as a private and was promoted first to lieutenant, then captain. He has been with the firm of Horace Taber & Sons, since coming to Manistee. He has a wife and five children, and resides in Filer Township.

T. B. James, saw-filer at the sawmill of Horace Taber & Sons, is a native of the state of Pennsylvania, and came to Manistee in 1874 from Muskegon. Mr. James has been at work in the mills since 1866, and was seven years with Ruddock, Palmiter & Co. He began with Messrs. Taber & Sons, last Spring. He has a wife and two children, and resides in Filer Township.

Austin Taber, son of James Taber, was born in Ohio. In 1867 he came to Manistee with his father. In 1875 he began at work in the sawmill of Horace Taber & Sons, and has remained with the firm ever since. Mr. Taber has a wife and one child, and resides in Filer Township.

I. M. Harrison, M. D., is a native of Missouri. He graduated at the University of Michigan in 1880, and afterwards at the St. Louis Medical College; took a post-graduate course. He began practice at Warrensburgh Mo., in the Fall of 1880. In June, 1882, he located at Manistee, where he is engaged in practice. Dr. Harrison belongs to the regular school of practice.

Agnes B., wife of Dr. I. M. Harrison, is a graduate of the medical department of the University of Michigan, and has been in practice since the Summer of 1881. She is a native of Grand Rapids, and is a daughter of W. W. Barlow, of that city. She was married to Dr. I. M. Harrison, December 5, 1881.

Andrew Higgins is a native of Canada, and came to this country in 1860, to Saginaw. In 1869 he came to Manistee and worked in the mills until 1878. In 1877 he engaged in the livery business with A. D. Kirby. They continued in business one year, and Mr. Higgins withdrew and opened a stable in the rear of the Dunham House. In 1879 he changed to his present location on River Street.

A. H. Lyman, druggist, is a native of the state of Massachusetts. In 1873 he came to Manistee from West Hampton, Mass., and engaged with Carlton & Co., as salesman. In 1877 he became a partner in the firm of Charles A. Ellis & Co., which continued until 1879, when he purchased Mr. Ellis' interest. In June, 1878, he had purchased the stock of J. B. Delbridge, and since 1879 has been alone in business. He has a large and well arranged store on River Street, at the corner of Maple, and does a prosperous business.

William E. Short, city treasurer of the city of Manistee, is a native of Portland, Me. In 1869 he came to Manistee, and has resided here since that time. In November, 1872, he engaged in the drug business, the firm being W. E. Short & Co. That firm continued until 1877, when it was succeeded by J. B. Delbridge, and Mr. Short continued in charge of the store. In 1873 Mr. Short was alderman from the Second Ward, and in the Spring of 1882 was elected city treasurer.

Dr. Seth E. Baker, dentist, is a native of the state of New York. In 1864 he began the practice of dentistry at Alden, N. Y. After remaining there a short time, he removed to Saginaw, where he was in practice until June, 1881, when he came to Manistee and located. His office is in Baldwin & Pierce Block. Dr. Baker was early educated in his profession, his father having been a dentist for many years.

A. L. Overpack, veterinary surgeon, came to Manistee in 1874, from Kent County, where he had been engaged in the lumber and logging business. Upon coming here he opened an office as veterinary surgeon, and about the same time engaged in the harness business with his brother, under the firm name of S. C. Overpack & Bro. The harness business of the firm has become very extensive, and some of the finest work in use in the county is from their shop. As a veterinary surgeon Mr. Overpack has a large practice, and has the reputation of being very successful in his treatment of diseases of the horse. He is a native of the state of New York, but removed to Michigan with his parents when about nine years of age.

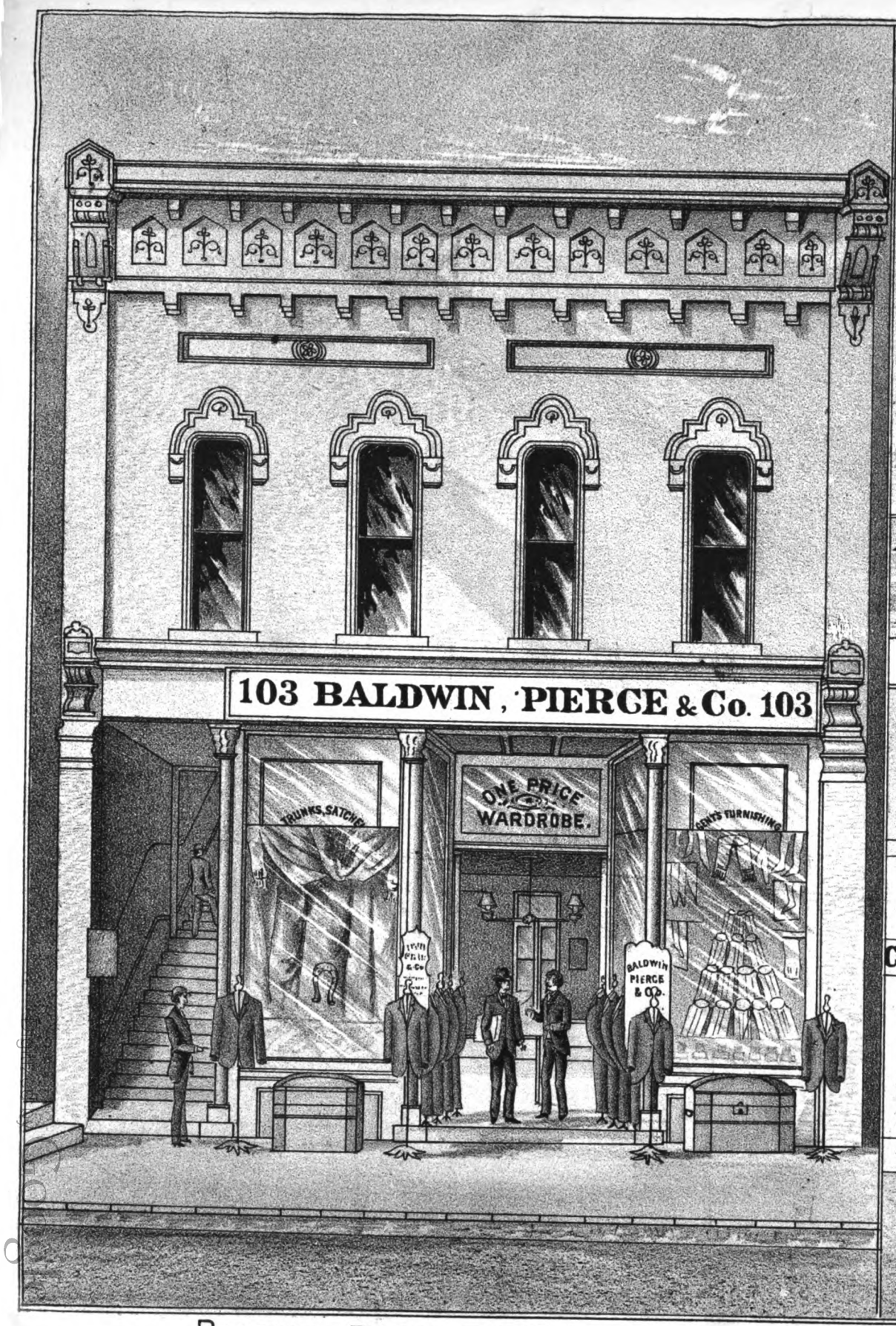
Henry Rademaker, proprietor of the City Livery Stable and 'Bus Line, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in the year 1870, and settled in Manistee. In 1878 he operated the stage line between Manistee and Ludington, and continued it until the railroad was built to this city. In 1879 he engaged in the livery business with Andrew Higgins. This firm continued until the Spring of 1882, when Mr. Rademaker purchased the livery barn which he now occupies, and started a stable alone. In connection with the livery business he runs the City 'Bus Line, which was established in the Fall of 1881. His stable contains twenty-four horses and a proportionate number of carriages, sleighs, etc. Everything is first-class. A view of Mr. Rademaker's stable appears in this work.

N. G. Robinson, superintendent and boom master of the Boom Company of Manistee, is a native of England, and came to this country in 1844. He was at Quebec for a time, and came to the States in 1869, and located in Manistee. Since coming here Mr. Robinson has been logging. In 1871 he became boom master, and since the beginning of the present year has been superintendent and boom master of the Manistee Boom Company, the Filer City Boom Company, and the Manistee River Improvement Company.

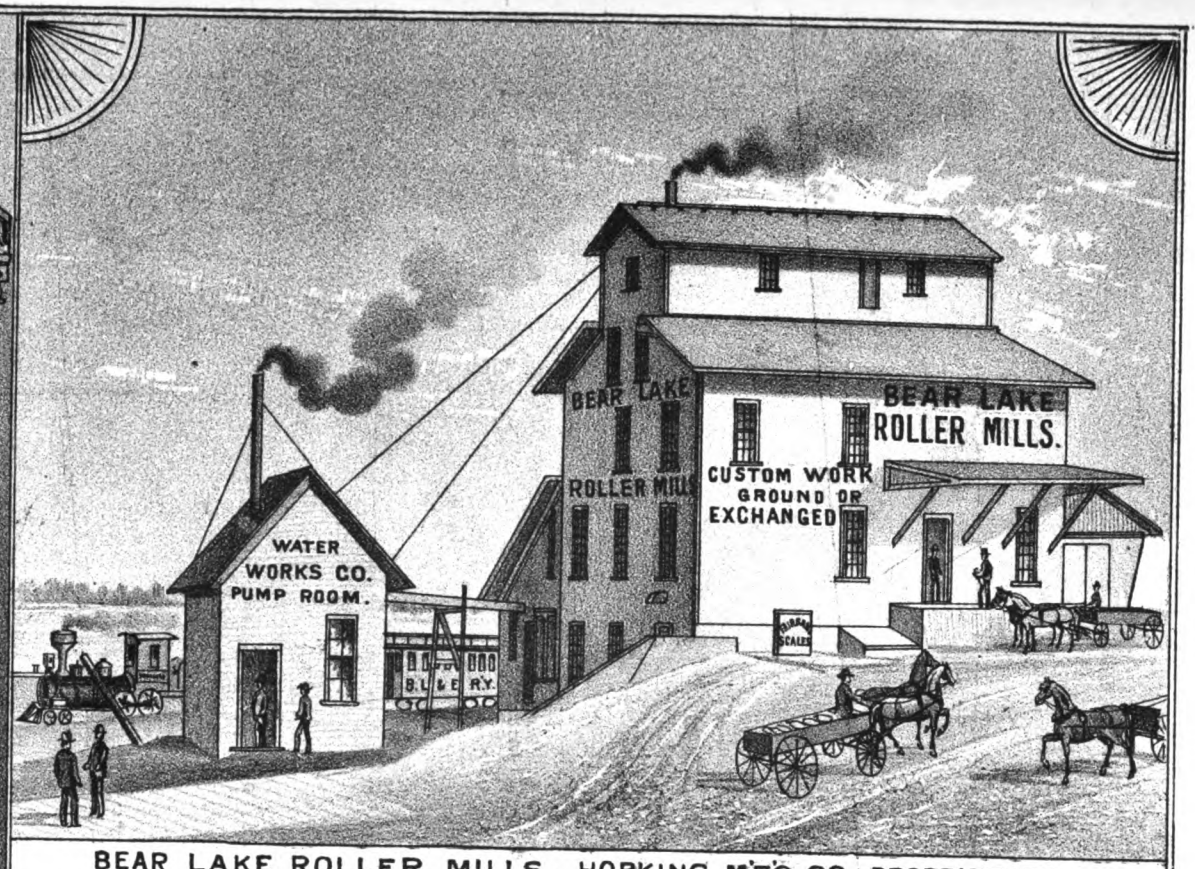
H. V. Oldfield, M. D., is a native of Michigan, and has been in active practice since 1869. After finishing a literary course at the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, he attended two medical courses at Cincinnati, and subsequently graduated at the Missouri Medical College, at St. Louis. Immediately after graduating, in 1869, he commenced the practice of medicine in the state of Pennsylvania. In the Spring of 1881 he came to Manistee, and has already established himself in a lucrative practice.

S. C. Overpack, wagon and carriage manufacturer, is a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Manistee in 1868, from Oakland County, Mich. Shortly after coming here he started a wagon shop

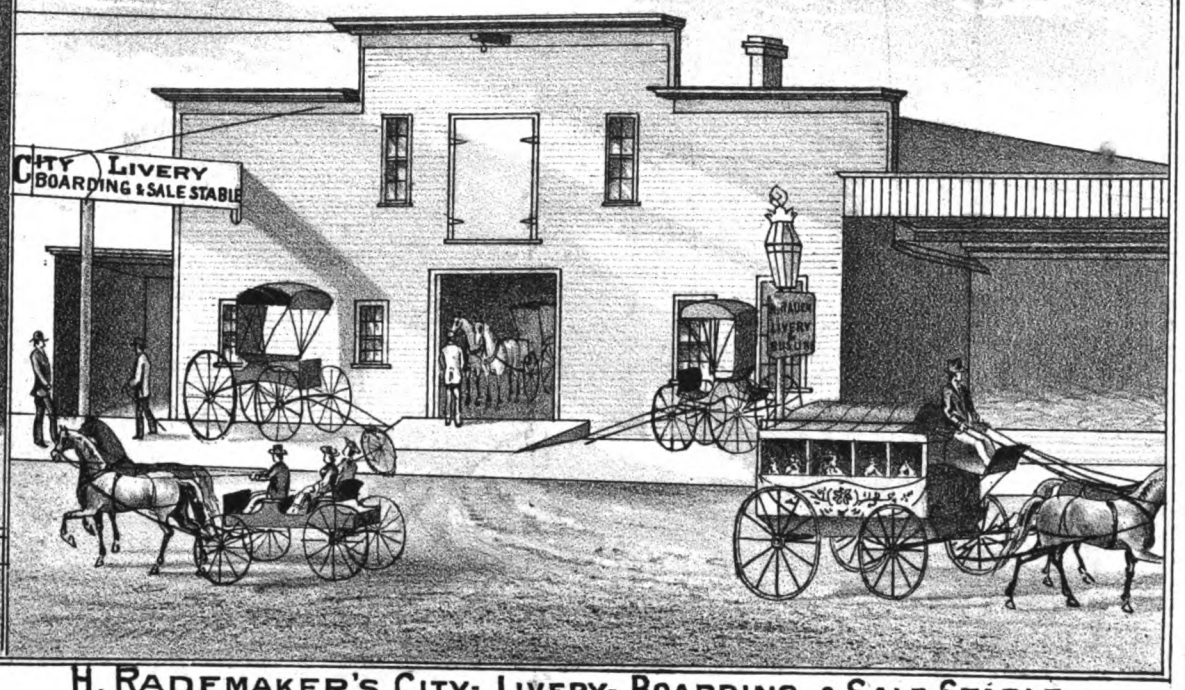
Digitized by Google



BALDWIN, PIERCE & CO.'S STORE.



BEAR LAKE ROLLER MILLS, HOPKINS MF'G CO., PROPRIETORS.
BUILT IN 1881.



H. RADEMAKER'S CITY; LIVERY; BOARDING- & SALE STABLE,
PROP'R OF BUS-LINE, MANISTEE, MICHIGAN.

Digitized by Google

on River Street, opposite to where Joseph Baur's store is now located. In 1869 he erected a building at the corner of South Water and Pine Streets, and removed his works to the new building, where he has built up an extensive business, and at the present time employs a large force of men. Mr. Overpack is also senior member of the firm of S. C. Overpack & Bro., manufacturers of harness and dealers in all kinds of horse furnishing goods.

Andrew Jack, proprietor of the Union Boiler Works, is a native of Canada; came to the States in 1845, and located at Burlington, Vt. In 1867 he came to Manistee, and established the Union Boiler Works, which he has operated ever since. This was the first boiler manufactory established in Manistee. The shop is situated at the corner of Spruce and First Streets. Mr. Jack is a practical workman, and has done a successful business.

L. W. Miller, photographer, came to Manistee in May last, from Bay City. He is a native of Pennsylvania, and has been in the photograph business since 1869. In coming to Manistee he bought out Mr. J. A. Hanselman. Mr. Miller is an artist of long experience, and does an extensive business.

W. H. Willard, druggist, is an old resident of Manistee, having located here in business in 1867. The firm was first Briggs & Willard. This firm continued only a short time, and was succeeded by Willard, Hall & Co., and that firm by Willard & Hall. In May, 1882, Mr. Hall went out of the firm, and since that time Mr. Willard has continued the business alone. He is a native of the state of Illinois, and received his early business education in Chicago. He is a careful business man, and has been identified with the business interests of Manistee for so many years that he is now one of the leading merchants of the city.

Geo. A. Hart came to Manistee in the year 1873, and for about three years was engaged in the clothing trade. At the end of that time he left the mercantile business, and opened a real estate office. He deals in city property and pine lands on an extensive scale, and is quite successful in his operations. His office is supplied with county abstracts and maps, and the fullest information pertaining to lands or any description of real property. Mr. Hart was born, and his early life spent, in Lapeer, Mich. He is secretary of the Manistee Water Company, organized the present year.

Dr. J. B. Wilcox, dentist, came to Manistee in April, 1867, from Mauston, Wis., and opened an office in Secor's building, on the corner of River and Maple Streets. For the past three years Dr. Wilcox has also been engaged in lumber and pine land operations. He is a native of Ohio, and began the practice of dentistry in Wisconsin, in 1862. At the present time Dr. Wilcox has very fine rooms in Engelmann's new block, and is assisted in his practice by his nephew, Dr. J. L. Sweetman. Dr. Wilcox has a wife and two children.

John P. Wood, architect, has been a resident of Manistee since 1866. He is a native of Berrien County, Mich., and at an early age learned the carpenter trade. In December, 1863, he enlisted in Company L, Third Michigan Cavalry, and remained in the service until February, 1866, having passed through thirty-six battles. After leaving the service, Mr. Wood came to Manistee, and followed his trade as carpenter and builder, but for the past four years has been confining his attention more to architecture.

A. Frisbie came to Manistee from Chicago in the Spring of 1871, and engaged at sawing in the lumber mills. He continued at that work until 1875, when he opened a store, and has since dealt in all kinds of sportsmen's supplies. He owns a steam yacht, which he keeps for the convenience of pleasure parties. Mr. Frisbie is a native of Ohio.

Joseph L. Manseau, son of A. Manseau, was born in Milwaukee, in the year 1847. In 1848 his father came to Manistee and built the Stronach mill, and afterwards built two vessels, the "John Taylor," and the "Racine Clipper." In 1852 the family removed to Leland. In the Fall of 1871 Joseph returned to Manistee, and has remained here since that time, engaged most of the time at his trade as millwright. Antoine Manseau died in Manistee, in 1857.

Henry Krempel came to Manistee in 1867, from Milwaukee. Soon after coming here he opened a meat market on the corner of River and Maple Streets. After remaining there about a year, he built a shop, and was burned out in the fire of 1871. Immediately after the fire he rebuilt his market, and has since done a large business. Mr. Krempel is a thrifty German and a successful business man.

Frank Firzlaff was born in Germany, and came to this country in 1867. In the Summer of 1868 he came to Manistee, and went at work by the month. In the Winter he worked in the woods, and in the Summer at carpenter work. He had come to this country to reap some of its advantages, and applied himself industriously to gain a foothold. He saved from his earnings, and after about four years of hard work concluded to make a start. He then built the Franklin House, and ran it until 1881. About three years ago he began to deal in pine lands, buying and selling as opportunity offered chances to make money. Last Spring he fitted up a saloon on River Street, which is in charge of a clerk. Mr. Firzlaff has been very successful in his operations, and owns considerable city property. He has several dwelling houses which he rents, and has the present season erected a substantial brick block, on River Street, which is rented for business purposes. His family consists of a wife and one child.

Swan Berkman was born in Sweden, in the year 1854. He came to this country in April, 1881, and came to Manistee the following September, and went to work at the machinist's trade. Since that time he has been engaged as engineer in the mills. At present he is engineer at the mill of the Stronach Lumber Company.

Barry & Finan, liverymen, began business in July of the present year, when they purchased a stock of horses and buggies, and are doing a nice business. The firm is composed of T. W. Barry and H. Finan. Mr. Barry, a liveryman of long experience, has charge of the business. Mr. Finan contributes to the capital of the firm, but gives his personal attention to lumbering.

M. J. Cross, proprietor of the Baur Exchange Hotel, came to Manistee in February, 1881, from Pentwater, Oceana County. At that place Mr. Cross kept the Pacific House for two years. He is a native of New York State, and has been in the hotel business about four years.

James Henderson, liveryman, is a native of England. He came to this country in 1848, and was in Wisconsin until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted in August, 1861, in the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was in active service, and participated in a large number of battles, but escaped without being wounded. In 1871 he located in Manistee, and was engaged at hauling supplies until 1881, when he built a livery barn in the rear of the Dunham House, and went into the livery business, which he still continues. He keeps an average of ten horses, and does a flourishing business. When a boy Mr. Henderson used to be in this section, and at one time, while up the river, was treed by a wolf, but fortunately was rescued by parties from a lumber camp.

James E. Somerville is a native of Lansing, Mich., and came to Manistee, with his father, in 1869. In 1878 he succeeded his father in the harness business, and subsequently extended his business to books, wall paper, stationery, etc. He has succeeded in working up an extensive trade, and is one of the prosperous merchants of Manistee.

Digitized by Google

JERRY WHITE is a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Manistee in the Spring of 1881, in the employ of R. G. Peters, as head sawyer, where he still remains. Mr. White has been at work in sawmills for a number of years, and is an efficient workman.

ALEX. MCGUINEAS is a son of Hugh McGuineas, one of the early settlers in Manistee County. For two years he has been engaged as salesman in the store of the Stronach Lumber Company, and is deputy postmaster of Stronach.

E. M. SHATTUCK, saw-filer at the mill of Davies, Blacker & Co., is a native of Ohio. At an early age he learned the millwright's trade and followed it for several years. In 1869 he came to Manistee, and has remained here to the present time. He is industrious and has succeeded in accumulating quite a property. At the present time he owns a large quantity of hard wood timber in the county. He has been at his present place since the Spring of 1880.

ALBERT BAUMANN, millwright for Davies, Blacker & Co., is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1862, and settled in Manistee, where he has been engaged at his trade. He has been in the employ of this firm since the mill was built. He has worked at his trade since 1867.

JOHN L. ARNOLD, foreman at the sawmill of Ruddock, Nuttall & Co., is a native of Massachusetts. In 1861 he enlisted in the service and served with Company E, Ninety-seventh New York Volunteers until December, 1864. He enlisted as a private, but was promoted to first sergeant. He came to Manistee in 1867, and with the exception of one year, which he spent in California, has occupied his present position.

ANDREW J. EMERY is employed as saw-filer at the mill of Stokoe, Nelson & Secor. He is a native of Knox County, Ill., and came to Manistee in 1873, where he has since lived. He has had an experience of seven years at his trade, and is an industrious and capable man.

J. H. HASENFUSS, engineer at the mill of Stokoe, Nelson & Secor, is a native of Wisconsin. In 1864 he enlisted in the United States navy, and served for eleven months. He came to Manistee in 1876, where he has followed his trade. He has been with this firm about three years. He has a wife and two children, and resides at Filertown.

WILLIAM BAER, merchant tailor, came to Manistee in 1867, from Chicago. He is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1866. After coming to Manistee he worked for a few years in the pineries. In 1870 he began work at his trade, as a tailor, and has continued at the business ever since. During that time he has been twice burned out. At the present time he is located on Poplar Street, near River, and is doing a prosperous business. The past season Mr. Baer has erected a nice brick building, on Poplar Street, which he occupies as a store and residence. He has a wife and four children.

J. V. RIVERS, foreman and saw-filer at the sawmill of Canfield & Wheeler, is a native of Canada, and came to the States in 1844. In 1855 he came to Manistee, and has remained here ever since. For several years he worked in the pineries, and in 1862 he began work in the mill of Canfield & Bro. In 1876 he was made foreman of the mill, which position he still holds.

JOHN FAGAN, engineer at Canfield & Wheeler's sawmill, is a native of the state of New York. In 1869 he came to Manistee, from Syracuse, N. Y. After coming to Manistee he worked on a tug for a short time, and then took the position of engineer on the river and lake. In the Spring of 1880 he took the position of engineer at the sawmill of Canfield & Wheeler, which position he still holds. Mr. Fagan has a wife and four children.

H. F. KUESTER, proprietor of the Fourth Ward Meat Market, is a native of Germany, and came to this country in the year 1852. He settled in Milwaukee, where he remained until 1878, when he came to Manistee and opened his present market, at the corner of First and Cypress Streets, where he has built up an excellent business. He has a family consisting of a wife and four children.

LOUIS DOELLE, proprietor of the Franklin House, is a native of Manistee, and most of his life has been spent here. About seven years prior to 1870 he spent at Green Bay, Wis.; at that time he returned to Manistee, and for nearly ten years was in charge of Joseph Baur's hardware store. In the Fall of 1881 he purchased the Franklin House property, and since then has been keeping that hotel. He does a very large business, and is in prosperous circumstances.

HULBURT & FAULKNER, commercial job printing, succeeded Thompson & Faulkner in July last. The business was established in February, 1882, by S. E. Thompson, and in May the firm became Thompson & Faulkner.

CAPT. R. W. HULBURT came to Manistee in 1878, from Lake Superior, and for about three years was foreman of the *Democrat* newspaper office. Capt. Hulburt enlisted April 21, 1861, at Freeport, Ill., Company A, Eleventh Illinois Infantry. He enlisted as private, but was put in as eighth corporal, and was drill master for a year. In November, 1863, he was promoted to captain. He served in the army until February, 1866, when he received his discharge. Was in twenty-one battles; wounded three times, and taken prisoner once, but released after seven days' confinement. In 1870 he went to Lake Superior, and remained there until he came to Manistee in 1878.

A. L. FAULKNER is a native of Oneida, N. Y. He came to Manistee in April last, from Rochester, N. Y., where he was in charge of the printing department of H. H. Warner & Co. for one year. He began work at printing in 1872, and has continued at this business ever since. In May last he became a member of the firm of Thompson & Faulkner, as stated above.

EDWARD B. EATON, millwright, is a native of New York State, and came to Manistee in 1862, and followed the trade of house carpenter about eleven years. He then bought a farm in Mason County, and worked it until about 1879, and then traveled as salesman for a lumber company until 1881, when he resumed his trade. Last Fall he engaged with the firm of Filer & Sons, as millwright, and is in their employ at the present. Mr. Eaton has a wife and two children, and resides at Filer City.

HARVEY HELGESEN, dealer in groceries and general merchandise at Freeland, Manistee, is a native of Norway. He came to this country in 1881, and in last February opened his store. He is an industrious merchant, and does a large business. In the season he deals extensively in berries, and is one of the heaviest shippers in the city.

J. L. SORENSON, proprietor of the Sorenson House, is a native of Denmark, and came to this country in 1866. After stopping in Wisconsin a few months, he came to Manistee and opened a boarding house. In 1871 he built a two-story frame building, sixty-six by sixty feet in size, on River Street, and started a hotel and saloon. In 1874 the building was burned, and he immediately rebuilt of brick, on a much larger scale. In 1881 he built a large addition, twenty-eight by eighty feet, which is used as a saloon. Mr. Sorenson has prospered in Manistee, and is liberal in the use of his money to aid any good enterprise. He has a fine property on River Street, which is yearly growing more valuable. A view of his hotel may be seen upon another page in this work.

C. D. GRANNIS is a native of the state of New York, and came to Manistee from Kalamazoo County in 1878. He has charge of

Digitized by Google

the telegraph lines in this district, and is also division superintendent of telephones. He built all the lines in this section of the state from 1871 to 1873. The line to Manistee was built in 1871. He placed the telephone exchange here in May, 1880. He has been in charge of the telephone lines since 1878.

EDWARD J. CADY came to Manistee in the Fall of 1872, from Muskegon. He is a native of New York State, and at Muskegon was employed in a printing office. In 1862 he enlisted in the army at Lockport, N. Y., as a member of the Nineteenth Independent Battery, and served until the close of the war. It was soon after that he went to Muskegon. In 1874 he started the Manistee *Advocate*, and continued its publication until last Spring, when he sold it to its present editor, as elsewhere explained. Mr. Cady is a veteran printer, having been a member of the craft since 1857.

JAMES MCANLEY, proprietor of the National House, on the North Side, came to Manistee in 1865. His father, John McAnley, came here at that time, and two years later started a hotel, afterwards known as the Washington House. He died in 1877, and James continued the business. The past season he has rebuilt the house, and now has a three-story building, sixty-two by seventy-two feet in size, and supplied with all the conveniences for a hotel. He also changed the name to the National House. He has a good barn connected with the house, and does a large business.

JOHN C. FRANCK is a native of Norway, and came to Manistee in 1872. The first year after coming here he worked in a shingle-mill. In 1873 he went into the employ of Louis Sands, and has remained with him ever since, acting in various capacities. For some time he has been in charge of Mr. Sands' store on River Street, and is very successful in the management of that business. Mr. Franck is a man of excellent business habits, and a good citizen.

HARRY MEE is a native of Canada, and came to Manistee in 1868, and engaged in business as timber broker, which business he still continues. He has been uniformly successful in his operations, which have reached a large magnitude. He is a liberal-minded citizen, and ready to take part in all enterprises which have any merit. He has a handsome family residence at the corner of Maple and Fourth Streets, which was remodeled last year and supplied with all the modern improvements.

L. B. LONG, of the firm of Delbridge, Long & Hubbell, is a native of the state of Pennsylvania. At an early age he learned the carpenter's trade by working with his father, who was a carpenter and builder. In 1867 he came to Manistee from Grand Rapids, and for a time was foreman of a sash, door, and blind factory. Afterwards he engaged in business as contractor and builder, and has done a large amount of the work on the principal buildings in the city. In the Spring of 1881 he formed a co-partnership with Messrs. Delbridge & Hubbell, in the planing mill at the north end of the bridge, the style of the firm being Delbridge, Long & Hubbell. The firm are extensive contractors, and Mr. Long devotes his time to superintending outside work. This firm built Union Hall, which was burned last Summer, and have the contract for rebuilding it.

F. B. BALDWIN is the senior member of the firm of Baldwin, Pierce & Co., the most extensive clothing merchants in Manistee. Mr. Baldwin is a native of New Jersey. For some time he resided at Muskegon, where he was engaged as salesman in the clothing store of Mann & Pierce. In the Spring of 1881 he came to Manistee, and opened one of the finest clothing stores in Northern Michigan, the style of the firm being Baldwin, Pierce & Co. Mr. Baldwin is the only resident member of the firm, and he has already demonstrated his natural aptitude for this branch of trade in the splendid business which he has already built up. Mr. Baldwin is second lieutenant of the Manistee Light Guards.

AUGUST PFEIFFER is one of the old settlers of Manistee. He is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1847. He came to Manistee from Wisconsin in 1857, and has resided here ever since. He has worked at lumbering most of the time, but since 1874 has been employed as bridge tender, and, on account of his faithful and efficient service, is retained in that position.

JOHN MCGUIRE was born in Ireland in 1833. He came to this country when twelve years of age. In 1857 he came to Manistee from the state of Maine, and went at work in the woods. His first logging was within the limits of what is now the city of Manistee. He has always continued at lumbering in various capacities. He is an industrious man, of thrifty habits, and has done his full share in clearing the forests from this region of country.

DAVID HUGHES was born in Canada in 1835. In 1864 he came to Manistee, from Quebec, and has resided here ever since. He began work at lumbering when fourteen years of age, and has followed it ever since. Mr. Hughes is a hard-working man, of steady habits, and is a good citizen.

WILLIAM BROWNRIGG, deputy marshal of the city of Manistee, is a native of Ireland, and came to this country in 1865. In 1872 he came to Manistee from Wisconsin, and went at work in the woods. He held the office of deputy sheriff from 1877 to 1880, and has been deputy city marshal since the Fall of 1881.

SAMUEL BURCH was born in London, England, in the year 1821. At an early age he exhibited a marked taste for music, and it was decided that he should enter upon a musical career. In due time he graduated at the Royal Academy of Music in London, and also at the Royal Conservatoir in Paris. About 1837, he came to America and traveled through many of the States, giving lessons in music. He became quite noted for his proficiency, and some of the most distinguished families in the country have furnished him pupils. At the breaking out of the war he was in the South, and from 1862 to 1865 was in the commissary Department at Nashville, Tenn. After the close of the war he returned to London on a visit; and after an absence of about three months returned to this country and settled in Manistee. Here he followed his profession for some time, but having opened a small store soon after coming here, the increasing business soon claimed his attention, and he was obliged to abandon teaching altogether. Since that time he has followed the mercantile business, which of late years has included drugs and confectionery. Mr. Burch has been a very successful man, and has accumulated a handsome property.

RICHARD BROOKS, of the firm of Brooks and Sweet, is a native of Canada, and came to Manistee in the Spring of 1873, and for four years was logging in the woods, and then engaged in the manufacture of lumber. For about three years he was a member of the firm of Davies, Blacker & Co. Last Spring the present firm of Brooks & Sweet was organized. They purchased the shingle mill of R. R. Blacker & Co., one of the best in Manistee. Mr. Brooks has charge of the business of the firm, and is a practical and successful business man.

J. A. BUCKLEY, of the firm of Bedford & Buckley, is a native of Canada, and was, for several years, engaged in the lumber business, a portion of the time in Wisconsin. In 1874 he came to Manistee from Chicago, and since that time has been in the lumber commission business, superintendent of the boom company, and in the Spring of the present season went into the lime, stone and coal business with Mr. S. Bedford, the firm being Bedford & Buckley.

S. BEDFORD, senior member of the firm of Bedford and Buckley, is a native of England, and came to this country in 1862. He

Digitized by Google

first located at Muskegon, where he was engaged as steamboat agent for several years. In 1872 he came to Manistee and was steamboat agent here for several years. In March last he went into the lime, stone and coal business, with J. A. Buckley, the firm being Bedford & Buckley. The firm do a very large and prosperous business.

William Nungesser is a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1846. At the breaking out of the war he was in Wisconsin, and enlisted in 1861 in the Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry as a private, and was promoted to captain. He served until the close of the war, and never missed a roll call nor received a wound. He received his discharge in 1865, and in 1869 came to Manistee. In 1871 he went into the furniture business with Jacob Lucas, the firm being Lucas & Nungesser. Mr. Nungesser is one of the reliable business men of Manistee, and an excellent citizen.

Jacob Lucas was born in Germany in 1839. At the age of sixteen years he came to this country to work out his own destiny, as many another has done. The first ten years of his residence in America was spent in various places, among others New York, Buffalo, and Milwaukee. In 1866 he came to Manistee, then only a small village, and started the first barber shop here. He was a young man of industrious and thrifty habits, and gradually worked his way along until 1871, when he went into the furniture business with William Nungesser, the firm being Lucas & Nungesser. This firm has done a prosperous and steadily increasing business, until it now ranks among the best in the city.

SUBURBAN TOWNS.

The city of Manistee is so situated that almost the entire interests of three townships center in and about it. These townships are Manistee, Filer and Stronach. The country in each being new and until quite recently almost entirely covered with timber, they have only small interests outside of lumber. The statistical information concerning these townships is given with the general county statistics, and their mill interests appear with the Manistee lumber interests.

MANISTEE TOWNSHIP.

is one of the three original townships, and its early history has already been given, being inseparably connected with the early history of the county. It is bounded on the north by Onekema, east by Brown and Stronach, south by Filer and Stronach, and west by Lake Michigan. The township contains thirty-five square miles. There are both clay and sand soil. In the north part of the town is considerable hard wood.

The poorhouse is located in this town, about three miles from the city. The city of Manistee is situated in the southwest corner of the township.

FILER TOWNSHIP

is located just south of Manistee City in the extreme southwest part of the county. It embraces about thirteen square miles, with a frontage on Lake Michigan of four miles. It is bounded on the north by Manistee, east by Stronach, south by Mason County, and west by Lake Michigan.

The soil is sandy loam, and is especially adapted to fruit raising.

There are four school houses in the township. The lumber interests are elsewere mentioned.

Filer Town and Filer City are both the outgrowth of the vigor and enterprise of the well known lumber firm of

D. L. FILER & SONS.

Delos L. Filer, the founder of this firm, was during his life one of the most remarkable business men upon this shore. A partial biography of Mr. Filer, covering his business career at Ludington, from 1869 to the time of his death, appears in the history of the city of Ludington. While he was a very conspicuous figure in the early history of Manistee, yet it seems appropriate, and, in fact, necessary, to speak of him and the firm he founded in immediate connection with the town and village which they developed.

Mr. Filer's first connection with Manistee was in 1853, when he came here from Racine, in the employ of the Canfields, in whose employ he had been at Racine. He was a poor man, well towards middle life. Soon after coming here the natural business ability and energy of the man began to grasp hold of the opportunities here afforded for making money. He began making plans for future execution, and laid the foundation of his subsequent enterprises and fortune by purchasing pine and lands as he had opportunity.

About 1858 or 1859, in company with the late L. G. Smith, he bought the Bachelor mill, and in 1861 or 1862 bought the McVickar estate, which with his previous purchase covered nearly two-thirds of the present city of Manistee. In 1866 he sold out his Manistee interests, and the firm of D. L. Filer & Sons was established, the sons being E. Golden, and Delos Warren Filer. About 2,500 acres of land, known as the Norton lands, lying south of Manistee, and extending back from Lake Manistee, were purchased. The mill still operated by the firm was built and commenced running in 1867.

At the time they began operating at this point, the whole region was a dense forest, and was reached from Manistee by a logging trail which extended along quite a distance back from the lake and came out at the head of the lake, some distance above the site of the present mill.

The following year Filer Township was organized and Filer City was platted. About this time Mr. D. L. Filer purchased the Ludington interest at Ludington, and in 1869 removed there and until his death devoted his attention to the interests of the Pere Marquette Lumber Co., of which he was president, and in that connection appears an elegant steel portrait of Mr. Filer and a biography of his life.

No change has ever been made in the style of the firm, although since Mr. Filer's death the firm has really been composed of the two sons, E. Golden and Delos Warren Filer.

E. Golden Filer was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., and came to Racine, and from thence to Manistee, with his parents. In 1862 he enlisted in the army and remained in the service until 1864, when he returned to Manistee, and in 1866 went into active business, as already stated. He was married at Racine, Wis., December, 1865, to Miss Julia Filer. In 1869 the ground upon which his elegant residence in Filer Town now stands was logged, and in 1870 he built a frame house, which was totally destroyed by fire in 1875. He immediately built the elegant and costly brick residence which has since been the family home. A fine lithographic view of the house and grounds appears upon another

Digitized by Google

RES. OF E. G. FILER, FILER TP, MANISTEE, MICH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

page. It is delightfully situated upon high ground, commanding a charming view of the lake and surrounding country, and in all its appointments denotes refinement and wealth. Mr. Filer has large fruit interests, mentioned elsewhere.

DELOS WARREN FILER the other member of the firm, was also born in Jefferson County, N. Y., and came with the family to Manistee, and entered active business in 1866, as stated. He was married at Manistee, in February 1867, to Miss Carrie Paine. In 1878 he built the beautiful residence in Manistee, which is the family home, and of which a fine lithographic view is given in another place. The interior finish of the house is very rich, and is furnished with exquisite taste and elegance.

Both these gentlemen are model business men, and among the most esteemed citizens of Manistee County. Although left with large fortunes they have never relaxed their close application to business, and their habits are as industrious as though they had no fortune. They have done much to develop the township in which their interests are located, and have already made Filer City a thrifty village. They pursue a policy that is liberal and enterprising and which never fails to bring rich results. Their mill, which has been greatly enlarged and improved, cuts about 16,000,000 feet of lumber and 7,000,000 feet of lath a season. They own a large quantity of standing pine, and are worthy successors of their father, whose business career is their pattern, and whose memory they cherish with a devotion greatly to be admired. A view of their mill property is given in this work.

Statistical information respecting Filer Township is given in the tables that appear elsewhere.

GURDEN GRAVES, engineer at the sawmill of Filer & Sons, is a native of New York State, and came to Manistee in 1855, and was engineer in the sawmill of John Canfield. He has followed engineering ever since that time, and is one of the veterans in the service. In 1860 he went into the employ of Filer & Sons, and has been in continuous service for this firm to the present time. Mr. Graves has a wife and three children—two boys and one girl.

FREDERICK BALSAM, is a native of Prussia, and came to this country in the year 1868. In 1869, at the age of eleven years, he went into the employ of the firm of Filer & Sons, and has remained with them ever since. For some time he has had general charge of the work about the mill, and is a very trustworthy and efficient man. He resides at Filer City.

W. G. BAUMGARDNER, saw-filer, at the sawmill of Filer & Sons, is a native of Center County, Penn., and came to Manistee in 1878, from Chicago. After working a month for the Stronach Lumber Company, he engaged with the firm of Filer & Sons, and has continued in their employ ever since. He has a wife, and owns a residence in Filer City. Mr. Baumgardner is a practical millwright as well as a saw-filer.

RICHARD HOFFMAN was born in Ontario, Canada, in the year 1840. In 1865 he came to Michigan, and located at Traverse City. In 1870 he came to Manistee, and in March, 1871, succeeded S. W. Fowler as editor and proprietor of the Manistee *Times*. He continued to publish the *Times* until May, 1874, when he sold to App. M. Smith. In 1876 he removed to Filer City and taught the school until March, 1882. Since that time he has been in the employ of Filer & Sons, in their store. Mr. Hoffman has a wife and three children.

STRONACH TOWNSHIP.

The town of Stronach is one of the three original towns into which the county was divided at the time of its organization in 1855.

The record reads that the inhabitants of Stronach met pursuant to law at the store of James Stronach, April 2, 1855, and organized by choosing the following persons officers of the day: S. C. Bryant, moderator; Andrew C. Sherwood and Adam Stronach, inspectors; Levi A. McKee and John Stronach, clerks.

It was voted that a tax of $40 be raised for contingent purposes.

The election of township officers resulted as follows: Supervisor, Andrew C. Sherwood; clerk, John Stronach; treasurer, Adam Stronach; justices of the peace, Elden S. Bryant and Horace Butters.

The total vote was twenty-two.

In 1878 the total vote cast was ninety-six.

The present officers of the town are as follows: Supervisor, Paul Camine; treasurer, W. R. Thorsen; clerk, Charles A. Fisher; justices of the peace, Alfred Johnson and Peter Paggeott.

The principal history of this township has already been given in the general history, as it was here that the first mill was built, and lumbering operations first begun.

At Old Stronach Town are the mills of Paul Camine, elsewhere mentioned.

Paggeotville, or Stronach Village, as now called, is located at the head of Lake Manistee, and is principally made up of the interests of the Stronach Lumber Co.

The township is the largest in the county, embracing 137 square miles, and takes in a large part of the pine regions of the county.

The land is mostly sandy loam, and is adapted to fruit-growing. It is well watered by the Little Manistee River, Pine Creek, and the South Branch River. Most of the inhabitants of the town live in the west part, near the City of Manistee.

BEAR LAKE TOWNSHIP.

This township is in the second tier east of Lake Michigan, and, as a whole, is the best township in the county. It embraces thirty-five square miles. The soil is mostly of a light sandy loam, with occasional streaks of clay, and is exceedingly productive when well worked. There are a large number of excellent farms in the township, and many of the farmers have accumulated a handsome property. More farms have been cleared up and been put in good condition in this town than in any other town in the county.

EARLY HISTORY.

During the Winter of 1864–'65, the tract of land including the present towns of Bear Lake and Pleasanton was set off from the Brown town region, as the Town of Bear Lake. The first election was held at the house of S. Anderson, in the Spring of 1865, and the following officers elected:

Supervisor, S. Anderson; town clerk, H. N. Hanaford; treasurer, D. E. Sibley; justice of the peace, J. A. Austin; highway commissioners, A. A. Cooper, R. F. Smith, William Probert; school inspectors, G. R. Pierce and Jerome Hulburt; constables, James Probert and Hiram Walker; directors of the poor, J. B. Mason and Darell Hollister.

About the first beginning in what is now Bear Lake Township, was made in 1863 by

RUSSELL F. SMITH,

now a resident of Bear Lake village.

Mr. Smith was born in New York State in 1830, and came to Summit County in 1843.

September 3, 1855, he was married at Medina, Ohio, to Miss Harriet L. Crooks, of that place.

Having heard something about the Grand Traverse region, he visited it in the Summer of 1863, From Traverse he walked to

Digitized by Google

Bear Lake, following the Indian trail, and being favorably impressed with the appearance of the country, returned to Traverse and entered 172 acres of land bordering on Bear Lake. He then returned to Ohio, to bring his family to this wilderness world. August 20, they left their home in Ohio, and came by boat to Portage Lake. Leaving his family with a fisherman, he armed himself with a loaf of bread, an ax, and a compass, and started to find the place of their future home, and mark the route, for all that region was a trackless forest. While working his way along, he was surprised at the sound of voices, and soon came upon a man drawing a hand-cart loaded with provisions, and a lady with a baby carriage. They proved to be D. E. Sibley and family, who were seeking their homestead on the north shore of Bear Lake, almost opposite the one located by Mr. Smith. This was Saturday. An evergreen bower was put up, and Mr. Smith returned to Portage for his family. He got a pair of oxen, a horse and sled to transport their goods, and she wrapped her babe in a shawl and walked the whole distance.

The first religious services ever held in the town were held at their camp soon after their arrival. A Rev. Mr. Thompson, missionary to Africa, came along and word was sent out to settlers some miles away that he would preach a certain evening, and quite a gathering was the result. A large fire was built near the evergreen bower, and the audience, seated upon logs, or upon the ground, listened to the tidings of the gospel of peace. It was in God's great cathedral, without pulpit or cushioned pew, yet no preacher ever was surrounded by more inspiring circumstances, or spoke to a more appreciative audience.

The first work before them was to build a log house. Mr. Smith chopped the trees and got the logs in readiness, and then got help from a Norwegian settlement some ten or twelve miles away, to pile them up. This old log house still stands in Mr. Smith's yard, just back of his present house, and a lithographic view of it may be seen upon another page.

Experiences and hardships followed that would stagger the belief of persons unfamiliar with tales of pioneer life. He had always followed a trade, and was unused to any kind of farm labor, but he possessed a brave heart and a wife no less brave than himself. Together he logged a little spot of ground, and while he went away to work by the month, she raised the vegetables, planting potatoes with a hand spike, and doing many other things in the same rude way.

At one time, while felling trees near the shanty, they came down upon it and demolished the roof. Fearing that this might happen, they had removed the children and dishes to a safe place. Shortly after he had repaired the injury a violent storm blew the roof off just at night, and the family were obliged to seek shelter under the bank of the lake, and covering them with blankets, he kept a huge fire going the whole night.

All supplies came from Manistee or Traverse. When they first came an Indian carried the mail once a week through from Manistee to Traverse. The nearest post-office was Norwalk. Often a barrel of flour would be brought for them to a point a few miles distant, and taking a handcart, the two would bring it to their cabin.

For the first four months Mrs. Smith never saw a woman, except at the time of their first arrival. The first Winter the entire family were sick with small pox, and the heroism of the wife and mother was severely tested. Mr. Smith was taken sick at Lincoln, where he was at work for Charles Mears. It was twenty-five miles to his home, and the snow was deep and unmarked by any road. Weak as he was, he walked the entire distance, though often sinking down upon the snow from exhaustion, and when at last he reached home, he found every member of the family sick. There were no doctors, but the nursing of the mother brought them all to health, and without a single scar from the dreadful disease.

For a long time their house was the only stopping-place on the trail, and by Spring their year's stock of provision was gone, and their money nearly gone, but he was always able to supply actual necessaries, and amid all their hardships the family never knew the want of plenty to eat and comfortable shelter.

In time, however, other settlers came in. He cleared his land and prospered. Most of the present Village of Bear Lake stands upon a portion of his original farm, and he has recently platted an addition of thirty acres. For some time he kept the principal hotel in the place, having used his dwelling for that purpose, and named it the Russell House.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith have always been prominent members of the society of the place, and are among its most esteemed residents.

The first postmaster was Jerome Hulburt, who took the office in 1867. He was succeeded by J. B. Mason, and then, J. N. Tillson, the present postmaster.

J. Edmonson and James Smith came in the Fall of 1868, and located about two miles south of Bear Lake.

Simon Anderson had already taken up a homestead, chopped some trees on it, and went away, but returned in the Spring of 1864.

Settlers gathered in, gladly welcomed by the oldest inhabitants. Openings were made in the forest, and fruit orchards planted.

During the Summer of 1866, Henry Erb brought in a few goods from Milwaukee, and partitioned off a small room, possibly 6x8 feet, in his log cabin; put up a counter and shelves, and called it a store. And there the settlers flocked for needles, pins, sugar, tea, etc. The Rev. Mr. Lewis also had an accommodation store, containing the same commodities with the exception of tobacco.

Immigrants from the east, west and south were at this time coming in crowds to take up the government land, and the business of cutting trees was constantly increasing. But with the hurry of clearing land, building houses and putting in crops, the future well-being of the children was not forgotten. They must be educated, for to them would belong much of the future weal or woe of the town. A district school was started, and a good log house built near the farm of J. B. Mason, who was the second postmaster of the town. The house was comfortably supplied with school apparatus, and Mrs. J. Guernsey, who years before had much experience in teaching, was again induced to put on the teachers' harness.

During the Winter of 1867-'68 the township of Pleasanton was set off from Bear Lake Town. There was now a much smaller range of territory, but the inhabitants were no less enterprising. Thorough going intelligent men found here a chance to begin a thriving business, on comparatively small capital.

The first grist mill and sawmill was built by Messrs. Carpenter & Harrington. Meanwhile, two good stores had been added to the town by T. A. Tillson & Co., and S. A. Anderson.

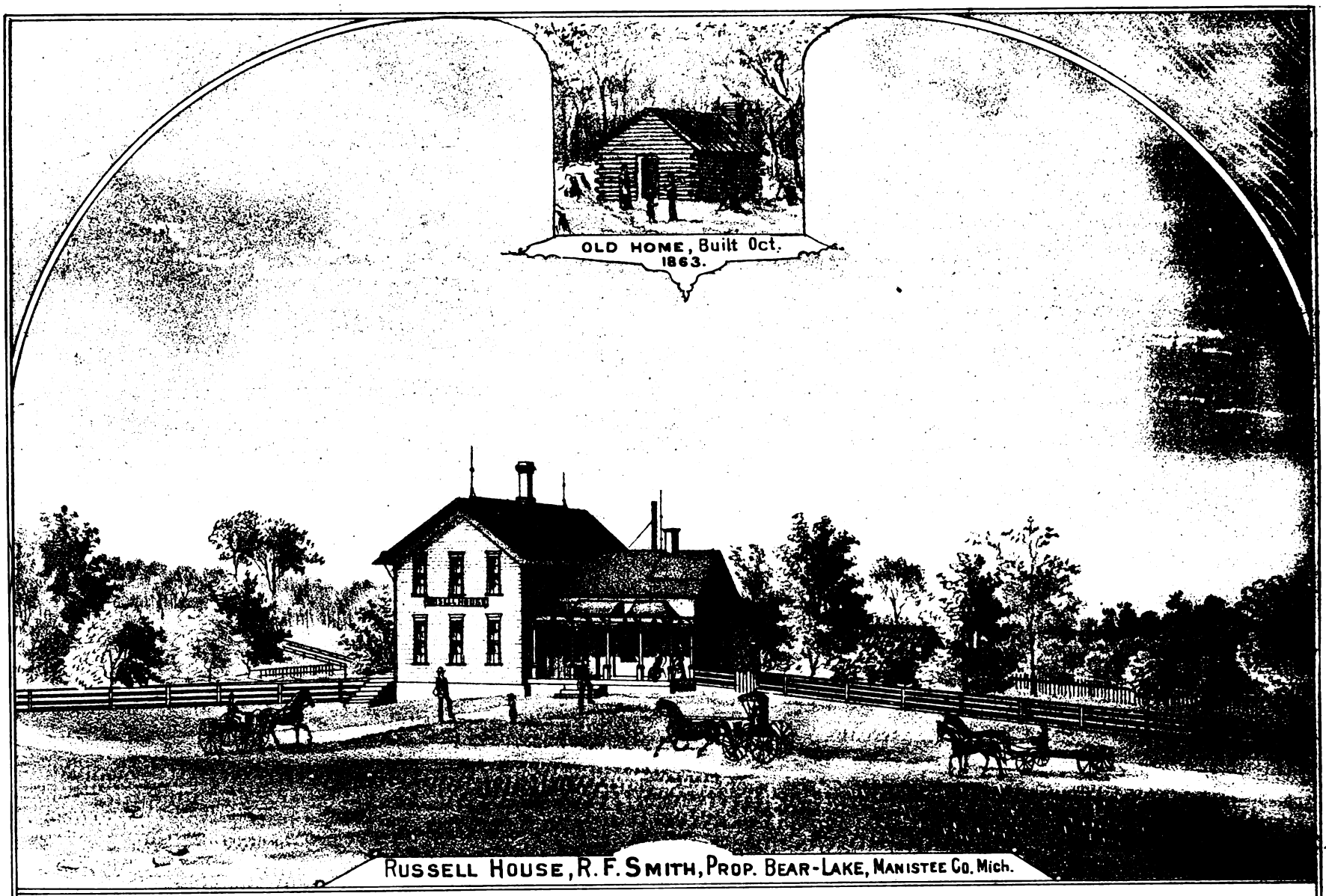
Good school houses dot the town, and show how deeply the people are interested in education.

A good library was supplied by the early settlers, containing a large number of well-selected books, and newspapers and periodicals are found in almost every house.

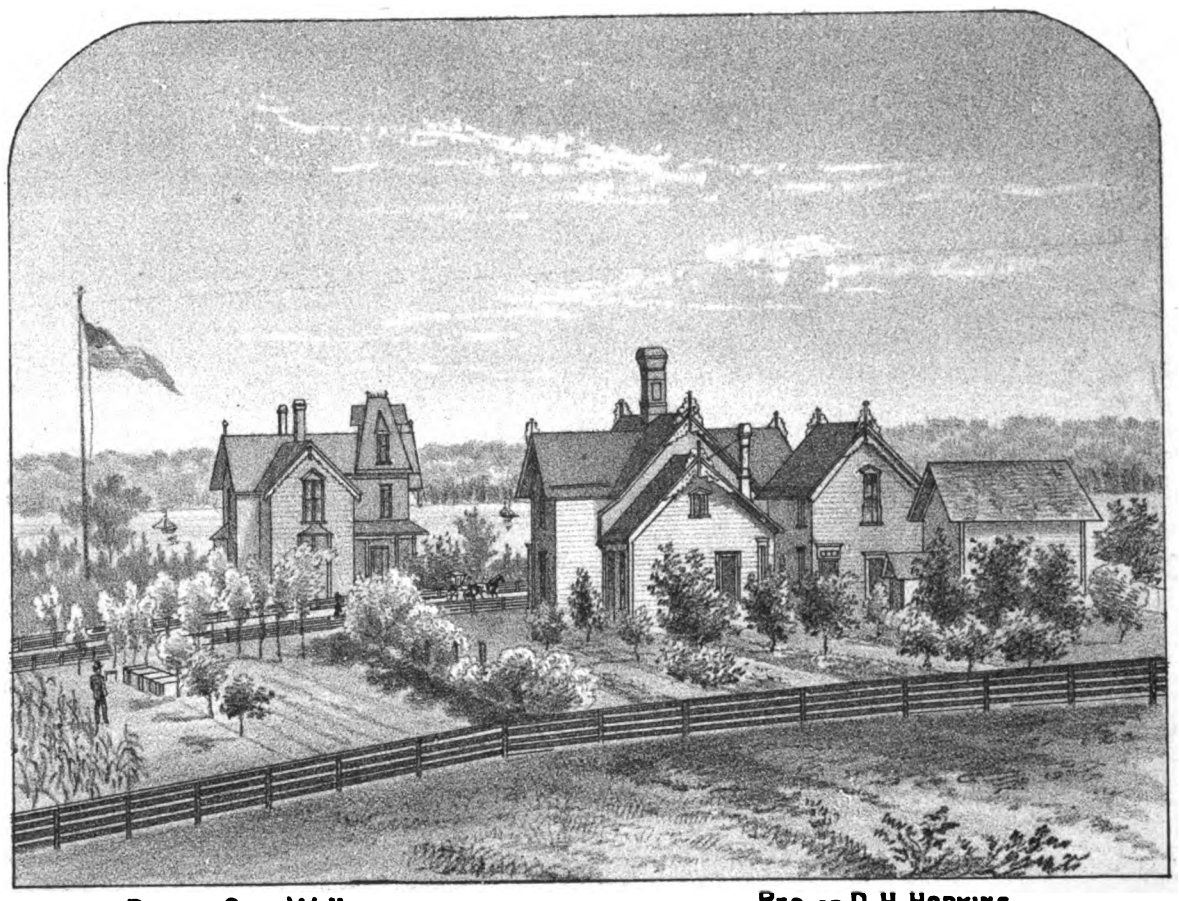
The present officers of the township are as follows: Supervisor, James Dodd; clerk, John N. Brodie; treasurer, G. K. Estes; justices of the peace, D. D. Smith, Jerome Hulburt, Isaac Hilliard, A. B. Chamberlain; road commissioner, E. A. Bodwell; school inspectors, George McKnight and William Kingscott.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



RUSSELL HOUSE, R. F. SMITH, PROP. BEAR-LAKE, MANISTEE CO. MICH.



RES. OF GEO. W. HOPKINS

RES. OF D. H. HOPKINS
BACK & SIDE VIEW.

BEAR LAKE, MANISTEE CO., MICH.

Digitized by Google

BEAR LAKE VILLAGE.

This beautiful and enterprising village is located in the north part of the township, and upon the south side of Bear Lake, one of the prettiest bodies of water in the state of Michigan. The lake is about two and one-half miles long, and three-quarters of a mile wide. It has no outlet, and is clear as crystal.

Its depth in some places is twenty-four feet, but along the banks the water is very shallow, growing deeper toward the center. It abounds with fish, the principal kinds being pickerel and bass. All around the village can be found genuine clay loam, about half clay and half fine sand, and this is covered to the depth of from ten to eighteen inches with vegetable mold, made by the leaves of centuries which have fallen and rotted. Thus the village has all the advantages of a soil that cannot be surpassed by any soil in the West, or, in fact, anywhere, for general agricultural purposes. The timber in the region round about it is maple and beech, principally, but rock elm and a number of other kinds of hard wood are to be found in great profusion. The maple found here so largely is the prettiest we ever saw. The birds-eye variety, and the curled grain maple, so valuable for veneering and other fine and fancy work, cannot be surpassed for beauty and finish. Large quantities of it are destroyed annually by using it for wood, and in burning it to clear up lands, which seems an absolute and lamentable waste. The village is just eighteen miles north of Manistee.

The character of the society is especially a subject of comment by every intelligent observer who passes through the place.

The substantial settlers and owners of farms are men of rare intelligence, and their wives and daughters are cultivated and refined to an extent that we challenge any other place of its size in the West to produce its equal in that respect. The people are law-abiding, and we cannot now recall a single arrest that has been made in the village during the past five years of our residence in the county. It has no jail, nor any use for one. The climate, like all this lake region, is mild in the Winter, and cool and pleasant in the Summer. It being located about six miles inland from Lake Michigan, gives it the climatic advantages of that body of water.

EARLY HISTORY.

The first efforts toward starting a village were made by Russell F. Smith, of whom mention has already been made. He gave land for a mill site and otherwise encouraged immigration and business enterprises. But little progress, however, was made until 1873, in June of that year, when George W. and David H. Hopkins, under the firm name of

HOPKINS BROS.,

purchased the present site of Bear Lake Village. The operations of this firm so largely concern the commercial interests of the village, and, in fact, the entire county, that this work would be incomplete without a brief sketch of its career and interests.

GEORGE W. HOPKINS, the founder of the concern, was born on a farm in West Virginia, November 8, 1844. In 1855 he removed to Lenawee County, Mich., with his parents, and remained at home upon the farm until 1863. He then engaged with Samuel Giles making county maps, and remained in that business until twenty-one years of age.

He then started with a capital of $46.50, and sold fruit trees one year. In the Fall of 1866 he settled in Manistee, and purchased some land with the view of starting a brick-yard. In the Spring of 1867 he made the first brick ever made in Manistee County. In October, 1867, his brother David H. Hopkins, went into partnership with him under the firm name of George W. Hopkins & Bro. They carried on the manufacture of brick, making 25,000 a day until 1870.

In the Fall of 1867 they took a logging contract of Gifford, Ruddock & Co., to put in 12,000,000 feet of logs, which they did during the Winter.

In 1870 they went out of the brick business and engaged exclusively in dealing in logs and lumber, under the firm name of Hopkins Bros.

In June, 1873, they purchased the present site of Bear Lake, and began the extensive operations which have given them such prominence in the commercial world.

They at once built a sawmill, which commenced running in August following. The mill is the one now owned by Charles B. Bunton. They also built the grist mill, costing $10,000, and commenced running it January 1, 1874.

In the Spring of 1874 they platted eighty-eight acres for a village, and built the large store building which they still occupy. In the Fall of 1874 Mr. George W. Hopkins removed his family to Bear Lake. Where the village now stands was at that time a forest, but the Hopkins' energy and enterprise very soon began to make their impress upon the place.

In 1875 they built the Bear Lake Tram Railway, constructed of maple rails and operated by horse-power. This line extended from Bear Lake to Pierport, a distance of six miles, and cost $10,000.

In October, 1877, the Hopkins Manufacturing Company was organized, the officers being George W. Hopkins, president; David H. Hopkins, secretary; Ella Hopkins, treasurer.

In 1878 they started a livery stable, the first one in the northern part of the county.

In 1879 the Bear Lake pier at Pierport was built by the company, and a general store opened there.

In 1881 they rebuilt the grist mill at a cost of $25,000. It was the first roller mill in Northern Michigan.

Early the present year they constructed the Bear Lake and Eastern Railway, to take the place of the tram railway. This road is built of twenty T rail, and is equipped with forty cars and a locomotive. The first rail was laid in April, and trains commenced running May 1.

They have also built a new sawmill the present year, having a capacity of 40,000 feet of lumber a day.

The company owns at least 2,000 acres of uncut timber lands in the county, and 5,000 or 6,000 acres of stump lands.

They have built most of the buildings in the village, and stand ready to help any who wish to make the village their home. They loan money to parties desiring to build, or sell homes upon terms of easy payment. The results of their enterprise and liberality are seen in the beautiful and thrifty village which has grown up in the space of these few years. The buildings are tasty, the streets well laid out, and every one seems prosperous.

Mr. George W. Hopkins was married at Bellaire, Ohio, August 4, 1868, to Miss Ella Stuart, of that place. In 1876 he built the handsome residence which is now their home, a view of which appears in this work. As a clear-sighted and successful business man, Mr. Hopkins has few superiors. He was instrumental in securing the location of the county fair grounds at Bear Lake, loaning the society funds with which to improve the grounds, besides contributing liberally to advance the interests of the society. He keeps thoroughly posted upon public matters, and is active in political and other county affairs.

DAVID H. HOPKINS is also a native of West Virginia, and came to Manistee in 1867, and entered upon the prosperous business career already described. He was married December 2, 1876, to Miss Minnie M., daughter of Henry Erb, of Bear Lake. Their family residence, a very handsome structure, was built in 1876. At the

Digitized by Google

present time Mr. Hopkins spends most of his time in Chicago, attending to the company's interest in that city.

BEAR LAKE VILLAGE, IN 1879.

In February, 1879, the village of Bear Lake was described, by a local writer, from whom we quote, as follows:

"Bear Lake Village has about seventy-five buildings, all of which were put up substantially and in a comfortable and secure manner. The Hopkins Manufacturing Company's store is the largest building in the village. It contains on the first floor, two large store rooms, one for groceries and dry goods, and the other for hardware, crockery ware and other such merchandise. The second story contains a number of rooms which are used as private rooms by persons connected with the store or in the employ of the firm. The third story is a public hall, about 75x35 feet in size, furnished with staging, scenery and seats for public entertainments, lectures, etc. The private residences of the village are a good deal better, on the average, than will be found in many much larger villages. Messrs. George W. Hopkins and D. H. Hopkins have not only comfortable, but very elegant residences. They stand upon an elevated part of the village, giving a beautiful and magnificent view of the lake and surrounding country. They are both furnished with all the modern conveniences, such as heating apparatus, and are designed in the latest style. They are surrounded by nicely laid out yards, and would be considered very desirable residences in Chicago, Milwaukee, or any other large city. They are worth about $10,000 each.

"SCHOOL FACILITIES.

"The excellent common school system, of course, is enjoyed here, the same as it is in all other places in this great state of Michigan. The district school is located in the eastern part of the city. The house is a substantial and well built one, one story, and occupies a pretty and convenient site upon a bluff overlooking the lake. There are about sixty scholars in the school, ordinarily. The present teacher is Miss E. Rogers, a lady of excellent deportment and fine scholarship. Besides this public school, Mr. and Mrs. C. Davidson have a private school, located about the center of the village, where they teach the higher branches. The school is designed to accommodate those who are not able or can not make it convenient to go to the city schools to seek higher branches. They have given excellent satisfaction, and are considered teachers of a high order and unusual qualifications. There is also an excellent singing school in Bear Lake, conducted by Prof. William Andre, well known in northwestern Michigan as a gentleman of fine culture and much musical talent.

"CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

"Bear Lake Village, at present, has only two church societies, the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Baptist Church. The pastor of the former is Rev. Mr. Steel, and the latter is presided over by Rev. Mr. Davidson. Services are held alternately at Hopkins Hall, the Methodists one Sunday and the Baptists the next Sunday. A union prayer meeting is also held at Hopkins Hall every Thursday evening. People of other religious denominations usually attend the services, and there is also a good general attendance among those who claim allegiance to no church. Both the organizations are doing well, and are succeeding in maintaining an active religious interest in the community. There is also a Sunday-school held in the hall every Sunday noon, commencing at 12 o'clock, and continuing until about 2. This is also in a flourishing condition, and is doing much good in inculcating religious ideas into the minds of the young people of Bear Lake.

"SOCIETIES.

"There are only three societies here at present—,the Red Ribbon club, the Literary Society, and the County Agricultural Society.

"THE RED RIBBON CLUB.

"The officers of the club are Mrs. Robert Scott, president; Mrs. Russell Smith, vice-president; Mrs. D. Wise, secretary; Mr. J. E. Bodwell, chaplain. The society holds its regular meetings on every other Friday night. The meetings are not merely temperance meetings, but are devoted to the reading of essays, music, debates, and other exercises of that kind. They constitute a village entertainment that is attractive and valuable, besides it keeps alive the strong temperance sentiment which has always existed in Bear Lake, and which has always kept all liquor saloons out of the village entirely. The society also have a monthly newspaper which is filled with contributions from unknown writers, that makes considerable amusement, and is quite instructive.

"THE LITERARY SOCIETY.

"The officers of this society are Miss Mattie Hopkins, president; Miss Gracie Tillson, secretary; Mr. J. E. Cody, treasurer; Mrs. Ella Hopkins, critic. This society holds its meetings every other Friday evening, at Hopkins Hall.

"THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"The Manistee County Agricultural Society is located here because it was originated mostly by Bear Lake men, and is the center of the valuable farming region of the county, but steps have been taken by the society looking toward a change in respect to the location, and we have no doubt the change will be brought about in time. Through the aid and assistance of Mr. George W. Hopkins, the society own a fine piece of ground close by the village to be used as a fair ground, but if the change is made, the grounds will likely not be needed, except occasionally, when it may be decided to hold the fair at that point. However, the matter has not yet been acted upon, and we are simply guessing at the result. The present officers of the society are: President, James McKay; first vice-president, S. W. Fowler; second vice-president, Wm. Crosby; third vice-president, James Dodd; J. E. Cody, secretary; L. F. Hale, treasurer. The executive board is as follows: C. H. Stroud, W. L. Warren, R. F. Smith, G. W. Hopkins, Seymour Calkins, S. W. Patch, C. W. Perry, J. E. Bodwell, A. W. Farr, Josiah Hilliard, L. D. Shirtliff.

"THE PROFESSIONS—DR. C. W. TOMLIN.

"Dr. Tomlin is a graduate of the Detroit Medical College, and an old resident of Manistee County. He settled in Bear Lake some two or three years ago and has established a fine drug business, and an excellent practice in the village and through the adjoining sections of country.

"DR. TYLER RICHMOND.

"Dr. Richmond is a young physician, who graduated with high honors, and is rapidly building up a practice in this part of the county.

"E. J. RICHMOND.

"This young and industrious attorney is well known in the county, being a son of Mr. Elisha Richmond, of Norwalk. He has only been in practice at Bear Lake during the past two years.

"HOTELS AND BOARDING HOUSES.

"Travel of all kinds has increased so largely lately that there is hardly accommodation enough in this respect for those who go to the place. Arrangements are already contemplated for supplying this want in the Spring.

Digitized by Google

"THE RED RIBBON CLUB HOUSE.

"This house is the principal place that transient wayfarers seek at the present time. It is located in the eastern part of the city, and fronts the lake, giving a splendid view of this charming body of water at all times. It is kept by Mr. J. Morgan Tillson and his estimable lady.

"THE LAKE HOUSE.

"This house is located in the southwest part of the village, convenient to the mills and store of Hopkins Manufacturing Company. It is kept by Mr. John Grund, and is well patronized."

The business places noted in the same connection were those of the Hopkins Bros.; Dr. Tomlin, drug store; A. Bowen, wagon and blacksmith shop; H. O. Brower, organ agency; Dan. Wise, harness shop; Mrs. John Robinson, millinery; Anthony Healy and L. D. Shirtliff, shoemakers; Sumption & Co., boot and shoe store; P. W. Brooks, barber; A. Mellifont, tin shop; J. E. Cody, meat market; A. H. Cook, groceries.

The present population of the village, according to the school census, is five hundred and eighty.

There are three church organizations—Baptist, Methodist and Congregational.

The temperance and literary societies are liberally sustained. The president of the Red Ribbon Club is Mrs. Dan. Wise, and of the Literary Society, Mrs. G. W. Hopkins.

A Good Templars Lodge has recently been organized, with thirty-five charter members. W. D. Powers is the presiding officer.

A new church building is at present in process of construction, as are also a large number of business buildings and dwellings.

The village has one newspaper, the Bear Lake *Independent*, a sprightly local sheet, published by A. C. Culver & Son. It was started last August, and is already doing a prosperous business.

There is no saloon in the village, and, with the exception of one Winter, there has never been one. The sentiment of the people is strongly upon the side of temperance and good morals, and the result is that the best of order prevails.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Chas. B. Bunton is a native of Massachusetts, but most of his early life was spent in New Hampshire. In 1868 he came to Manistee, where he worked for the lumber firm of Ruddock, Palmiter & Co. Afterwards he worked at blacksmithing at Portage. In the Fall of 1880 he came to Bear Lake, and in the Spring of 1881, in company with D. D. Smith, purchased the Hopkins sawmill. In June of that year Mr. Smith retired from the firm, and Mr. Bunton has since been alone in the mill. He is also a member of the mercantile firm of Hale & Bunton. His family consists of a wife and three children. Mr. Bunton is an industrious business man, and is prospering in his undertakings.

Dr. C. W. Tomlin is the pioneer physician of Bear Lake. He was born in London, England, in 1830, and came to this country in 1838. He first studied law, and practiced for several years. In 1859 he began the study of medicine at Ann Arbor, and graduated at the Detroit Medical College in 1866. In 1864 he went into the army as a private, and was placed in charge of the medical department of the Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry. He remained in the service about a year. In 1876 he came to Bear Lake, and in 1877 started a drug store on the Isaac Tillson farm, one mile from where the village now is. In 1878 he built the store building he now occupies, in a central part of the village. In 1881 he built an addition to his building, and the present season is erecting another building on the same lot. Dr. Tomlin has a wife and one child. He still gives some attention to the practice of law in connection with medicine. He has always had a large practice, and is well known in the county.

Henry Erb is one of the pioneers of Bear Lake Township. He is a native of Canada, and during the latter part of his residence there, owned a sawmill and farm. He was married June 24, 1857, to Miss Sarah A. Seaman, at Otterville, Oxford Co., Canada.

In October, 1865, they started, with two teams, for a new home in Bear Lake. He had two horses and a lumber wagon loaded with household goods, and she drove one horse and cared for her four children. The journey was long and attended with many hardships, but was accomplished without serious accident.

They located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, one mile east of Bear Lake, and built a log house. He cleared his land, and in course of time added more to it, until now he has a magnificent farm of five hundred and eighty acres, upon which are a fruit orchard of one thousand trees, and excellent buildings. In 1879 they left the farm and moved into the village, where they now reside. During the past year he has completed a tasty residence for their home. They have six children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. David H. Hopkins. Mr. Erb is one of the solid men of the county, and a most excellent citizen.

Isaac N. Tillson, postmaster at Bear Lake, was born in Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., September 12, 1812. He was married at the same place, September 25, 1834, to Miss Mary A. Jones. They lived for several years in Ohio, and came from there to Bear Lake in 1867. The journey was made by boat from Grand Haven to Manistee, and from there they came with team. They bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, near the east end of the lake, which was their home for many years, and is still in their possession. Mr. Tillson has held the office of postmaster since 1868, and at the present time rents his farm and lives in the village. In connection with farming, Mr. Tillson has been interested in mercantile business, and has done his share in developing the township in which he lived. They have six children, two boys and four girls.

G. K. Estes came to Bear Lake Village, from Wisconsin, in 1875. He was for some time civil engineer on the Milwaukee & Northern Railway in that state. After remaining here about six months he went to Milwaukee. In the Fall of 1876 he came to Pierport, and was in the employ of C. W. Perry until the Fall of 1880, when he came to Bear Lake, and was in the office of Hopkins Bros. until last Spring, when he went into the insurance, real estate, loan, and collection business. He has a wife and two children, and is in prosperous circumstances.

L. F. Hale, of the mercantile firm of Hale & Bunton, is a native of England, and came to this country in 1871. In 1874 he came to Bear Lake, from Pennsylvania, and was book-keeper for Hopkins Bros. He also had an interest in the gristmill. Last Spring he sold his interest in the mill, and in June started a general store, the firm being Hale & Bunton. They do an excellent business, which is under the sole management of Mr. Hale.

Dr. F. E. Andrews is a recent acquisition of the professional circles of Bear Lake, having settled here in June, 1881. He is a native of Adrian, Mich., where his father was an old resident physician. He graduated at the University of Michigan in 1878. After practicing one year at Adrian, he removed to Pentwater, where he practiced until coming to Bear Lake, in 1881. He has a drug store, which he runs in connection with his practice. Dr. Andrews is one of the rising young physicians of the county, and already has an extensive practice.

D. D. Smith is one of the enterprising and successful business

Digitized by Google

men of Bear Lake. He is a native of Illinois, and came to Portage from Wisconsin, and was head sawyer in a sawmill until 1874, when he came to Bear Lake, and was in charge of the Hopkins sawmill until the Spring of 1881, when he formed a partnership with Mr. C. B. Bunton, and purchased the mill. The following Summer he withdrew from the firm, and in company with Mr. Bernhardt built their planing mill, which they now operate. Mr. Smith is a justice of the peace, and one of the most active business men of Bear Lake. He is a young man of great energy, and is doing a prosperous business. His wife is a daughter of Mr. Russell Smith, the pioneer of the village.

A. C. CULVER & SON, proprietors of the Bear Lake *Independent*, came to Bear Lake last Summer from Coldwater, where they published the Coldwater *Sentinel*. Mr. A. C. Culver is one of the old newspaper men of the state, and both gentlemen are thorough newspaper men.

S. J. STEELE, engineer at the new Hopkins mill, is one of the early settlers of the village. He is a native of Connecticut, and came to Bear Lake from Missouri, in 1878. Upon coming here he went into the employ of Hopkins Bros., as engineer at their sawmill, and has remained in their employ ever since. He put the machinery in the new mill, and is now in charge as engineer. He is a veteran at his trade, and in every respect competent and trustworthy. He has a wife and five children. One of his sons, Eugene, was almost literally cut in pieces by a circular saw, in a mill at Manistee, but survived the injury, and is now a sound and active man.

J. S. DAVIDSON, foreman of the new Hopkins mill, is a native of Ohio, and came to Bear Lake from Iowa, in 1880, and has been foreman of the mill since it started. He has been engaged at mill work for fifteen years.

E. A. BODWELL, of the firm of E. A. Bodwell &Co., came into Manistee County in 1871, and took a homestead in Arcadia Township. In 1880 he came into the village of Bear Lake, and opened a meat market, and afterwards added groceries. He still carries on his farm, in connection with his mercantile business. Mr. Bodwell is one of the reliable men of the county.

LYMAN T. KING is a resident of Brown town, where he has an extensive farm. He came there in 1868, from Spring Lake, Ottawa County. He has also lived in Manistee several years. Mr. King is a mason by trade, and does a large amount of work in Bear Lake village. He has a wife and six children, who live upon the farm. Mr. King is one of the old residents of the county, and is one of its prosperous citizens.

C. A. ANDRUS came to Bear Lake in 1875, from Oberlin, Ohio where he was engaged in the milling business. He came to take charge of the grist-mill of Hopkins Bros., and still remains in that position. He has a wife and two children. Mr. Andrus is a practical and thoroughly competent miller, and ranks well among the business men of Bear Lake village.

J. BLANCHARD is one of the oldest pioneers of the Manistee region. He was born in the state of New York, in the year 1829. When seven years of age his father removed to the state of Illinois. At nineteen years of age he went to Lake Superior, and was there three years. He was afterwards at Saginaw, Muskegon, Grand Haven, and for a time in Oceana County. In 1859 he commenced carrying the mail from Grand Haven to Manistee, and was thus employed until 1862. His experience during those years made him familiar with everything that occurred between those points. His first trip was made on horseback, and then he rigged a two-wheel cart drawn by two horses. Until 1861 there was only a weekly mail, but after that he made two trips a week. In 1862 he went into the army, and remained in the service until the close of the war. After returning from the war he followed fishing for several seasons, and about 1869 went into the employ of R. G. Peters, and since that time he has been one of his most trusted men. Last year he came to Bear Lake to take charge of Mr. Peters' lumbering interests at this point. The business here being about closed out, Mr. Blanchard will soon be transferred to some other point, where Mr. Peters may require his services. Few men are more familiar with early times along the east shore than Mr. Blanchard

Digitized by Google

TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

ARCADIA TOWNSHIP.

This is a fractional township, in the northwest corner of the county. It is bounded on the north by Benzie County, east by Pleasanton, south by Onekama, and west by Lake Michigan.

The town embraces about twenty square miles, and has a coast line of six miles.

In assorting the contents of various pigeon holes, we came across a historical and descriptive sketch of Arcadia, written in 1879, by one well acquainted with the town. As it serves our purpose here, we copy it as follows:

"Early in the Fall of 1866 a number of families sought homes in the northwestern corner of Manistee County, near the shores of a small sheet of water that lay glimmering smilingly in the sunlight, like a beautiful gem upon the brow of mother earth; and this sparkling jewel was known to the newcomers by the unmusical but appropriate name of Bar Lake; so called on account of the sand bar which crosses the channel opening into Lake Michigan.

"The first settlers who wandered into this part of the great wilderness were Dr. W. L. Dempster, from Chicago; G. W. Boss, from Pennsylvania; H. Huntington, from Indiana, with their families. Other families followed in quick succession, until the central part of what is a town now was nearly all taken up.

"These pioneers were not exempt from hardships and discouragements; pioneers seldom find their paths lined with thornless roses. And though many about to immigrate build splendid castles in their day-dreams, they seldom find their visions realized.

"But with much to try the patience of our new settlers, and not a little to encourage them, the years glided away, and with them the forests, and in place of these monuments of slow but sure progress, cozy home-nests sprang up as if by magic; broad fields of waving grain were everywhere to be seen, and by the side of the numerous murmuring streams and mirror-like lake, herds of cattle found pasturage, where for centuries the timid deer had nipped the green herbage and slaked its thirst.

"In 1870 the town was organized, and named Arcadia. The first election was held April 4, 1870. The following are the names of the officers: W. H. Cotton, supervisor; W. H. Ross, town clerk; J. D. Padden, treasurer; M. O'Rorke and J. Norton, highway commissioners; S. Calkins, school inspector; S. Tondu, W. L. Dempster, H. Bowen and H. Chapin, justices of the peace; S. Hotchkiss, L. Moore, J. Morton and W. L. Dempster, inspectors of election.

"In 1874 the total population numbered 1,229. The town contained 11,512 acres of taxable land; 636 acres of improved land. In 1873 there were raised 1,821 bushels of wheat; 2,895 bushels of corn, and of all other grains 3,397 bushels; also, 3,771 bushels of potatoes; and 234 tons of hay; 3,155 pounds of butter were made, and in the Spring of 1874 there were 2,610 pounds of maple sugar manufactured.

"Arcadia has one sawmill, built by C. Huntington & Co. It is operated by steam, and by the census of 1874 employed five persons. There were 3,000,000 feet of lumber cut, which was valued at $7,500.

"Education claims its share of attention, as may be seen by the handsome frame school, which was erected a few years ago, at a cost of $800. The inhabitants can boast of a good town library, which is a never failing source of instruction and amusement.

"Much of the soil along the lake shore is naturally rather light, but when well cultivated is made capable of raising excellent crops. The timber is of pine, hemlock, maple and beech, all of which is as good as a gold mine to the owners. Large quantities of this timber are exported to Chicago and Milwaukee every year. As yet no public buildings have been erected, but the farm houses that are rapidly taking the place of pioneer cottages are a credit to the town's people. And the years will not be many 'ere we shall see stores, machine shops, and churches rearing their architectural forms equal to any in the county of Manistee."

The sawmill of Huntington & Co. was operated until 1880, and then abandoned.

Seymour Calkins, one of the early settlers of Arcadia, is now a resident of Pierport.

BURNHAMVILLE.

is the name of a new place recently started on the lake shore. A pier was built there for the purpose of shipping wood, bark, etc. There is a store, hotel, the sawmill of Shaw Bros., and some other business interests. The Good Templars have a prosperous organization, of which Henry Butter is the presiding officer.

The postoffice is named Burnham. There is quite a business done in shipping wood, bark, ties and lumber.

STARKIEVILLE.

is another new place recently started by Henry Starkie, of the firm of Starkie Bros., Milwaukee. The post-office is called Arcadia. In 1880 a sawmill was built there by the firm of Starkie Bros., and other buildings have followed.

There is another sawmill in the township, built the present season, by H. Bowen.

There are three schoolhouses in the town, recently built.

The present supervisor of the town is L. L. Finch.

Statistical facts about Arcadia will be found in that department of this work.

PLEASANTON TOWNSHIP.

In the Summer of 1877 a contributor to the Manistee *Times and Standard* wrote about Pleasanton, as follows:

"In 1863, it was one unbroken wilderness, and the moccasined

Digitized by Google

Indian roamed through the forest, hunting bear and deer at his own wild will. Here he constructed his own rude wigwam and bark canoe by the side of the smooth, glassy lake, or, perchance, by some streamlet, where the timid animals came for drink, and the finny tribes afforded him a ready repast when he was too indolent to roam abroad with hatchet or bow. The wild flowers grew in beauty or blushed unseen, except by the native inhabitants of the forest; only an occasional song bird was heard in the great depths of the wilderness, for birds seem to prefer the haunts of civilized man.

"Not far from this time, Rev. George B. Pierce, a retired clergyman, and B. Sibly, sought home and health in this northern climate, and with their axes felled the huge, high-crowned foresters, and of them built each a cabin, wherein to find shelter and repose for themselves and families. Soon after, others seeing the offer of our government to give away large tracts of land upon certain conditions, came and took up homesteads, built log cottages, brought down the centurions to the ground by scores and hundreds, burnt the timber, and in this way laid the foundation for future farms, that, at some time, would be bought 'with a price.'

"It was hard, unceasing toil; the early settlers were poor in this world's goods, some of them having spent their last dollar when they landed in Manistee, then a comparatively small lumbering town.

"Much of the provisions were 'toted' from some of the lake shore settlements, a distance of ten or twelve miles; and often at the close of a hard day's work, over paths that were almost invisible, even in the broad daylight, on account of the low shrub, commonly known as 'ground hemlock,' by the light of a torch, the marks of an ax called 'blazes,' upon the trees, were followed by the weary traveler who plodded on over bush and brake, logs and cradle knolls, stumbling here and there with his heavy burden of potatoes and flour, with a 'pinch' of sugar and tea, his only luxuries. Not unfrequently did he feel the hair of his head, as one might express it, rise like corn stalks, upon hearing the creaking of decayed bushes, as some of the monarchs of the forest dashed past him, and sped away to some not far off den. There were no well beaten roads; the mail was carried from Manistee to Benzonia by the Indian trail,—no doubt a long, winding way.

"In the Fall of 1866 there were only three horse teams in the town; these were owned by B. Gale, Henry Erb, and James M. Allen. Very ordinary cows were held as high as $60 and $70, and these were brought over from Milwaukee. Good butter was a thing almost unknown. Potatoes of poor, mixed varieties, were sold at prices from $1.25 upwards, according to the mercy of the producer, and the depths of the buyer's purse. The potato bugs had not then arrived on this shore. Flour sold at from $16 to $18 per barrel; pork $22 and $24 per barrel, and groceries in proportion.

"The centre of the town was settled almost entirely by professional gentlemen belonging to the clergy and their families. The rest of the inhabitants are, for the most part, thorough, go-ahead farmers.

"According to the census of 1874, the inhabitants numbered 419. There were 19,724 acres of taxable land; 1,058 acres improved. In that year there were 335 acres of wheat put in; 4,465 bushels of potatoes were raised, and 6,145 bushels of corn, 12,190 pounds of pork marketed; 11,500 pounds of butter, and 37,105 pounds of maple sugar were made. In 1876 the improvements had increased and, of course, the yield of produce was much larger.

"The soil is a light, sandy loam, and easy of cultivation, and can be made to yield splendidly by applying top dressing. The timber is beech, maple, elm, and hemlock. At present writing the town contains two churches, a Congregational Church, a simple, common-place structure, situated in the centre of the town, and built, we believe, by a few individuals who were among the first settlers, and who brought with them the old Puritan spirit of worshiping God according to the dictates of their own conscience. And no sooner had they provided shelter for their families, than they began to cast about them for ways and means wherewith to build a place in which to worship the great All Father. The building is also used for school purposes, town business, and Grange Hall.

"The Methodist Church is a good log building, capable of seating a large congregation.

"There are two school buildings, one of which is a well built frame house, and cost in the neighborhood of $800.

"There is one store situated near the beautiful sheet of water known as Bear Lake, owned by H. Cook. This lake, by the way, belongs largely to the town of Pleasanton. Its shores contain splendid situations for country villas and mill privileges, and it only requires a few enterprising men to step in and make veritable Edens of these localities.

"A good number of pretty frame dwellings, painted white, dot the town in place of the original log cabins, showing the thrift of the inhabitants or 'moss backs.'

"Almost every dwelling in town has an organ or some other musical instrument.

"One of the best public libraries in the County of Manistee is to be found at Pleasanton, and judging from the appearance of the books, it is a reading community. We do not know of a single family that does not take at least one of the county papers, and very many take two, besides state and other papers, and some one of the best periodicals of the day.

"The log house of Mr. Pierce, at the center, was the first house built in Pleasanton, and what is remarkable is that the first marriage in the town took place in this house, and also the first death.

"There is a good cemetery, well fenced, handsomely laid out, and decorated with young native trees, and though no elegant monuments adorn its peaceful mounds, we know that our beloved dead will rest quietly beneath the pleasant shade of waving boughs.

"The town is for the most part well watered, and the forest affords shade and pasturage for many herds of cattle that now roam at large during the hot Summer days.

Almost every farmer owns a span of horses, and many of the best improved farming utensils. A few farmers are stocking their farms with sheep. These are found to be of great service in keeping down the weeds and briars, that are such a constant nuisance in a new country.

Some of the resources of wealth are found in maple logs, hemlock bark and small fruits. And whoever chronicles the history of Pleasanton ten years hence, will no doubt inform the world that it is one of the most flourishing towns in the State of Michigan.

The town is bounded on the north by Benzie County, east by Springdale, south by Bear Lake and west by Arcadia.

The present supervisor of the town is Myron Arnold. For population, productions, etc., see general statistics of the county.

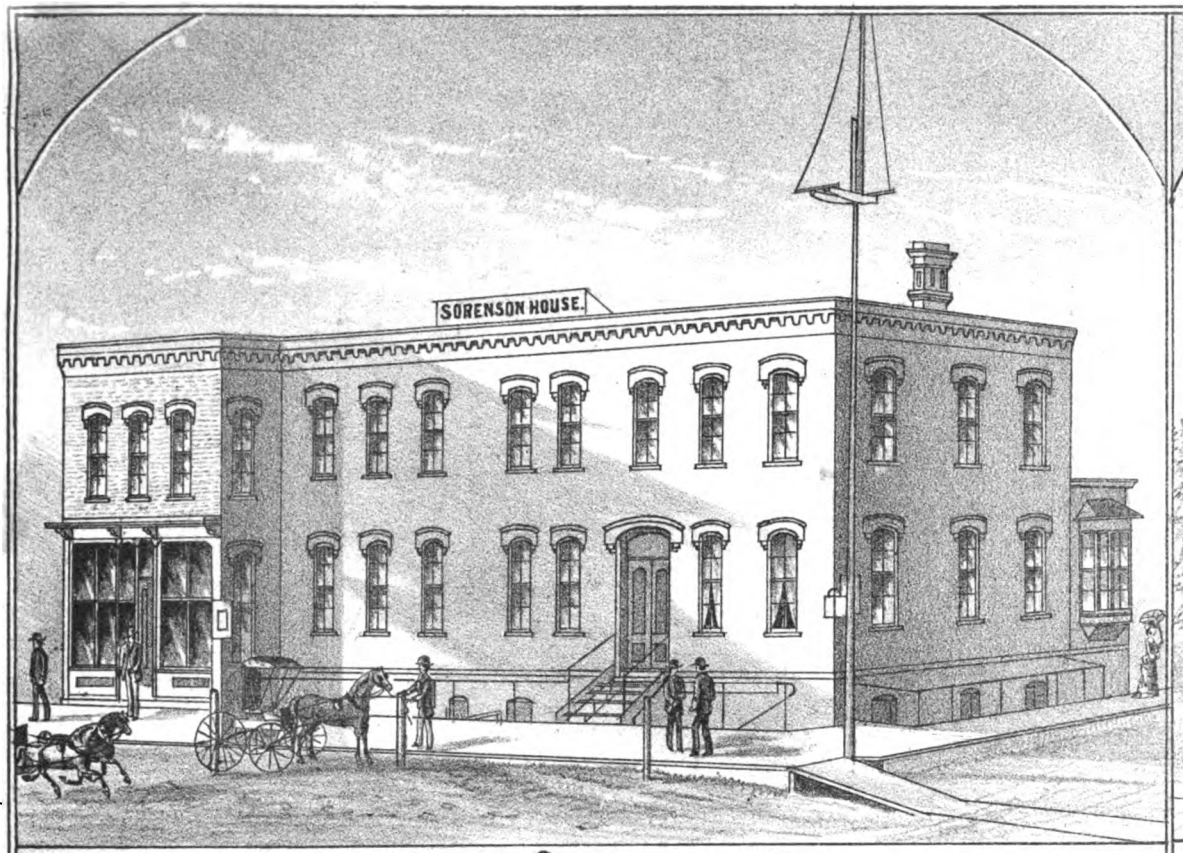
SPRINGDALE TOWNSHIP.

Springdale Township was erected by the board of supervisors at their meeting in October. 1870, and so named on account of its numerous ever-flowing springs.

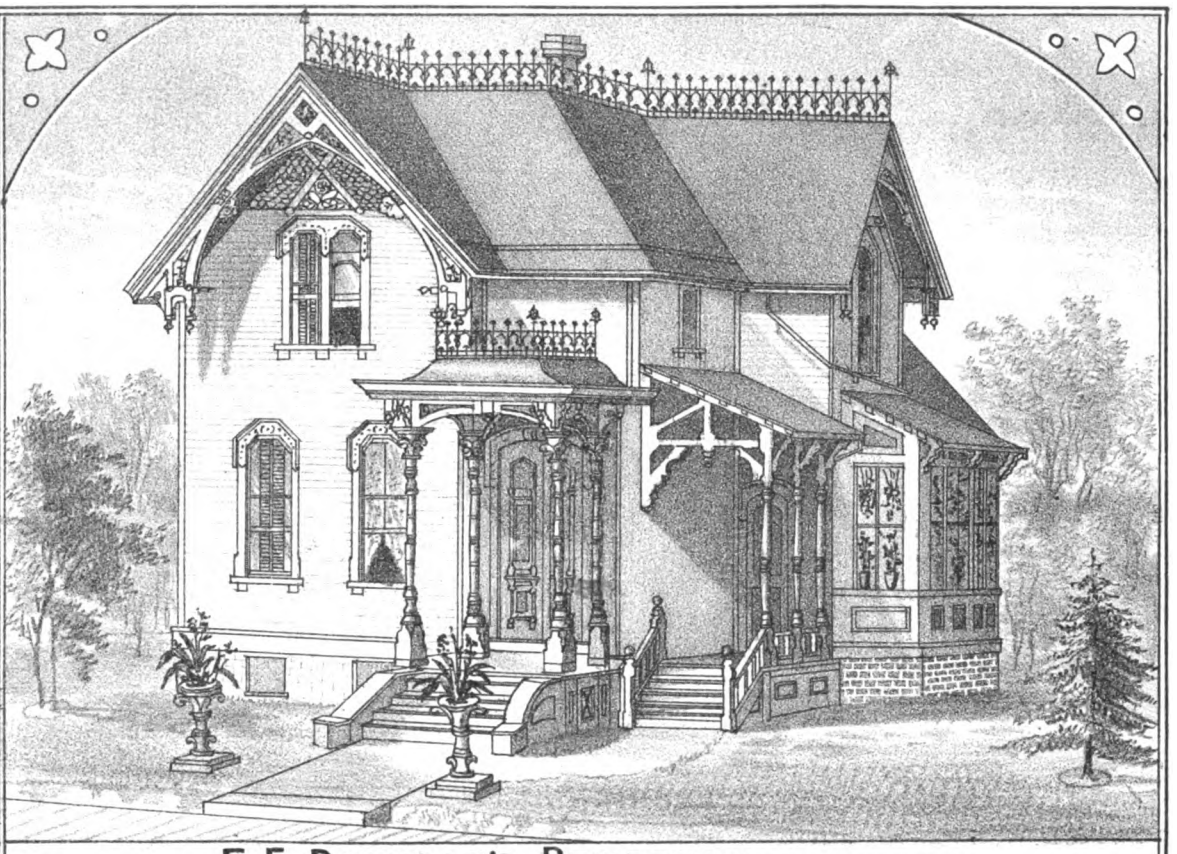
It is known as Town 24, north of Range 14, west, and is bounded as follows: on the north by Benzie County, east

Digitized by Google

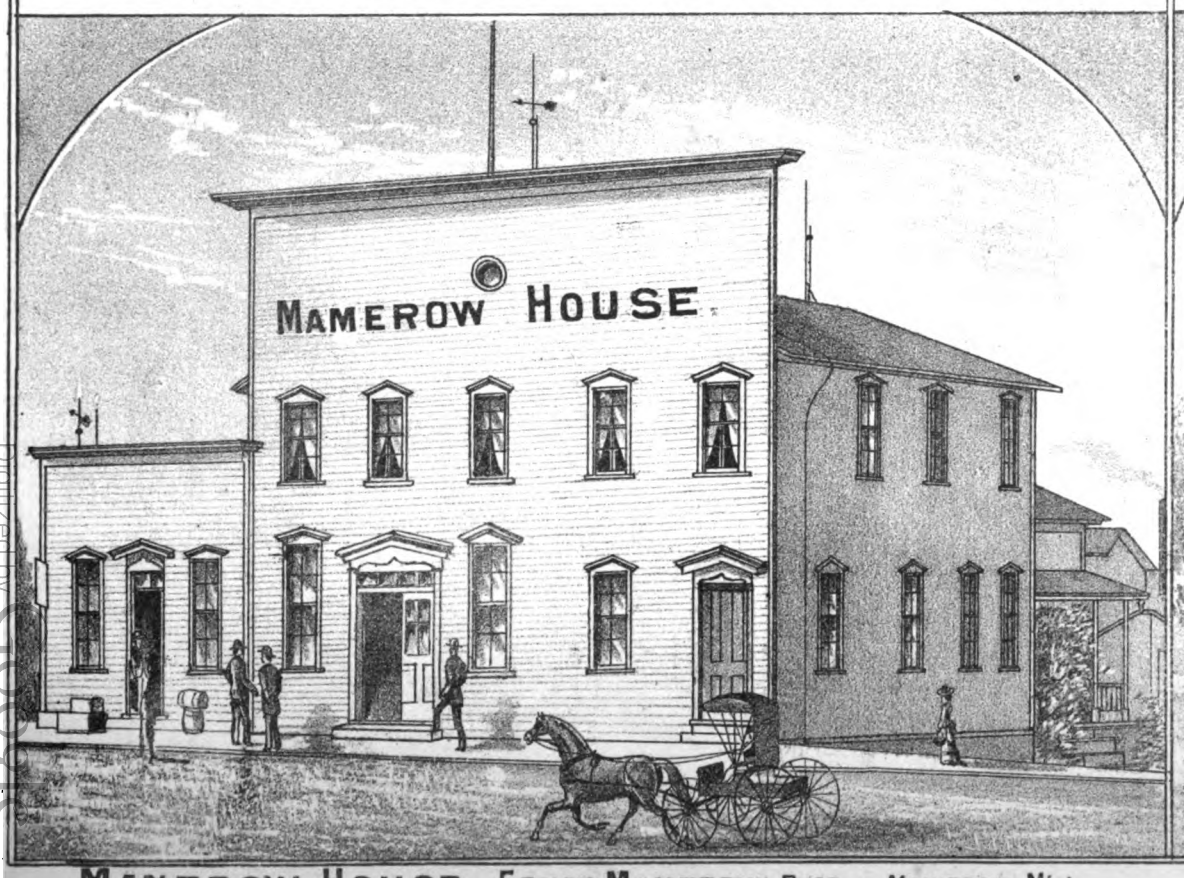
Digitized by Google



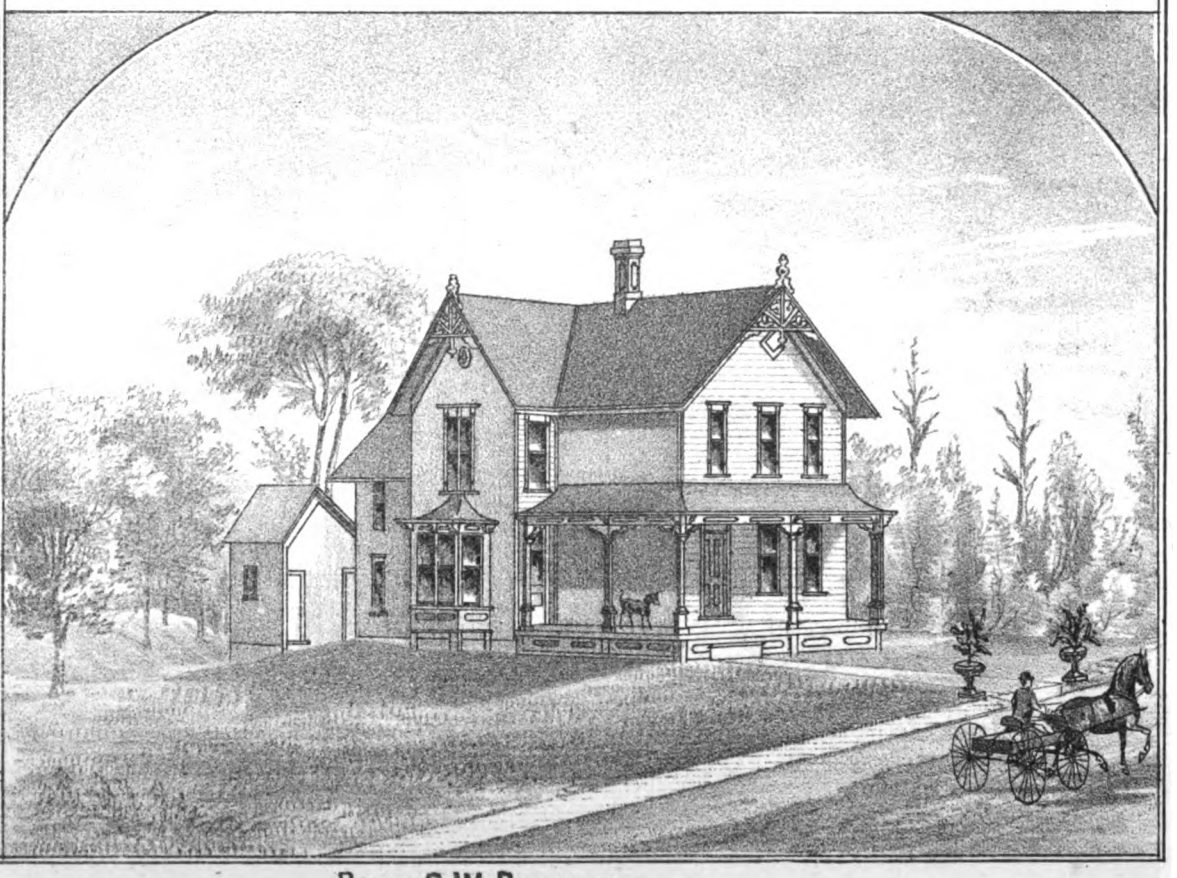
SORENSON HOUSE, JOHN L. SORENSON PROP., MANISTEE, Mich.



E. E. DOUVILLE'S RESIDENCE, MANISTEE, Mich.



MAMEROW HOUSE, ERNST MAMEROW, PROP, MANISTEE, Mich.



RES. OF C.W. PERRY, PIERPORT.

Digitized by Google

by Cleon Township, south by Maple Grove, and west by Pleasanton. It contains thirty-six square miles.

The first election was held at the residence of Titus Glover, one of the first settlers of the township, the first Monday in April, 1871. Joseph Marshall, P. B. Fisk and T. D. Glover were the inspectors of the election.

The first township officers elected were as follows: Supervisor, John W. Cowgill; clerk, Willson S. Reed; treasurer, Titus D. Glover; inspectors, J. Marshall and Willson S. Reed; directors of the poor, Lewis E. Hale and William W. Ball; justices of the peace, John W. Cowgill and P. B. Fisk; commissioners of highways, George S. Cowgill, Lewis E. Hale, P. B. Fisk; constables, Augustus C. Cowgill and Robert C. Burling. There were eight votes cast, and every elector was elected to some office, a state of things calculated to excite the envy of the modern politician.

EARLY HISTORY.

The early history of Springdale is not unlike that of many other localities. The first settlers came about the year 1866, and began the work of making homes which they might call their own. These seekers after homes and fortunes were not wealthy, and the expense of moving, in many instances, nearly exhausted their slender resources. The first work was to provide shelter and then go forth to earn bread and raiment. The work of clearing up their land progressed slowly. Their own improvements were made at intervals when work abroad could not be had, and then at a great disadvantage. Many of these pioneers had no teams and but few tools. There were times of sickness and distress which called for patience and sorely tried their powers of endurance.

In time, other settlers came in and the town was organized, as above stated.

The land is gently rolling and the soil very rich. The timber consists for the most part of beech, maple, rock elm, basswood and pine. As a whole, it is considered one of the best farming townships in the county. The Betsy River flows through the northern part, and is noted for its rapid current. Bear Creek also extends through the township. In Sections 33 and 34 is a beautiful lake with no visible outlet. Thus the town is well supplied with water for all purposes.

The total population in 1874 was forty-nine, and there were only seventy-four acres of improved lands. There were in the town 13,582 acres of taxable land. In 1873 there were raised 127 bushels of wheat, 305 bushels of corn, 100 bushels of other grains; 600 bushels of potatoes and twenty-two tons of hay. In 1874 there were made 1,034 pounds of maple sugar and 800 pounds of butter.

The present supervisor of the township is H. W. Dowd.

CLEON TOWNSHIP.

The township of Cleon was erected by the board of supervisors at their annual meeting in October, 1868. The town is situated in the northeast corner of the county, being Town 24, north of Range 13, west. The first annual meeting was held at the home of Thomas N. Copley, the first Monday in April, 1869. M. P. Grinnell, E. A. Gilbert and Jacob Sears were inspectors of election. It was subsequently set off to Wexford County, and was only re-united to Manistee County last year.

The present supervisor is C. B. Caniff.

Such statistical information of the township as is connected with the county is given elsewhere.

MARILLA TOWNSHIP.

Until the month of June, 1866, the territory now included in the township of Marilla was a dense forest of maple, beech, hemlock and pine, and inhabited only by birds and beasts. At that time a man by the name of C. Churchill, who had left the Empire State, with his family, to find a home in the new West, arrived here and was pleased with the appearance of the country. There were numerous springs and streams, and the soil promised fruitful returns. He built a log cabin and in the dense solitude of the forest formed a home.

Shortly after the arrival of Mr. Churchill, two bachelors named Lever wended their way thitherward, and made for themselves a home. In the Fall of the same year S. Evens and J. Rinard, with their families, came along and settled about a mile from the Lever brothers. D. Boyd and family also located in the same neighborhood, and the work of developing this new and wild country was begun.

These new comers were persevering and energetic, and were prepared to battle with hardships and trials. Through the day the cattle browsed twigs and leaves, and at night their mangers were filled with moss gathered from trees by the children. But there were dark days and times that tested their fortitude and endurance. There were times of sickness and misfortune. Some of the cattle died, and some had to be sold to meet various wants. Most of their provisions had to be brought on the shoulders of the men from logging camps, that were miles away.

But the dark days passed. The land was cleared, fields cultivated and prosperity came as the years went on. Other settlers arrived, until in the Fall of 1869 the town of Marilla was erected by the board of supervisors. The town was set off from the region known as Brown town.

At a special meeting of the supervisors, held in January, 1870, James H. Winters, James B. Boyd and William H. Pope were appointed inspectors of the first election to be held in April, at the house of John Wilson.

The first town officers elected were as follows: Supervisor, J. D. Bond; town clerk, J. H. Winters; treasurer, G. Lever; school inspector, O. Lackey; justices of the peace, W. Pope and L. F. Hall; highway commissioners, P. Hower, B. Yates, J. Willson, H. Farnsworth.

The first school in the new township was taught by Mrs. Jennie Pope, who continued to teach for several terms.

As the settlers increased, various school districts were formed and comfortable buildings erected. Two of the school buildings are especially fine, costing about $1,000 each. The town has a well filled public library, which speaks well for the enterprise and intelligence of the people.

There is a very handsome cemetery located near the central part of the town, which is well fenced and handsomely decorated with trees.

The church societies are a Congregational and Baptist. The former was organized in 1872, and the latter in 1876. The first person baptized by immersion in the town was Mrs. M. Snyder. The ordinance was administered in May, 1876.

The town is located in the eastern part of the county, bordering on the county line. It embraces thirty-six square miles. The land is generally rolling, heavily timbered and well watered. The soil is heavy clay loam and sand loam, and some of the best farms in the county have been made in this section. The roads are good and the people thrifty, industrious and intelligent.

According to the census of 1874, the population of the town-

Digitized by Google

ship was 133. There were 16,811.22 acres of taxable land; 456 acres of improved land.

In 1873 there were raised 746 bushels of wheat; 1,635 bushels of corn; 3,327 bushels of other grains; 4,235 bushels of potatoes; 104 tons of hay were cut; 40 pounds of wool sheared; 3,650 pounds of butter, and 2,080 pounds of maple sugar made.

Other statistical facts are given elsewhere.

The present supervisor is Robert Knowles.

MAPLE GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Maple Grove is bounded on the north by Springdale, east by Marilla, south by Brown, and west by Bear Lake.

It is comparatively a new township, having been organized four years ago.

The town embraces thirty-six square miles, and is heavily timbered with hard wood. The soil is clay and black loam. Bear Creek and its tributaries traverse the town, thus giving excellent facilities for putting in logs during the Winter.

The present supervisor is P. H. Gaffney.

ONEKAMA TOWNSHIP.

The township of Onekama was erected in the Fall of 1866, and the first town meeting was held the following April, at Portage. N. P. Pierce, H. Hilliards and J. Hilliard were inspectors of election.

The first township officers elected were as follows: Supervisor, E. P. Bates; clerk, Joel Guernsey; treasurer, N. P. Pierce; commissioners, Amos Pierce, S. W. Patch, Josiah Hilliard; school inspectors, E. P. Bates, J. J. McKnight; justices of the peace, S. W. Patch, David Godfrey, Franklin Taylor; constables, Henry Willson, John Wright, Oscar Hull, August Toul.

The township contains about twenty-two square miles, about five miles of which are covered by Portage Lake. It has a frontage of six miles on Lake Michigan, and is bounded as follows: North by Arcadia, east by Bear Lake, south by Manistee, and west by Lake Michigan.

EARLY HISTORY.

The early history of this township was sketched in the columns of the *Times and Standard* in 1877, from which we quote as follows:

"As early as 1856 a few families found their way into the green old woods, and began cutting down the stately maples, wide-spreading elms, and their companions the beeches, pines and hemlocks.

"John Wright, Esq., was the first to seek a home near the shores of Portage Lake. He was a fisherman, and he no doubt found the finny tribe abundant enough to suit his most ardent desire. Very soon he was followed by Messrs. N. P. Pierce, J. Daily and P. McCabe and their families.

"It was no easy task to clear away the growth of centuries and make farms of the land that had so long been occupied by the native Indian as a hunting ground, and no doubt those old pioneers often remembered the ancient vow made by the All Father to Adam, when he was turned out of the garden of Eden:—'By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat thy bread.'

"From the early morn till late at night did they toil, that in a few short years they might look upon broad fields of waving grain. Daily and hourly they dreamed dreams, and saw visions of future happiness when they should sit down beneath their own vine and fig tree, and enjoy the fruit of their labors, with their sons and daughters settled about them.

"But it was not until 1864-'65 that this section of the country began to really put on the appearance of becoming a farming district. About this time there were several sections of government land taken up, and a goodly number of families emigrated from various states, east and west, to try their fortunes in the wilderness. Brave hearts and strong wills they brought with them to assist them in their enterprise."

After the organization of the township, there was a steady increase in the population. The lake shore gave them valuable facilities for making way with the lumber made at the sawmill, and the old forest trees were soon made useful, as well as ornamental. They were converted into commodious and comfortable buildings, and the surplus lumber was exchanged for produce from Milwaukee or Chicago.

There are four school houses in the township, and two post-offices, Pierport and Onekama.

PIERPORT VILLAGE.

is a thriving little village, charmingly situated on the shore of Lake Michigan, some sixteen miles north of Manistee. It is surrounded by an excellent agricultural country. There are already quite a number of large farms in the vicinity, the owners of which are in a sure way of becoming well-to-do, as the soil produces abundantly and an especially good market is offered for all they may choose to sell. The growth of timber is principally beech, maple, oak and ash, is particularly large and thrifty, and is being extensively manufactured at the steam sawmill owned and operated by Charles W. Perry, and the stave mill of Stillman & Calkins. The supply of these woods is practically inexhaustible, and the growth of Pierport, year by year, until it shall become a city of considerable size, is assured.

The place was first called Turnersport, and the name was changed to Pierport in 1871. The pioneer business man of Pierport is

C. W. PERRY.

He first came here in 1868. The place then was called Turnersport. There was a pier that had been built by the Turnersport Pier Company in 1866, for the purpose of getting out wood. The village consisted of three houses or shanties, one board, one slab, and one log.

Mr. Perry was born in Vermont, and went to Wisconsin when about nine years of age. In 1862 he enlisted in the army, and remained in the service until the close of the war.

In 1871 he finally settled in Pierport, and took possession of the property of the Turnersport company. In 1873 he built a store. Before that he had kept a store in a log building at the pier. He went into the general merchandise and shipping business. In 1879 he built his grist mill. The sawmill was built by George Dwyer in 1876, and bought by Mr. Perry in 1877.

He was married in October, 1872, at Waukesha, Wis., to Miss Rilla C. Gough.

During the last year he has completed one of the finest residences in that part of the county. It is located upon an elevation commanding a fine view of the lake, and is in every respect an elegant home. Mr. Perry does a very large and successful business and is one of the enterprising men of the county. He assists all enterprises that will be of advantage to the place, and is well-known as an honorable and energetic business man.

The first postmaster at Pierport was Charles Eckel, and for the past twelve years, C. W. Perry.

The Bear Lake pier was built in 1879, and the school house in 1874.

The first blacksmith shop was built by Charles Conkling and

Digitized by Google

is still owned by him. Another blacksmith shop was built in 1879, which was purchased by Mr. C. W. Perry last Spring.

There was a stave factory built in 1877 by Stevens & Mise. It burned a year or two afterwards, and another was built last year by E. R. Stillman. It is now owned by Stillman & Calkins.

The Lake House was built in 1875 by Hiram Pratt, its present proprietor. Another hotel, the Commercial House, owned by C. W. Perry, is kept by Charles Fowler.

There is a Methodist class, organized in 1876, that holds religious service in the school house.

Lake Shore Lodge of Good Templars was organized in September, the present year, with fifty-five charter members. J. E. Bodwell is presiding officer.

A young peoples literary society of forty members is well sustained, and is one of the institutions of the place.

The citizen's of Pierport are enterprising, and all moral and educational enterprises are liberally supported.

Seymour Calkins, of the firm of Stillman & Calkins, proprietors of the Pierport Stave Factory, is one of the early settlers of the county. He is a native of New York State, and came to Manistee County in 1867. He took up one hundred and sixty acres of land in Arcadia Township, and settled upon it. He came West, from Pennsylvania, and landed at Grand Haven. From there he came on foot, as was the custom of the pioneers. He lived on his farm until last Winter, when he purchased an interest in the stave factory of E. R. Stillman, and removed to Pierport. Mr. Calkins has been a successful farmer and a leading man in the township. He held the office of supervisor for six years, and was chairman of the board in 1881. He has held various other township offices, and has always been active in public affairs. His family consists of a wife and two children.

J. E. Bodwell, merchant at Pierport, is a native of Canada, and went to Bear Lake in 1873, in the mercantile business. In the Fall of 1881 he came to Pierport for the Bear Lake Pier Co., and in January of the present year went into the general merchandise business. He also buys wood, bark, and ties, which he ships to Milwaukee. Mr. Bodwell has a wife and six children. He is a careful and upright business man, and a most excellent citizen. He is at the head of the Good Templars' Lodge recently organized.

PORTAGE LAKE

is becoming a prominent feature of Onekama Township. It is situated eight or ten miles north of Manistee, about midway between Point Au Sable and Point Aux Becs Scies, distant from each other about fifty miles.

The shore of Lake Michigan here bows to the eastward, forming a sort of shallow bay, and Portage Lake lies at the deepest point of the bow, just inside of the shore of Lake Michigan, from which it is separated by a belt, thirty rods wide, of high, wooded hills. At a depression in this belt, about one mile south of the narrow, crooked and deep gully, which was the original water communication, now closed, between the two lakes, a channel was dug in 1871, and is maintained.

An effort has been made, and is still being made, to secure a harbor of refuge at this point.

ONEKAMA,

situated on Portage Lake, is a platted village, though but little has been done here in the way of building as yet. Large property interests are owned here by Hon. A. W. Farr, of this place, and Hon. A. H. Dunlap, of Manistee. A newspaper correspondent of Manistee visited Onekama recently, and from him we have the following facts:

"Some two years ago Hon. A. W. Farr, whose extensive grounds at Onekama border on Portage Lake—one of the finest sheets of water to be found anywhere in the world—discovered traces of mineral in a spring, near his residence, that bubbled out from the foot of a hill, clear, cold, and sparkling, and sent some of the water to Prof. G. A. Mariner, analytical chemist, at 81 South Clark Street, Chicago. In due time Mr. Farr received from the professor the following analysis (upon the basis of one gallon of the water:

"Bicarbonate of Lime	11.6969	grains
" " Magnesia	5.4502	"
" " Iron	1.4373	"
" " Soda	53.0090	"
Sulphate of Soda	.0351	"
Silica	.8878	"
Chloride of Sodium	a trace	
	72.5181	grains

"Upon comparing the analysis with those of the most famous springs of the country, and corroborating his own opinion with those who may have been said to be mineral spring experts, Mr. Farr was exceedingly gratified at the showing. But he was aware that a mineral spring without its cures was like a tree without fruits—that something more satisfactory than an analysis would be required by the indiscriminating public before they would come readily to his way of thinking, and take any interest in the matter. That additional testimony Mr. Farr has secured by the complete cure of a young gentleman of a serious kidney and lung trouble by the use of the water alone, and there are numerous others who have used the water during the past two years, since the making of the analysis, with the most beneficial results for serious affections. It is known that the great virtues claimed for the famous Waukesha Bethesda Water lie in three of its component parts, viz., the chlorides of soda, magnesia, and iron, which are found in the Bethesda analysis to be—soda, 1.25 grains; iron, .04 grains, and magnesia, 12.383 grains. Now, if a comparison of these parts in the analysis of the two springs be made, it will readily be seen that Mr. Farr's has the greater number of grains of these medical agents per gallon of water. Again we say, there is every reason to believe that a mineral spring has been developed at Onekama that will prove to be the equal of the most famous spring anywhere. If such should prove to be the case, its location is extremely advantageous for a famous Summer resort and watering place. A government dredge has been set to work deepening the channel, and before very long vessels of the greatest draft, as well as steamers, will pass through into Portage Lake with perfect ease."

It is the present intention of gentlemen interested at Onekama to improve the place the coming year, and erect buildings of some sort not yet determined upon.

In 1873 there were raised in the township 458 bushels of wheat, 675 bushels of corn, 1,242 bushels of potatoes, 61 tons of hay were cut, and 1,950 pounds of butter made.

The population in 1873 was 327. There were 10,270 acres of taxable land, and 488 acres of improved land. During the Spring of that year 400 pounds of maple sugar were made.

BROWN TOWNSHIP.

This was one of the original townships into which the county was divided at the time of its erection in 1855. At that time it embraced nearly or quite three-fourths of the entire county.

At the present time it is next to the largest town in the county, enbracing 108 square miles. Its boundaries are as follows: North

Digitized by Google

by Bear Lake, Maple Grove and Marilla; east by Wexford County; south by Stronach and west by Manistee.

The township contains a variety of soils, ranging from pure white sand to the heaviest clay. The timber is pine, maple, beech and elm. The land is watered by numerous springs, and the Manistee River runs through the whole length of the township.

EARLY HISTORY.

Pioneer life is much the same in all parts of the country where the first work of the new comer is to clear away the forest. The early settlers in the region, afterwards included in the limits of Brown Township, were surrounded by a vast expanse of wilderness and solitude. A large part of the county was forest.

In the years 1853-'54 several families pushed their way into this locality and founded homes. Among those early settlers were Henry L. Brown, Oliver Miller, Charles Danforth, James O'Neal, Stephen Smith and Harvey Cour. They felled trees, built log cabins, battled with discouragements, and performed the labors of seed time and harvest.

The months rolled by and other families came and settled upon sections here and there.

The first town meeting was held in the Spring of 1855, and the following officers elected: Supervisor, Stephen Smith; town clerk, H. L. Brown; treasurer, Oliver Miller; school inspectors, Oliver Miller and Harvey Cour; justices of the peace, Stephen Smith, one year; Henry Sargent, two years; Harvey Cour, three years; James Siverly, four years; commissioners of highways, Oliver Miller and James O'Neal; constables, Murdock McNeal, Edwin Secor, John Shores and Richard Flanders. The whole number of votes cast was thirty-three, and most of these were transient votes.

In 1857 Messrs. Potter & Rogers opened a store on a small scale, where the women could supply their meager wardrobes and pantries, and the men could gather for a friendly interchange of "yarns" and jokes.

In 1859 a township library was purchased, which in 1877 was divided into six district libraries.

Most of the men worked out by the day or month, in order to earn money with which to secure the necessaries of life. On this account the work of clearing progressed slowly. The forests along the water courses were made up of grand old pines. After the river was cleared of its *debris*, these pines were cut down to be manufactured into lumber. The business of logging gave employment to the settlers at good wages, and so long as lumbering continued brisk, but few improvements were made.

In 1873 there were produced 250 bushels of wheat, 1,535 bushels of corn, 3,742 bushels of all other grains, 5,111 bushels of potatoes, 691 tons of hay. There were 380 pounds of wool sheared, 6,410 pounds of butter made.

According to the census of 1874, the total population numbered 526. There were 65,483 acres of taxable land, and 1,147 acres of improved land. There were made that year 1,295 pounds of maple sugar.

There was one flouring and sawmill combined, operated by water. Two persons were employed in operating it, and the capital invested $4,000. Two hundred barrels of flour, valued at $2,500, and 200,000 feet of lumber were manufactured.

There are four burial grounds laid out, one of which is fenced and improved.

In the Fall of 1877 a Catholic church was built.

The present supervisor is Erastus Potter.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google